# MINUTES

of the

# TWENTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY

# of the PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Part I DIRECTORY Of General Assembly Committees and Agencies

> Part II JOURNAL

Part III APPENDICIES

Part IV CORRECTIONS OF PREVIOUS MINUTES

> Part V INDEX

June 6-10, 1994 Atlanta, Georgia The *Minutes of the General Assembly* are published by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and distributed by the Committee for Christian Education and Publications.

Order from:

The Committee for Christian Education and Publications PCA Bookstore [1-800-283-1357] 1852 Century Place, Suite 101 Atlanta, Georgia 30345

#### TIME AND PLACE OF THE NEXT MEETING OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY:

Tuesday, June 20, 1995 through Friday, June 23, 1995 Dallas, Texas

#### FUTURE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES:

Fort Lauderdale, Florida
Colorado Springs, CO
Atlanta, Georgia (tentative)
Baltimore, Maryland
Tampa, Florida

#### 22nd GENERAL ASSEMBLY ACTIONS SENT TO PRESBYTERIES AND SESSIONS:

Proposed Amendments to BCO:

* BCO 13-10	see 22-13, 2, p. 67	
* BCO 32-18	see 22-66, IV, 15, p. 244	4
* BCO 14-1, 12	see 22-39, III, 7, p. 190	

Copyright 1994 Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America

All rights reserved. Minutes of the Twenty-Second General Assembly Published by the Presbyterian Church in America Atlanta, Georgia 1994

# MINUTES

# **OF THE**

# TWENTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY

# PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

PARTI	DIRECTORY
PART II	JOURNAL
PART III	<b>APPENDICES</b>
Appendix A	Stated Clerk
Appendix B	Board of Directors
Appendix C	Administrative Committee
Appendix D	
Appendix E	
Appendix F	
Appendix G	
Appendix H	
Appendix I	Investor's Fund for Building and
	Development
Appendix J	Mission to North America
Appendix K	
Appendix L	
Appendix M	
Appendix N	
PART IV	CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES 684
PART V	INDEX

# SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS

ASSEMBLY	YEAR	NAME	PLACE OF ASSEMBLY
1st	1973	Hon. W. Jack Williamson	Birmingham, AL
2nd	1974	Rev. Erskine L. Jackson	Macon, GA
3rd	1975	Judge Leon F. Hendrick	Jackson, MS
4th	1976	Rev. William A. McIllwaine	Greenville, SC
5th	1977	Hon. John T. Clark	Smyrna, GA
6th	1978	Rev. G. Aiken Taylor	Grand Rapids, MI
7th	1979	Hon. William F. Joseph, Jr.	Charlotte, NC
8th	1980	Rev. Paul G. Settle	Savannah, GA
9th	1981	Hon. Kenneth L. Ryskamp	Ft. Lauderdale, FL
10th	1982	Rev. R. Laird Harris	Grand Rapids, MI
11th	1983	Hon. L. B. Austin III	Norfolk, VA
12th	1984	Rev. James M. Baird, Jr.	Baton Rouge, LA
13th	1985	Hon. Richard C. Chewning	St. Louis, MO
14th	1986	Rev. Frank M. Barker, Jr.	Philadelphia, PA
15th	1987	Hon. Gerald Sovereign	Grand Rapids, MI
16th	1988	Rev. D. James Kennedy	Knoxville, TN
17th	1989	Hon. John B. White, Jr.	La Mirada, CA
18th	1990	Rev. Cortez A. Cooper, Jr.	Atlanta, GA
19th	1991	Hon. Mark Belz	Birmingham, AL
20th	1992	Rev. W. Wilson Benton, Jr.	Roanoke, VA
21st	1993	Hon. G. Richard Hostetter	Columbia, SC
22nd	1994	Rev. William S. Barker, II	Atlanta, GA

## SUCCESSION OF STATED CLERKS

# YEARS

#### NAME

1973 - 1988	Rev. Morton H. Smith
1988 -	Rev. Paul R. Gilchrist

#### DIRECTORY

# PART I

# DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND OFFICES

# I. OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Moderator

TE William S. Barker, II 163 Lismore Avenue Glenside, PA 19038-4010 Phone: 215-884-2194

Stated Clerk, Coordinator for Administration

TE Paul R. Gilchrist 1852 Century Place, Suite 190 Atlanta, GA 30345 Phone: 404-320-3366 FAX: 404-320-7219

#### OFFICES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY AGENCIES

Coordinator of Christian Education and Publications TE Charles H. Dunahoo 1852 Century Place, Suite 101 Atlanta, GA 30345 Phone: 404-320-3388 FAX: 404-320-7964

Coordinator for Mission to North America TE Terry L. Gyger (until August 31, 1994) 1852 Century Place, Suite 205 Atlanta, GA 30345 Phone: 404-320-3330 FAX: 404-982-9108

Coordinator for Mission to the World Dr. Paul D. Kooistra 1852 Century Place, Suite 201 Atlanta, GA 30345 Phone: 404-320-3373 FAX: 404-636-5733

## President Covenant College

RE Frank A. Brock Covenant College Lookout Mountain, Georgia 30750 Phone: 706-820-1560 FAX: 706-820-0672

#### **President Covenant Theological Seminary**

TE Bryan Chapell, Exec. Vice President 12330 Conway Road St. Louis, Missouri 63141 Phone: 314-434-4044 FAX: 314-434-4819

#### **Director of Insurance, Annuities and Relief**

RE James L. Hughes 1852 Century Place, Suite 170 Atlanta, GA 30345 Phone: 404-320-3377 FAX: 404-634-6186

#### Director of Investor's Fund for Building and Development \* TE Cecil A. Brooks 1852 Century Place, Suite 204 Atlanta, GA 30345 Phone: 404-320-3311

#### President of the Presbyterian Church in America Foundation

RÉ John W. S. Hudson 1852 Century Place, Suite 180 Atlanta, GA 30345 Phone: 404-320-3303

#### **Director of Ridge Haven**

TE Morse Up De Graff P. O. Box 565 Rosman, North Carolina 28772 Phone: 704-862-3916

#### **Director of the PCA Historical Center**

RE Jerry Kornegay 12330 Conway Road St. Louis, Missouri 63141 Phone: 314-469-9077

\* NOTE: IFBD changed its Bylaws on July 1, 1994 in accordance with the action of GA [see 22-39, III, 7, page 190]. Their new name is Presbyterian Investors Fund, Inc. and is totally independent from the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).

### DIRECTORY

# **II. PERMANENT COMMITTEES**

#### ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

Class of 1998

#### Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

602 East Percy

Indianola, MS 38751

Howard Q. Davis, Covenant

William A. Fox, Jr., Fellowship 1300 India Hook Road Rock Hill, SC 29730

D. Steven Meyerhoff, Westminster 103 East G Street Elizabethton, TN 37643

R. Grady Love, N. Georgia 3130 Atlanta Road Smyrna, GA 30080

Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast 406 S. Navy Blvd Pensacola, FL 32507

Richard C. Trucks, Evangel 617 South 22nd Street Birmingham, AL 35233-3111

L. Roy Taylor, Grace 4901 Hardy Street Hattiesburg, MS 39402-2326

G. Fredric, Mau, Warrior 201 Tanglewood Circle Selma, AL 36701 Class of 1997 William F. Joseph, Jr., SE Alabama 3152 Rolling Road Circle Montgomery, AL 36111

Class of 1996 William H. (Bingy) Moore, IV, Potomac 2902 Taylor Avenue Baltimore, MD 21234

Class of 1995 Harold E. Whitlock, Heritage 437 Stella Drive Hockessin, DE 19707

> William Bonner, New Jersey 109 Homestead Avenue Haddonfield, NJ 08033

## Alternates

G. Paul Jones, Jr., C. Georgia P. O. Box 6838 Macon, GA 31213

Administrative Committee - continued

Chairman of Committee or Board or his designate Ralph Mittendorff, CE&P H. Andrew Silman, MNA L. B. (Pete) Austin, MTW Dwight Allen, CC John Spencer, CTS Ralph Paden, IAR Jean Owens, PCAF Howard Hokrein, RH

#### COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

Teaching Elders:

P. Legree Finch, S. Texas 3333 Oak Ridge Drive Bryan, TX 77802

P. Robert Palmer, N. Texas 2912 Bluffview Drive Garland, TX 75043

Michael Potts, S. Florida 1900 NW 77th Terrace Margate, FL 33065

Donald J. Musin, N. Georgia 2420 Highway 155 North McDonough, GA 30253

Arthur Ames, Rocky Mountain 3780 Inspiration Drive Colorado Springs, CO 80917

James R. McKee, Potomac 3252 Pine Bluffs Drive Ellicott City, MD 21042

J. Alan Carter, Evangel 5120 Hollow Log Lane Birmingham, AL 35244 Ruling Elders:

Class of 1998 John (Jack) Sullivan, W. Carolina 4 Jodhpur Court Hendersonville, NC 28739

> Robert Whittaker, Mid-America 5400 NW 64 Oklahoma City, OK 73132

#### Class of 1997

George Harris, Philadelphia 2438 Norwood Avenue Roslyn, PA 19001

#### Class of 1996

Marvin Padget, TN Valley 4012 Hillsboro Road Nashville, TN 37215

Nelson Perret, Louisiana 1635 Worsham Zachary, LA 70791

#### Class of 1995

Rodney A. Andrews, SE Alabama 108 Shadowlawn Drive Dothan, AL 36303

James C. Bland, III, South Texas 4215 Crownwood Drive Seabrook, TX 77586

#### Christian Education and Publications - continued Class of 1995 - continued Ralph Mitten

Ralph Mittendorff, S. Florida 1900 S. Ocean Blvd, Apt. 2L Pompano Beach, FL 33062

### Alternates

Jim R. Baird, Westminster 801 Yadkin Street Kingsport, TN 37660

Advisory Members Morse Up De Graff, Director of Ridge Haven Frank Brock, President of Covenant College President of Covenant Theological Seminary

#### COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Teaching Elders:

P. O. Box 440

#### Ruling Elders:

Class of 1998 Michael A. Russell, Evangel 620 Lazy Y Road Hayden, AL 35079

> James C. Turner, C. Georgia 719 Valley Trail Macon, GA 31204

#### Class of 1997

T. Edmund Johnston, Jr., MS Valley 4226 Canterbury Court Jackson, MS 39211 CANADA

M. Larry Smith, N.Texas 11359 Gatewood Place Dallas, TX 75218

#### Class of 1996

James L. Hanemaayer, Pacific 1551 W. Via Bello Drive Rialto, CA 92376

P. David Nicholas, S. Florida 2400 NW 51 Street Boca Raton, FL 33431

Frank E. Hamilton, W. Carolina

Andrews, NC 28901-0440

J. Al LaCour, S. Florida

Miami, FL 33156

6605 North Kendall Drive

## Larry Doughan, Heartland 400 Division Street Ledyard, IA 50556

## DIRECTORY

Mission to North America - continued

H. Andrew Silman, Grace 323 Beverly Lane Hattiesbutg, MS 39402 Class of 1996 - continued John W. Jardine, Jr., Heritage 1963 Mitten Street Dover, DE 19901

Kenneth A. Smith, New Jersey 545 Meadow Road Princeton, NJ 08543

Philip D. Douglass, Missouri 12273 N. Forty Drive St. Louis, MO 63141 Class of 1995 Eugene K. Betts, Philadelphia 108 Rock Rose Lane Radnor, PA 19087-3736

Robert Schoof, Potomac 712 Woodland Avenue

Winchester, VA 22601

Alternates

John High, MS Valley 150 Bluebird Lane Brandon, MS 39042

#### COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

C. Eugene Craven, C. Carolina 858 SW Drive Davidson, NC 28036

Dan A. Faber, Potomac 3728 Collier Road Randallstown, MD 21133

Oliver J. Claassen, N. Georgia 1438 Sheridan Road NE Atlanta, GA 30324

Addison P. Soltau, S. Florida 299 N. Riverside Drive, # 1005 Pompano Beach, FL 33062

Dominic A. Aquila, S. Florida 8485 SW 112 Street Miami, FL 33156 Turney Diator

Class of 1998 Kenneth Simmelink, Westminster 755 Quail Hollow Drive Elizabethton, TN 37643

> Joe Sugg, SE Alabama 164 West Woodland Drive Dothan, AL 36301

Class of 1997

John B. Noble, Jr., SE Alabama P.O. Box 11367 Montgomery, AL 36111

Class of 1996 Charles W. Burns, Heritage 2509 Dorval Road Wilmington, DE 19810

9

#### DIRECTORY

Mission to the World - continued

Class of 1996 - continuedJohn W. P. Oliver, C. GeorgiaDon W. Cole,642 Telfair Street5408 HeritageAugusta, GA 30901Sachse, TX 7

Shelton P. Sanford, III, Calvary 1300 India Hook Road Rock Hill, SC 29732 Don W. Cole, North Texas 5408 Heritage Circle Sachse, TX 75048

Class of 1995 L. B. (Pete) Austin, III, TN Valley 243 Signal Mountain Road Chattanooga, TN 37405

> James Banks, W. Carolina Christ School Arden, NC 28704

Alternates

R. Thomas Cheely, Evangel 3132 Dolly Ridge Drive Birmingham, AL 35243 Robert Massengill, Grace 400 Charles Street Brookhaven, MS 39601

# **III. AGENCIES**

#### BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

Ruling Elders:

Teaching Elders:

Cortez A. Cooper, Jr., SE Alabama Knox Theological Seminary 5555 North Federal Highway Ft. Lauderdale, FL 33308

Allen Mawhinney, C. Florida 1455 Thornhill Circle Oveido, FL 32765-6583

Arthur Scott, Palmetto 805 79th Avenue North Myrtle Beach, SC 29572 Class of 1998 Richard Chewning, Mid-America P. O. Box 7878 Waco, TX 76714-7878

> Jim Dixon, Mid-America 4017 Spyglass Road Oklahoma City, OK 73120

Donald E. Rittler, Potomac 506 Chadwick Road Lutherville, MD 21093

Robert den Dulk, (CRC) 5335 Dover Avenue Hanford, CA 93230

Board of Trustees of Covenant College - continued Class of 1997

J. Robert Fiol, James River 606 Rivers Reach Virginia Beach, VA 23452

Gerald K. Partain, Rocky Mountain 3945 Topsail Drive Colorado Springs, CO 80918

Mark Van Gilst, Heritage 10 Eberly Drive Newark, DE 19711 Robert L. Butterfield, C. Florida 2043 Siesta Lane Orlando, FL 32804

Charles E. Carraher, S. Florida 5760 NW 71st Terrace Pompano Beach, FL 33067

Charles James, Potomac 937 Holly Creek Drive Great Falls, VA 22066

Richard M. Leader, Mid-America 6124 S. New Haven Tulsa, OK 74136

Lane G. Adams, Potomac 2329 South Summit Circle Glen Escondido, CA 92026-3822

Dan Kim, North Georgia 1852 Century Place, Suite 205 Atlanta, GA 30345 Class of 1996 Kenneth E. Avis, Covenant 2176 Gorham Place

2176 Gorham Place Germantown, TN 38139

Joel Belz, W. Carolina 392 Old Haw Creek Road Asheville, NC 28805

David V. Edling, South Coast 472 Blueridge Place Escondido, CA 92026

G. Richard Hostetter, TN Valley 1602 Lula Lake Road Lookout Mountain, GA 30750

James L. Roberts, SW Florida 2653 McCormick Drive Clearwater, FL 34619

#### Class of 1995

Dwight L. Allen, N. Georgia 7284 Milam Road Winston, GA 30187

Robert A. Watts, Northeast 76 Hanley Farms Road Warren, RI 02885-4376

Arthur C. Broadwick, C. Georgia 108 Rose Dhu Way Savannah, GA 31419

William S. Barker, Philadelphia 163 Lismore Avenue Glenside, PA 19038

#### DIRECTORY

#### Board of Trustees of Covenant College - continued

Class of 1995 - continued

Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW 818 South M Street Tacoma, WA 98405 Robert G. Avis, Missouri 1706 Warson Estates Drive St. Louis, MO 63124

J. Render Caines, TN Valley Route 8, 7 Larry Drive Ringgold, GA 30736-8701

#### BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Teaching Elders:

Class of 1998

Ruling Elders:

Paul H. Alexander, Evangel 1400 EvangelDrive Huntsville, AL 35816

James D. Hatch, N. Georgia 1852 Century Place, Suite 205 Atlanta, GA 30345

William G. Hay, Evangel 228 Crest Drive Birmingham, AL 35209

Wayne G. Herring, Covenant 4738 Walnut Grove Memphis, TN 38117

Michael R. Marcey, N. Illinois 1568 Towhee Lane Naperville, IL 60565

William Spink, Jr., Covenant 1191 Saddle Ridge Drive Germantown, TN 38138 James B. Orders, Jr., Calvary 1502 Parkins Mill Road Greenville, SC 29607

Bruce G. Kitchen, C. Georgia 11 Summerville Lane Augusta, GA 30909

#### Class of 1997

Edward S. Harris, Great Lakes 920 Canterbury Trail Richmond, IN 47374

Allen L. Knox, Jr., SE Alabama 3652 Gaylord Place Montgomery, AL 36105

S. Fleetwood Maddox, C. Georgia 1429 Oglethorpe Street Macon, GA 31201

Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary - continued

Class of 1997 - continued John E. Spencer, Evangel 3500 Mill Run Road Birmingham, AL 35223

Class of 1996

Stephen D. Bostrom, E. Carolina 209 Depot Street Fuquay-Varina, NC 27526

Stephen E. Smallman, Potomac 1164 Wimbledon Drive McLean, VA 22101

Ronald W. Dunton, N. Texas 1205 W. Trinity Mills Road, #105 Carrollton, TX 75006

Hudson T. Armerding, Susq. Valley 16 Fairway Drive Quarryville, PA 17566

David Alexander, Calvary 105 E. Hearne Street Albemarle, NC 28001 G. Samuel Bartholomew, W. Carolina E-4 Woodfield Condominiums Highway 74E Asheville, NC 28803

Lanny Moore, SW Florida 3095 Kennesaw Street Fort Myers, FL 33916

Rudolph F. Schmidt, TN Valley 5 Frontier Bluff Lookout Mountain, GA 30750

Class of 1995

Robert P. Burrows, III, Great Lakes 6772 St. James Circle Hudson, OH 44236

Arthur Stoll, N. Illinois 9 North 053 Cross Creek Court Elgin, IL 60123

Robert E. Morrison, Potomac 208 N. Royal Street Alexandria, VA 22314

John J. Reed, Missouri 308 Woods Mill Terrace Lane Chesterfield, MO 63017-3440

#### BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY, AND RELIEF FUNDS

#### Teaching Elder

Larry E. Ball, Westminster 5101 Memorial Blvd Kingsport, TN 37664 Ruling Elder Class of 1998 Dudley M. Barnes, Covenant 620 West Second Street Clarksdale, MS 38614

#### DIRECTORY

Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds - continued

Class of 1998 - continued William T. Clarke, Louisiana P. O. Box 1017 Lake Charles, LA 70602-1017

Class of 1997

W. Hal Shepherd, Evangel 4985 Heather Point Birmingham, AL 35242

Thomas J. Stein, Great Lakes 6646 Plantation Way Cincinnati, OH 45224

Class of 1996 Ralph S. Paden, TN Valley

222 West Brow Oval Lookout Mountain, TN 37350

J. Allen Wright, N. Georgia 894 Banford Court Marietta, GA 30068

Class of 1995

Dennis Carew, Rocky Mountain 6406 Dewsbury Drive Colorado Springs, CO 80918

John Mardirosian, New Jersey 101 E. Miami Avenue Cherry Hill, NJ 08034

T. Ramon Perdue, TN Valley 1033 Scenic Highway Lookout Mountain, TN, 37350

Advisory Member: Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk

Robert T. Clarke, III, TN Valley 1312 Park Street Sweetwater, TN 37874

Bruce B. Howes, Heritage 9 Kathlyn Court Wilmington, DE 19808

#### BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE INVESTOR'S FUND FOR BUILDING AND DEVELOPMENT \*

#### **Teaching Elders**

#### **Ruling Elders**

Class of 1998

Jayme S. Sickert, Calvary 2891 Inverloch Circle Duluth, GA 30136-7009

Rodney W. Whited, C. Florida 551 San Clementi Drive Orange Park, FL 32073-7839 James B. Alinder, Jr., Covenant 826 Skylark Drive Columbus, MS 39702

Class of 1997

Ray C. Jones, N. Georgia P.O. Box 7085 Chestnut Mountain, GA 30502

#### Class of 1996

Henry Darden, SW Florida 614 Beverly Drive Brandon, FL 33510

Mark Thompson, SE Louisiana 607 Morrow Drive Zachary, LA 70791

Class of 1995

Taylor McGown, C. Carolina 805 Thistledown Drive Memphis, TN 3811-5013 Larry E. Allen, N. Georgia 5849 Kimberly Beth Place Sugar Hill, GA 30518

#### BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

#### **Teaching Elders**

#### **Ruling Elders**

David H. Clelland, N. Texas 2706 Foxboro Drive Richardson, TX 75082

Thomas G. Kay, Jr., Covenant P. O. Box 316 Aliceville, AL 35442 Class of 1998 Robert (Neal) Ham, C. Georgia 4690 Oxford Circle Macon, GA 31210

Class of 1997

Stanley J. Riordan, W. Carolina P. O. Box 5253 Asheville, NC 28813

<sup>\*</sup> NOTE: IFBD changed its Bylaws on July 1, 1994 in accordance with the action of GA [see 22-39, III, 7, page 190]. Their new name is Presbyterian Investors Fund, Inc. and is totally independent from the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).

#### DIRECTORY

## Board of Trustees for the PCA Foundation - continued

Class of 1996

Wallace M. Campbell, Northeast 11 Bruce Street Scotia, NY 12302

Harry S. Morris, Jr., SE Louisiana 1961 Highway #964 Jackson, LA 70748

Class of 1995

John N. Albritton, SE Alabama 3113 Jamestown Drive Montgomery, AL 36111

Jean Owens, SW Florida 13003 Waterford Run Drive Riverview, FL 33569

Advisory Member Paul R. Gilchrist, Stated Clerk

#### BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN CONFERENCE CENTER

Teaching Elders:

Richard J. Lindsay, Calvary 306 Bonum Road Lake Wylie, SC 29710

H. R. (Pat) Patteson, Palmetto 140 North Palmer Street Ridgeway, SC 29130

Malcolm M. Griffith, Gulf Coast 816 Bon Secour Avenue Fairhope, AL 36533

Robert F. Brunson, Grace 28 Bridgeport Road Camden, AL 36726-1808 **Ruling Elders:** 

Class of 1999 Kirby Reichmann, Gulf Coast 503 N. Range Street Madison, FL 32340

Class of 1998 Lindsey Tippins, N. Georgia 139 Midway Road Marietta, GA 30064

Class of 1997 Kim Conner, Calvary 111 Covenant Drive Easley, SC 29640

Class of 1996 C. Gene Parks, Sr., C. Carolina 2232 Wilkins Street Burlington, NC 27217

Board of Trustees for Ridge Haven Conference Center - continued

Richard O. Smith, N. Georgia 135 Fairington Court Fayetteville, GA 30214 Class of 1995 Howard Hokrein, C. Georgia 396 White Oak Estates Circle, SE Thomson, GA 30824

Advisory Member Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator Christian Education and Publications

# IV. SPECIAL COMMITTEES

#### ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Charles W. Anderson, TN Valley 213 Hardy Road Lookout Mountain, GA 30750

Douglas F. Kelly, MS Valley 2025 Riverside Drive Jackson, MS 39202

R. Laird Harris, Heritage 9 Homewood Road Wilmington, DE 19803

J. Thomas Shields, Grace P. O. box 906 Brookhaven, MS 39601 Class of 1997 George Moss, Evangel 656 Wehapa Circle Leeds, AL 35094

Class of 1996 Robert H. Cato, MS Valley 4522 Carter Road Yazoo City, MS 39194

Class of 1995 Roger D. Schultz, Westmister 612 Fairmount Bristol, VA 24201

Alternates Michael Land, Grace

Michael Land, Grace P. O. Box 1027 Brookhaven, MS 39601

#### DIRECTORY

#### COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

William P. Thompson, SE Alabama 109 Mill Ridge Road Dothan, AL 36301

Bryan Chapell, Illiana 12262 Conway Road St. Louis, MO 63141

Ronald E. Steel, Potomac 3201 Robin Hood Court Ellicott City, MD 21042

Craig D. Childs, Evangel 4100 Ronnaki Road Anniston, AL 36201

W. Donald Munson, W. Carolina P. O. Box 249 Montreat, NC 28757-0249 Class of 1998 Frank C. Young, SE Alabama 3165 Rolling Road Montgomery, AL 36111

Class of 1997 Samuel J. Duncan, Grace P.O. Box 1951 Hattiesburg, MS 39403-1951

Class of 1996 Stewart A. Miller, Westminster Route 1, Box 330A Rural Retreat, VA 24368

Class of 1995 Daniel J. Domin, S. Florida 20821 Soneto Drive Boca Raton, FL 33433

Alternates Ralph I. Lawson, Covenant 906 Cooper Drive Dyersburg, TN 38024

#### COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

William Edgar, III, Philadelphia 501 Twickenham Road Glenside, PA 19038

K. Eric Perrin, Palmetto 5637 Bush River Road Columbia, SC 29212 Class of 1997

Robert Ashlock, TN Valley 1005 Fort Stephenson Terrace Lookout Mountain, GA 30750

Class of 1996

C. Eugene McRoberts, MS Valley The Barrington, #45 Jackson, MS 39206

Committee on Interchurch Relations - continued

Class of 1995

H. Timothy Fortner, Jr., Covenant 1503 Lawndale Drive Tupelo, MS 38801-6133 Wilson J. Barbee, C. Carolina P. O. Box 192 Locust, NC 28097

Kennedy Smartt, N. Georgia P. O. Box 7095 Chestnut Mountain, GA 30502 Alternates

Thomas Sanford, MS Valley 515 Court Street Jackson, MS 39201

Ex-Officio Paul R. Gilchrist, TN Valley, Stated Clerk Carl Wilhelm, North Georgia, MTW

# V. STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

Teaching Elder

**Ruling Elder** 

Le Roy H. Ferguson, Palmetto 3100 Covenant Road Columbia, SC 29204

Ben W. Konopa, Westminster 1006 Estate Drive Johnson City, TN 37604

John S. Ragland, S. Texas 1009 Rose Circle College Station, TN 77840 Class of 1998 Harrison Brown, Susq. Valley RD 1, Box 520 Palmyra, PA 17078

> M. Dale Peacock, Louisiana 503 Hilton Monroe, LA 71201

John B. White, Jr., N. Georgia 1490 Montevallo Circle Decatur, GA 30033

Class of 1997

John Preston Clark, Sr., Philadelphia 2522 W. Walnut Street Colmar, PA 18915

John E. Grauley, Ascension 102 Foxcroft Drive Butler, PA 16001 John W. Lane, New Jersey 15 Potter Street Haddonfield, NJ 08033

Robert H. Miller, New River 1414 Crestview Drive Blacksburg, VA 24060

#### DIRECTORY

Standing Judicial Commission - continued

Class of 1997 - continued

Robert M. Ferguson, Pacific 153 South Dearborn Redlands, CA 92374 Wayne Sparkman, Mid-America 5622 S. Madison Avenue Tulsa, OK 74105

lley

David W. Hall, TN Valley 115 Bradley Avenue Oak Ridge, TN 37830

John M. Montgomery, Jr., C. Florida P.O. Box 950340 Lake Mary, Fl 32795

L. Roy Taylor, Grace 5422 Clinton Blvd. Jackson, MS 39209

Michael D. Bolus, C. Georgia P. O. Box 398 Thomson, GA 30824

Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior 1852 Century Place, #201 Atlanta, GA 30345

James L. Smith, S. Florida 4311 Monserrate Street Coral Gables, FL 33146 Class of 1996 John M. Barnes, Calvary P.O. Box 470

Rock Hill, SC 29731

Eugene Friedline, James River 9601 Shiloh Drive Richmond, VA 23237

Edward J. Robeson, III, W. Carolina P.O. Box 1096 Rosman, NC 28772

Class of 1995 Mark Belz, Missouri 7777 Bonhomme, Suite 1710 St. Louis, MO 63105

> W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama P. O. Box 467 Greenville, AL 36037

Gerald Sovereign, Gulf Coast 3992 Baypoint Drive Gulf Breeze, FL 32561

# VI. AD INTERIM COMMITTEES

#### AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL PROCEDURES

TE David F. Coffin, Jr. Chairman 12622 Lake Normandy Lane Fairfax, VA 22030-7251

TE LeRoy H. Ferguson, III 3100 Covenant Road Columbia, SC 29204

TE Paul Fowler 4160 A Autumn Heights Drive Colorado Springs, CO 80906-2013

TE Paul R. Gilchrist 1852 Century Place Suite 190 Atlanta, GA 30345

TE Morton H. Smith 105 Connestee Trail Brevard, NC 28712 RE W. Jack Williamson P.O. Box 467 Greenville, AL 36037

RE M. Dale Peacock 503 Hilton Street Monroe, LA 71201-4229

TE T. David Gordon, Alternate 13 Ayer Strteet Nashua, NH 03060-2105

#### AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON OPTIONS FOR MEDICAL INSURANCE

TE Dominic A. Aquila, S. Florida Chairman 8485 SW 112 Street Miami, FL 33156

TE Robert M. Ferguson, Pacific 153 South Dearborn Redlands, CA 92374

TE G. Brent Bradley, Westminster 676 Harrtown Road Blountville, TN 37617-3826 RE Ralph Paden, TN Valley 222 West Brow Oval Lookout Mountain, TN 37350

RE W. Hal Shepherd, Evangel 4985 Heather Point Birmingham, AL 35242

RE Thomas J. Stein, Great Lakes 6646 Plantation Way Cincinnati, OH 45224

RE John B. White, Jr., North Georgia 1490 Montevallo Circle Decatur, GA 30033

## JOURNAL

# PART TWO

## JOURNAL TWENTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY

#### FIRST SESSION June 6, 1994

#### 22-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship

The Twenty-second General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America gathered for the opening worship service at 7:30 p.m. on Monday, June 6, 1994 in the Georgia International Convention and Trade Center, Atlanta, Georgia.

Prelude: "A Mighty Fortress is Our God"	Courtney
Convening of the Assembly	Moderator Richard Hostetter
Call to Worship	The Reverend Eric Perrin
Choral Introit: "Old 100th"	Vaughn Williams
Invocation	Mr. Perrin
Welcome	
Psalms: The Hymnbook of the	Church
I. Psalms of Praise	
Hymn 37: "All That I Am I Owe to Thee" (Ps. 139)	Folksong
"How Majestic Is Your Name" (Ps. 8)	Smith
"Be Exalted, O God" (Ps. 57:9-11)	Chambers
"In the Presence of Your People" (Ps. 22:22)	Chambers
Responsive Reading: Psalm 111	Greg Long
II. Psalms of Complaint	
"How Long, O Lord?" (Ps. 13)	Binney's
III. Psalms of Comfort	
"How Blest Are They Who, Fearing God" (Ps. 1	St. Anne
Psalm 87: "The Lord's My Shepherd, I'll Not Want"	Crimond
Exhortation: "COVENANT SUCCESSION"	Moderator Richard Hostetter
The Sacrament of Holy Communion	The Reverend Randy Pope
	The Reverend John Musselman
Hymn 252: "When I Survey the Wondrous Cross"	Hamburg
Benediction and Postlude	Hinson

Following the worship service the Assembly recessed for 30 minutes at 9:00 p.m.

#### 22-2 Reconvening for Business

The Moderator, RE Richard Hostetter, reconvened the Assembly for business at 9:30 p.m. with TE Frank Barker leading in prayer.

#### 22-3 Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment

The Moderator declared a quorum present, with 732 Teaching Elders and 348 Ruling Elders enrolled as of this afternoon. The following list represents the total enrollment at General Assembly exclusive of no-shows:

#### ASCENSION PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania, except as indicated)

Citv Akron, OH Akron, OH Aliquippa Beaver Falls Butler Butler Butler Ellwood City Frie Harrisville Valencia Volant Volant Wellsville, NY Wmsville, NY

Church Faith Faith New Life Christ Middlesex Westminster Westminster Berean Faith Ref Rocky Springs **Gospel Fell** Hillcrest Hillcrest PC of Wellsville Niaora Ref

Teaching Elder Carl Bogue

Robert Bradbury Larry Elenbaum Dennis Gill

Bruce Gardner

Earl Fair Nick Protos Irfon Hughes

Lawrence Oldaker

Jeffrey Black Jerry Mead William Ohl Robert Peterson Ruling Elder George Caler Patrick Morgan

John Miller John Stoops

Kenneth Peterson

John Kenyon Steven Morley Frederick Jay Neikirk

Paul Slish

# Warren West CALVARY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Carolina)

City Abbeville Anderson Clemson Clinton Clinton Clover Clover Conestee Edgefield Gaffney Greenville Greenville Greenville Greenville Greenville Greenville Greenwood Greer Lake Wylie Lake Wylie

Church l ebanon New Covenant Clemson Westminster Westminster Bethel Bethel **Reedy River** Edgefield Salem Mitchell Road Mitchell Road Second Second Second Shannon Forest Greenwood Fellowship Scherer Mem. Scherer Mem.

#### Teaching Elder E. Crowell Cooley David Rountree Tim Lane David Bryan Alan Johnson John Gess Robert Bates Kenneth Gentry Richard Barbare Scott Hill Randy Smith Peter Spink Rod Clay

Lee Mashburn W. Curt Rabe Michael Mang Richard Lindsay Ruling Elder Harold Jones

Andreas von Recum Collie Lehn Bruce Senn Raymond Pursley

**Kim Conner** 

Wesley Crum

Albert Anderson John Van Voorhis James Orders

**Carroll Beacham** 

Russell Bowman Jack Bailey

#### JOURNAL

#### Calvary Presbytery--continued

Laurens Laurens McConnells Newberry Rock Hill Rock Hill Rock Hill Rock Hill Rock Hill Roebuck Sharon Simpsonville Simpsonville Spartanburg Spartanburg Spartanburg Woodruff York York

Friendship Fiendship Olivet Smyrna Hopewell Westminster Westminster Westminster Westminster Mt. Calvary **Bullock Creek** Woodruff Rd Woodruff Rd Powell Providence Trinity Antioch Filbert Filbert

**Glen McClung** 

John McArthur Bryan Wright Daren Russell Shelton Sanford William Fox Chris Ehlers John Fastenau Robert Baxter Arnold Johnson Rod Mays Richard Thomas William Thrailkill Daniel Coleman Raymond Hellings

Wallace Tinsley

John Armstrong Ray Kellett

John Barnes David Benson Jim McKenrick

Frank Tiller

John Hassell Jack Lineberger Daniel Hall

Jerry Crick Sam Joyner David Sinclair Reuben Wallace

#### CENTRAL CAROLINA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Albemarle	Second St	David Alexander	
Belmont	Goshen	J. Gilbert Moore	
Burlington	Northside	Michael Russell	Ferald Mann
Charlotte	Freedom	Danny VanZant	
Charlotte	Freedom	Gene Craven	
Charlotte	Prosperity	Stephen Stout	A.C. Barbee
Charlotte	Univ. City	Wayne Zaepfel	
Concord	Bible	S. Scott Willet	
Denver	Lakeshore	W. Joel McCall	
Ellerbe	First	Dewey D. Murphy	G.B. Lamm
Ellerbe	Mt. Carmel	David Frierson	
Fayetteville	Cross Creek	James Braden	Walter Parrish
Harrisburg	Grace	Doug Agnew	Wayne Allen
Lexington	Meadowview	Gary Cox	John Hudson
Locust	Carolina	Joseph Sullivan	
Matthews	Christ Covt	Harry Reeder	Barrett Mosbacker
Matthews	Christ Covt	Tom Henry	Bernard Lawrence

Central Carolina Presbytery--continued

Matthews Matthews Mt. Holly Mt. Ulla Southern Pines Stanley Stanley Stanley Winston-Salem Christ Covt Christ Covt Westview Back Creek Sandhills First First First Redeemer

Patrick Womack J. Alex Coblentz Ken Cross Dan King Tim Barton

**Richard Downs** 

Marvin L. Camp Jack Ottinger

#### CENTRAL FLORIDA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida)

City DeLand **Eustis** Eustis Eustis Gainesville Jacksonville Jacksonville Jacksonville Jacksonville Lake Mary Maitland McIntosh Middleburg Middleburg Ocala Ocala Ocala Orlando Orlando Palm Bay Ponte Vedra Bch. Titusville Winter Park

Church Immanuel New Hope New Hope New Hope Faith Christ Christ Ortega Westminster **River Oaks** Orangewood Community Pinewood Pinewood Good Shepherd Grace Grace Pine Ridge University Covenant Ponte Vedra Christ Comm. Howell Branch

## Teaching Elder David Boxerman Charles McArthur

James Truitt John Hutchinson Joey King **Benton Taylor** Anthony Dallison John Montgomery Carl Smith Benson Cain **Rodney Whited** Steven Reese Theodore Strawbridge Neil Gilmour Michael Gordon William Colclasure Mark Bates Patrick McDaniel Alan Scott Daniel Thompson Jack Arnold

Jack Corzine Douglas Falls Wyatt Folds David M. Gordon Allen Mawhinney **Ruling Elder** 

Robert Veerman

Harold Jones

Michael Dixon

**Robert Rhyne** 

George Robinson

Jack Barbour Stanley Beach William Christopher\* Hugh Cunningham John DuBose

Michael Lewis

Jack Puffer Al Couch R. Lamar Johnson

Wallace Krohn Dorsey Mansfield

James DeJager

#### JOURNAL

#### CENTRAL GEORGIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Georgia)

City Albany Augusta Augusta Augusta Augusta Augusta Augusta Augusta Columbus Columbus Forsyth Garden City Macon Macon Macon Macon Macon Macon Macon Macon Martinez Milledgeville Milledgeville Perry Perry Savannah Savannah Statesboro St. Marv's Sylvania Thomson Tifton Valdosta Waynesboro

Church Northgate Cliffwood Cliffwood First First First First Lakemont St. Andrews Westminster Davspring Chapel/Gardens First First First First North Macon North Macon Vineville Vineville Westminster Covenant Covenant Perry Perry Eastern Heights Providence Trinity Camden Liberty Thomson New Life Westminster First

Timothy Stewart John Oliver John Nordan John Jagoditsch

**Teaching Elder** 

David King

William Douglas Douglas Tilley John Browne Daniel Clay George "Chip" Miller

David Todd Dan Gibson **Charley Chase** Alexander Ream J. Archie Moore John Kinser Samuel Maves James Shipley **Jefffrey Candell** Brian Nicholson Scott Reiber **Roland Barnes** David Currence Tom Knowles Michael Bolus Ronald Clegg William Gleason **James Knight** 

Arthur Broadwick Robert Cannada, Jr. Thomas Courtney Wayne Curles Terry Johnson Douglas Miller Henry Morris Charles Morrison Curtis Singleton Joe Dundon Gary Bainton William Hatcher Alton Lovingood Jeffery Stovall

Robert Adams

**Ruling Elder** 

Lawrence Cavanah Donald Blackburn John Clark Donald Comer Mack Lucas

Julian Davis Doug Pohl

**Charles Davis** 

Emmanuel Knaus

**Charles Register** 

**Ruling Elder** 

Ken Owen

Jack Brown

Jim Alinder

Watt O'Bryant

Howard Davis Frank Tindall

**Bud Hewitt** 

#### COVENANT PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi, except as indicated)

Citv Aberdeen Carroliton Clarendon, AR Clarksdale Cleveland Columbus Columbus Dyersburg, TN Germantown, TN Germantown, TN Greenville Greenwood Grenada Houston Indianola Indianola Little Rock, AR Little Rock, AR Marks Osceola, AR Russellville, AR Saltillo Sardis Starkville Tupelo Water Valley

Church Faith Carrollton First First Covenant Main Street Main Street First **Riveroaks Ref Riveroaks Ref** Covenant Westminster Grenada Houston First First Covenant Covenant Marks First River Valley Cov. Fell. Covenant Life Sardis Grace Lawndale First

**Teaching Elder** David Harrell Grover Gunn Mack Plunket James Turner **Timothy Stames** Darwin Jordan Claude McRoberts Werner Mietling **Richard Rieves** William Spink James Holland James Misner John Stodahill Robert Penny Steve Burton Tim Reed Tim Hom Laurie Jones Joseph Grider James Perry Phillip Revnolds **David Smith** Bradford Stewart Tim Fortner John Ford

Richard Cannon Wayne Herring David Hamilton Robert Malone William Rose James Young

#### EASTERN CANADA PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Waterloo, ON	Grace Pres Fell		Thomas Dale
		Stephen Christian	

#### EASTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Cary	Peace	W. Edwin Brown	Austin Leake

## JOURNAL

#### Eastern Carolina Presbytery--continued

Chapel Hill Chapel Hill Fremont Goldsboro Greenville New Bern Raleigh Raleigh Wilmington Good Shepherd Good Shepherd White Oak Antioch Christ Pamlico Calvary New Covenant Trinity Ref David Bowen Peter Denton L. Randy Jenkins J. Lewis Baker Carl Brannan

Norman Evans

**Charles Heinmiller** 

Robert D. Brown

Tom Lamprecht Arthur Peterson Richard Alexander

Al Herrington

#### EVANGEL PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama)

Citv Birmingham Childersburg Cullman Decatur Ft. Payne Gadsden Helena Huntsville Huntsville Huntsville Huntsville

Church Altadena Valley Altadena Valley Briarwood Briarwood Briarwood Briarwood Briarwood Briarwood Briarwood Briarwood Covenant Covenant Covenant Deerfoot Faith Oak Mtn. Oak Mtn. Pres/East Pres/Hills Ref. Heritage Third Faith Christ Cov. Decatur Grace First Evangel Ebenezer Southwood Westminster Westminster

Teaching Elder Bradford Allison

Frank Barker Thomas Cheely George Mitchell Benny Parks

Romaine Scott Thomas Caradine

William Hay John Thompson Craig Boden Bill Rutledge J. Alan Carter Bob Flayhart Gregory Poole Morse Up De Graff Jeff Carlton Peter Leithart

Mike Forester Stephen Nyquist Charles Garland R. Stewart Jordan Dennis Nolen Jeffery Lowman James Daughtry Barney Heyward Paul Alexander Chris O'Brien Ruling Elder Philip Anderson Charles Gibson DeVan Ard Tom Harris

Douglas Haskew Thomas Leopard George Moss Crawford Nevins John Spencer Clark Hammond Paul Cleveland Manuel Zuniga

Mike Scruggs Wesley Channell\*

**Greg McGinnis** 

**Robert Hezlep** 

Mike Russell

Warren Gritzmacher

Ashley McGaha Larry Bricker

#### Evangel Presbytery--continued

Madison Moody Moody Pleasant Grove Russellville Sylacauga Tuscumbia Community Community Community Pres. Ref. Ch. First Knollwood First

Keith Lorick Craig Childs Burt Boykin Carl Russell Hubert Stewart Howard Eyrich R. Woody Markert

William Lacey

Terry Bloemsma Calvin Frett James Lyons Wayne Newsome Leonard VanHorn

#### GRACE PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi, except as indicated)

Citv **Bay Springs** Biloxi Brookhaven Brookhaven Centreville Centreville Collins Columbia **Crystal Springs** Fllisville Gulfport Hattiesburg Hattiesburg Hattiesburg Heidelberg Laurel Leakesville Magee Mize Moss Point Moss Point Picavune · Prentiss Waynesboro Waynesboro Woodville

Church **Bay Springs** First Faith Faith Bethany Thomson Mem McDonald Columbia First Fllisville First **Bay Street** First Woodland Heidelberg Covenant Leakesville Magee Calvary Moss Point Moss Point First Prentiss Philadelphus Waynesboro First

Teaching Elder Philip McRae James Richter J. Thomas Shields

Steve Hill George Felton, Sr. Andrew Berg Wilson Smith

M.D. Connor Paul Honomichl

David Jussely Ray Bobo Steven Shuman

Martin Payne Norman Bagby

French W. Tripp M. Lee Bloodworth Jerry Robbins Eugene Case

Jack Chinchen Vaughn Hathaway George Gulley William Sistrunk DeWitt Smylie

**Ruling Elder** 

**Barry Mayfield** 

Walter Lagerwey Charlie Probst Bill Woleben G.O. Runnels Samuel Duncan

Gordon Rounsaville John Hansbrough

James Bornman Richard Ulerich

R.B. Gustafson

# JOURNAL

Grace Presbytery--continued

H.C. Huey William "Buck" Mosal Stephen Rarig L. Roy Taylor

#### GREAT LAKES PRESBYTERY

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Allen Park, MI	Good Shepherd	Charles Baldini	
Bloomington, IN	Grace Covenant	John Peoples	David Canfield
Cincinnati, OH	Church/Covenant	James Creech	Thomas Stein
Cynthiana, KY	Covenant	Stanley Johnson	
Dayton, OH	South Dayton	Donald Ward	
Dublin, OH	Northwest	Larry Allen	
Hudson, OH	Grace	Gillaume Odendaal	
Ind'apolis, IN	Grace	David McKay	
Ind'apolis, IN	Rawles Ave.	Robert Hamilton	
Lexington, KY	Tates Creek	Skip Gillikin	
Louisville, KY	Community	David Dively	
Medina, OH	Harvest	Michael Van Arsdale	
Muncie, IN	Westminster	Brian Kinney	
Richmond, IN	Christ	Russell Harper	Edward Harris
Yorktown, IN	New Life	Michael Kelly	

Stephen Arrick Timothy Bayly Corbett Heimburger Walter Wood

## GULF COAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Cantonment	Pinewoods	John Findlay	
Chattahoochee	Chattahoochee	John Hopwood	Newton Brooks
Destin	Safe Harbor	G. Dewey Roberts	
Fairhope, AL	Eastern Shore	Mack Griffith	
Fairhope, AL	Eastern Shore	Chris Gearhart	
Ft. Walton Bch.	Westminster	William Tyson	Earl Smith
Ft. Walton Bch.	Westminster		<b>Chipley Bennett</b>
Gulf Breeze	Concord	Robert Herrmann	
Gulf Shores, AL	Grace Flwship	Richard Fennig	
Madison	Grace	James Cavanah	Murray Comer
Madison	Grace		Kirby Reichmann
Madison	Grace		Julian Gibson*
Mobile, AL	Christ	M. Stephen Wallace	
Panama City	Covenant	Robert Hayes	

#### Gulf Coast Presbytery--continued

Pensacola	McIlwain	Charles DeBardeleben	John Woodward
Pensacola	Northeast	Dan Wren	
Pensacola	Warrington	Robert Hornick	James Hansen
Pensacola	Warrington		James Irby
Robertsdale, AL	Faith	R. Brad Fell	Construction of
Quincy	New Philly	Randy Wilding	
Tallahassee	Wildwood	Mike Khandjian	
		Amie Maves	

.....

#### HEARTLAND PRESBYTERY

City	Cnurch	
Ackley, IA	Faith	
Keamey, NE	Trinity	
Lincoln, NE	Covenant	
Olathe, KS Olathe		
Omaha, NE	Trinity	
Overland Park, KS	Redeemer	
Shawnee, KS West Hills Co		
Walker, IA	alker, IA Bible	
Wichita, KS Evangel		

#### HERITAGE PRESBYTERY

City Boothwyn, PA Dover, DE Elkton, MD Elkton, MD Exton, PA Hockessin, DE Hockessin, DE Hockessin, DE Media, PA Media, PA Middletown, DE Newark, DE Newark, DE W. Chester, PA Wilmington, DE Wilmington, DE Wilmington, DE

Church Reformed Grace Christ Christ Immanuel Berea Berea Berea Calvary Ref Calvary Ref Crossroads Evangelical Evangelical Reformed Faith

Faith

Manor Ref

**Teaching Elder Tim Diehl** Michael Lano Stuart Kerns Daniel Dermyer Phillip Kayser Michael Milton James Dodd Walter Gienapp **Donald Rackley** 

**Ruling Elder** 

Charles Meador

**Casey Reinkoester** 

**Ruling Elder** 

John Jardine

David Williams

**Charles Heidel** 

Thomas Albrecht

**Bayard Bendler** 

Gene Wentling

James Albany

Carlton Smith

Philip Hufnell

Harold Whitlock\*

**Teaching Elder** Dwight Dunn Jonathan Seda Michael Chastain

**Richard Horner** 

Ernest Breen

John McNicoll Robert Auffarth Mark Van Gilst Stanley Gale S. Edd Cathey James Brown Lynden Stewart

**Richard Olson** 

R. Laird Harris

30

#### JOURNAL

#### ILLIANA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Illinois, except as indicated)

City Carbondale Coulterville Godfrey Marissa Sparta Church Evangelical Grandcote Ref Westminster Marissa Bethel RPC Teaching Elder Burke Shade Richard Greene David Baer Michael Singenstreu Robert Ellis

Bryan Chapell Andrew Zeller

**Teaching Elder** 

**Thomas Damell** 

#### JAMES RIVER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Virginia)

City Charlottesville Charlottesville Charlottesville Charlottesville Charlottesville Chester Chester Hampton Hampton Hopewell Hopewell Midlothian Midlothian Norfolk Norfolk Norfolk Richmond Richmond VA Beach VA Beach VA Beach VA Beach Wavnesboro

Church Trinity Trinity Trinity Trinity Trinity Centralia Centralia Calvary Ref Calvary Ref **River's Edge** W. Hopewell Sycamore Sycamore Calvary Eden Kor Immanuel All Saints Stony Pt. Eastminster Eastminster New Covenant New Life Peace

John Kuebler Andrew Trotter Tony Giles Ronald Gray John Holmes Kerry "Pete" Hurst Byron Snapp R. Wayne Good Ira Staley Harry Long Michael Howard Mark Bender Jung Bok Kim William Harrell Howard Griffith

Joseph Mullen Wally Sherbon Andrew Ludium

J. Robert Fiol Mark Linker

#### KOREAN CAPITAL PRESBYTERY

City Baltimore, MD Burke, VA Columbia, MD Church Korean Central Korean/Wash Korean Jerusalem Teaching Elder Ki Je Kim Taek Yong Kim Thorn Wee Myung **Ruling Elder** 

Eugene Friedline Larry Temple Thomas Taylor\*

**Ruling Elder** 

**Ruling Elder** 

Don Caskie

**Dale White** 

Robert Ranson John Ramirez Reece White

#### Korean Capital Presbytery--continued

McLean, VA	McLean Kor.	Sang Mook Kim	
Woodbridge, VA	Korean/S. Wash	Myung Kook Kim	
KOREAN CENTRA	AL PRESBYTERY		
City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chicago, IL	Sungmin	Joseph Kim	
KOREAN EASTER	N PRESBYTERY		
City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Abington	Bethel Korean	Jae Do Ahn	
Blue Bell, PA	New Jerusalem	Suk Ho Park	
Philadelphia, PA	Emmanuel	Henry Koh	
Woodside, NY	Korean	Samuel Sang II Park	
		In-Hyeuk Park	
KOREAN NORTH	WEST PRESBYTER	RY .	
City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
San Jose, CA	Elim	Martin Lee	
KOREAN SOUTHE	EASTERN PRESBY	TERY	
City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Doraville, GA	Onnuree	Myong Sick Chung	
Ft. Walton Beach, FL	Korean Comm	Joshua Jea	
Marietta, GA	Sung Yahk	Sang Choi	
Norcross, GA	Kor./Gwinnett	Dan Lee	
KOREAN SOUTHE	ERN PRESBYTERY		
City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Houston, TX	Korean	Edward Kim	
KOREAN SOUTH	WEST PRESBYTER	Y	
5. S.		Constant of the	

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Sierra Vista, AZ	United Korean	Dong Sik Chon	

## JOURNAL

#### LOUISIANA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Louisiana)

City Delhi Lake Charles Monroe Monroe Ruston Opelousas Church Delhi Bethel Auburn Avenue Auburn Avenue John Knox Westminster Teaching Elder Paul Lipe Ronald Davis J. Steve Wilkins

Don Locke T. Mark Duncan **Ruling Elder** 

Dean Moore Dale Peacock Danny Keyes Sterling Harrell

William Frisbee

#### MID-AMERICA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Oklahoma, except as indicated)

City Edmond Edmond Lawton Minco Springfield, MO Tulsa Church Heritage Heritage Beal Heights First Ref Immanuel Ref Christ

Teaching Elder Charles Garriott Carl Robbins John Butler Joseph Staub Michael Obel Scott Home

Lyle Fogle

**Ruling Elder** 

**Clyde Goodner** 

Fred Muse

Ernest Lad Heisten, III

#### MISSISSIPPI VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Mississippi)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bailey	Bailey	Alton Phillips	Chester Chatham
Belzoni	First	<b>Richard Wiman</b>	George Stock
Brandon	Brandon	Jason Shelton	
Brandon	Lakeland	William Whitwer	Alonzo Smith
Carthage	Carthage	Daniel Gilchrist	
Clinton	Providence	John Reeves	
Clinton	Mt. Salus	Basil Albert	
DeKalb	DeKalb	Wally Bumpas	
Jackson	Alta Woods	Steve Jussely	
Jackson	First	James Baird	Edmund Johnston
Jackson	First	William Hughes	James Moore
Jackson	First	Brister Ware	Frank York
Jackson	First	Jeff Elliott	Robert Cannada
Jackson	First		Joel Vamer
Jackson	First		William Long, Jr.
Jackson	First		Bebo Elkin*
Jackson	North Park	James Shull	Harold McDiarmid
Jackson	St. Paul	Wayne Rogers	Lonn Oswalt
Jackson	Trinity	Michael Ross	
Jackson	Trinity	Christopher Shelt	

Mississippi Valley Presbytery--continued

Kosciusko Lexington Louisville Louisville Madden Madison Madison Pearl Philadelphia Pickens Raymond Ridgeland Tchula Terry Union Vicksburg Yazoo City

First First Covenant First Carolina First Highlands Pearl First Pickens Raymond Pear Orchard Tchula Wynndale First Westminster First

James Barnes Dale Van Ness James Landrum Robert Schwanebeck Philip Blevins Robert West J. Edward Norton Robert Hays Joel Beezley Michael Ganucheau Hugh Potts

George Powe

Fimer Adams

Guerrant Smathers

Neil Barnes

Hugh Smith

**Robert Bailey** 

Billy Davies Paul Zetterholm

Mike Ahlberg John Allen Robert Wojohn

Douglas Kelly John Kyle Mark Lowrey Fred Marsh Donald Patterson Clay Quarterman

MISSOURI PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Missouri)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ballwin	Chesterfield	Hugh Barlett	Carlton Gillam
Ballwin	Chesterfield		George Middendorf
Ballwin	Twin Oaks	Albert "Bud" Moginot	1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1
Ballwin	Twin Oaks	Leslie Prouty	
St. Louis	Covenant	George Robertson	
St. Louis	Covenant	Scott Bridges	
St. Louis	Grace & Peace		John Wyllie
St. Louis	Kirk/Hills	Wilson Benton	John Prentis
St. Louis	Kirk/Hills	Michael Preg	Bruce Owens
St. Louis	Kirk/Hills		Charles Waldron
St. Louis	Providence Ref.	Phillip Hardin	Paul Jaeggi
Washington	New Port	Robert Allyn	
		Philip Douglass	
		Eric Dve	

Donald MacNair Leon Pannkuk

#### NEW JERSEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in New Jersey)

City Brick Cherry Hill Columbia Fairton Hainesport Lawrenceville Middletown Mt. Laurel Princeton Short Hills Somerville Williamstown

#### Church Calvary Covenant Knowtton Fairfield Village Evangelical New Life Evangelical Princeton Covenant Grace Comm. Evangelical

#### Teaching Elder Kenneth Klett

Tim Brinkerhoff Michael Schuelke David Longacre James Midberry John Light Gary Englestad Kenneth Smith David Miner D. Worth Carson James Chesnutt Ruling Elder Richard Springer William Bonner David Bensen

Keith Graham

James Smith Allan Story

#### NEW RIVER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in West Virginia, except as indicated)

City Barboursville Blacksburg, VA Charleston Charleston Cloverdale, VA Fairmont Floyd, VA Malden New Martinsville Roanoke, VA St. Albans Wheeling Church Providence Ref Grace Covenant Faith Riverview Valley Ref Faith Ref Harvestwood Kanawha Salines Trinity Westminster Covenant Faith Reformed Teaching Elder Jerry Maguire Gordon Woolard William Leuzinger W. Mike Hall Scott Carter Kenneth Robinson

Steven Leonard Timothy Dye John Furman Rodney King Samuel Gibb Ruling Elder Virgil Roberts

James Jarvis Harry Musser Wesley Mollard Frank Deli Robert Miller Paul Harris

Jim Harrell

Don Clements

#### NORTH GEORGIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Georgia)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Athens	Christ	Ed Hague	Daniel Home
Atlanta	Intown Comm.	Robert Cargo	Earl Witmer
Atlanta	Intown Comm.	Greg Perry	Bruce Terrell
Atlanta	Westminster	Oliver Claassen	Harry Folwell
Atlanta	Westminster	Raymond Craig	John White
Carrollton	King's Chapel	Donald Jones	
Chestnut Mt	Chestnut Mt	John Batusic	
Chestnut Mt	Chestnut Mt	Kennedy Smartt	

North Georgia Presbytery--continued

Decatur Douglasville Duluth Duluth Duluth Duluth Duluth Duluth Dunwoody Favetteville Favetteville Gainesville .loneshoro 1 ilburn lilhum Marietta Marietta Marietta Peachtree City Powder Springs Powder Springs Smyrna Smyrna Snellville Stockbridge Stockbridge Stone Mountain Stone Mountain Stone Mountain Stone Mountain Villa Rica Watkinsville Woodstock Woodstock Woodstock

Chapel Woods Harvester Old Peachtree Old Peachtree Old Peachtree Perimeter Perimeter Perimeter Faith Korean Covenant Covenant Westminster Emmanuel Parkview Parkview Christ Fast Cobb East Cobb Carriage Lane Midway Midway Smyrna Smyrna **Our Saviors** The Rock The Rock Grace Grace Ingleside Ingleside First Faith Cherokee Cherokee **Town Hills** 

Mark Gutzke Tom Irby David Robinson

Randall Pope Robert Burns Mike Rasmussen Keun Kim Dale Welden Richard Smith Leon Lovett Clifford Brewton Jon Adams

David Swicegood Jon Atkins Stephen Jackson Doug Griffith Todd Allen R. Gene Hunt James Baxter Grady Love Bruce McRae Mark Rowden

**Robert Jackson** 

William Bratley

George Ganey, III Robert McAndrew J. Ted Lester John Maphet Wesley Home

Richard Aeschliman Paul Bellino Cecil Brooks Charles Dunahoo Robert Edmiston Thomas Egbert Gary Elliott Terry Gyger James D. Hatch Dan Kim Tom McDaniel Dwight Allen Bobby Blaylock Lee Benner\* Timothy Mersereau

Larry DeBert Tim McKibben Loyd Strickland Bernard Garland Don Holloway Carl Wilhelm Jerry Mulinix\*

Wes Richardson Lindsey Tippins Robert Howard Robert Shirley Marc Kyle James White Samuel Chafin Allan McLean John Rollo Hal Hart Wesley Williams

Dudley Pearce Brent George

#### North Georgia Presbytery-continued

Dwight Linton John MacGregor Donald Musin John Musselman Robert Sweet Henry Thigpen Allen Thompson Robert Valentine Carl Wilson

#### NORTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Texas)

City Arlington Carrollton Collevville Dallas Dallas Dallas Dallas Dallas Dallas Fort Worth Gainesville Gainesville Greenville Lewisville Plano Richardson Tyler

Church Arlington Metrocrest Colleyville New Covenant New Covenant Park Cities Park Cities Park Cities Park Cities Fort Worth Westminster Westminster Westminster Christ Trinity Town North Fifth Street

Teaching Elder G. Tom Ferrell Ronald Dunton Dale Smith Robert Palmer Charles Cobb Skip Ryan Paul Settle Pete Deison Bill Lamberth Michael Sharrett Fred Guthrie

David Sherwood Dave Matthews

**Ronald Brady** 

**Ruling Elder** 

Gary Campbell M.C. Culbertson Elbert Norton\*

Doug Horn Tommy Bain C.B. Sutherland

Danny Lovelace John Mulkey\* Raiford Stainback

Don Cole Glen Milham

#### NORTHEAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in New York, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ballston Spa	Hope	Thomas Corey	
Ballston Spa	Норе	Steve Gonzales	
Binghamton	New Hope	James White	
Coventry, CT	PC of Coventry	Brad Evans	
Duanesburg	Reformed PC	C. Chris Baker	
Nashua, NH	Christ	T. David Gordon	
New Haven, CT	Christ	Preston Graham	
New York	Redeemer	Timothy Keller	
New York	Redeemer	Jeffrey White	
New York	Redeemer	M. Scot Sherman	
Somers	Affirmation	Frank Smith	
W. Springfield, MA	Covenant Comm	Alfred LaValley	James Whalen

#### NORTHERN CALIFORNIA (All towns are in California)

City San Jose San Ramon Church Campbell Canyon Creek Teaching Elder Donald Treick Lewis Ruff **Ruling Elder** 

Beverly Barnett David Bennett David Brown

**Teaching Elder** 

#### NORTHERN ILLINOIS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Illinois, except as indicated)

City Aledo Elgin Glendale, WI Hammond, IN Hammond, IN Hammond, IN LaCrosse, WI Merrill, WI Pardeeville, WI Paxton Peoria Church Trinity Westminster Lakeside Covenant Covenant Pine Street Covenant Bible Grace Westminster Grace

Rick Steele Charles Holliday Brian Abshire Michael Saunders Jeff Buikema Robert Smallman Nathan Kline Ruling Elder

James Collins Craig Simon Herbert Treen William Kaufman

Mark Diedrich

Paul Taylor

John Queen

#### PACIFIC PRESBYTERY (All towns are in California, except as indicated)

City Las Vegas, NV Sepulveda Church Spring Meadows Valley Teaching Elder Tim Posey Ron Svendsen **Ruling Elder** 

Robert Taylor\*

J. Philip Clark Robert Ferguson Paul McKaughan

Ron Shaw

#### PACIFIC NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Washington, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Calgary, Alb	Covenant Evan.	<b>James Richwine</b>	
Calgary, Alb	North Ridge	Evan Bottomley	
Calgary, Alb	Woodgreen	Frank Lanting	
Edmonton, Alb	Crestwood	David Galletta	
Seattle	Green Lake	Curtis Young	

#### Seattle Hillcrest Pacific Northwest Presbytery--continued

Bob Bruhn

Tacoma Vancouver Faith Westminster Robert Rayburn James Bordwine Timothy Skrivan

William Jackson John Smed Paul Walker

#### PALMETTO PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Carolina)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Aiken	Grace	James Hope	Timothy Worrell
Aiken	Grace		Robert Roboski
Aiken	New Covenant	Doug Domin	Kenneth Odell
Aiken	New Covenant		George Brodie
Charleston	Church Crk Ref	James Simoneau	Dean Ezell
Columbia	Cornerstone	K. Eric Perrin	
Columbia	Cornerstone	David Mulholland	
Columbia	Covenant	LeRoy Ferguson	
Columbia	Eau Claire	Alan Mallory	
Columbia	Northeast	George Crow	John Goodman
Columbia	Northeast		Wilson Lear
Columbia	Nursery Rd.	William Vaus	
Columbia	Rose Hill		Eugene Henderson
Columbia	Rose Hill		William Zeigler
Columbia	Southeast	Richard Burguet	William Simoneau
Columbia	Southeast		Charles Taber*
Conway	Grace	J. Randolph Riddle	W.P. Boyd
Dillon	First	John Bumgardner	Harry Gibbons
Florence	Faith	James Ferguson	
Goose Creek	Metro North	Thomas Wood	
Hilton Head	Hilton Head	Clent Ilderton	
Irmo	St Andrews	Whaley S. Barton	Don Montgomery
Irmo	St Andrews	Charles Spencer	Art Nivison
Irmo	St. Andrews		DuPree McKenzie
Kingstree	Bethel/Mouzon	William Walsh	
Kingstree	Kingstree	John Dodd	
Lexington	Lexington	Joseph Novenson	
Lexington	Lexington	Carl Kalberkamp	
Manning	New Covenant	Charles Tyler	
Mt. Pleasant	Eastbridge	Tom Musselman	
Mullins	Mullins	George Ganey, Jr.	
Myrtle Beach	Faith	Arthur Scott	
Orangeburg	Trinity	Thomas Anderson	Daniel Sibley
Ridgeway	Aimwell	Karl McCallister	
St. Matthews	St. Matthews	James Dallery	

Palmetto Presbytery--continued

Summerville Sumter Surfside Beach White Rock Winnsboro Winnsboro Oakbrook Westminster Surfside Faith Lebanon Union Mem

Cameron Kirker John Ropp Steven Jakes William Powis James Riley George Busch

Bob Yount John Ramsey

Joseph Beale Daniel Deaton Ronald Shaw Craig Wilkes Charles Wilson

#### PHILADELPHIA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania)

City Abington Allentown Fort Washington Fort Washington Glenside Harleysville Hatboro Hatboro Lansdale Lansdale Philadelphia Philadelphia Philadelphia Philadelphia Philadelphia Pipersville Quakertown Scranton Warminster Wayne Willow Grove

Church Church w/o Walls Leigh Valley New Life New Life New Life Covenant Covenant Covenant Lansdale Lansdale Korean United Korean United Korean United Tenth Third Ref Peace Valley Quakertown Hope Korean Saints Proclamation Calvary

**Teaching Elder Ruling Elder** Anees Zaka Donald Stone John Harley D. Clair Davis **Dwight Hom** John Yenchko Stephen Ford Erwin Morrison George Harris Frank Richards Cedric Benner John P. Clark, Sr. Ted Lim Paul Sungeun Kim Yoon Whan Kim James Boice **Eugene Betts** Frank Moser Samuel Grillo Glenn McDowell Melvin Farrar David Wallover Sung Kyun Na Peter Lillback J. Grant McCabe George Smith William Barker Carl Derk William Edgar

Fred Klett Thomas Patete Douglas Rosander

#### IOURNAL.

#### PITTSBURGH PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania, except as indicated)

Citv Cumberland, MD **Fighty Four** Harrison City .Johnstown Leechburg Linonier McKees Bocks McKees Rocks Monroeville Murrysville Pitcaim Pittsburgh Piitsburgh Pittsburgh Steub'ville, OH Wexford

Church Faith View Crest New I ife Trinity Kiski Valley Pioneer Providence Providence New Hope Reformed Pres/Pitcairn First Ref Redeemer South Hills Covenant Covenant

Church

Teaching Elder LeRoy Capper Gary Baker Scott Johnston David Karlberg William Saadeh David Kenvon John Koelling Scott Parsons Charles Winkler Jim Spitzel

William Smith

Arnold Frank

Lawrence Roff

William Slawter

Christopher Robins

**Ruling Elder** 

Emmett Ravendell

Howie Donahoe Ed Atman

#### POTOMAC PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Maryland, except as indicated.)

Citv Abinadon Alexandria, VA Annapolis Arlington, VA Baltimore Rattimore Baltimore Baltimore **Bowie** California California Fairfax Falls Ch. VA Frederick Gambrills Germantown Germantown Gainesville, VA Hunt Valley Hyattsville Hyattsville Laurel Lutherville Lutherville Manassas, VA

New Covenant Alexandria Evangelical Christ **Faith Christian** Forest Park Ref Loch Raven New Song Comm Reformed Cornerstone Cornerstone New Hope Chinese Faith Ref Severn Run Evan Shady Grove Shady Grove Gainesville Hunt Valley Wallace Mem Wallace Mem Christ Ref Valley Valley Cornerstone

Teaching Elder **Ruling Elder** Larry Wanaselia Dennis Baxter Thomas Holliday James Ferguson James Hutchens Craig Garriott Stanley Long Robert Louthan Stephen Smallman Michael Coleman Terry Baxley Douglas Dovle David Coffin John Chiou George Miller Gary Yagel John Lash

Frank Boswell Stephen Clark

Julian Dusenbury Michael Rogers

Stephen Dawson

Arthur Broadwick

David Wortman

Finar Nelson John Tam Jon Holmlund John Van Devander Ira Ward Tom Parker Stephen Davis

Richard Larson **Robert Lukens** Joseph Raine William "Bingy" Moore **Brookes Smith** 

Potomac Presbytery--continued

Marriottsville
Marriottsville
Martinsburg, WV
Martinsburg, WV
McLean, VA
McLean, VA
Owings Mills
Pasadena
Reston, VA
Silver Spring
Springfield, VA
Springfield, VA
Timonium
Waldorf
Warrenton, VA
Westminster
Woodbridge, VA
Woodbridge, VA

Chapeloate Chapelgate Pilgrim Pilgrim McLean McLean Liberty Ref Severna Park Reston Good Hope Ref. Harvester Harvester Timonium New Life Heritage Westminster Grace Ref

Grace Ref

Ronald Steel John Carey James McKee Robert Thompson Edward Grove Robert Schoof James Brady Edward Satterfield Edwin Lawless Stephen Smallman, Sr. Pete Garriott Thomas Wenger

John Stringer Jack Waller Ronald Bossom

T.M. Moore William Wilkerson James Brown Thomas Shields James Spurgeon Lightsey Wallace Larry Pratt

Tom Mason John Strain

**Ruling Elder** 

Lyle Lagasse

Samuel Larsen

#### ROCKY MOUNTAIN PRESBYTERY (All towns in Colorado, except as indicated)

City CO. Springs CO. Springs CO. Springs CO. Springs Wheat Ridge Church Grace Village Seven Village Seven Village Seven Covenant Teaching Elder James Singleton William Dever Paul Fowler

Gary Flye

James Griffith William Leonard

#### SIOUXLANDS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in South Dakota, except as indicated)

City Brooklyn Park, MN Chancellor Rochester, MN Church Good Shepherd Germantown Trinity Teaching Elder Ian Hewitson Stan Sundberg **Ruling Elder** 

**Denis Haack** 

Douglas Lee Jeff Yelton

#### SOUTH COAST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in California, except as indicated.)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Moreno Valley	Grace	Conrad Carnes	

Jeffrey Weir

#### SOUTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Texas)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Austin	Austin Mission	J. Paul Hahn	
Beaumont	First Ref	Ronald Rowe	
Harlingen	Covenant	Terry Traylor	
Houston	Bay Area	James Bland	
Houston	Covenant	Jeffrey Meyers	Tom Hartnett
Houston	Southwest	David Wakeland	David Miller
San Antonio	Evangelical	Timothy Hoke	
Spring	Spring Cypress	Kent Hinkson	
Spring	Spring Cypress	Michael McCrocklin	
Sugar Land	Providence	Alan McCall	

#### SOUTHEAST ALABAMA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Andalusia	Covenant	Ben Powell	
Clanton	Clanton	Lamar Davis	
Clayton	Clayton	Jack Hoff	
Clio	Pea River	David Gilleran	
Dothan	First	William Thompson	William Langford
Dothan	First	C. Knox Baird	13-0-16
Dothan	Westwood	Tom Nash	
Enterprise	First	David Silvernail	
Florala	First	Oswald Barnes	Rupert Greene
Greenville	First	Emory "Chip" Watson	Jack Williamson
Greenville	First		Calvin Poole
Hayneville	Hayneville	William Mason	
Monroeville	Monroeville	Lawrence Gilpin	Armistead Harper
Montgomery	Covenant	H. Alan Foster	Mac Gardner
Montgomery	Covenant		John Macpherson
Montgomery	Eastwood	Aaron Fleming	Milton Hodges
Montgomery	Eastwood	•	Ed Knox
Montgomery	Faith	Kirby Smith	William Goodner
Montgomery	First	William Lyle	R. Meade Guy
Montgomery	First		Burr Nabors
Montgomery	Trinity	Cortez Cooper	William Joseph
Montgomery	Trinity	Guy Richardson	Steve Fox
Montgomery	Trinity	H. Curtis McDaniel	Allen Knox

#### Southeast Alabama Presbytery--continued

Montgomery Montgomery Opelika Prattville Troy Trinity Young Meadows Trinity First First

George Coxhead Michael Alsup Henry L. Smith Milton Cutchen

Lex Griffin

Philip Gidiere

William Gresham

#### SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA (All towns are in Louisiana)

City	Ruling Elder
Clinton	Mart Stott
Metarie	
Slidell	
Zachary	Edwin Hackenberg
Zachary	Mark Thompson
Zachary	Thomas McKowen

Morgan Leverett

#### SOUTHERN FLORIDA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida)

**Teaching Elder** Church **Ruling Elder** City David Nicholas Boca Raton Spanish River Boca Raton Spanish River Joseph Scharer **Ron Tobias** Boca Raton Spanish River **Jim Clopton** West Boca Raton Jan Sattem Frank Finfrock Boca Raton Granada Jim Smith Coral Gables Coral Gables Granada Jim Brown Seacrest Blvd. **Ronald Siegenthaler Delray Beach** Ft. Lauderdale Bethany John Baxter Ft. Lauderdale Coral Ridge D. James Kennedy Allison Bunker Ft. Lauderdale Coral Ridge **Charles Hill** Ft. Lauderdale Coral Ridge Daniel Domin Ft. Lauderdale **Charles Bobyack** Coral Ridge **Ralph Mittendorff** Ft. Lauderdale Coral Ridge Grand Cayman **Boatswain Bay** David Beckmann Redlands Michael Kennison Homestead **Roland Smith** Key Biscayne Key Biscavne Lake Worth Lake Osborne Steve Jones G. Michael Potts Margate First/Coral Spgs. Margate First/Coral Spgs. Dale Goodman Miami Faith Jared Reed J. Al LaCour Miami Immanuel Miami Jesus El Camino Manuel Bersach

#### Southern Florida Presbytery--continued

Miami	Kendall	Dominic Aquila	
Miami	Kendall	John Swisher	
Miami	Korean BanSuk	Kil Dong Choi	
Miami	Old Cutler	Collins Weeber	
Miami	Old Cutler	Scott Simmons	
Miami	Old Cutler	Danny Levi	
Miami	Pinelands		William Gyatt
Miami	Shenandoah	Carlos Salabarria	
Stuart	Grace	James Bowen	
Vero Beach	Christ	Douglas Culver	
Wellington	Wellington	Michael Rybka	
Wilton Manors	Covenant	Steve Doan	Joseph High
		Young Pal Cho	

Young Pai Cho Don Gahagen Kent Keller Franklin Knowles Timothy McKeown Archie Parrish Robert Reymond Luder Whitlock

#### SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Arizona, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Albuquerque, NM	Northeast	Randy Steele	1 million
Chandler	Desert Palms		<b>Richard Filley</b>
Las Cruces, NM	University	John Pickett	1000
Los Alamos, NM	Bryce Ave.	Henry Fernandez	
Phoenix	Calvin	Gerrit DeYoung	
Tuscon	Desert Springs		Bruce Ferg

#### SOUTHWEST FLORIDA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Florida)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Bradenton	Норе	Randall Greenwald	
Brandon	Westminster	Jack Graham	Henry Darden
Cape Coral	Evangelical	Randy Thompson	
Clearwater	Christ Comm.	Rod Culbertson	
Ft. Myers	Westminster	Kenneth Reid	Don Meindl
Lakeland	Covenant	Tim Spilman	Gary Kimball
Lakeland	Covenant	Timothy Rice	
Lutz	Cornerstone	Peter LaPointe	
Marco Island	Marco	Andrew Siegenthaler	
Naples	Covenant	Eric Hausler	
Naples	Cypress Wood	Mike Kendrick	

Southwest Florida Presbytery-continued

North Port Pinellas Park Sarasota Tampa Tampa Venice Wauchula Winter Haven Winter Haven First Grace Covenant Life Tampa Bay Seminole Aubum Road Faith Covenant Cypress Ridge

George Crocker Bob Burridge Daryl Davis James Saxon David O'Dowd Dwight Dolby Bruce Lax Ed Ouimette Donald Krafft

James Lehan

Emerson Jones Lewis Jones Ron Avery

Robert Byrne Brian Deringer

#### SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Pennsylvania)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Cochranville	Faggs Manor		George Robinson
Cochranville	Faggs Manor		Harry Davis
Dillsburg	First Korean	Paul Hyunkook Kim	
Ephrata	Reformed PC	Thomas Nicholas	
Harrisburg	Trinity	Thomas Myers	Howard Perry
Lancaster	Westminster	Christopher Labs	Paul Everhart
Lancaster	Westminster		David Huber
Lancaster	Westminster		Walter Watkins
Mechanicsburg	New Covenant	Bruce Mawhinney	
Palmyra	Church/Servant	John Gallagher	Harrison Brown
Shippensburg	Hope Reformed	David Fidati	
State College	Oakwood	Freddy Fritz	

John Buswell

TENNESSEE VALLEY PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Tennessee, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chattanooga	Covenant	J. Render Caines	Robert Frederick
Chattanooga	East Ridge	Thomas Schneider	
Chattanooga	First		John Barnes
Chattanooga	First		David Cooper
Chattanooga	First		Ben Mason
Chattanooga	First		Gerry Stephens
Chattanooga	First		Bill Dietzen
Chattanooga	First		S. Ted Franklin
Chattanooga	Mountain View	King Counts	
Chattanooga	New City	Randy Nabors	Gregory Jobe
Chattanooga	New City	Carl Ellis	

#### Tennessee Valley Presbytery--continued

Chattanooga Columbia Cookeville Crossville Dalton, GA Dalton, GA Dayton Franklin Franklin Franklin Ft. Ogleth., GA Goodlettsville Harriman Hermitage Hixson Knoxville Knoxville Knoxville Knoxville Knoxville Knoxville Knoxville Knoxville Lafavette, GA Lookout Mt Lookout Mt Lookout Mt Lookout Mt Lookout Mt, GA Marvville Marvville Murfreesboro Nashville Nashville Nashville Nashville Oak Ridge Oak Ridge Oak Ridge Signal Mt. Sweetwater Sweetwater

St. Elmo Zion Grace First Grace Grace Westminster Christ Comm Christ Comm Christ Comm First Faith West Hills **Hickory Grove** Hixson Cedar Springs Cedar Springs Cedar Springs Cedar Springs Cedar Springs Ebenezer Ebenezer West Hills Highland Lookout Mt Lookout Mt Lookout Mt Lookout Mt Reformed Evangelical Trinity Trinity Christ Christ Covenant Covenant Covenant Covenant Covenant Wayside Sweetwater Vly Sweetwater Vly

Cal Boroughs J. Arch Warren Joseph Stewart Steven Simmons Mark Cushman Steve Muzio Carter Johnson Michael Smith Scott Roley Robert Borger **Richard Jennings** Clvde Cobb W. Larry Ferris Arthur Wood John Wood Bruce O'Neil Donald Hoke David Howe Frederick Fowler Robert Havmes Sanders Willson Frank Hitchings Kevin Skogen **Russell Sukhiar** Tim Stigers Leonard Hendrix Charles McGowan Roy Carter Jim Bachmann lan Sears David Hall Marshall St. John Robert Clarke Harold Borchert

William Puryear Jack Watkins Don Cady

M.B. McKinney Andrew Holt John Sadler Devadas Sugantharaj George Dilworth C.M. Burchfield Bert Anz

Richard Hostetter Frank Brock Ralph Paden Arthur Klem\* Larry Mehne

Steve Lorenz Marvin Padgett David Dunham Mike Tant Bruce Finney Mark Buckner Henry Quinn

Griffith Harsh Richard Freeman

Sanders Campbell

#### Tennessee Valley Presbytery--continued

William Farnsworth Paul Gilchrist Fred Harrell George Long Gerald Morgan Daniel Newell Henry Schum Dana Stoddard

#### WARRIOR PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Alabama.)

City Aliceville Aliceville Camden Eutaw Eutaw Greensboro Linden Selma Tuscaloosa York Church First First First Pleasant Ridge First Linden Crescent Hill Riverwood Covenant

Teaching Elder Thomas Kay, Jr. Thomas Kay, Sr. Robert Brunson Wayne Fair Dean Rydbeck James Watson Fredric Mau

John Graham

**Richard Owens** 

**Ruling Elder** 

John Grods

William Joseph, III Paul Kooistra

John Robertson

David Zavadil

## WESTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY (All towns are in North Carolina, except as indicated)

City	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Andrews	Andrews	Frank Hamilton	
Arden	Arden	Ed Graham	Stan Riordan
Arden	Arden	Gus Schill	
Asheville	Cov Reformed	Robert Drake	Terrill Elniff
Asheville	Malvern Hills	J. William Clark	Robert Hughes
Asheville	Trinity	Bill Laxton	David Ruland
Asheville	Trinity	Don Munson	Hugh Elder
Asheville	Trinity		Nat Belz
Barnardsville	Dillingham	John Jerguson	
Cashiers	Whiteside	Sam Forrester	Bob Hart
Franklin	Emmanuel	Thomas Schmitt	
Hazelwood	Hazelwood	Larry Wilson	William Green
Hendersonville	Covenant	Frank Erdman	John Sullivan
Hendersonville	Covenant		<b>Richard Leinecker</b>
Hendersonville	Covenant		William Cole
Marion	Landis	Ted Mahaffey	

#### Western Carolina Presbytery--continued

Marion Morganton Murphy Newland Newport, TN Swannanoa Waynesville Story Mem Faith Providence Fellowship Fellowship Swannanoa Valley Covenant

John Evans Michael DeLozier Scott Fuller Geoffrey Andress Daniel Sulc Philip Evaul

J. Abraham Robbins

**James Phillips** 

Gordon Crompton James Edwards Richard Gillen John Kelley John Neville Morton Smith Robert Wolf

#### WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERY (All towns are in Tennessee, except as indicated)

City Bristol Bristol Bristol Cedar Bluff, VA Elizabethton Greenville Haysi, VA Johnson City Jonesborough Kingsport Kingsport Kingsport Kingsport Kingsport Pulaski, VA Seven Mile Ford, VA Tazewell, VA

Church Eastern Heights Edgemont Valley Pike Covenant Memorial Meadow Creek Dickenson Westminster Midway Arcadia **Bridwell Hgts Bridwell Hats** Westminster Westminster Pulaski Seven Mile Ford Trinity

**Teaching Elder Ruling Elder Rick Light** Joe Blake W. Tom Osterhaus Gene Gross Raymond Colgrove Dan Hankins Carl Howell Steven Meyerhoff David Slagle James Thornton James Jones Ben Konopa Ross Lindley Terry Jones Larry Stallard James R. Baird Larry Ball Mark Hecht **Brent Bradley** Roger Schultz Joseph Reynolds Stanley Armes Stewart Miller **Bill Alicie** Henry Johnson

#### \* Ruling Elder Alternates

Teaching Elders	888
Ruling Elders	392
[Ruling Elder Alternates	13]
TOTAL ENROLLMENT	1293

#### 22-4 Adoption of Docket

On motion the Assembly adopted the docket as presented in its 6th draft, with a partial report of the - Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures being docketed for Tuesday afternoon, a partial report of the Review of Presbytery Records Committee being docketed for Wednesday morning, and with the following amendments: that the report of the Ad Interim Committee on Judicial Procedures be docketed for Tuesday, June 7, 1994, at 3:30 p.m., and that the report of the Standing Judicial Commission be heard following the completion of the Assembly's action on the report of the Ad Interim Committee on Judicial Procedures, and that the report of the Standing Judicial Commission, Exhibit "D", Dr. & Mrs. Stuart S. Chen vs. Ascension Presbytery, Judicial Case No. 93-3 be docketed as a special order for Wednesday, June 8, 1994, at 10:30 a.m.

#### 22-5 Election of Moderator

Moderator Hostetter opened the floor for nominations for moderator. TE William Barker being the sole nominee, on motion the Assembly voted to close nominations and elected him by acclamation. He was escorted to the podium and assumed the chair.

The Vice Chairman of the Administrative Committee, RE William Joseph, was recognized and presented to the retiring moderator a plaque in token of the Assembly's appreciation for his year of service as moderator.

#### 22-6 Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks

On nomination by the stated clerk, TE's David R. Dively, J. Robert Fiol, and Steve Meyerhoff were elected recording clerks; TE Robert Ferguson and RE John B, White, Jr. were appointed assistant parliamentarians and RE Walter Lastovica, TE H. S. (Hank) Schum, and TE James A. Smith were appointed timekeeper, overhead projector operator, and chairman of the floor clerks respectively.

#### 22-7 Recess

The Assembly was reminded that today is the 50th anniversary of D-Day. All who were active in military service at that time were asked to stand, and Assembly expressed appreciation. The Assembly recessed at 10:10 p.m. with prayer and the benediction by TE William Leonard, and the spontaneous singing of "God Bless America."

#### SECOND SESSION Tuesday Morning June 7, 1994

#### 22-8 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 8:10 a.m. with the singing of Psalm 122 and prayer offered by TE Robert Smallman.

#### 22-9 Report of the Stated Clerk

TE Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk, led in prayer and presented his report (Appendix A, pp. 328). He noted the publication of the *PCA Digest*, 1973-1993, the statistical summaries (see Table 1, p. 332), the churches for whom statistics had not

been received (see Table 3, pp. 334), and the Summary Analysis of churches contributing to GA causes (see Table 4, pp 344). The report on churches added to the denomination since the last Assembly:

## CHURCHES ADDED TO THE DENOMINATION SINCE THE 21ST GA AND THROUGH MAY, 1994 [Not Previously Reported to General Assembly]

Presbytery	Church	Address	Date Rec.	Source
Central Carolina	University City	Charlotte, NC	09/12/93	Organized
Central Florida	Good News	St. Augustine, FL	10/03/93	Organized
Central Georgia	New Life	Tifton, GA	03/06/94	Organized
Evangel	Christ Covenant	Cullman, AL	03/13/94	Organized
	Church of the Hills	Birmingham, AL	10/31/93	Organized
	Faith	Childersburg, AL	05/30/93	Organized
Great Lakes	Christ	Midland, MI	02/27/94	Organized
	Christ Community	Carmel, IN	03/28/93	Organized
	Christ Covenant	Whitehall, OH	01/14/93	Organized
	Northwest PC	Dublin, OH	05/23/93	Organized
	Trinity	Richmond, KY	02/06/94	Organized
Gulf Coast	Christ	Panama City, FL	11/07/93	Organized
Heartland	Heartland Community	Wichita, KS	01/26/94	Organized
Heritage	Crossroads PC	Middletown, DE	04/24/94	Organized
Illiana	Норе	Collinsville, IL	01/17/93	Organized
Korean Capital	Bethesda Korean	Rockville, MD	10/04/93	Independency
Korean Central	Highland Korean	Mundelein, IL	04/93	Organized
Korean Eastern	Somang Korean Church of Princeton	Princeton Jct, NJ	04/18/93	Organized
Korean SE	First Korean	Biloxi, MS	04/13/93	Calif. RPC, Korea
Mississippi Valley	Highland PC	Madison, MS	05/22/94	Organized

North Georgia	Cornerstone	Conyers, GA	08/01/93	Organized
North Texas	Metrocrest	Carrollton, TX	06/20/93	Organized
Northeast	Covenant	Groton, CT	09/26/93	Organized
Northern Calif.	Peninsula Hills	Los Altos, CA	12/05/93	Organized
Palmetto	Grace Covenant	Blythewood, SC	01/23/94	Organized
Philadelphia	Peace Valley	Doylestown, PA	06/27/93	Organized
Rocky Mountain	Evergreen	Evergreen, CO	06/27/93	Organized
South Texas	Kingwood Forest	Kingwood, TX	03/27/94	Organized
Southwest Florida	Christ Community Cypress Ridge Grace	Clearwater, FL Winter Haven, FL Port Charlotte, FL	11/01/92 05/23/93 01/24/93	Organized Organized Organized
Warrior	Trinity	Tuscaloosa, AL	09/12/93	Organized
Western Carolina	Fairview Christian Fellowship	Fairview, NC	03/16/94	Independency
	Grace Community	Mills River, NC	08/22/93	Organized

#### 22-10 Voting on Book of Church Order Amendments

The Assembly moved to consideration of amendments to the *Book of Church Order* proposed by the Twenty-First General Assembly. Items were acted upon as follows:

#### ITEM 1. That BCO 15-1 be amended to read (changes in bold type):

"15-1. A commission differs from an ordinary committee in that while a committee is appointed to examine, consider and report, a commission is authorized to deliberate upon and conclude the business referred to it. It shall keep a full record of its proceedings, which shall be submitted to the court appointing it. Every commission of Presbytery or Session must submit complete minutes and a report of its activities at least once annually to the court which has commissioned it. If the commissioning court approves actions contained therein, they shall become the actions of the court. There may be no complaint or appeal from a final decision or judgment of the General Assembly. Every commission must be appointed by the court which constitutes it, except the Standing Judicial Commission of the General Assembly which shall be elected as provided in *BCO* 15-4."

VOTE:	FOR 42	AGAINST 7	

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	27	1	1	+
CALVARY	65	0	0	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	53	0	2	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA				
CENTRAL GEORGIA	55	2	0	+
COVENANT	38	1	0	+
EASTERN CANADA	9	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	14	0	2	+
EVANGEL	12	51	0	
GRACE	18	25	0	
GREAT LAKES	41	0	0	+
GULF COAST	38	0	0	+
HEARTLAND	32	0	1	+
HERITAGE	30	0	0	+
ILLIANA	12	5	6	1
JAMES RIVER	30	0	õ	1
KOREAN CAPITAL		•	°.	
KOREAN CENTRAL	19	0	0	
KOREAN EASTERN	20	0	0	
KOREAN NORTHWEST	20	v	U	•
KOREAN SOUTHERN	13	0	3	
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	8	0	0	<b>†</b>
KOREAN SOUTHWEST	0	0	U	+
LOUISIANA	12	0	1	
MID-AMERICA	16	0	ò	
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	52	0	1	
MISSOURI	7	12	4	
NEW JERSEY	27	0	6	
NEW RIVER	26	1	2	-
NORTH GEORGIA	11	48	1	+
NORTH TEXAS	27		5	
NORTHEAST	26	2	1	
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	0	12	2	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	19	1	0	
PACIFIC	17	1	2	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	29	0	2	+
PALMETTO	48	12	12	
PHILADELPHIA	26	0		+
PITTSBURGH	20		1	+
POTOMAC	48	1	3	+
ROCKY MOUNTAIN	40	0 21	2	+
SIOUXLANDS	12		1	
SOUTH COAST	12	0	2	+
SOUTH TEXAS		0	0	+
	20	1	2	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	3	23	8	
SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA	17	0	0	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	34	1	2	+
SOUTHWEST EL OPIDA	20	0	0	
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	29	0	0	+
	26	6	7	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	69	0	3	+

WARRIOR	24	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	38	2	0	+
WESTMINSTER	29	0	0	+

#### ITEM 2. That BCO 15-3 be amended as follows (changes in bold type):

- "15-3. Presbytery as a whole may try a judicial case within its jurisdiction (including the right to refer any strictly constitutional issue to a study committee with options listed below), or it may of its own motion commit any judicial case to a commission. Such a commission shall be appointed by the Presbytery from its members other than members of the Session of the church from which the case comes up. The commission shall try the case in a manner presented by the Rules of Discipline. Upon completion of the trial, the Commission shall submit its written decision to the Presbytery for the Presbytery's adoption as its own at its next stated meeting or a special meeting called for that purpose. Such written decision shall include:
  - 1. a summary of the facts;
  - 2. a statement of the issues;
  - 3. the judgment of the case;
  - 4. the reasoning and opinion.

The Presbytery, in considering the adoption of the Commission's written decision, shall not debate or amend Section 1 of the proposed decision, but may debate and amend Sections 2, 3 and 4. Presbytery may refer (a debatable motion) any strictly constitutional issue(s) of the Commission's written decision to a study committee. In case of referral, the Presbytery shall either dismiss some or all of the specific charges raised in the case or decide the case only after the report of the study committee has been heard and discussed. If Presbytery adopts the Commission's decision as its own (with or without amendment), it shall be entered on the minutes of Presbytery. If Presbytery fails to adopt, it shall hear the case as a whole, or appoint a new commission to hear the case again."

Failed	to	receive	the	213	consent	of	Presbyteries	

	VOTE:	FOR <u>28</u>	AGAINST	
PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	25	2	2	+
CALVARY	8	57	0	
CENTRAL CAROLINA	3	50	1	-
CENTRAL FLORIDA				
CENTRAL GEORGIA	2	54	1	-
COVENANT	43	0	0	+
EASTERN CANADA	0	8	1	
EASTERN CAROLINA	10	4	4	+
EVANGEL	4	59	1	-
GRACE	18	21	0	-
GREAT LAKES	7	48	1	
GULF COAST	29	2	0	+

HEARTLAND	4	28	3	-
HERITAGE	27	0	0	+
ILLIANA	0	22	0	
JAMES RIVER	29	4	1	+
KOREAN CAPITAL				
KOREAN CENTRAL	19	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	16	3	1	+
KOREAN NORTHWEST				
KOREAN SOUTHERN	15	0	1	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	7	0	1	+
KOREAN SOUTHWEST				
LOUISIANA	13	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA	13	2	1	+
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	51	4	1	+
MISSOURI	8	15	3	
NEW JERSEY	31	0	2	+
NEW RIVER	22	2	4	+
NORTH GEORGIA	13	46	1	
NORTH TEXAS	31	0	2	+
NORTHEAST	25	0	2	+
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	8	3	3	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	2	18	0	
PACIFIC	0	20	0	-
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	29	0	1	+
PALMETTO	16	54	6	-
PHILADELPHIA	29	0	0	+
PITTSBURGH	18	9	6	+
POTOMAC	49	0	0	+
ROCKY MOUNTAIN	16	7	0	+
SIOUXLANDS	12	1	1	+
SOUTH COAST	13	0	0	+
SOUTH TEXAS	0	31	0	
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	4	23	5	
SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA	0	17	0	
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	14	20	3	
SOUTHWEST				
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA	9	10	5	
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	3	32	5	
TENNESSEE VALLEY	1	70	1	
WARRIOR	16	7	1	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	44	1	0	+
WESTMINSTER	27	2	1	+

ITEM 3. That BCO 20-1 be amended by adding a third paragraph to read as

follows (changes in **bold** type): "After the call and its terms have been approved by to and approved by the Presbytery when amended." Failed to receive the 2/3 consent of Presbyteries

		VOTE:	FOR	29	AGAINST_	20
--	--	-------	-----	----	----------	----

PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	28	0	0	+
CALVARY	39	29	0	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	42	7	3	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA			1.20	
CENTRAL GEORGIA	0	55	3	-
COVENANT	10	32	0	
EASTERN CANADA	7	2	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	1	18	1	•
EVANGEL	39	19	7	+
GRACE	18	23	0	-
GREAT LAKES	9	34	2	-
GULF COAST	11	38	1	-
HEARTLAND	7	24	4	
HERITAGE	22	3	3	+
ILLIANA	0	21	1	-
JAMES RIVER	30	3	1	+
KOREAN CAPITAL				
KOREAN CENTRAL	19	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	20	0	0	+
KOREAN NORTHWEST				
KOREAN SOUTHERN	11	0	5	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	6	0	2	+
KOREAN SOUTHWEST	U	v	-	
LOUISIANA	13	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA	5	10	0	
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	52	4	2	+
MISSISSIFITVALLET	2	22	0	-
	20	8	5	+
NEW JERSEY NEW RIVER	20	2	2	+
	51	7	2	
NORTH GEORGIA	0	33	0	+
NORTH TEXAS			1	
NORTHEAST	30	0		+
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	0	13	1	
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	19	0		+
PACIFIC	0	18	2	
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	1	31	0	-
PALMETTO	44	21	18	+
PHILADELPHIA	18	14	1	+
PITTSBURGH	26	4	3	+
POTOMAC	46	9	2	+
ROCKY MOUNTAIN	7	16	0	+
SIOUXLANDS	5	18	1	-
SOUTH COAST	4	4	3	-
SOUTH TEXAS	0	33	0	
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	0	11	6	
SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA	17	0	0	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	27	16	3	+
SOUTHWEST				
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA	10	11	5	-
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	42	0	0	+

0	77	0	
24	0	0	+
28	13	1	+
31	0	1	+
	28	24 0 28 13	24 0 0 28 13 1

ITEM 4. That BCO 21-4,d be amended as follows (changes in bold type): Add the words "or committee thereof, upon three-fourths (3/4) vote." The intention is to allow this practice to continue, but not require it. Adopted

	VOTE:	FOR <u>37</u>	AGAINST_12_	-
PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE
ASCENSION	2	25	1	
CALVARY	0	68	1	-
CENTRAL CAROLINA	54	2	0	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA				
CENTRAL GEORGIA	58	0	1	+
COVENANT	38	5	8	+
EASTERN CANADA	9	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	12	2	5	+
EVANGEL	64	0	0	+
GRACE	35	9	0	+
GREAT LAKES	45	0	0	+
GULF COAST	39	0	1	+
HEARTLAND	28	4	3	+
HERITAGE	28	0	2	+
ILLIANA	19	0	3	+
JAMES RIVER	13	20	1	-
KOREAN CAPITAL				
KOREAN CENTRAL	19	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	20	0	0	+
KOREAN NORTHWEST				
KOREAN SOUTHERN	10	0	6	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	5	2	1	+
KOREAN SOUTHWEST				
LOUISIANA	13	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA	14	1	1	+
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	62	0	1	+
MISSOURI	10	11	4	
NEW JERSEY	27	3	3	+
NEW RIVER	1	22	5	-
NORTH GEORGIA	50	6	4	+
NORTH TEXAS	24	5	6	+
NORTHEAST	24	5	1	+
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	11	1	î	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	15	2	2	+
PACIFIC	0	19	1	4
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	28	0	4	+
PALMETTO	13	49	11	

PHILADELPHIA	5	31	0	
PITTSBURGH	22	2	8	+
POTOMAC	52	1	2	+
ROCKY MOUNTAIN	13	6	4	+
SIOUXLANDS	2	10	2	-
SOUTH COAST	10	2	0	+
SOUTH TEXAS	4	4	20	-
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	32	0	0	+
SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA	17	0	0	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	37	8	3	+
SOUTHWEST				
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA	13	11	2	-
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	25	2	3	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	54	4	12	+
WARRIOR	24	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	0	41	0	-
WESTMINSTER	27	8	0	+

ITEM 5. That BCO 24-1 be amended as follows (changes in bold type):

Amend by adding in line 7 after "Titus 1":

"Nominees for the office of ruling elder and/or deacon shall receive instruction in the qualifications and work of the office."

Amend 24-1 a. by adding after "his Christian experience," the words: "especially his personal character and family management (based on the qualifications set out in 1 Timothy 3:1-7 and Titus 1:6-9)."

Amend 24-1 b. by striking the word "standards" and replace with the words: "in the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America (BCO Preface III, The Constitution Defined),"

40	lop	ted
-	·νp	

	VOTE:	FOR <u>46</u>	AGAINST	_3
PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOT
ASCENSION	27	0	1	+
CALVARY	67	0	0	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA CENTRAL FLORIDA	54	1	0	+
CENTRAL GEORGIA	53	3	1	+
COVENANT	45	0	0	+
EASTERN CANADA	8	0	1	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	18	2	0	+
EVANGEL	61	1	1	+
GRACE	14	29	1	-
GREAT LAKES	46	0	1	+
GULF COAST	40	0	1	+
HEARTLAND	33	2	1	+
HERITAGE	28	1	0	+
ILLIANA	19	2	1	+

JAMES RIVER	30	0	3	+
KOREAN CAPITAL				
KOREAN CENTRAL	19	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	20	0	0	+
KOREAN NORTHWEST				
KOREAN SOUTHERN	12	0	4	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	7	0	1	+
KOREAN SOUTHWEST				
LOUISIANA	13	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA	13	1	2	+
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	63	0	0	+
MISSOURI	13	7	3	+
NEW JERSEY	28	2	3	+
NEW RIVER	12	8	7	-
NORTH GEORGIA	57	1	2	+
NORTH TEXAS	36	0	0	+
NORTHEAST	32	0	1	+
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	0	11	3	-
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	16	2	1	+
PACIFIC	10	7	2	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	31	0	0	+
PALMETTO	57	14	7	+
PHILADELPHIA	35	1	1	+
PITTSBURGH	30	0	2	+
POTOMAC	52	1	2	+
ROCKY MOUNTAIN	16	8	0	+
SIOUXLANDS	12	1	1	+
SOUTH COAST	13	0	0	+
SOUTH TEXAS	19	5	4	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	32	0	0	+
SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA	17	0	0	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	50	0	0	+
SOUTHWEST				
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA	29	0	0	+
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	35	0	0	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	60	2	6	+
WARRIOR	24	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	37	3	0	+
WESTMINSTER	32	2	0	+

ITEM 6. That BCO 32-2 and 32-3 be amended as follows (changes in bold type):

1. Add a second sentence to BCO 32-2 to read:

"Any charge laid before a Session or Presbytery shall be reduced to writing with specifications and names of witnesses known to support the charge."

2. Change BCO 32-3 to read:

"32-3. When a charge is laid before a Session or Presbytery, it shall be adjudicated in the following manner:

- a. At the first meeting the Session or Presbytery:
  - 1. shall determine if the charge has been filed in a timely manner and with appropriate language;

- shall appoint a prosecutor;
- shall order an indictment drawn and a copy served on the accused; and
- 4. shall cite the accused to appear before the court on a specified date to hear the indictment and enter a plea.
- b. At the second meeting of the court which shall not be sooner than ten (10) days after said citation:
  - the court shall read the charges and specifications to the accused, if present, and he shall be called upon to enter a plea. If the accused confesses, the court may deal with him according to its discretion;
  - 2. if he pleads and takes issue, the court shall inform the accused of his rights and shall state the process that will be followed in the case. The moderator or clerk shall call attention of the parties to the Rules of Discipline (*BCO* chapters 27-46) and assist the parties to obtain access to them; and
  - 3. shall cite all parties and witnesses to appear for the trial on a date set by the court.

Defeated

Accused parties may plead in writing when they cannot be personally present. Parties necessarily absent should have counsel assigned to them."

			Dejeuieu		
	VOTE:	FOR <u>44</u>	AGAINST	_5	
PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOTE	
ASCENSION	20	0	8	+	
CALVARY	67	8	0	+	
CENTRAL CAROLINA CENTRAL FLORIDA	53	0	2	+	
CENTRAL GEORGIA	56	0	2	+	
COVENANT	48	1	0	+	
EASTERN CANADA	9	0	0	+	
EASTERN CAROLINA	15	0	5	+	
EVANGEL	55	2	4	+	
GRACE	27	12	3	+	
GREAT LAKES	48	0	0	+	
GULF COAST	41	0	0	+	
HEARTLAND	13	2	19	-	
HERITAGE	28	0	1	+	
ILLIANA	17	0	6	+	
JAMES RIVER	27	1	4	+	
KOREAN CAPITAL					
KOREAN CENTRAL	19	0	0	+	
KOREAN EASTERN KOREAN NORTHWEST	18	1	1	+	

KOREAN SOUTHERN	13	0	3	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	0	8	0	-
KOREAN SOUTHWEST				
LOUISIANA	13	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA	13	2	1	+
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	64	0	1	+
MISSOURI	4	16	2	
NEW JERSEY	25	0	8	+
NEW RIVER	24	0	4	+
NORTH GEORGIA	51	5	4	+
NORTH TEXAS	34	0	1	+
NORTHEAST	29	0	5	+
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	11	1	1	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	15	2	2	+
PACIFIC	15	1	3	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	31	0	4	+
PALMETTO	32	29	11	
PHILADELPHIA	36	0	0	+
PITTSBURGH	30	1	3	+
POTOMAC	3	51	1	
ROCKY MOUNTAIN	17	6	1	+
SIOUXLANDS	11	2	1	+
SOUTH COAST	13	0	0	+
SOUTH TEXAS	20	4	6	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	38	0	0	+
SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA	15	0	2	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	49	0	1	+
SOUTHWEST				
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA	16	1	10	+
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	39	0	0	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	37	30	6	+
WARRIOR	24	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	43	0	0	+
WESTMINSTER	33	0	2	+

ITEM 7. That a new BCO 37-9 be added (changes in bold type):

"37-9. In the case of the removal of censures from, or the restoration of, a minister, jurisdiction shall be as follows:

- a. If the censure(s) does not include excommunication, the presbytery inflicting the censure(s) shall retain the authority to remove the censure(s) and, at its discretion, restore him to office. This authority is retained by the presbytery even when a divested or deposed minister is assigned, under the provisions of *BCO* 46-8, to a session.
- b. If the censure includes excommunication, the penitent may only be restored to the communion of the church through a session (BCO 1-3; 6-4; 57-4; 57-5; 57-6). Once the penitent is restored, and therefore a member of a local church, the authority to remove any other censure(s) in respect to office,

	VOTE:	FOR <u>45</u>	AGAINST	4
PRESBYTERY	FOR	AGAINST	ABSTAIN	VOT
ASCENSION	25	1	2	+
CALVARY	69	ō	0	+
CENTRAL CAROLINA	55	0	Ő	+
CENTRAL FLORIDA	00	v	·	
CENTRAL GEORGIA	55	1	1	+
COVENANT	45	Ô	Ô	+
EASTERN CANADA	9	0	0	+
EASTERN CAROLINA	15	2	4	-
EVANGEL	61	1	0	
GRACE	10	25	4	
GREAT LAKES	41	3	3	÷
	38	0	1	+
GULF COAST	30	0	3	+
HEARTLAND	20	5	2	+
HERITAGE		0	4	+
ILLIANA	19	-	4 5	+
JAMES RIVER	25	0	5	+
KOREAN CAPITAL				
KOREAN CENTRAL	19	0	0	+
KOREAN EASTERN	20	0	0	+
KOREAN NORTHWEST				
KOREAN SOUTHERN	15	0	1	+
KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN	7	0	1	+
KOREAN SOUTHWEST				
LOUISIANA	13	0	0	+
MID-AMERICA	15	0	2	+
MISSISSIPPI VALLEY	67	0	0	+
MISSOURI	12	0	12	
NEW JERSEY	28	0	5	+
NEW RIVER	6	7	15	-
NORTH GEORGIA	54	2	4	+
NORTH TEXAS	31	1	3	+
NORTHEAST	31	0	1	+
NORTHERN CALIFORNIA	12	0	2	+
NORTHERN ILLINOIS	16	3	0	+
PACIFIC	14	2	3	+
PACIFIC NORTHWEST	30	0	4	+
PALMETTO	35	25	9	+
PHILADELPHIA	33	0	1	+
PITTSBURGH	26	2	3	+
POTOMAC	4	45	8	-
ROCKY MOUNTAIN	12	10	2	+
SIOUXLANDS	10	1	3	+
SOUTH COAST	12	0	0	+
SOUTH TEXAS	19	2	7	+
SOUTHEAST ALABAMA	35	0	4	+

concurrently imposed with that of excommunication shall belong to the court originally imposing such censure(s)."

SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA	17	0	0	+
SOUTHERN FLORIDA	46	0	2	+
SOUTHWEST				
SOUTHWEST FLORIDA	16	0	10	+
SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY	40	0	0	+
TENNESSEE VALLEY	73	1	3	+
WARRIOR	24	0	0	+
WESTERN CAROLINA	38	1	1	+
WESTMINSTER	35	0	0	+

#### 22-11 Overtures and Communications Received and Referred

On Motion the Assembly received and referred Overtures 1-45 and Communication 1 as recommended by the Stated Clerk.

### **OVERTURES**

OVERTURE 1 From Korean Central Presbytery	(to MNA)
"Continue Korean Language Presbyteries on Semi-Perman	nent Status"
	22-79, IV, p. 321
OVERTURE 2 From North Georgia Presbytery "Amend BCO 14-1(11) and RAO 4-6 to Limit Membershi	(to CCB & B&O)
Committee and Review of Presbytery Records Committee	
OVERTURE 3	VACANT
OVERTURE 4 From Western Carolina Presbytery	(to AC & B&O)
"Adopt 'Cost of Living' Method for Budget Increases"	22-70, III, 1, p. 256
OVERTURE 5 From Northeast Presbytery	(to AC)
"Include Complaints/Appeals, Minutes of Judicial Commissions	, and Briefs in Printed
Minutes of General Assembly"	22-70, III, 2, p. 257
OVERTURE 6 From Northeast Presbytery	(to CCB & B&O)
"Amend BCO 13 to Include Instructions on Dissolving Ch	urches" 22-13, p. 67
<b>OVERTURE 7</b> From Southeast Alabama Presbytery	(to CE&P)
"RE: Spiritual Mothering"	22-61, III, 24, p. 218
<b>OVERTURE 8</b> From Southeast Alabama Presbytery	(to B&O)
"Encourage Godly Men & Women to Assist Deacons"	22-66, III, 10, p. 240
OVERTURE 9 From Southeast Alabama Presbytery	(to B&O)
"Reaffirm Position that Offices are Open to Men Only"	22-66, III, 11, p. 241
OVERTURE 10 From the Presbytery of Southern Florida "Approve Theological Training for Cross Cultural Ministr	(to CE&P)
	22-61, III, 25, p. 219

OVERTURE 11 From the Presbytery of Southern Florida "For Elder Training and Renewal"	(to CE&P) 22-61, III, 26, p. 220
For Elder Training and Renewal	22-01, III, 20, p. 220
OVERTURE 12 From Potomac Presbytery "Amend RAO 13 and 14 Re. Minutes, Exceptions and No	(to B&O) tations"
	22-66, III, 3, p. 231
OVERTURE 13 From Potomac Presbytery	(to B&O)
"Amend RAO 13-6(e) to Require Special Style in Reporting	ng BCO Amendments" 22-66, III, 4, p. 232
OVERTURE 14 From Eastern Canada "Amend New Sentence in BCO 15-3 to Permit Debate on	(to B&O & CCB) Facts"
Amena New Semence In DCO 15-5 to remit Debate on	22-66, III, 8, p. 239
OVERTURE 15 From Eastern Canada	(to IRC)
"Require Interchurch Relations Committee of Commission IRC"	22-40, IV, 6, p. 196
OVERTURE 16 From Eastern Canada	(to B&O & CCB)
"Amend BCO" 32-3b to Permit Waiving the Waiting Period	22-66, III, 13, p. 242
OVERTURE 17 From Covenant Presbytery "Endorse and Direct CE&P to use SBC's 'True Love Wait:	(to CE&P)
Endorse and Direct Char to use obe 5 The Love Walk	22-61, III, 27, p. 222
OVERTURE 18 From Covenant Presbytery	(to MNA)
"Direct MNA to Recruit, Train and Deploy Missionaries"	22-26, III, 22, p. 174
OVERTURE 19 From Calvary Presbytery	(to MNA)
"Divide Calvary Presbytery to Start Fellowship Presbytery	/ <sup>*</sup> 22-26, 111, 14, p. 171
OVERTURE 20 From Presbytery of Northern California	(to B&O & MNA)
"Establish New Permanent Committee on Mercy"	22-66, III, 17, p. 245
<b>OVERTURE 21 From Western Carolina Presbytery</b>	(to CCB & B&O)
"Amend BCO 15-4 Regarding Judicial Procedures"	22-66, III, 14, p. 242
OVERTURE 22 From Covenant Presbytery	(to CCB & B&O)
"Amend The Covenant Baptism Question in BCO 56-5"	22-66, III, 19, p. 246
OVERTURE 23 From the Presbytery of Palmetto	(to MNA)
"Concurs with Overture 19 from Calvary Presbytery to Fo	22-26, III, 16, p. 172
OVERTURE 24 From Philadelphia Presbytery	(to CCB & B&O)
"Amend BCO 32-18 to Clarify the 'Record of the Case'"	22-66, III, 15, p. 244

OVERTURE 25 From Philadelphia Presbytery	(to MTW)
"Set a Day of Prayer for and Develop Strategy for Min	
	22-54, III, 18, p. 208
<b>OVERTURE 26 From Philadelphia Presbytery</b>	(to MNA)
"Expand Geographical Boundaries of Philadelphia Pres	sbytery"
	22-26, III, 17, p. 172
OVERTURE 27 From Tennessee Valley Presbytery	(to MNA)
"Divide and Start New Nashville Presbytery"	22-26, III, 18, p. 173
OVERTURE 28 From Eastern Carolina Presbytery	(to CCB & B&O)
"Amend BCO 58 to be Specific about Distributing the	Lord's Supper"
	22-66, III, 20, p. 247
OVERTURE 29 From Westminster Presbytery	(to IRC)
"If IRC Does Not Report on CRC Issues, GA Should F	enlace IRC Membership"
	22-40, IV, 6, p. 196
OVERTURE 30 From Westminster Presbytery	(to MNA)
"Instruct MNA Committee to Dismiss Subcommittee o	
	22-26, III, 24, p. 175
OVERTURE 31 From Heartland Presbytery	(to B&O)
"Erect Committee to Study Voting Age of Younger Me	
Licer committee to brudy voting rige or vounger int	22-66, III, 18, p. 246
OVERTURE 32 From Heartland Presbytery	(to CCB)
"Non-Judicial Reference Re. How to Distinguish Betw Organizational Aberrations"	

Assumed Consensus: The ordination vows in the Book of Church Order (21-5, 24-5) make a careful distinction in the verbs and direct objects -- i.e. actions: "believe", "receive and adopt", "approve", and subject matter: "Scriptures", "Confession of Faith and the Catechisms", "form of government and discipline" (viz. The Book of Church Order). These areas could be identified as Biblical, theological, and constitutional or organizational.

Dilemma: The rules of discipline approved require (BCO 29-1) that in the judicial process all offenses must be "proved to be such from Scripture". However, there are many organizational practices (rules) that are not Biblically mandated, yet theologically permissible. Yet when such rules are violated, i.e. not kept, such violation, to be censured, must be defined and proven as a Biblical sin.

#### Questions:

- 1. Can General Assembly clarify the relationship or distinction between approved rules of an organizational nature (WCF, I, 6; 31, 2) and confessional statements regarding the rules of men which cannot bind the conscience (WCF, 20, 2)?
- Should the Book of Church Order and its extrapolated Rules of Assembly Operation be amended to deal with strictly organizational matters (e.g. failure or refusal to submit requested reports or minutes for review in a timely manner) organizationally or constitutionally rather than

theologically? If not, how should such organizational aberrations b theologically?	e defined Biblically and
Adopted by Heartland Presbytery at its 16th Stated Meeting on March 1	8 1994
Attested by: /s/ Lawrence N. Lunceford, Sta	
	(
OVERTURE 33 From Heartland Presbytery	(to CCB & B&O)
"Amend BCO 15-3 to Preclude Conflict of Interest"	22-66, III, 21, p. 249
OVERTURE 34 From North Georgia Presbytery	(to B&O)
"Concern Over Tensions Re. North Korea"	22-66, III, 12, p. 241
OVERTURE 35 From Presbytery of the Ascension	(to CCB & B&O)
"Amend BCO 7-1 to Make Cessation of Gifts Explicit"	22-66, III, 7, p. 237
OVERTURE 36 From Presbytery of the Ascension	(to CCB & B&O)
"Amend BCO 14-1.11 to Limit Floor Nominations"	22-66, III, 9, p. 239
OVERTURE 37 From Korean Southeastern Presbytery	(to MNA)
"Continue Korean Language Presbyteries for Another Ten	
00	22-26, III, 13, p. 170
OVERTURE 38 From the Presbytery of Northern Illinois	(to B&O)
"Investigate Potential Conflict of Interest of Individuals on	
Corporations Using the PCA Office Building Address"	22-70, III, 16, p. 272
OVERTURE 39 From the Presbytery of the Ascension	(to B&O)
"Adopt Strict Subscription to Westminster Standards, Deli	imit New Revelation,
and Repudiate Drama in Worship"	22-66, III, 5, p. 233
OVERTURE 40 From the Presbytery of the Ascension	(to AC)
"Make Legal Audit Public"	22-70, III, 6, p. 269
OVERTURE 41 From the Presbytery of the Ascension	(to MTW)
"Require MTW to Notify Presbytery of Changes in Calls to	
	22-54, III, 19, p. 209
OVERTURE 42 From the Presbytery of Southern Florida	(to MTW)
"Investigate Relationship of MTW with Affiliated Corporat	
	22-54, III, 20, p. 210
OVERTURE 43 From South Texas Presbytery	(to IRC)
"Instruct IRC to Be More Circumspect"	22-40, IV, 6, p. 196
OVERTURE 44 From South Hills RPCA, Upper St. Clair, PA	(to B&O)
"Adopt Strict Subscription, Delimit New Revelation, and Revela	epudiate Drama in
Worship"	22-66, III, 6, p. 235
OVERTURE 45 From South Hills RPCA, Upper St. Clair, PA	(to AC)
"Make Legal Audit Public"	22-70, III, 8, p. 271

#### COMMUNICATIONS

#### COMMUNICATION 1 From the Orthodox Presbyterian Church

(IRC)

#### Memorial from Concerned Presbyterians

The Stated Clerk reported he had received two communications from the group calling themselves Concerned Presbyterians. Based on RAO 10-2 he did not place these on the agenda. RAO 10-2 reads: "Ordinarily, <u>communications</u> from individuals <u>shall not be received</u> by the General Assembly, unless they originate with <u>persons who</u> have no other access to the Assembly." The substance of these memorials are recorded in Overtures 39 and 44 (p. 233-235).

The Assembly heard a motion that the two memorials submitted by Concerned Presbyterians be received and referred to Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures, and that the Memorials with signatures attached and the Assembly's response be printed in the *Minutes*. On a point of order based on *BCO* 40-5, the Moderator refused to rule the motion out of order. The motion was <u>defeated</u>.

The following commissioners requested that their affirmative vote on the motion be recorded in the *Minutes*: Jerry Crick, Kenneth L. Gentry, Jr., Charles Wilson, Morton H. Smith, Jim Bowen, Jeff Yelton, Tim Riley, John Ramsey, James A. Jones, Jr., Albert Anderson, Rodney King, Mark Duncan, John S. Macpherson, Ken Robinson, Wesley Mollard, Carl W. Bogue, George A Miller, James Misner, Charles F. Heidel, Mike Chastain, Robert Miller, David Brown, Brian Abshire, Patrick Dickens, Bill Leuzinger, Irfon Hughes, King Counts, G. Brent Bradley, Jerry I. Maguire, George Crocker, and Harrison Brown.

#### 22-12 Committee on Thanks

Moderator Barker appointed the following men to serve as the Committee of Thanks for the Assembly: RE Nathaniel Belz, TE's Stephen Ford, Keith Graham, Irfon Hughes, and John Neville, Convener.

#### 22-13 Committee on Constitutional Business

TE Roland Barnes, chairman, led in prayer and reported as Chairman of the Committee on Constitutional Business.

1. Item 1: The Committee on Constitutional Business recommends that the General Assembly assignment of Overture 22 (1993) to amend *BCO* 13-10 re. the dissolution of churches be answered by the response of Bills and Overtures Committee of Commissioners to Overture 6 from Northeast Presbytery. [See the Bills and Overtures report, recommendation 1 on p. 229.]

Adopted and sent down to presbyteries for advice and consent OVERTURE 6 from Northeast Presbytery

"Amend BCO 13 to Include Instructions on Dissolving Churches."

That a new BCO 13-10 be adopted (renumbering the other paragraphs) to read as follows:

"When a Presbytery determines to dissolve a church, it shall give no less than sixty (60) days notice of such dissolution to the local church. With such notice, Presbytery shall communicate to the members their responsibility to transfer their membership to other particular or mission churches. In addition, Presbytery [may] shall:

- 1. transfer membership to existing churches, with the consent of the individuals and the Sessions of the receiving churches; or
- 2. grant a letter of dismissal to an individual so requesting, testifying that the individual was a member in good standing of the local church at the date of dissolution (See *BCO* 46-7). Until such time as the person is received by a church the Presbytery shall continue to provide pastoral oversight; or
- 3. place individuals under the oversight of a commission of Presbytery acting as a session (BCO 15-2), for up to one year, renewable, until such time as either a new congregation can be formed or such persons are dismissed to membership in another church."

#### Rationale:

- 1. This proposed amendment provides explicit language to provide for Presbytery to care for persons who are members of the PCA but who are no longer directly under the jurisdiction of a Session because the local church of which they were members has been dissolved by the Presbytery. This express provision is in accord with the principles of Presbyterian polity and is implicit in the PCA *BCO*.
  - a. the unity of the PCA is such that it is one church visible and the power exercised on behalf of Christ is mediated directly to each court: *BCO* 11-1, "The jurisdiction of Church courts...they have power to establish rules...admit those qualified to sealing ordinances..." In cases where no session exists, presbytery may perform this duty directly or through either a commission or an evangelist (*BCO* 5-2, 5-3, 5-4).
  - b. BCO 5-4 states: "At the discretion of the temporary governing body, members may be received into the mission church as prescribed" in BCO 12. Clearly, in the case of the mission church the governing body (the court may be the presbytery). In this case the members of the mission church are members directly under the oversight of presbytery acting as a session, since there is no session. These members sustain the same relationship to presbytery as do members of an organized church to the session.
  - c. The PCA is one visible church and all members of local congregations are members of the PCA. (BCO 1-5: "Ecclesiastical jurisdiction is not several, but a joint power, to be exercised by presbyters in courts. These courts may have jurisdiction over one or many churches, but they sustain such mutual relations as to realize the idea of the unity of the Church.")

e.

f.

d. The actions of one court of the PCA are the actions of the whole Church. When a Session receives a member or ordains an officer it is not the action of that Session alone. Rather it is the action of the entire church. A person received by a session as a member of Christ's Church becomes a member of the PCA and is immediately under the jurisdiction of the Presbytery and the General Assembly as defined by the constitution of the PCA. *BCO* 11-4 states, "These courts are not separate and independent tribunals, but they have a mutual relation, and every act of jurisdiction is the act of the whole church performed by it through the appropriate organ."

According to BCO 11-3 "All Church courts are one in nature, constituted of the same elements, possessed inherently of the same kinds of rights and powers, and differing only as the Constitution may provide." It is not unconstitutional to amend the constitution so as to alter the different responsibilities of the various courts. Thus it is not unconstitutional to provide for members of a mission church, or of a church which has been dissolved, to be members of the church at the Presbytery level. In fact these persons are already under the jurisdiction of the Presbytery as members of the PCA.

Charles Hodge states, "All legitimate Church courts act from inherent primary powers. Neither session, presbytery, synod, nor Assembly derives its powers from the constitution. The constitution is of the nature of a treaty, or compact between different portions of the Church, as to the way in which their inherent powers may be exercised. If a presbytery may ordain, or try a minister, what is to hinder a synod or a General Assembly doing so? Nothing in the world but by an agreement that they will not exercise these powers. All Church councils representing the Church, are vested with all Church power. A presbytery may do all that a session may do; a synod can do all that a presbytery or session can do; and the General Assembly can do all that a synod, presbytery, or session can do - except so far as their hands are tied by a written agreement." (From Charles Hodge, "The General Assembly Commissions." Princeton Review. (1855): pp. 502ff; reprint, "3. Power to Act by Commission." The Church And Its Polity. Edited by William Durant and A.A. Hodge. London: Thomas Nelson and Sons, 1879, p. 375).

Presbyteries are not only church courts, but include as their constituents churches, their session and members (*BCO* 11-4: "...what is common to the ministers, Sessions, and churches within a prescribed district..." *BCO* 13-1: "The Presbytery consists of all the Teaching Elders and churches within its bounds that have been accepted by the Presbytery.") Officers of the presbytery meet as a court, but the members of the local churches which comprise presbytery do not. There is nothing to

prohibit ordinary members from holding membership in presbytery directly as well as through the mediation of a session. To view the members of every local church within a presbytery as members of the presbytery as a regional church but not as members of the governing court is not foreign to the practice of Presbyterian polity. The Orthodox Presbyterian Church Form Of Government XIV 1 states: "A regional church consists of all the members of the local congregations and the ministers within a certain district." And, XV. 1. states: "The whole church consists of all the members of its regional churches."

## Item 2: "According to BCO 21-1, does a presbytery place a call in a man's hands before he is examined?" Received as Information

<u>Response</u>: It is the advice of the CCB that there is ambiguity in the *BCO* regarding the sequence of events relative to the placing of a call in a candidates hands and the examination of that candidate. There is, however, no ambiguity in terms of the requirements for a call and the examination process. These requirements include the extension of a call by a calling body, the approval of that call by the presbytery and the examination of the candidate by the presbytery. Assuming all requirements are met, the current practice is that each presbytery determines the sequence of these events relative to approval of a call and the examination. Until such time that the GA acts to resolve these ambiguities, the current practice should prevail.

# Item 3: Part 1 - "Was the action of the 20th GA in approving item IV.4.j. on the report of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, specifically that portion which reads as follows: "(financial amounts need not be included)", particularly as it relates to *BCO* 13-10 and RAO 14-10 d.3 constitutional?"

Received as Information

#### Response:

*BCO* 13-10 requires that presbyteries keep a "full and accurate" record of proceedings and that the record be sent up to General Assembly for review. The same citation continues to elaborate particular information required to be included in that "full and accurate record" of proceedings.

RAO 14-10 d.3 notes that the Presbytery is required to record "actions", including motions adopted and business transacted by the Presbytery. Beyond that, the authority to include any additional information in the record is specifically granted to the presbyteries. Clear constitutional discretion is granted to the Presbytery to decide what "additional" material may be appropriate for inclusion in the minutes. The report of the committee adopted by the 20th GA indicates that General Assembly considers the report of the action presbyteries take regarding changes in the calls of ministers to be an appropriate requirement of the "full and accurate" record of the presbytery. General Assembly went on to indicate that the detail of including financial amounts is not a requirement of a "full and accurate" record. However, it is the opinion of the CCB that the action taken by the General Assembly indicates that any "additional information" included in the minutes of a presbytery is, by

definition, a part of the "full and accurate" record. That is to say, whatever is included in the minutes of a presbytery must be sent up to General Assembly as a part of the "full and accurate" record. The constitutional discretion granted presbyteries is to decide what additional information is important enough to be included, not which part of the "full and accurate" record to submit to the review of the General Assembly. The presbytery is obligated to submit for review whatever is recorded in the minutes of that body. It does not have the constitutional authority to purge, edit, delete, alter or otherwise adulterate its "full and accurate" record approved in the form of the minutes of its proceedings.

Therefore, it is not unconstitutional for a presbytery to submit its records for review in a form that does not refer to the financial details of a change in a minister's call. It is, however, unconstitutional for any presbytery to change the record for the purposes of submission for review. If the action taken by presbytery included reference to financial details as a part of the motion passed or other formal action of the body, that financial information is part of the "full and accurate" record to be included for review.

#### <u>Assembly Assignment #3, part 2:</u> "Is the proposed action of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records that sensitive and/or deleted information be made available to a sub-committee of the full Committee constitutional?"

**Received** as Information

Response:

It is the opinion of the CCB that presbyteries may not purge, edit, delete, alter or otherwise adulterate their duly approved minutes in any way prior to submission for review by the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. There is no constitutional bar, however, as to the process that the Review Committee may utilize in that review. Similarly, there is no bar precluding a presbytery requesting that the Review Committee treat sensitive material with appropriate discretion. If the Review Committee assigns particular responsibility for a selected portion of any presbytery's minutes, it is within the authority of that committee to proceed in that manner. Any exceptions to that material reported to the General Assembly by the Review Committee must be submitted with its regular report and not treated any differently.

# Item 4: "In BCO 15-1, the "it" of line 6 seems to be ambiguous. Does it refer to the "full record of its proceedings" of line 4 or to the "concluding actions of the commission" of line 5?" Received as Information

#### Response:

The definition of this word is clarified when compared with the procedure delineated in *BCO* 15-3. Here it is clearly stated that the "judgment of the commission shall be final and shall be entered on the minutes of Presbytery as the action." It is the opinion of the CCB that the "it" of line 6 refers to the "concluding actions of the commission" which are recorded in the minutes of presbytery since they become the action of the presbytery, once approved.

#### <u>Item 5</u>: "clarification of the procedure for adopting and/or amending the report as a whole." Adopted

Response:

It is the opinion of the CCB that this Constitutional Inquiry is actually a question concerning parliamentary procedure. Our response to the Inquiry is as follows:

- 1. The WCF and the BCO do not touch on this area of "adopting a committee's report as a whole."
- RAO 17-3 requires that our committees submit each resolution of its report for separate adoption. This requirement supersedes the standard procedures of Robert's Rules of Order for committee report.
- 3. The effect of this RAO 17-3 stipulation is to create a confusion surrounding how to complete a committee report. The normal thrust of Robert's Rules (see Section 28 "Consideration by Paragraph or Seriatim pp. 272-276) is to suggest that recommendation in a report be amended separately but not adopted separately. It further suggests that there be one and only one motion at the end to adopt the whole report. With this motion, further amendment of the separate recommendations would still be possible. However, this normal procedure of Robert's Rules is not permissible for one General Assembly to use because RAO 17-3 requires a separate motion to adopt each separate recommendation.
- 4. In the discussion of a "Series of Resolutions Offered by a Single Motion", (page 107-108) there is provision for the resolutions to be separated by the motion for "Division of the Question." It is the opinion of the CCB that the effect of the stipulation of RAO 17-3 is to effectively "Divide the Question" of the committee's report. Consequently, each recommendation stands on its own and is to be treated as such.
- 5. The effect of the RAO 17-3 stipulation is that it is not appropriate to entertain a motion to adopt the report as a whole. The whole has been divided. When all the recommendations are adopted, the matter is finished. Consequently, the current practice of the General Assembly in entertaining a motion to adopt the "report as a whole", allowing for further debate and amendment to the separate recommendations, is erroneous, confusing, misleading, and should be discontinued.
- RAO 17-3-d does refer to a parliamentary exception whereby the General Assembly may choose to adopt the report as a whole pending the completion of certain items, e.g. the budget approval of a committee.

It is certain, however, that this exception provision may not be used as a forum for amending or continuing the debate on any paragraph, section, or resolution which has already been adopted. These motions are adopted and may not be debated or amended further unless the Assembly votes to reconsider the previously adopted motions. The motion to reconsider normally requires only a majority vote, although there are

some unique characteristics which could require a higher vote approval. (See Robert's Rules of Order, Newly Revised, 1990 Edition, Edited by Henry M. Robert, III and William J. Evans, Scott Foresmann and Company)

Also, it is certain that this exception clause may not be used as a forum for introducing new motions to be included in the "report as a whole". Such motions from the floor are inappropriate in that they introduce new business that has not been considered and brought to the floor of the General Assembly by the committee. The proper forum for these types of motions are in "Personal Resolutions" which may be referred to the committee for consideration. RAO 12-2 stipulates that all "Personal Resolutions" introducing new business must be presented to the General Assembly before the close of the second day of business.

#### 22-14 Personal Resolution #1 - TE Howard Griffith

This personal resolution was received by the Assembly and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration [see text and action at 22-70, III, 35, p. 275].

# 22-15 Personal Resolution #2 - TEs Henry L. Smith, David Silvernail, and David Gilleran

The following personal resolution was received by the Assembly and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures [see text and action at 22-66, III, 22, p. 249].

#### 22-16 Personal Resolution #3 - TE David Hall

This personal resolution was received by the Assembly and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on MTW [see text and action at 22-54, III, 22, p. 211].

#### 22-17 Greetings from Fraternal Delegates

TE Eric Perrin, chairman of the Interchurch Relations Committee, introduced the following fraternal delegates, each of whom addressed the Assembly:

TE William Allen Church
Dr. Carl G. Kromminga
RE William O. Wilson
TE Kunio Itakura

TE Perrin read a written communication from Robert Henning, chairman of the Interchurch Relations Committee of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, North America.

"Christian Greetings in the Name of Christ.

It is with a love for the cause of Christ that encourages us to desire to have fellowship with brothers in Christ. It is only in meeting with you that we are enabled to understand the ministry which the Presbyterian Church in America carries forward from year to year. In agreement with our policy of sending fraternal delegates every other year, we do not have a representative meeting with you this year. We do, however, want you to know that we are

interested in your Assembly and pray that the Lord will give His guidance to your deliberations.

We note in your program that you have twelve occasions when you commemorate the 350th Anniversary of the Westminster Assembly. This historical event is one which draws our attention to the documents which came from that assembly which give to us a mutual heritage. We pray that your commemoration will cause you to reflect anew on the authority of the Word of God and the guidance which we receive from it in carrying on the ministry which Christ has given to us.

We are thankful, also, for the interest and direction which the General Assembly has taken in promoting the use of the metrical version of the Book of Psalms in public worship. We pray that the congregations of your denomination may find a new depth of praise as they use the Psalms in worship.

We are thankful to God for the growth of your denomination both at home and overseas. We pray that the Lord may continue to bless you as you proclaim the Good News of salvation to the ends of the earth.

We close our greetings with the words of Paul to the Philippian church, 'This is our prayer: that your love may abound more and more in knowledge and depth of insight, so that you may be able to discern what is best and may be pure and blameless until the day of Christ, filled with the fruit of righteousness that comes through Jesus Christ -- to the glory and praise of God.' (1:9-11)

In Christ's eternal love,

Bob Henning for the Interchurch Committee of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America"

TE Dan Kim introduced the following representatives from South Korea:

TE Jong Eun Kim, Moderator

RE Bo-Hyun Hwang, Vice Moderator

TE Nak Joong Yoon, General Executive Secretary

TE Jae Duck Koh, Stated Clerk

TE Kil Joon Chang, Recording Clerk.

On motion, the delegates from these churches were welcomed and seated as visiting brethren. A letter of greeting was presented from them as follows:

Greetings to the PCA brothers

We, the members of The Korean Presbyterian Church (Reformed), a member of WEF want to extend our warmest thanks to the Presbyterian Church in America. We give glory to God for all the work the PCA is doing for reformed churches and evangelical denominations.

We know that the PCA has about 600 missionaries in 64 different countries around the world ministering to the lost. It is notable that the PCA is concerned and is involved in working with other races (Chinese, Japanese, African-Americans, Hispanics, and Koreans) both in the USA and in the world. We rejoice in sharing our Lord's love with the Korean Brethren. We hope to have a deeper relationship with the PCA and the 111 Korean churches (seven presbyteries). The existence of such a large number of Korean churches, seven Korean language Presbyteries and a full time Korean

staff and an assistant demonstrates to us your brotherly love and concern for other races in the USA.

We are deeply grateful for your generous support during the tragic time of the LA riots. Also, we thank you for your support for the Koreans in Miami hit by hurricane Andrew. We see the love of Christ and His compassion shining through in your generous works during difficult times.

Your petition to our Almighty Father for our brethren in North Korea is appreciated. This explosive issue is a major concern for everyone and we are thankful for your prayers.

It is a tragedy that a city in North Korea, once called the "Jerusalem in the Orient" is now the most dangerous and threatening city in the world. South Koreans have lived in fear and tension since the Korean War which ended in 1953. The division and tension in our country is our agony and shame and we feel that it is our mission to reunite in God's grace and mercy. Your prayer for our reunion is a great encouragement.

The Korean churches are also praying and crying out for North Korea. We are seeking God's wisdom and intervention. Although the South Korean churches have grown and are among the largest churches in the world, we are still a young church needing maturity and wisdom to deal with this difficult and serious matter. We urgently need God's guidance in dealing with the North Koreans. Knowing that our brothers in the PCA are concerned and are interceding for us in prayer gives us tremendous support and joy.

Thank you for welcoming us as observers to the 22nd General Assembly. May the Lord abundantly bless the PCA in its desire to glorify the Lord.

Rev. Jong Eun Kim, Moderator

June 7,1994 Rev. Nak Joong Yoon, Stated Clerk

#### 22-18 Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Ronald Dunton, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report. TE Brian Chappell presented a report on the work of the Seminary.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee
  - A. The report of CTS to the 22nd General Assembly
  - B. The minutes of the Board of Trustees of CTS from:
    - October 21, 1993; January 28-29, 1994; May 13-14, 1994
  - C. Minutes of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees of CTS from:
    - July 23, 1993; December 3, 1993; March 18, 1994; May 12, 1994
  - D. The proposed budget for CTS for Fiscal Year 1994-1995
  - E. The audited Financial Statements for the year ended June 30, 1993 from Coopers and Lybrand
  - F. The Legal Audit Analysis and Response to Recommendations pertaining to CTS
- II. Statement Of Major Issues Discussed
  - A. The resignation of Dr. Kooistra and establishing a search committee for a new president

- B. The status of litigation with regard to an entrance to the Seminary
- C. The expansion of classroom facilities
- D. The status of the faculty
- E. The continued growth of the student body
- F. The financial position of the Seminary
- III. Recommendations
  - 1. That General Assembly hear the report of TE Bryan Chappel on Covenant Theological Seminary. Adopted
  - That General Assembly approve the minutes of the stated meetings of the Board of Trustees, Covenant Theological Seminary for 10/21/93; 1/28-29/94; 5/13-14/94; and the minutes of the executive committee of the Board of Trustees, Covenant Theological Seminary for 7/23/93; 12/3/93; 3/18/94; 5/12/94.
  - 3. That the budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved.

- 4. That the financial audit report of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved for the year ending June 30, 1993 as prepared by Coopers and Lybrand, CPA. Adopted
- 5. That the churches be strongly urged to participate at the level of ASKINGS. (It is noted that only 31% of ASKINGS was subscribed in '92-'93.) Adopted
- 6. That the following report of the Covenant Theological Seminary Presidential Search Committee be noted and that General Assembly offer positive and negative input as to candidates and criteria and especially that earnest and fervent prayer be given for this search committee.

"With the expected departure of President Paul Kooistra, the Covenant Seminary Board has constituted a Presidential Search Committee under the chairmanship of James B. Orders, Jr., of Greenville, South Carolina.

The committee of six members has had an initial consultation to consider the characteristics a candidate should have. While the committee has already received a suggestion for a possible candidate, they are interested in the perspective of such groups as the Covenant Seminary faculty and student body as well as representative opinions from the denominational leadership and membership. All communication should be addressed to the chairman as follows:

James B. Orders, Jr., Park Place Corporation

PO Box 3827

Greenville, SC 29608

(803)233-9815 (fax)

Believing that our sovereign Lord will guide the committee and Covenant board in this important matter, the committee members earnestly solicit the prayer support of all who are interested in and committed to the ministry of the seminary. We are trusting that in the Lord's perfect timing just the right candidate will be identified and elected as Covenant Seminary's next president." Adopted

Adopted under the AC Report

- 7. That the legal audit of Covenant Theological Seminary prepared by Gammon and Grange be approved. (It is noted that the committee reviewed and was satisfied by the responses of Covenant Theological Seminary to the twelve recommendations of the legal audit, ten having been already incorporated as standard practice and two being implemented.
- 8. That Dr. Paul Kooistra, President of Covenant Theological Seminary be given the warm thanks of General Assembly for his outstanding ministry and leadership while at Covenant Theological Seminary, with special gratitude for his emphasis on training God's servants to walk with Him, communicate His word and lead His people to the Glory of Christ.

Adopted

9. That the faculty and staff of Covenant Theological Seminary be commended for their work and ministries. Adopted

#### **Commissioners Present:**

Presbytery	Commissioner
Ascension	TE Irfon Hughes
Calvary	RE Kim Conner
Central Georgia	RE Donald D. Comer
Covenant	TE Bob Penny
Grace	TE Jerry Robbins
Gulf Coast	RE Murray Comer
Heartland	TE Stu Kerns
Illiana	TE Robert P. Ellis
James River	TE Ira Staley
New River	TE Scott H. Carter
North Georgia	TE David Robinson
North Texas	TE Ron Dunton
Northeast	TE Steve Gonzales
Pacific NW	TE Bob Bruhn
Southeast Alabama	RE Armistead R. Harper
Southwest Florida	TE Randall R. Greenwald
Susquehanna Valley	TE Bruce Mawhinney
Warrior	TE Thomas C. Kay
Western Carolina	TE Bill Laxton
Westminster	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff

#### 22-19 Ad-Interim Committee on Judicial Procedures

TE David Coffin, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report.

#### Appointment of the Ad Interim Committee on Judicial Procedure (AICJP)

At the Twenty-First General Assembly the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures recommended to the Assembly

That Overture 8, from Southwest Florida be answered by recommending that the General Assembly establish an Ad Interim Committee on Judicial Procedures to review our current General Assembly judicial

procedures, evaluating their comparative strengths and weaknesses. Said study committee shall report to the 22nd General Assembly the results of its findings, complete with recommendations, if any, for further perfection of our judicial procedures. (M21GA (1993), p. 121-22)

The recommendation was adopted after a two/thirds majority agreed to suspend RAO 8-2 to make appointment of the committee possible (M21GA (1993), p. 122). The committee appointed consists of:

TE David F. Coffin, Jr., convener TE LeRoy H. Ferguson, III Dr. Paul Fowler Dr Paul R. Gilchrist RE M. Dale Peacock Dr. Morton H. Smith RE W. Jack Williamson Dr. T. David Cordon, alternate

In addition to its general assignment the Assembly referred three overtures to the AICJP: **Overture 3**, from Westminster Presbytery, to amend BCO 15-5 to permit discussion and question of its decisions (M21GA (1993), pp. 119-20); **Overture 8**, from Southwest Florida, to amend BCO and RAO to require SJC to report through a Committee of Commissioners (M21GA (1993), pp. 121-22); and **Overture 10**, from Warrior Presbytery, to amend BCO and RAO to limit the terms of SJC members (M21GA (1993), pp. 123-4). With these directions the AICJP understands its assignment to include proposing to the Assembly changes to the BCO, RAO or Manual of Standing Judicial Commission (MSJC) as may appear necessary in light of its study and deliberation.

#### The Work of the AICJP

The Committee met on March 11-12, 1994, in Atlanta, Georgia, all members present. After a meditation on Christ's command in John 7:24, "Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment" (NASB), the Committee sought the Lord's grace and guidance in prayer. TE David Coffin was elected chairman of the Committee and TE Lee Ferguson was elected its secretary, after which the Committee reviewed its assignment and the matters referred to the AICJP from the 21st GA.

To provide a context for its deliberations, the Committee considered the importance and purpose of judicial proceedings in the life of the Church, noting in particular the relation of discipline to the presence of Christ in the Church and the work of making disciples as commanded by our Lord in the Great Commission (Mat. 18:12-20; 28:18-20). The Committee was reminded of the end to which all judicial procedures should be ordered by the fine summary given in our *Book of Church Order*:

In its proper usage discipline maintains; a. the glory of God, b. the purity of His Church, c. the keeping and reclaiming of disobedient sinners. Discipline is for the purpose of godliness (1 Timothy 4.7); therefore, it demands a self-examination under Scripture. Its ends, so far as it involves judicial action, are the rebuke of offenses, the removal of scandal, the vindication of the honor of Christ, the promotion of the purity and general edification of the Church, and the spiritual good of offenders themselves (*BCO* 27-3).

Here we see that broadly speaking discipline is a gift and means of grace, given to establish and preserve fidelity to Christ in belief and behavior, and thus for the edification and unity of the faithful in a Christ-honoring witness before the world. Essential to such discipline is the rendering of just judgment in disputed cases. As the procedures of discipline are the instruments to achieve this great end, the Assembly must seek those judicial procedures best adapted to provide *justice* for the parties involved. Further, our system of discipline must provide the *perception of justice* to both the Church, whose confidence it must inspire if its spiritual ministry is to be received and made effectual, and to the world, which should marvel at the wise rule of our great King.

Judicial proceedings at the General Assembly level are handled by the Assembly's Standing Judicial Commission (SJC). The AICJP briefly reviewed the history of the formation of the SJC, concluding that now, having had some experience with the recently amended procedure (M16GA (1988), pp. 88-89), it was appropriate to assess its working and make whatever changes may be necessary. To this end the Committee examined all the provisions of our government ordering the SJC - including *BCO* 154, 15-5; RAO articles 15 and 17-5; and the MSJC - and then discussed the state of the PCA with respect to the effective use of these provisions.

The Committee considered at length criticisms of the SJC from a number of sources, as well as the concerns of the various members of the Committee, though it restricted its examination to principles and procedures, not persons. The Committee was united in its confidence in the integrity of the members of the SJC, past and present, notwithstanding some distinct differences in judgment.

From this discussion it was clear to the Committee that there is considerable unrest in the Church with respect to our current practice, that there are a number of possibilities for improvement to be considered, and yet that it is likely a fair measure of controversy will attend any proposals for change. The Committee concluded that for its work to be a means to fidelity, justice, peace and unity within the PCA with respect to the SJC, its report must first work to bring mutual understanding and consensus by offering a clear statement of the relevant first principles we share as Biblical Presbyterians. Second, the Committee must suggest ways in which our practice can more nearly be brought into conformity with those commonly received first principles. Third, the Committee must work to encourage compromise in matters of prudential judgment by aiding the church in distinguishing between questions of principle and prudence. Finally, where we may disagree in principle, (and yet not be required personally to commit what we take to be sin) the Committee must urge and exemplify the wisdom of Robert L. Dabney when he described what should be the position of a minority after a contrary decision of a church court:

We believe these measures wrong, even unconstitutional; we testify against their wrong, but we leave the responsibility of them to the majority who enacted them, and whose will must prevail in all republican bodies. Their wrongfulness does not compel us to separate from this, which we believe to be the true church of Jesus Christ, though in this matter erring. We exercise our Christian Liberty in testifying

against her fault, but we go on as before, to labor for her good; for though in fault, it is Christ's bride ("Our Position" *Discussions*, 11:180).

# Proposed Plan for Assembly Consideration With Respect to the Work of the AICJP

In seeking these ends the Committee looked for models within PCA experience that could guide our work. We found what we take to be a worthy example in the methods of the Ad-Interim Committee To Study Freemasonry and the Ad-Interim Committee on Divorce and Remarriage. In both cases, dealing with volatile and difficult subjects, the Assembly was brought to consensus through a wise procedure. First, the committee provided a thorough study of the matter for the consideration of the Church. Second, the committee invited the whole Church to participate in committee deliberations by allowing time between the publication of its studies, and the presentation of its proposals to the Assembly for vote, wherein interested persons, sessions and presbyteries could respond with comments and criticism, and the committee could revise its work in light of such contributions. Finally, when the proposals were put to a vote at the Assembly, the Church reached a mature decision grounded in significant consensus which has been achieved through the contributions offered in, and full deliberation afforded by, the various stages of committee consideration.

Thus the AICJP proposes that the Twenty-Second General Assembly give its approval for the Committee's work to be ordered in like fashion, as outlined below.

- 1994 Report to GA: the issue and need stated; plan for study, survey and funding (all as described below) approved.
- 1994-95 Committee work: AICJP studies the issue; considers responses to survey; drafts report; recommendations with respect to Overtures referred drafted; any additional amendments to be proposed drafted.
- 1995 Report to GA: <u>option 1</u>: proposals not put to vote at this time, but by Assembly decision published for study and comment by individuals, sessions, presbyteries; <u>option 2</u>: Assembly votes on proposals; Committee dismissed (if appropriate).

If Option 1 is adopted:

- 1995-96 Committee work: AICJP reconsiders proposed amendments in light of communications from the church in preparation for final presentation.
- 1996 Report to GA: recommendations with respect to Overtures referred presented; recommendation of any amendments proposed for adoption; if adopted sent down to the Presbyteries for approval; Committee dismissed (if appropriate).
- 1997 GA: Final action; Committee dismissed.

#### **AICJP Work Planned for 1994-95**

If this plan is approved the Committee intends in the coming year to produce a thorough study of the matter of judicial procedures. In planning this study we took advantage of the wisdom displayed in our Confession of Faith 1.6, noting the important assertion and equally important distinction:

The whole counsel of God concerning all things necessary for his own glory, man's salvation, faith and life, is either expressly set down in Scripture, or by good and necessary consequence may be deduced from Scripture: unto which nothing at any time is to be added, whether by new revelations of the Spirit, or traditions of men. . . . Nevertheless, we acknowledge . . . that there are some circumstances concerning the worship of God, and government of the church, common to human actions and societies, which are to be ordered by the light of nature, and Christian prudence, according to the general rules of the Word, which are always to be observed.

Gratefully confessing the final sufficiency of the Word of God, our first and foundational focus of study will be concerning the teaching of our Lord in Holy Scripture, express and implied, including "the general equity thereof" (CF 19.4). Dr. Paul Fowler, Dr. Paul Gilchrist, and Dr. David Gordon have been assigned to prepare this portion of the Committee's report.

Yet our study would be incomplete without consideration of the insights to be gained from "the light of nature, and Christian prudence, according to the general rules of the Word" since there are clearly circumstances with respect to this aspect of the government of the church that are "common to human actions and societies." Here we will seek what insights may be gathered from the practice of civil government with respect to judicial proceedings, grounded in the analogies between civil and ecclesiastical courts, even as we are mindful of the important dis-analogies. RE Dale Peacock, RE Jack Williamson, and TE David Coffin have been assigned to prepare this portion of the Committee's report.

Finally, recognizing the implications of the principle of the unity of the Church and the communion of the saints (CF 26.1), the Committee will prepare a study of past Presbyterian practice with respect to judicial procedures (see the bibliography below for selected reading on the subject), as well as a study of the practice of our sister Presbyterian and Reformed Churches today. TE Lee Ferguson, Dr. Morton Smith, TE David Coffin have been assigned to prepare this portion of the Committee's report.

In addition to this study, the Committee intends to solicit from the church insights gained through practical experience in our judicial proceedings through the "Judicial Procedures Survey" (see Appendix, page 85). Through this means individuals, sessions and presbyteries can help the Committee identify weaknesses and strengths in our current system, as well as discover the best means of improvement.

Finally, the Committee, having thoroughly reviewed the *Manual of Standing Judicial Commission*, plans to have a sub-committee consisting of RE Dale Peacock, RE Jack Williamson, and TE David Coffin meet with the SJC's subcommittee on revision of the *Manual* to discuss the Committee's concerns.

#### **Consideration of Amendments to Judicial Procedures in 1994**

The AICJP considered the possibility of proposing immediate amendments to our judicial procedures at this Assembly. Under discussion were proposals to amend

RAO to establish a means for the Assembly to review and correct the constitutional procedures of the SJC from year to year by a review of its minutes; to require a supermajority for adoption of SJC decisions; to provide a method for dealing with allegations concerning failure of SJC procedure; to establish an early place for the SJC report in the GA docket; to require that the *SJC Manual* be approved by GA, as well as any future amendments thereunto. After discussion, however, the Committee agreed that rather than attempting to correct problems piecemeal, such proposals could be better assessed in light of its planned studies and should therefore be postponed until its comprehensive report and recommendations are prepared.

#### Funding of the AICJP

As established by the 21st General Assembly the AICJP was funded by private solicitation. To that end, \$3,200.00 was collected, of which approximately \$1,950.00 was needed for 1994. The Committee recommends that its continued work be funded under the General Assembly's Committee on Administration, with a budget of \$5,000.00 for expenses including one subcommittee meeting and two full committee meetings.

#### RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the AICJP be continued as described in the "Proposed Plan for Assembly Consideration" as set out in the its Report. Adopted

Adopted

- That the AICJP be funded as set out in its Report.
- That the "Survey of PCA Experience in Judicial Procedures" (Appendix to this Report) be distributed by the Stated Clerk of the Assembly to all Teaching Elders, Sessions, and Presbyteries of the PCA, and be made available to any member of the PCA requesting a copy.

Respectfully Submitted,

TE David F. Coffin, Jr., chairman	RE M. Dale Peacock
TE LeRoy H. Ferguson, III	Dr. Morton H. Smith
Dr. Paul Fowler	RE W. Jack Williamson
Dr. Paul R. Gilchrist	Dr. T. David Gordon, alternate

#### Select and Annotated Bibliography of American Presbyterian Discussions of Judicial Commissions

Baird, Samuel J. "Book IV. The Church Courts. Chapter II. --Of Ecclesiastical Commissions." A Collection of the Acts, Deliverances, and Testimonies of the Supreme Judicatory of the Presbyterian Church, From Its Origin in America to the Present Time: With Notes and Documents Explanatory and Historical: Constituting a Complete Illustration of Her Polity, Faith, and History. Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1855; 2nd edition, revised, 1859, pp. 233-246.

Includes discussion and citations on the nature of commissions (arguing views contrary to the views of Hodge and Thornwell, *infra*), Scottish background, commissions of the General Synod and commissions under the "present" Constitution, including the first proposals to create a Judicial Commission of the General Assembly (1849).

 Hodge, Charles. "The General Assembly. Commissions of Presbyteries and Synods." *Princeton Review* (1847): 400 ff; reprint, "11. Commissions of Presbyteries and Synods." In *The Church and Its Polity*. Edited by William Durant and A. A. Hodge. London: Thomas Nelson and Sons, 1879, pp. 333-363. [Hereafter *Church and Polity*, pp.]

Extensive report of 1847 GA Committee, chaired by H. concerning a resolution, "Resolved, That in the judgment of this Assembly, it is contrary to the Constitution, and uniform practice of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, for any ecclesiastical judicatory to appoint a Commission, to determine judicially any case whatever." The Report opposed the resolution, arguing that the practice is contrary to neither and concluded, "In view therefore, of the original rights of our judicatories, of the long-continued practice of the Church, and of the great value of the right, on due occasions, of acting by Commissions, the hope is respectfully expressed, that the Assembly may do nothing, which may have the effect of calling that right in question." The final disposition was the indefinite postponement of the whole subject, which H. saw as a victory and Thornwell as ambiguous. Cf. Thornwell's discussion of the matter, *infra*.

--- "The General Assembly." Princeton Review. (1853): 527 ff; reprint, "d. In Favor of a Commission to try Appeals and Complaints." In Church and Polity, pp. 498-499.

Concerning judicial proceedings at GA, H. describes "great inconveniences" wherein "the whole Church is liable to be harassed and occupied by causes of no general importance." Listing the problems H. argues that "the General Assembly is, from its size [300 or so!], an incompetent tribunal." He concludes, "We think we shall have to adopt the . . . method of commissions . . . a body consisting of not less than a quorum of the court appointing it, and in which every member of the court who chooses to attend, has the right to a seat, clothed with full power of the court itself."

-- "The General Assembly. Commissions." *Princeton Review*. (1855): 502 ff; reprint, "3. Power to Act by Commission." In *Church and Polity*, pp. 374377.

In response to discussion at the 1854 GA concerning judicial commissions, H. provides an insightful discussion of the fundamental nature of Presbyterian courts, their powers, and their relation to the constitution of the Church. With respect to commissions H. takes a view similar to Thornwell, *infra*, and contrary to Baird, *supra*. Concludes by briefly answering objections to judicial commissions.

--- The Constitutional History of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America. Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1851, pp. 112-13, 350-60.

Review of the use of commissions (including judicial) after the Scottish model in the American Church from the time of the original Synod to the adoption of the Constitution in 1788-89. H. concludes, "Our judicatories are sometimes so oppressed with judicial business, that it might be well, on some occasions, to resort to this old usage of our church. . . . Most men would be as willing to have a cause in which they were interested, decided by ten good men as by a hundred. Much time would thus be saved, and many details of evidence kept from coming before a large Assembly." (360)

Hodge, J. Aspinwall. What is Presbyterian Law as Defined by the Church Courts? Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1882, pp. 196-97, 226-27, 253-54.

Brief statement of the law of commissions in judicial cases, describing their nature and justification, the history of their use, and their employment at Presbytery and Synod. The last cited section provides the language of the 1894 "Book of Discipline" in full, wherein a distinction is made between matters of law, constitution and doctrine, and the rest of the decision - the former being liable to review by the appointing body and the latter not.

Maddex, Jack. "Presbyterians in the South, Centralization, and the Book of Church Order, 1861-1879." American Presbyterians 68:1 (Spring 1990): 24-45.

Comprehensive and insightful discussion of the application the principles of Old School Presbyterian Polity in, and the historical influences upon, a complete revision of the BCO of the PCUS, led first by Thornwell, and then by Adger, which provided the foundation for the BCO of the PCA.

Nicolassen, G.F. "Book VIII. Judicial Cases." in A Digest of the Acts and Proceedings of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, Revised Down to and including Acts of the General Assembly of 1922. Richmond: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1923, pp. 1100-01.

Cites attempts by the PCUS to create a Standing Judicial Commission.

Ramsay, F.P. An Exposition of the Form of Government and the Rules of Discipline of the Presbyterian Church in the United States. Richmond: The Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1898, pp. 117-21.

Commentary on the chapter in the PCUS FOG on Ecclesiastical Commissions as of 1898 (first adopted in 1879).

Smith, Morton H. Commentary on the Book of Church Order. Greenville, SC: Greenville Seminary Press, 1991), 15.

Commentary on the PCA BCO chapter 15 on Commissions, including in its discussion of the Standing Judicial Commission both the applicable RAO provisions and the SJC Manual.

Thornwell, J. H. "The General Assembly of 1847." Southern Presbyterian Review. XIII (?); reprint, The Collected Writings of James Henley Thornwell, D.D., LL.D. 4 volumes. Volume IV-Ecclesiastical. Richmond, VA: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1871-75; reprint, Edinburgh: Banner of Truth, 1974, IV:486-88.

JHT's discussion of issues before the 1847 Assembly, of which he was Moderator, meeting in Richmond, VA May 20 through the 31st. T. notes with approval C. Hodge's report, *supra*. T. concludes that a commission is "the court itself, resolving to be constituted as such, with less than a majority of its members." (p. 487).

#### Appendix Ad Interim Committee on Judicial Procedure Survey of PCA Experience in Judicial Procedures 1994

This survey is directed to members of the PCA, its officers, and its courts, for the purpose of assessing our procedures in judicial cases at the General Assembly level. Answers will be kept in confidence by the Committee. These questions are intended to be open-ended. You may answer either in a short phrases, or a narrative style. Feel free to respond in more than the space provided by additional paper attached to this form. While the Committee is looking for problem areas to correct, it also seeks to know where things went well.

Please be sure to provide a name (individual or court) and telephone number for possible follow-up. No survey will be considered anonymously. To be considered the survey must be postmarked no later than October 31, 1994 and sent to: TE David F. Coffin, Jr., P. O. Box 580, Fairfax, Virginia 22030

	ne of Responding Party
	individual, Session, Presbytery)
	ce (TE, RE, DE)Phone
Add	ress
	rch
	ress of church
	bytery
1.	How familiar are you with The Rules of Discipline? [] Very little [] Know basic definitions & procedures [] Fully understand process & rules
2.	Have you ever been involved in ecclesiastical judicial proceedings? [] Yes [] No
	If yes, please identify the case
3.	What, if anything, made you critical of the process?
4.	What do you think worked well?
5.	Whether or not you have been involved in judicial proceedings, what is your general impression of the process: (a) with respect to its fairness; (b) with respect to its ability to reach a proper judgment?
6.	Do you have any suggestions for improving the PCA's judicial procedures?

#### 22-20 Personal Resolution #4 - TE Randy Nabors

This personal resolution was received by the Assembly and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures [see text and action at 22-66, III, 23, p. 250].

#### 22-21 Personal Resolution #5 - TE Terry Johnson

This personal resolution was received by the Assembly and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education & Publications [see text and action at 22-61, III, 29, p. 223].

#### 22-22 Standing Judicial Commission

RE John White, chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report of the Commission. He reported that the stated clerk has verified that the Commission's report had been sent out the required the thirty days prior to the beginning of the Assembly. Further, he reported that a separate packet had been sent to all clerks of sessions not sending commissioners to the 22nd General Assembly. He also explained the procedure mandated by the Assembly for presentation of this report.

# REPORT OF THE STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION TO THE TWENTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### I. INTRODUCTION

Your Standing Judicial Commission held two meetings of the full Commission during the past year. The first on October 15, 1993 was attended by 17 members. The second meeting was held on March 4, 1994 and was attended by 21 members. RE Robert Miller was prohibited from attending because of heavy snow and RE Ed Robeson was serving in the Ukraine.

#### II. JUDICIAL CASES

The following cases were received by the Commission:

- 1. Case 92-9a Antioch Session vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery
- 2. Case 93-1 Frank J. Smith vs. Northeast Presbytery
- 3. Case 93-2 Edgar Davis Johnson vs. Evangel Presbytery
- 4. Case 93-3 Dr. & Mrs. Stuart S. Chen vs. Ascension Presbytery
- 5. Case 93-4 George L. Cox vs. Mid-America Presbytery
- 6. Case 93-5 John Philip Clark, Jr. vs. Southwest Presbytery
- 7. Case 93-6 Robert J. Borger vs. Tennessee Valley Presbytery
- 8. Case 93-7 Edward S. Kim vs. Korean Southern Presbytery
- 9. Case 93-8 Ellisville Session vs. Grace Presbytery
- 10. Case 93-9 William A. Conrad, et al. vs. Central Carolina Presbytery
- 11. Case 93-10 John Philip Clark, Jr. vs. Southwest Presbytery
- 12. Case 93-11 Paul R. McDade vs. Susquehanna Valley Presbytery
- 13. Case 93-12 Steve Newton vs. Heartland Presbytery

14.	Case 93-13	David L. Thoburn vs. Potomac Presbytery
15.	Case 93-14	Grace PC Session vs. Heartland Presbytery
16.	Case 94-1	Kenneth Gentry, et al. vs. Calvary Presbytery

In accordance with the *Manual* of the Standing Judicial Commission (MSJC), each of the above cases was first reviewed by the officers of the SJC to determine whether they were administratively in order. The cases found in order were submitted to a Judicial Panel for hearing and preparation of a recommended judgment. Each case heard by a panel then was submitted to all members of the Standing Judicial Commission along with the full record of the case, the brief(s) of the parties, the recommended judgment together with the reasoning and opinion of the Judicial Panel. The judgment of the Judicial Panel was approved by a vote of the full Commission (see individual cases which follow).

Request for a hearing before the full Commission was granted in one case: Case 93-3 Dr. & Mrs. Stuart S. Chen vs. Ascension Presbytery. In addition, a hearing before the full commission was granted last year and scheduled for hearing by the Commission at its October 15, 1993 meeting in Case 92-9a Antioch Session vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery. In all other cases where requests were received for hearing before the full Commission, these requests failed to receive the required votes of at least four Commission members and was thus denied.

Under the *Manual* of the SJC, minor language revisions in the reasoning and opinion of a decision may be made at the full Commission meetings. More substantive changes, however, may only be made by a 2/3 vote of those members present and voting, or with the concurrence of a majority of the Judicial Panel that heard the case. The reasoning and opinion sections of each decision were reviewed by the full Commission. Again this year, we saw the Spirit of God at work during our Commission meetings. It was a real blessing to see brothers work in the unity of the Spirit despite the wide variety of opinions and the open and free discussion of decisions.

As of April 14, 1994, the following is the status of pending cases before the Standing Judicial Commission:

- 1. Case 93-10 John Philip Clark, Jr. vs. Southwest Presbytery
- Status: A Judicial Panel was appointed on December 8, 1993. The first meeting of the panel was December 30, 1993, at which time the period for finalizing the Record of the Case was extended to January 15, 1994. Hearing on the Case was scheduled for March 1, 1994 but unfortunately the Record of the Case was not perfected in time. The Panel's decision and judgment is not expected to be finalized in time for consideration by the 22nd General Assembly.
- Case 93-11 Paul R. McDade vs. Susquehanna Valley Presbytery
   Status: A Panel was appointed on December 8, 1993. The Record of the Case is in the process of being perfected by the parties. Upon their completion of that task, a hearing date will be set. The

Panel's decision and judgment is not expected to be finalized in time for consideration by the 22nd General Assembly.

3. Case 93-12 Steve Newton vs. Heartland Presbytery

Case 93-14 Status: Grace PC Session vs. Heartland Presbytery A Panel was appointed on January 24, 1994. A hearing on both cases was scheduled for April 9. The Panel's decision and judgment is not expected to be finalized in time for consideration by the 22nd General Assembly.

- Case 93-13 David L. Thoburn vs. Potomac Presbytery
   Status: A Panel was appointed on January 24, 1994. A hearing was scheduled for March 22, 1994. The Panel's decision and judgment is not expected to be finalized in time for consideration by the 22nd General Assembly.
- 5. Case 94-1 Status: Kenneth Gentry, et al. vs. Calvary Presbytery The notice of complaint was filed on January 31, 1994. The Record of the Case was received on March 16. The SJC officers will make a determination as to whether the case is administratively in order. If it is so determined, a Panel will be appointed to hear the case.

#### III. RECOMMENDATIONS

We, therefore, make the following recommendations regarding these judicial cases:

1. That the judgment in the case of Antioch Session vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery (SJC Docket 92-9a) be approved. Adopted

# ANTIOCH SESSION vs. EASTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY

# JUDICIAL CASE NO. 92-9a

#### I. <u>A Summary of the Facts</u>

This Complaint arises out of the attempt of the Presbyters of Eastern Carolina Presbytery (ECP) to faithfully administer Licensure examination to Mr. Arthur Peterson. Mr. Peterson (hereafter, Candidate) was approved as Stated Supply (R.O.C., p. 80; hereafter page numbers in parentheses are from the Record of the Case) for a church in Eastern Carolina Presbytery on 1/18/92. During subsequent examinations, two primary areas of theological concern were voiced: (1) Candidate's previous divorce, as to whether it was subsequent to his

conversion, and whether it should disqualify Candidate from holding office, and (2) Candidate's views on creation, the flood, and other areas of interface between science and Scripture.

ECP erected a Study Committee on Divorce and Church Office to study this first matter. This Committee's position (to not necessarily disqualify from office a candidate who had been unbiblically divorced and then remarried prior to conversion) was adopted by Presbytery at a 2/22/92 Called Meeting (p. 81) to be applied to this Candidate. ECP began to examine the Candidate for Licensure at a Called Meeting on 3/21/92. The Examination on that date was not completed, and scheduled for continuation at the 4/25/92 Stated Meeting (p. 85). At this 3/21/92 meeting, Presbytery also appointed a study committee to "study the issues of Mr. Peterson's views of creation and present its findings to the ECP Spring Stated Meeting" (p. 85).

At its 4/25/92 meeting, ECP heard the report of the Study Committee on Creation and resumed the Licensure Examination of Mr. Peterson. Due to an Order of the Day, the Licensure Examination was not completed (p. 86), and was scheduled for continuation at the next stated meeting, with expert opinion from leading reformed theologians, solicited by the Study Committee on Creation, to be circulated to Presbytery.

On 7/18/92 ECP resumed the Licensure Examination of Mr. Peterson, and "after a lengthy discussion" (p. 87), sustained the examination (12 for, 11 against) and further "prohibited [Mr. Peterson] from teaching his views on creation and the flood" (p. 87), to which he agreed (p. 88).

The Complaint by the Antioch Session (8/17/92, p. 3), against this 7/18/92 approval of Licensure, was found in order by ECP at its 10/17/92 meeting (p. 89), but not sustained (p. 89). As the 10/17/92 Complaint states: "The Presbytery considered the Complaint at its stated Fall Meeting on 10/17/92. A motion was made to deny the Complaint. This motion failed by a vote of 13 for and 13 against. A motion was then made to sustain the Complaint. This motion failed by a vote of 12 for and 14 against. Since the Presbytery was unable to act on the Complaint, the Session had decided that we should present this Complaint to the General Assembly" (p. 3). The Complaint (pp. 4-5) of 11/13/92 was forwarded to the SJC and found in order by the Officers, in order to be adjudicated. A panel of the SJC met on 2/11/93 in Raleigh, NC to hear the case.

#### II. A Statement of the Issues

- 1. Did ECP err in approving the Candidate for Licensure?
- 2. Did ECP err in allowing Mr. Peterson to serve as Stated Supply for at least six months on a regular basis without Licensure (BCO 19-1)?

#### III. The Judgment

1. No (2-1)

2. Yes (3-0)

#### IV. The Reasoning and Opinion of the Court

The Complainants alleged that ECP erred on the following grounds in licensing the candidate:

- (a) in light of his previous divorce;
- (b) in light of his views about Creation and the age of the earth;
- (c) in light of his views on the flood as being local (not universal);
- (d) in light of ECP overturning its Candidates Committee's recommendation, or in light of the closeness of the vote, or in light of the difficulty of this case.

In response, after investigation the Panel found the following.

(a) The Candidate's previous divorce was investigated. It was determined by the Presbytery both that the Candidate should be considered unregenerate when the divorce occurred, but more importantly that genuine repentance had been made, which was satisfactory to the examining court. The court also determined that no scandal was involved.

Moreover, this was in keeping with earlier determinations of the higher courts. The 7th General Assembly in its earliest study on this subject affirmed that a man divorced on biblical grounds may serve as a church officer (#4, p. 108, M7GA), and at the same time that Presbyteries should "exercise special care in the cases of divorced/remarried persons . . . that where there has been divorce and remarriage on other than scriptural grounds, guilt must be acknowledged and repentance for sin expressed" (#5, p. 108, Ibid). This same General Assembly also exhorted presbyteries to carefully adhere to scriptural guidelines in dealing with prospective officers who had been divorced (#6, Ibid), and wisely reminded presbyteries that in any such questionable case, offenders "must have been rehabilitated sufficiently in the confidence and respect of other Christians as to be able to fulfill in an exemplary way the requirements of church office" (#6, Ibid). This ruling of the 7th General Assembly also warned that there could be some cases in which proper care was exercised, but in which though technically permissible, it would still be "inadvisable. for divorced/remarried persons to serve as church officers" (Ibid). ECP thoroughly investigated this matter and satisfied these guidelines. By concurring with the Presbytery's decision, far from recognizing an unconditional right for unbiblically divorced and remarried men to hold office, this decision only applies when a Presbytery adjudges that certain conditions have been met.

In addition, the 14th General Assembly adopted a judicial decision, which is very similar to this present case. To the issue of "Whether a man,

previously married and divorced, and now remarried, may be ordained to the Gospel Ministry, and especially if the former marriage was dissolved on less than Biblical grounds," the 14th General Assembly adopted its judicial commission's judgment to "not sustain the complaint . . ." against such (p. 150, M14GA).

Thus the General Assembly has on other occasions expressed its permission for a divorced man to serve in office, if certain conditions were satisfied. Of course, these conditions must be determined by some lawful court of the church, which has the right to disqualify a person if he does not meet these conditions. ECP did determine that this Candidate met such requirements for Licensure. The SJC, ruling consistent with previous General Assembly actions, found no basis to reverse the act of ECP.

This Judgment both recognizes that other presbyteries - as courts of original jurisdiction, which decide their own membership - may have a different determination on this subject, and also that this decision is not necessarily to be interpreted as requiring the same determination for ordination to church office. Again, this SJC decision is not a categorical, definitive answer for all possibilities. Each court must seriously consider and determine its own constituency. We find that ECP did adhere to this previous standard; thus the Complaint is not sustained on this specification of error.

(b) The Presbytery examined the Candidate to see if he maintained the system of doctrine, and found that he did. His views are not the same as 'theistic evolution,' with the Candidate in fact affirming special creation, inerrancy, that matter did not pre-exist before creation, the historicity of the Garden of Eden, and his opposition to naturalistic evolution "as a definite (atheistic) religious commitment" (pp. 28, 11; and p. 5 of Respondent's Brief). Moreover, the Presbytery found no additional areas of concern as to his adherence to the system of doctrine, and furthermore guarded the purity of the church by ordering him not to teach publicly on such views, to which Mr. Peterson agreed.

(c) ECP did examine carefully and at great length. While Candidate's views may be unusual, they appear to be based on exegetical questions, or possibly "arise from the weakness of the human understanding," and do not strike at the heart of an explicit confessional matter (as in *BCO* 34-5).

These related matters are admittedly difficult and not properly resolvable for all cases by this judicial body. If the court by which we are commissioned desires to study these issues and make denomination-wide pronouncements on these issues, that is recognized as the prerogative of the General Assembly - a deliberative body - and not the Standing Judicial Commission. Hence as this case was heard, the SJC attempted to apply the Constitution to this case, which has some unique properties, and should not be construed as being exactly similar to future cases, or past cases (Note the Judgment of the earlier case (90-3), alleged by Complainants to be the same, was not the same set of issues, as the Respondent's Brief (pp. 3-5) clarifies.).

The issue is "Did ECP act constitutionally in this matter of Licensing Mr. Arthur Peterson? Or did they err in approving his Licensure?". The evidence is convincing that this Presbytery acted with thoroughness, fairness, and integrity, faithfully discharging their duty in examining the Candidate. A serious difference of opinion is evident in the Presbytery, but there is no evidence that they failed to adhere to Constitutional procedure in the process. They, as the SJC, found themselves not qualified to give a definitive pronouncement excluding certain exegetical opinions of the Candidate, while still eager to guard the scriptural teaching without compromise. In other regards the Candidate stated his agreement with the Confession on other matters. Judicially, we are not able to find fault with, correct, or advise ECP of a better process, unless we were to originate some definitive ruling ourselves, which ECP did not have to appeal to. Rather we find that this Presbytery, which has a right to judge its own members, proceeded with admirable thoroughness, candor, and scrutiny. Moreover, they attempted to safeguard by prohibiting the Candidate to publicly teach or preach his views on this subject.

(d) Neither is it unconstitutional for a court to reverse one of its committee's decisions, nor does the closeness of the vote strictly require the defeat of such. Although all courts should seek the unity of the church, as well as the purity, the mere existence of the controversy does not annul the right of the Presbytery to make its decision. The admonition in BCO 20-5 is properly construed to apply only to Congregational Meetings for the election of Pastors, and does not necessarily transfer to this situation. Nevertheless, we would recall the words of the 7th General Assembly as to the necessity for church officers to have "the confidence and respect of other Christians as to be able to fulfill in an exemplary way the requirements of church office with regard to marital and family relationships" (p. 108 supra).

In regard to Issue #2, it is the opinion of the panel that the Presbytery was negligent in allowing a man to continue as Stated Supply when he came to their attention (p. 80a) at least six months prior to their acting on his Licensure, when the *BCO* makes it clear that one should not be regular pulpit supply without Licensure (*BCO* 19-1 & 22-5 and 6). He does not fulfill any of the three categories from which pulpit supply is usually drawn (ministers, licentiates, or ruling elders). The *BCO* is clear that, in order to preserve the purity of the Gospel, a man must be licensed by the "Presbytery having jurisdiction where he will preach" (19-1). This not having been done, an error of process was committed, and according to our discretion (*BCO* 43-10), we enjoin ECP to be more circumspect in the future.

While other Presbyteries may have acted differently on this case, the SJC was unable to determine a PCA standard on this particular set of issues which required the exclusion of the Candidate, as the Complaint seeks. In the absence of some definitive pronouncement by the higher court, we have no sufficient ground to overturn, even though this is a closely contested case. In no way is this decision commending laxness in any of these areas, nor somehow to be

construed as condoning unlimited deviations from standard expositions of Scripture in this area. Instead, we concur with the conditional and finely circumscribed judgment of ECP which did an admirable job, although with great difference of opinion. Hence, we cannot rule against a lower court which has executed and documented its faithful examination. We wish to encourage other presbyteries to labor as diligently, and pray for a God-honoring resolution of this case.

/s/ TE David W. Hall /s/ TE Paul Kooistra /s/ RE John W. Lane (dissenting to Issue #1 only)

#### V. Voting on Proposed Decision

Judgment 1 APPROVED by SJC: 13 concurring, 4 dissenting Judgment 2 APPROVED by SJC: 17 concurring

#### CONCURRING OPINION

#### CASE NO. 92-9a

This case affords us an opportunity to clarify one of the mandates for the Standing Judicial Commission. The SJC is charged with reviewing and deciding issues and practices that touch on the constitution of the Church. It is to judge these issues in the light of Scripture, our Confession and Catechisms, and our *Book of Church Order*. As past findings or pronouncements of the General Assembly assist in the judgment process, they are to be considered as well.

The SJC is not charged with the task of determining doctrinal formulations that the broader Church has not, through study and debate, agreed on. If a doctrinal issue is of such magnitude that it needs clear definition, it belongs to the Church as a deliberative assembly to determine the matter. Let the courts of the Church study and debate the issue with open Bibles and then declare its position (however it may be framed) to the Church. Where the Church has not spoken definitively and with a unified mind, the SJC should not presume to speak for it.

In Judicial Case 92-9a, the complainants stated that the Presbytery erred in approving a candidate for licensure whose views on creation and the flood were, in their opinion, not in accord with the system of doctrine taught in the Confession. The Presbytery reviewed the matter and did not concur with the complainants. When the SJC adjudicated the complaint it had to consider at least two issues: (1) Were the views on creation and the flood presented by the candidate out of accord with the system of doctrine taught in the Confession? and, (2) Did the Presbytery err in its procedures in examining the candidate?

There is no one particular way in which the Presbyterian Church in America has formulated its views on creation and the flood. While there are various and strongly held positions within the PCA, all hold to the fact that God created all things from

nothing and that He is the author of all that exists. So while the candidate did not state his views in a manner and format preferred by the complainants, his views were judged to be in accord with our system of doctrine. It is not the responsibility of the SJC to determine which formulation of creation or the flood is appropriate for the church to hold to, but to determine that the candidate's views were within the bounds of our system of doctrine.

In this decision deference was given to the Presbytery as the examining court to determine the candidate's fitness for ministry and the validity of his views. The procedure used by the Presbytery protected the rights of all who desired to examine the candidate, speak to the issue, and vote on the matter.

If the complainants believe that the candidate's formulation of these issues are not appropriate, they may overture the General Assembly to study the matter. Then through study and debate the Church will make its mind known so that all will have direction. But it should not be expected that the SJC will perform this task and assume to itself a power that rightly belongs to the Church in deliberative assembly to determine doctrinal formulations.

The basic principle is this: where the broader Church has not spoken clearly and definitively on an issue, deference should be given to the examining court to determine whether a candidate's views are in accord with our system of doctrine. The hope is that examining courts will recognize that the essence of the Reformed faith may be expressed in a variety of ways by officers of the PCA, and yet each formulation may be found to be in accord with the system of doctrine taught in our Confession.

By way of example, this principle was followed in two judicial cases. In 90-8 the SJC determined that adherence to limited atonement and infant baptism are required of ordained officers in the PCA. The Church had spoken clearly and definitively on these doctrinal issues, stating that they were essential elements of our system of doctrine. The case arose from a Session that had granted exceptions on these two doctrines to a couple of men who had been examined for the office of ruling elder. The ruling stated that these were not doctrines for which exemptions could be granted.

In 91-5 the SJC determined that theonomy was not a clearly defined doctrinal issue in the Church and deferred to the examining court in its decision. This case arose from a session that had examined a couple of men for the office of ruling elder and because of their stated position, their examinations were not sustained. The decision stated that while another examining court may have ruled differently, this particular session had the right to rule as it did. Since the broader Church had not spoken definitively on this subject, the session made a judgment regarding the matter. It was not the responsibility of the SJC to prescribe and define the doctrinal issue; that belongs to the Church as a deliberative assembly.

We believe that it would be detrimental to the Church if the SJC were allowed to determine, define, prescribe, or in any way be the authors of the Church's doctrinal formulations. Let it judge in the areas where the Church has spoken, let it determine whether procedures are consistent with our Constitution, but let it also defer to the

courts in those areas where the Church has not yet spoken with clarity and definitiveness.

#### /s/ TE Dominic A. Aquila

#### DISSENTING OPINION AS TO ISSUE #1

#### CASE NO. 92-9a

Although Dr. Peterson professes to believe in the historicity of Genesis 1-11, he sees these early chapters of Genesis as some sort of "Hebrew epic" (ROC p. 30, #11). With regard to the Creation narrative of Genesis 1-3, Dr. Peterson professes belief in God's Creation *ex nihilo* of the universe, of various species, of literal first parents (i.e., Adam and Eve), etc. In light of this, Dr. Peterson's Creation views, which are a variation of the "framework hypothesis," conceivably may be within the limits of the PCA's system of doctrine so as not to warrant our interference on that basis with Eastern Carolina Presbytery's licensure of Dr. Peterson.

Yet Dr. Peterson's views of the Flood, together with the hermeneutic principles derived from his 18-page position paper (ROC pp. 10-27) and his 6-page response to questions (ROC pp. 28-33), cause me great discomfort. Unlike Genesis 1 and 2, where it is not at all clear whether 24-hour days or day-ages are meant by the word <u>day</u>, the language of the extent of the Flood in Genesis 7:19-24 is quite clear. The waters covered <u>all</u> the high hills under the <u>whole</u> heaven (7:19). <u>All</u> people and animals on the face of the earth, except those in the ark, were destroyed (7:21-23).

While Dr. Peterson acknowledges that all humankind except Noah's family was killed in this judgment of God, he believes that the Flood was limited to the Middle East; birds and other animals elsewhere on earth therefore escaped death, in direct contradiction of Genesis 7:21-23 (ROC p. 31, #15).

According to the respondent at our panel's hearing, Dr. Peterson does not believe that the earth could have withstood the weight of the water necessary for a worldwide Flood. It strikes me as most curious that the candidate believes that the Creator miraculously could have fenced in a Flood of such height over a limited area of the earth yet could not have suspended natural laws (which He Himself established) to enable a worldwide Flood as recorded in God's Word. Since either scenario calls for the Creator's miraculous intervention in the laws of nature, why does the candidate choose the theory that contradicts Scripture?

Dr. Peterson seems too willing to bend Scripture to fit his scientific views. His view of the Flood is, quite simply, not compatible with Genesis 7:19-24. I fear that this may be only the first domino to fall. Someone with such a view of hermeneutics should not be preaching in our churches. If such a philosophy of Scriptural interpretation is present, a presbytery's limiting of a candidate's preaching on certain topics still will not protect the sheep from questionable exegesis of God's Word in other areas.

#### /s/ RE John W. Lane

The following commissioners registered their negative vote on Recommendation #1: Paul Slish, Albert L. Anderson, Geoffrey Andress and Jeffrey M. Black.

#### 2. That the judgment in the case of Frank J. Smith vs. Northeast Presbytery (SJC Docket 93-1) be approved. Adopted

# FRANK J. SMITH vs. NORTHEAST PRESBYTERY

### JUDICIAL CASE NO. 93-1

#### I. <u>A Summary of the Facts</u>

- 1. The facts and circumstances surrounding this case are the same as those in cases 91-6 and 92-1, previously decided by the SJC and adopted by the General Assembly. A reading of these two cases will help in getting a full picture of all such facts and circumstances. We will here summarize only those pertinent facts relating to the specifications in this case.
- All these cases (91-6, 92-1 and 93-1) relate to Grace Presbyterian Church of Braintree, MA and its former members. Said Grace Presbyterian Church was initially a mission church of Respondent Northeast Presbytery. Complainant Frank J. Smith is a Teaching Elder member of Northeast Presbytery.
- Said Grace Presbyterian Church was organized as a <u>particular</u> church by Northeast Presbytery on November 3, 1985 (M14GA p. 84). It remained a <u>particular</u> church until its dissolution by Northeast Presbytery on April 6, 1991.
- 4. Approximately 30 months before its dissolution its only 2 Ruling Elders resigned, leaving Grace Church without a Session. Approximately 2 months after the resignation of these Ruling Elders, Presbytery appointed an Administrative Commission to act as a temporary Session (along with the pastor) of the Grace Church congregation. This Administrative Commission continued to so function until the dissolution of Grace Church by the Presbytery on April 6, 1991. At that time, the Presbytery dissolved this Commission.
- 5. Also, approximately 10 months before the dissolution of Grace Church, its pastor resigned suddenly. Said pastor then renounced the communion of the PCA and joined another denomination. For these 10 months prior to the dissolution of Grace Church, members of Northeast Presbytery provided the ministry of the Word and Sacraments at Grace Church.
- 6. After these resignations of the Ruling Elders and later the pastor, both attendance and financial support of Grace Church diminished. It became apparent to the Grace Church remaining members that they could no longer support a viable church; and they communicated their desire to be dissolved to the Administrative Commission of Presbytery.

- 7. Members of the Administrative Commission attempted to facilitate the transfer of Grace Church members to other churches prior to the date of dissolution. Commission members, who were also members of two Sessions in closest proximity to Grace Church, communicated, several months before the dissolution, to members of Grace Church their willingness to arrange interviews for members to transfer into their churches. None of the members of Grace Church accepted or consented to this invitation. Thus, no transfers were made prior to dissolution.
- 8. On February 16, 1991 the Administrative Commission acting as a Session for the Braintree congregation called "a congregational meeting on Sunday, March 3,1991, following the worship service for the purpose of dissolving Grace PCA and requesting the Presbytery for mission status."
- 9. On March 3, 1991 the congregation of Grace Presbyterian Church, Braintree, Massachusetts, met and with a quorum of 13 voting members voted unanimously:
  - a. To dissolve Grace Presbyterian Church in America as a functional church in the Northeast Presbytery of the PCA.
  - b. To petition the Northeast Presbytery to take our congregation under their care as a new mission work. (Minutes of the congregational meeting)
- 10. On April 6, 1991 the Administrative Commission/Session adopted the following action:

To dissolve Grace PCA Church per their request and refer the core members to MNA Committee. (Minutes, April 6, 1991)

- 11. On April 6, 1991 the Northeast Presbytery in a pro re nata meeting adopted the following actions:
  - "1. That Presbytery dissolve Grace PCA and refer the members to the MNA Committee per *BCO* 25-12."
    - That the Report be approved and the Commission be dissolved."
- 12. On May 10-11, 1991 at its stated meeting, Northeast Presbytery postponed indefinitely the following recommendation from its Committee on Mission to North America:

"2.

"We suspend the Standing Rules so as to permit a quorum of any 3; that the trustees of the former Grace Presbyterian Church in Braintree be requested by Presbytery to allow the Commission to use their facility; that the Commission invite the members of the former Braintree church to be examined for membership (in) the mission church."

- 13. On June 8, 1991 TE Frank J. Smith complained against the Presbytery for its failure "to take pastoral care of the members of the former Grace Presbyterian Church of Braintree, Massachusetts."
- 14. At the September 13-14, 1991 stated meeting of the Presbytery, due to a misunderstanding between the clerk of the Presbytery and the complainant, the complaint had not been docketed. The Presbytery voted to receive it, and to act on it at its next stated meeting.
- 15. At the stated meeting of the Presbytery, January 10-11, 1992, the complaint was considered and ruled out of order.

- 16. On January 16, 1992 TE Smith filed his complaint to General Assembly against Northeast Presbytery's action of January 10-11, 1992.
- On October 16, 1992 the Standing Judicial Commission in Case No. 92-1, ruled as follows: Issue:

Was the complaint of Mr. Smith of June 8, 1991 against the action of the Presbytery on May 10-11, 1991 out of order because the action of May 10-11 was itself tied to the action of Presbytery taken at its April 6, 1991 *pro re nata* meeting?

Judgment:

Response to Issue 1: No. The complaint of June 8, 1991 against Presbytery's action of May 10-11, 1991 (to postpone indefinitely taking pastoral care of the members of the former Grace Church, Braintree, Massachusetts) was timely filed and is in order. This matter is sent back to the Presbytery for adjudication.

- On December 8, 1992 a duly appointed Commission of Northeast Presbytery heard the case and rendered a judgment denying the Complaint of TE Frank J. Smith.
- 19. At the Stated Meeting of Northeast Presbytery on January 8-9, 1993, this Commission submitted a full statement of the case and the judgment rendered. The Presbytery, without debate, did approve the judgment rendered by its Commission.
- TE Frank J. Smith, the Complainant, then immediately filed his protest of this action.
- On January 25, 1993 TE Frank J. Smith filed his complaint "against the action of Northeast Presbytery at its January 8-9, 1993 meeting in denying my complaint, originally dated June 8, 1991."

#### II. A Statement of the Issues

- 1. Does the PCA Constitution require or permit a presbytery to retain jurisdiction over individual members of a particular church which presbytery dissolved as requested by the unanimous request of that congregation?
- 2. Does the PCA Constitution require a presbytery to take pastoral care of individual members of a particular church which presbytery dissolved at the unanimous request of that congregation?
- 3. Did Northeast Presbytery fail to take proper pastoral care of the members of the former Grace Presbyterian Church of Braintree, MA?

#### III. The Judgment

After due consideration of the Complaint, it is the judgment of the Standing Judicial Commission that the Complaint should be and hereby is denied.

Our judgment as to the above issues is as follows: Issue 1: We answer in the negative.

Issue 2: It neither requires nor prohibits. Issue 3: We answer in the negative.

#### IV. The Reasoning and Opinion of the Court

Respondent, Northeast Presbytery, contends that the complaint in this case should be found to be judicially out of order on 2 grounds, to-wit:

- 1. That the complaint does not meet the requirement of *BCO* 43-3 which requires that a complaint must give "supporting reasons." Respondent cites Judicial Case 91-1 (Sandra Lovelace v. Northeast Presbytery) where the complaint was held to be out of order because it "offered no supporting reasons to show how presbytery allegedly erred in not sustaining her specifications of error" (*M20GA* pp. 140-42). In this case, we believe the complaint did give adequate "supporting reasons". Here Complainant, in his complaint, included by reference "all the relevant documentation. . . in Case 92-1," and quoted verbatim that original complaint which clearly states the supporting reason as "failure of Northeast Presbytery to take pastoral care of the members of the former Grace Presbyterian Church of Braintree, MA." There then follows many "supporting reasons". We, therefore, concluded that the complaint in this case was judicially in order.
- 2. That because Complainant filed a protest under BCO 45-5 at the January 8-9, 1993 presbytery meeting when the action was taken denying his complaint, Complainant was precluded from filing on January 25, 1993 a complaint to such action. Respondent relies on the language in BCO 45-5 that when a protest is filed to a matter "Here the matter shall end." We do not agree with this interpretation. We have held that BCO 45-5 means that a complaint cannot be filed against an action taken by a Court on matters relating to the protest; but that a complaint, if timely filed, may, subsequent to the protest, be filed against the action of the Court which was protested. The latter is the case here, and the complaint was not out of order.

Now we move to a discussion of the issues in this case. Judicial Case 92-1 (Frank J. Smith vs. Northeast Presbytery) deals with some of these same issues although the primary issue there was whether or not the complaint was timely filed. In that case, the 20th General Assembly concurred that the complaint was timely filed and in order and sent the matter back to the Presbytery for adjudication. The Presbytery did so adjudicate the matter at its January 8-9, 1993 stated meeting by denying the complaint. Now, Complainant, Frank J. Smith, has properly complained against that action. Hence, in this case, we deal with the substantive issues of the matter.

In Judicial Case 92-1, the 20th General Assembly adopted our Reasoning and Opinion on the following issues, to-wit:

- "If Presbytery had merely dissolved Grace Presbyterian Church, it would have no responsibility for the former members. (M16GA pp. 177-178)"
- (2) "BCO 11-4 does not prohibit a Presbytery from taking under its care the members of a dissolved congregation."
- (3) "Presbytery has a constitutional duty to afford full pastoral care and oversight to members of a dissolved congregation who so request and are willing to receive it."
- (4) "Presbytery should, before dissolving a church attempt and offer to assist members of the local church to continue their association with a body of believers in the visible church."
- (5) "Presbytery does have responsibility for providing pastoral care for the former members of Grace Presbyterian Church... But the establishment of a mission church is not the only way this responsibility can be fulfilled. There are many alternatives open to Presbytery to provide such pastoral care."

This Reasoning in Case 92-1 needs amplification and clarification as it relates to the issues in this case-at-bar. In that reasoning the Standing Judicial Commission stated that Northeast Presbytery continued to have the obligation to provide care and oversight for the former members of Grace Church at Braintree "until Northeast Presbytery takes some further action." Northeast Presbytery took that action when at the May 11, 1991 meeting the presbytery voted to postpone indefinitely the motion to "examine the members of the former Braintree church for membership in a new mission church."

As we begin our discussion of the issues in this case, we should keep in mind the undisputed fact that at the time of its dissolution, Grace Church was a <u>particular</u> church in the PCA. It had formerly been a <u>mission</u> church but was organized as to a <u>particular church</u> by Northeast Presbytery on November 3, 1985 some 4-1/2 years before its dissolution.

The BCO in 1-3 and 2-1 defines the "visible church" as "all those persons in every nation, together with their children, who make professions of their faith in the Lord Jesus Christ and promise submission to His laws." (See WCF, Chapter XXV, Section 2.) We basically concur with the reply of the 16th General Assembly to a Constitutional Inquiry from the Presbytery of Ascension as follows:

- Q. "4. Or, does the membership of these members simply terminate at dissolution...?"
- A. "Yes. Membership in the Church visible is dissolved upon dissolution of the congregation, unless transfer is made prior to the dissolution of the church." (*M16GA* pp. 177-178)

Complainant's main issue is "the failure of Northeast Presbytery... to take pastoral care of the members of the former Grace Presbyterian Church." We see this complaint then raising the 3 issues above stated. We will proceed to discuss each issue.

#### **ISSUE 1**

Does the PCA Constitution require or permit a presbytery to retain jurisdiction over individual members of a particular church which presbytery dissolved as requested by the unanimous vote of that congregation? We answer in the negative.

BCO 3-2 speaks of the "power of order" and the "power of jurisdiction." We would define the terms "jurisdiction" and "power" as follows, to-wit:

- "Jurisdiction" is the right to hear and determine the subject matter in controversy.
- (b) "Power" is the ability to force compliance with such decisions.

The BCO is clear in its definition of "The Nature and Extent of Church Power," as:

- "All church power. . . is only ministerial and declarative. . ." (Preliminary Principles II-7)
- (b) "Ecclesiastical discipline... must be purely moral and spiritual in its nature." (Preliminary Principles II-8)
- (c) "Ecclesiastical power, which is wholly spiritual, is twofold." (BCO 3-2)
- (d) "The power of the church is exclusively spiritual; that of the state includes the exercise of force." (BCO 3-4)
- (e) "... they (church courts) have no power to inflict temporal pains and penalties, but their authority is in all respects spiritual." (BCO 11-1)

The BCO is equally clear in its definition of the "Jurisdiction of Church Courts," as:

- (a) "... the jurisdiction of these courts is limited by the express provisions of the Constitution." (BCO 11-4)
- (b) "... the Session exercises jurisdiction over a single church, the Presbytery over what is common to the ministers, sessions and churches within a prescribed district..." (BCO 11-4)
- (c) "... each court exercises exclusive jurisdiction over all matters belonging to it..." (BCO 11-4)
- In BCO Chapter 4 entitled "<u>The Particular Church</u>" 4-3 states: "Its jurisdiction, being a joint power, is lodged in the Session..."
- (e) "Original jurisdiction (the right to first hear and determine)... in relation to church members shall be in the Session..." (BCO 31-1)

In the light of these definitions and *BCO* provisions, we must then decide what the *BCO* means when it refers to "the power of order" and "the power of jurisdiction" in *BCO* 3-2, which is as follows:

"Ecclesiastical power, which is wholly spiritual is twofold. The officers exercise it sometimes severally, as in preaching the Gospel, administering the Sacraments, reproving the erring, visiting the sick, and comforting the afflicted, which is the <u>power of order</u>; and they exercise it sometimes jointly in church courts, after the form of judgment, which is the power of jurisdiction." (Emphasis added)

This *BCO* provision, by illustration, distinguishes between "the power of order" and "the power of jurisdiction." As to the "power of order" it points out that it is exercised by "officers", "sometimes severally" and illustrates some forms of its exercise as in:

- (a) "preaching the Gospel"
- (b) "reproving the erring"
- (c) "visiting the sick"
- (d) "comforting the afflicted"

The exercise of this "power of order" includes but is not limited to the above. It is this type of "power of order" to which we refer when in Case 92-1, supra, we say that "Presbytery has a constitutional duty to afford full <u>pastoral</u> care and <u>oversight</u> to the members of a dissolved congregation who so request and are willing to accept it" (Emphasis added). Likewise, when in Case 92-1 we say that "Presbytery should, before dissolving a church attempt and offer to assist members of the local church to continue their association with a body of believers in the visible church." Likewise, when in Case 92-1 we say that "Presbytery does have responsibility for providing <u>pastoral care</u> for the former members of Grace Presbyterian Church. . . But the establishment of a mission church is not the only way this responsibility can be fulfilled. There are many alternatives open to the Presbytery to provide such <u>pastoral care</u>" (Emphasis added).

These duties and responsibilities are in the nature of pastoral care and oversight and are exercises of "the power of order."

But "the power of jurisdiction" is a different matter. It can only be exercised jointly by a court and is in "the form of judgment." As we have pointed out, the exercise of this "power of jurisdiction" is limited by "the express provisions of the Constitution." If the PCA Constitution does not expressly provide for a presbytery to exercise such "power of jurisdiction" over the former members of a dissolved church, then presbytery may not exercise such power. We find no such provision authorizing presbytery to exercise such a "power of jurisdiction" over individual former-members of a dissolved church. Our Constitution wisely recognizes that the "power of jurisdiction" over individual members is lodged in a Session which admits those individuals into the PCA branch of the visible church. In so admitting members, the Session assumes the "power of jurisdiction" over them. Only in a few circumstances expressly provided in our Constitution (none of which are applicable to this

case) would a presbytery be required or permitted to exercise the "power of jurisdiction" over individual members of a particular church.

Some argument has been made that an exception is made in BCOChapter 5-A, which relates to mission churches. We must remember that Grace Church began as a mission church but it had become a <u>particular church</u> in Northeast Presbytery about 4-1/2 years before its dissolution.

But, even so, we believe these *BCO* provisions for mission churches recognize this distinction between the "power of order" and the "power of jurisdiction."

*BCO* 5-2 provides for "<u>oversight</u>" of a mission church by its presbytery. This is "the power of order." To exercise "the power of jurisdiction," the mission church must have a "temporary governing body" to receive members, etc. (*BCO* 5-3, 5-4). One <u>express exception</u> is given to the presbytery in *BCO* 5-5:

"Mission churches and their members shall have the right of judicial process to the court having oversight (the power of order) of their temporary governing body."

No such provision is made in the *BCO* for a <u>particular church</u> as was Grace at the time of its dissolution.

Hence, we conclude that the PCA Constitution does not require or permit a presbytery to retain jurisdiction over individual members of a particular church which presbytery dissolved as requested by the unanimous vote of the congregation.

#### ISSUE 2

Does the PCA Constitution require a presbytery to take pastoral care of members of a dissolved congregation? We answer that the Constitution does not require it but does not prohibit it.

In Case 92-1 we reasoned that under the <u>special</u> and <u>particular</u> facts of that case that the Presbytery did have a constitutional duty to afford full pastoral care and oversight to the members of a dissolved congregation who so request and are willing to receive it (1 Peter 5:1-4 and Acts 20:28). Remember that in Case 92-1, the congregation, unanimously, took 2 actions, namely:

- To dissolve Grace Presbyterian Church in America as a functional church in the Northeast Presbytery of the PCA.
- To petition the Northeast Presbytery to take our congregation under their care as a new mission work.

Acting on these requests, Northeast Presbytery took 2 actions, namely:

- That Presbytery dissolve Grace PCA and refer the members to the MNA Committee per BCO 25-12.
- That the report be approved and the Commission be dissolved.

In Case 92-1, in the light of the above actions, it was the opinion of the SJC that:

"Some members of the Presbytery construed this action to have the effect of removing all members of Grace Presbyterian Church from the rolls of the PCA, while other members of Presbytery together with the members of Grace Presbyterian Church construed it as retaining the members in the PCA under Presbytery's MNA Committee."

Based on these <u>special</u> and <u>particular</u> facts in Case 92-1, it was the opinion of the SJC that:

"We believe all parties were acting in good faith, but in a spirit of fairness, we believe the language of Presbytery's action must be construed in favor of those who were most affected thereby - the members who believed they were still members of the Presbyterian Church in America."

In the light of these conclusions, it was the opinion of the SJC that:

"Northeast Presbytery does have responsibility for providing pastoral care for the former members of Grace Presbyterian Church. But the establishment of a mission church is not the only way this responsibility can be fulfilled. There are many alternatives open to Presbytery to provide such pastoral care."

But we believe the general rule is that, apart from such special and particular circumstances, the PCA Constitution does not require that a presbytery take pastoral care of the members of a dissolved congregation, but it does not prohibit it if the presbytery under its "power of order" severally exercises such pastoral care. Certainly, a stronger burden to elect to give such pastoral care is laid upon the presbytery if such former-members request such pastoral care and are willing to receive it.

#### **ISSUE 3**

Did Northeast Presbytery fail to take proper pastoral care of the members and of the former-members of Grace Presbyterian Church?

We answer an emphatic - NO!!! Northeast Presbytery exercised extensive pastoral care of the members of Grace Presbyterian Church both before and after the dissolution.

Complainant in his complaint acknowledges that "Northeast Presbytery is under no obligation to establish a mission church." With this statement, we

agree. But in his "supporting reasons" Complainant says that he has been in touch "with folks in the Orthodox Presbyterian Church;" and he says it appears that an OPC presbytery would be willing to accept this group as a mission church. He then suggests this solution:

"We could therefore sustain the complaint, erect this group as a mission church, and transfer it to the OPC. That way, we will have taken proper <u>pastoral care</u> of these people" (Emphasis added).

We believe that what he suggests is not "pastoral care" under the presbytery's "power of order" but would be an action under presbytery's "power of jurisdiction" which it no longer has after the dissolution of the church, as aforesaid. As we pointed out above, even Complainant admits that Northeast Presbytery was under no obligation to form another mission church.

Complainant acknowledges that some pastoral care was given to the members of Grace Church prior to the dissolution. Complainant stated that "his concern had to do with providing <u>pastoral</u> <u>oversight</u> after the moment of dissolution" (Emphasis added - Record page 8).

We find that more than 30 months prior to the dissolution of Grace Church, both of its Ruling Elders resigned. For the ensuing 28 months various fathers and brothers in Northeast Presbytery served faithfully, providing temporary government to that local congregation, meeting on-site at the church's facility in Braintree and in homes of the various members.

We further find that the former pastor of Grace Church similarly resigned 10 months prior to the dissolution and renounced the communion of the PCA and joined another denomination. During the ensuing 10 months, various members of Northeast Presbytery provided the ministry of the Word and Sacraments to the Grace Church congregation.

The sudden nature of the resignations of the only Ruling Elders at Grace Church and later of its pastor had profoundly unsettling effects on the church. Both attendance and financial support diminished after each resignation. Despite the efforts of the presbytery to provide pastoral care and oversight (the power of order) and to provide a temporary governing body (the power of jurisdiction), Grace Church continued to lose families and income. The remaining members finally came to the conclusion that Grace could no longer continue as a particular, functional church. This is obvious from their unanimous vote on March 3, 1991 to request presbytery to dissolve Grace Church. Northeast Presbytery concurred in this request on April 6, 1991 and dissolved Grace Church.

We find that some 28 months prior to the dissolution, Northeast Presbytery had appointed a Commission to serve as the temporary governing body of Grace Church. Several months before the dissolution, Commission members, who were also members of 2 Sessions in closest geographic proximity

to Grace Church, communicated with the members of Grace Church inviting and encouraging such members to transfer to their churches before dissolution. None of the members took advantage of this invitation; so no transfers were made prior to dissolution. Presbytery could do no more. It could not order those who did not consent to join other churches. It could not order Sessions to receive them into membership without the Grace members requesting transfer and the consent of receiving Sessions. Presbytery did what it could.

After the dissolution, several members of Northeast Presbytery continued to severally give pastoral care to the former members of Grace. These presbytery members counselled the former members in difficult family and financial situations, met with them on occasions, held a Bible study in one of their homes, and in many ways sought to encourage these former members to again seek to form a core group and begin reorganization or to join other Christian churches in the area. Northeast Presbytery did not have the resources to buy or lease a building in which to conduct worship nor did the presbytery have the resources to hire an evangelist to labor in that field.

Thus, we conclude that although Northeast Presbytery may not have done everything it could have done, Northeast Presbytery did perform many acts of pastoral care and oversight for Grace Church and its members both before and after the dissolution. By no stretch of the evidence can it be said that Northeast Presbytery "failed to take pastoral care of the members of the former Grace Presbyterian Church" as Complainant alleged. We thus conclude that Northeast Presbytery met and fulfilled its constitutional duty to afford pastoral care and oversight to members of the congregation of Grace Church, both before and after the dissolution.

We the undersigned Dewey Roberts, John Montgomery and W. Jack Williamson, the Judicial Panel duly appointed to hear the above captioned case, hereby submit our unanimous decision thereon.

Heard May 13, 1993 and signed this 24th day of August, 1993.

/s/ TE Dewey Roberts /s/ TE John Montgomery /s/ RE W. Jack Williamson

Note: This decision was written by W. Jack Williamson, with full concurrence by Dewey Roberts and John Montgomery.

#### V. Voting on Proposed Decision

APPROVED by SJC: 20 concurring, 2 dissenting

3. That the judgment in the case of Edgar Davis Johnson vs. Evangel Presbytery (SJC Docket 93-2) be approved. Adopted

# EDGAR DAVIS JOHNSON vs. EVANGEL PRESBYTERY

# JUDICIAL CASE NO. 93-2

### I. <u>A Summary of the Facts</u>

On 2/17/93 TE Edgar Davis Johnson appealed the 1/26/93 action of Evangel Presbytery which found him guilty of wrongfully proceeding toward divorce with his wife, Jean. The Presbytery through its Pastoral Care Committee became aware of this situation in September, 1992. This committee asked both spouses (professing believers) to meet with them on 9/1/92 in order to give counsel and/or make recommendations to Presbytery. At this meeting, the wife stated that she did not desire a divorce, with the husband expressing determination to pursue such, alleging the grounds of physical and psychological abuse. At the conclusion of this meeting, the committee of Presbytery advised the husband to halt the divorce proceedings and work toward reconciliation (p. 3). The committee expressed to him, that should he fail to do so, they would recommend to the 9/22/92 Stated meeting of Presbytery that a commission be erected to investigate and/or adjudicate this matter.

On 9/22/92 Evangel Presbytery appointed the Pastoral Care Committee to act as a commission in this matter. The Commission met on 11/3/92 (p. 7). After hearing testimony from the husband who still desired to proceed with a divorce, the Commission drew up an indictment and took the constitutional steps to proceed to a trial. The trial took place on 1/19/93, with the husband claiming "spiritual desertion" as a ground. Testimony was heard from both parties, and the Commission found the husband guilty of pursuing a divorce from his wife with no biblical grounds. This Commission acted to indefinitely suspend the Appellant from the Sacraments and the exercise of the Office of Teaching Elder.

Evangel Presbytery, at its Stated meeting on 1/26/93, approved the judgment of this Commission and adopted a Pastoral Letter as well. The Appellant appeals this decision of Presbytery. His appeal was found in order and adjudicated by a Panel consisting of Frank Horton, Roy Taylor, and David Hall on 8/12/93.

## II. <u>A Statement of the Issues</u>

Did Evangel Presbytery err in procedure (as alleged below) or judgment as specified by the appeal? It was alleged (p. 1) that:

- a. Irregularities in the proceedings of the lower courts were determined;
- b. Declining to receive and consider proper evidence;
- c. Hurrying to a decision before all testimony was fully taken and considered;
- d. Manifestation of prejudicial determinations; and
- Mistakes or injustices in the ruling, judgment, and censure by the lower court.

#### III. The Judgment

Not Sustained

#### IV. The Reasoning and Opinion of the Court

The Appellant did not demonstrate any material irregularity in the lower court's proceedings. In the hearing he could not cite any specific irregularities. A small procedural irregularity (failing to swear in two witnesses of minor age) was publicly acknowledged at the Presbytery trial and not proven to be prejudicial. In this case, the Presbytery was seeking to ease the witnesses and even asked if either party objected to this omission, which neither did (p. 22). Evangel Presbytery is hereby reminded to follow precise procedures even when seeking to comfort parties; yet the Panel cannot find fault with them, in that the trial was not prejudiced by the above, the witnesses in fact being supportive of the Appellant. A review of the record indicates the Presbytery's Commission was scrupulous in insuring that proper notices were given and that the Appellant was afforded full opportunity to present his defense.

It was not found that Evangel Presbytery declined to receive proper evidence, and thus did not hurry to a hasty conclusion before all testimony was considered. No manifestation of prejudicial determination was substantiated. Neither was Evangel Presbytery mistaken in their judgment of this case, this censure being supported by the evidence and the provisions of BCO 30-3.

As to the substance of the matter, we agree with Evangel Presbytery that although the Appellant asserts "spiritual desertion", it has not been proven. A good part of his defense is related to a recent study of this subject. The Appellant wishes to classify his divorce proceedings as acceptable in light of a 1992 Ad Interim study. However, his reasons for so classifying are not persuasive, and his case is not covered by the 1992 study which did not amend the confessional standards. Even had the Confession been amended as the 1992 study recommended, the proposed amendment was not designed to broaden the grounds for divorce, but to strengthen and clarify that two believers are to continue in marriage, unless sexual sin (porneia) is present.

The 1992 study did not grant divorce for a situation like this. This case cannot be classified as divorce for *porneia* (cf. *M20GA*, p. 558, to wit: "We believe Jesus intended *porneia* to be understood in a more limited way, as referring to those external sexual actions which would clearly break the one-

flesh principle of marriage. . . Therefore, we must distinguish between those sexual sins that clearly break the one-flesh union and those that don't."). This 1992 paper said: "both *porneia* and desertion are objective acts by which a marital covenant might be broken. The Bible gives no justification for divorce based on merely inward, emotional, and subjective reasons. Even if we find justification for interpreting *porneia* and desertion in a broader sense than some have, they must be broadened only within the boundaries of serious objective acts of sexual immorality or desertion. They must not be interpreted in any way that opens the floodgates to divorces based on subjective reasons, such as 'irreconcilable differences', 'emotional separation', 'loss of affection', or the like. . . Emotional problems in and of themselves are not Biblical grounds for divorce. And the elders . . . must not surrender to worldly pressures and allow that which God <u>does not</u> allow." (*Ibid.*, p. 563)

Evangel Presbytery had good reason for not sustaining this appeal. First, this appeal does not meet the requirements of 1 Cor. 7:10-15, in which the believer is commanded not to desert another believing spouse; thus Evangel Presbytery could not sustain the appeal contrary to Scripture. Second, this appeal does not agree with our Constitution (BCO 26-1 and WCF 24:6); thus to sustain this appeal would have been contrary to the Confession and ordination vows to uphold it. Even had the PCA adopted the recommendation from the 1992 Study Committee to amend the WCF at 24:6, such would not have sanctioned the divorce based on the grounds of this appeal. In light of the attempt to clarify the bond between believers unless adultery, and with the Assembly failing to so amend (M20GA, p. 636), our Constitution as written decides this matter.

Third, this appeal does not satisfy all the criteria covered by the above referenced study paper. The 1992 summary conclusions adopted by the 20th General Assembly state that 1 Cor. 7:15 is to be understood as indicating "that only Jesus' statement about adultery and Paul's about the desertion of a believer by an unbeliever are causes sufficient for dissolving a marriage and giving freedom to remarry" (*Ibid.*, p. 633), and calls for forgiveness to be extended to the erring spouse in cases short of desertion (*Ibid.*, p. 635, II, 2, c). Desertion is an objective act, not merely an assertion of alienation, and as the committee noted, "*Porneia* is used by Jesus to refer only to those sexual sins that clearly destroy the marital union" (*Ibid.*, p. 634).

To have approved this appeal would have been a failure on the part of Evangel Presbytery and a loosening of biblical, moral, and confessional standards. Based on the evidence, we concur with Evangel Presbytery that the Appellant is guilty of "initiating wrongful divorce proceedings against his wife" (p. 4). Evangel Presbytery in this case judged well by deciding this case on the basis of biblical and confessional standards, and is sustained in its judgment.

> /s/ TE David W. Hall /s/ RE Frank C. Horton /s/ TE L. Roy Taylor

### V. Voting on Proposed Decision

APPROVED by SJC: 21 concurring, 1 dissenting

## 4. That the judgment in the case of Dr. & Mrs. Stuart S. Chen vs. Ascension Presbytery (SJC Docket 93-3) be approved. Adopted

# DR. & MRS. STUART S. CHEN vs. ASCENSION PRESBYTERY

# JUDICIAL CASE NO. 93-3

### I. A Summary of the Facts

- A. In October of 1991, Appellants Chen, as members of the Nominating Committee, opposed the nomination and election of Paul Slish as an elder in the Church of the Savior; and Mr. Slish was not elected by the congregation. Also, the Nominating Committee did not recommend Mr. Jeff Parry for Ruling Elder.
- B. In November of 1991, 23 members of the Church of the Savior, including the Appellants, signed a petition noting that "a deep and permanent division has existed and persists in this local congregation..." and calling for a congregational meeting to effect a split of the congregation and an equitable division of assets of the church.
- C. On November 24, 1991, at a duly called congregational meeting, the congregation of the Church of the Savior voted to split and divide the assets between those continuing as Church of the Savior and those beginning a new reformed church in the Buffalo area. Appellants remained as members of the Church of the Savior and sometime later began a search for a new church home, attending every Sunday an evangelical church in the area.
- D. On February 24, 1992, letters stating: "For some time your presence has been missed in the life of the church" were sent by the Session to some members of the congregation of the Church of the Savior, including Appellants. The letters further stated: "Will you now with a renewed commitment to the Lord return to the Church of the Savior. . . If this is not something you are willing and able to do, your promise to God via your membership vows requires you to become a member in good standing in another evangelical church."
- E. Appellant Stuart Chen, in a letter dated April 26, responded to the February 24th letter at the suggestion of Elder Jerry Knight, noting that Chen had attended worship at Church of the Savior "once in the last month." Chen's response letter stated: "It is no secret that my wife and I are actively looking for a new church home... Currently, we do not

intend to return to CSPCA [Church of the Savior]. We are worshipping at evangelical churches every Sunday and have made other contacts as well (e.g., via Bible studies and fellowship group meetings) in our search for a new church home. . . We believe that active and committed local church membership is very important. So important, in fact, that thorough study is needed before such a commitment can responsibly be made."

- F. In this same April 26th letter, the Chens stated: "If this creates a problem for you regarding what to do with our membership status, please declare us inactive, as spelled out in CSPCA Bylaws, or <u>simply</u> remove our names from the rolls." (Emphasis added)
- G. At a congregational meeting on April 26, 1992, new Bylaws, drafted in part by Mr. Slish, were adopted abolishing the Inactive Member list.
- H. In June of 1992, Paul Slish and Jeff Parry were elected and installed as elders of the Church of the Savior, making the Session a 3 member Session.
- I. At its meeting on July 10, 1992, upon motion by Elder Paul Slish, Elder Jerry Knight was directed to call Appellant and "offer to send copy of new Bylaws." And on September 18, 1992, upon motion by Elder Slish, Appellant Chen was "summoned to meet with session on October 5, 1992, at 8:30 PM to discuss his failure to be active in the church for over 9 months (Note: at the time only six months had passed) and to discuss comments attributed to him in the November 24, 1991 congregational meeting and statements made by him in his April 26, 1992 letter to the session." A letter summoning Appellant to the October 5 meeting was sent certified mail; but, delivery was refused.
- J. On October 2nd, Appellant left a message on Clerk of Session Jeff Parry's answering machine, later confirmed in writing on October 7, noting that "If Church of the Savior had something important enough to send to me via registered mail, then. . . it is important enough for someone to contact me personally. . . I was offended by this, which is why I did not sign for the letter at the post office."
- K. At its meeting on October 5, upon motion by Elder Slish, it was directed that Appellant "be contacted and asked to come to talk with the session on either Monday, October 12 at 8:30 PM or Saturday, October 24 at 8:30 PM."
- L. Prior to the October 12 and October 24 dates, Appellants advised that they would be unable to attend because of previous commitments.
- M. On October 24, upon motion by Elder Slish, Appellants Stuart and Pamela Chen were "cited to appear before the session on December 5, 1992 at 8:15 to give just cause why they have neglected the church for over 9 months (see previous note) and not fulfilled their church membership vows..."
- N. The specifications cited in the letter to the Chens setting forth the charges were: "that since December 1, 1991, (sic) the said Stuart and Pam Chen have not worshipped at or supported the Church of the Savior, PCA." But this letter was not delivered to the Chens. Stuart Chen called at the post office for the letter, in response to a notice from the post

office; but when he went to the post office, the letter was not there - it had been returned to the sender. Clerk of the Session, Jeff Parry, had telephoned the Chens to say they would receive such a letter but they never received it.

- O. On November 1, 1992, the Session minutes reflect that upon motion by Elder Slish, "Rob Finley be appointed prosecutor for case against Stuart and Pamela Chen."
- P. In response to the telephone call from Clerk of the Session, Jeff Parry, that they would receive a letter (which they never received) citing them to appear before the Session on December 5, 1992, Appellants Stuart and Pam Chen went to the Session meeting and when they appeared that date, they were, for the first time, informed of the charges and there and then tried on those charges. Following trial on December 5, Stuart and Pamela were found guilty of violating the third and ninth Commandments "by making it known that they have no intention of fulfilling their church vows." Upon motion by Elder Slish, passed by the Session, Appellants were "suspended from the sacraments for willfully neglecting their church vows by not attending Church of the Savior since March 22, 1992 and by making it known that they have no intention of fulfilling their church membership vows in the future."
- Q. By letter dated December 31, 1992, Appellants notified the Clerk of Session of Church of the Savior and Stated Clerk of Ascension Presbytery of their appeal of the decision.
- R. On February 27, 1993, Ascension Presbytery met in a called meeting and heard the appeal and adopted the following specifications of error "as the basis for debate" on the appeal:
  - "Specification 1. Did the Session of the Church of the Savior err in suspending from the sacraments the Chens who have not attended COS for an extended period when they were actively evaluating other churches for potential membership?
  - "Specification 2. Did the Session of the Church of the Savior err in that there were insufficient witnesses to convict in this case?
  - "Specification 3. Did the Session of the Church of the Savior err in interpreting the Chens' membership vows (BCO 57-5) as applying to the local church (COS) when the composition and Bylaws of that church had changed since the assumption of the vows?"

Ascension Presbytery did not sustain any of the three specifications of error and upheld the judgment of the Session of the Church of the Savior.

On March 22, 1993, Appellants filed an appeal of Ascension Presbytery's judgment, citing among the errors the following:

S.

- 1. That Ascension Presbytery erred in not finding that the Session of the Church of the Savior "failed to exercise 'great discretion' (BCO 31-2, also BCO 31-7) in its handling of this case."
- 2. That Ascension Presbytery erred in concurring with the judgment of the Session of Church of the Savior that it is a sin for a PCA church member, before he joins another church to regularly

112

worship elsewhere while actively seeking another church home which he can in good conscience join.

 That Ascension Presbytery erred in sustaining the judgment of the Session of the Church of the Savior in the absence of evidence that the provisions of Matthew 18 had been followed.

### II. <u>A Statement of the Issues</u>

Did Ascension Presbytery err in sustaining the judgment of the Session of the Church of the Savior of December 5, 1992, "that Dr. Stuart Chen and Pamela Chen be suspended from the sacraments for willfully neglecting their church vows by not attending the Church of the Savior since March 22, 1992, and by making it known that they have no intention of fulfilling their church membership vows in the future" to the Church of the Savior, but by joining some other evangelical church.

### III. The Judgment

Yes, Ascension Presbytery did err in sustaining the judgment of the Session of the Church of the Savior; said judgment is hereby reversed; and the censure of suspension of the Chens from the sacraments by the Church of the Savior Session be and the same is hereby removed. The Session of the Church of the Savior is urged to consider deleting their names from the church roll under BCO 46-5 as requested by the Chens in their letter of April 26, 1992.

### IV. The Reasoning and Opinion of the Court

### RESPONDENT PRESBYTERY OF THE ASCENSION AND THE SESSION OF THE CHURCH OF THE SAVIOR MISINTERPRETED BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER 46-5.

In Respondents' Brief (p. 3), Respondents' position is clearly stated:

"Thus the Chens' request to be placed on an inactive roll or to be removed from the roll (ROC p. 51 para 5) was unbiblical and unconstitutional and therefore was not granted by the Commission then overseeing the Church of the Savior, or by the local session when that was reestablished."

We disagree. In the Carl Fox case and the Answer to the Memorial regarding that case adopted at the 19th General Assembly (1991), the General Assembly made clear the proper constitutional interpretation of *Book of Church Order* 46-5 as adopted at the 18th General Assembly (1990). Carl Fox tendered his letter of resignation to his Session which accepted it and removed his name from the roll. The General Assembly said that was constitutional under *BCO* 46-5. On April 26, 1992, Dr. Chen wrote a letter to the Session of the Church of the Savior in response to a suggestion by a Ruling Elder (ROC p. 51). In this letter he stated that he and his wife did not intend to return to the Church of the

Savior; that he and his wife were looking for another church; and that they were worshipping at evangelical churches every Sunday; but they had not yet found a church home. He further stated in said letter:

"Be assured that we believe that active and committed local church membership is very important. So important, in fact, that thorough study is needed before a commitment can responsibly be made. This means we will not rush to transfer our membership." (ROC p. 51)

Dr. Chen then concludes with this paragraph:

"If this creates a problem for you regarding what to do with our membership status, please declare us inactive as spelled out in CSPCA [local church] Bylaws, or <u>simply remove our names from the rolls</u>." (ROC p. 51) (Emphasis added)

We conclude that this request of Dr. Chen is analogous to the resignation letter of Carl Fox. We further conclude that it certainly meets one of the conditions set out in *BCO* 46-5, i.e. "when a member... has made it known that he or she has no intention of fulfilling the church vows." But instead of granting Dr. Chen's request to "simply remove our names from the rolls", the Session of the Church of the Savior instituted judicial process against them and on December 5, 1992 suspended them from the sacraments. We think the Session should have followed *BCO* 46-5 which states that under this condition "then the Session should delete such names from the church rolls..." The reason the Respondent Presbytery of the Ascension gave for not following *BCO* 46-5 was that the Chens' request "was unbiblical and unconstitutional" (Respondent's Brief page 3, para. 8) and to do so would be "unconstitutional and therefore not granted..." (ROC p. 51 para 5). Respondents thus ignore the plain language of the *BCO* and the judicial interpretation thereof by the 18th General Assembly in the Carl Fox matter. We will quote the language adopted by the 18th General Assembly.

We believe this conclusion is the result of a misinterpretation of BCO 46-5 in view of the clarification of BCO 46-5 in the revision thereof finally adopted by the 18th General Assembly (1990) (M18GA pp 42-43).

On February 16, 1987 when Pear Orchard Presbyterian Church assented to the voluntary request of Carl Fox and removed his name from the roll, *BCO* 46-5 read as follows:

46-5: When a member of a particular church has willfully neglected the church for a period of one year, or has made it known that he or she has no intention of fulfilling the church vows, then the Session should <u>exercise proper discipline</u> by deleting such names from the church roll, but only after the <u>procedure described in 27-5 has been followed</u>. (Underlining indicates former language now deleted or changed.)

The 18th General Assembly clarified this language to read as follows:

46-5: When a member of a particular church has willfully neglected the church for a period of one year, or has made it known that he or she has no intention of fulfilling the church vows, then the Session should delete such names from the church roll, but only after the Session has followed scriptural procedures (Matthew 18). The Session shall always notify the person whose name has been deleted.

This clarifying language was needed because confusion had arisen in many sessions and presbyteries over the interpretation of BCO 46-5 as it relates to an individual's voluntary resignation from membership in a particular church. Many had concluded that in such a case BCO 46-5 was not applicable but that the session had authority to accept the resignation and remove the person's name from the roll under the general power given to a session under BCO 12-5(a), such as:

"... to receive members into the communion of the church; to remove them for just cause; to grant letters of dismissal to other churches..."

It was under this power that the Pear Orchard Session acted.

Others had interpreted BCO 46-5 to apply when a member voluntarily resigned as they concluded that such a resignation placed the member within the BCO 46-5 language - "... made it known that he or she has no intention of fulfilling the church vows." Others thought that language only applied to a member who showed "willful neglect" or a contumacious spirit, and not to a member who voluntarily asked the session to "please strike my name from your roll of members", as did Carl Fox. Hence a general confusion arose across the PCA as to the application of BCO 46-5 in voluntary resignation cases. There was a need for clarification of this issue, and we feel the action of the 18th General Assembly did clarify the proper interpretation of this BCO 46-5. We believe it is helpful to follow the history of this process of clarifying this confusion and conflicting interpretations of BCO 46-5:

- An overture from the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama was received by the 16th General Assembly (Overture 5 - M16GA pp. 45-46). This overture outlined the confusion and suggested clarifying language for BCO 46-5.
- (2) The 16th General Assembly adopted the recommendation of its Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business and answered the overture in the negative because of certain language therein. But, obviously recognizing the confusion the Assembly referred the matter to the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business to "report back to the 17th G.A. for consideration of amendments to the BCO for the nonjudicial removal of members from the roll of a local church." (M16GA p. 173)
- (3) In its report to the 17th General Assembly, the Permanent Committee on Judicial Business recommended clarifying language for BCO 46-5,

which is the language adopted by the 18th General Assembly and presently in the BCO. (M17GA p. 330)

- (4) At the 17th General Assembly, the Committee of Commissioners on Judicial Business recommended that this clarifying language for BCO 46-5 be adopted; and the General Assembly "adopted and sent down to the presbyteries for advice and consent." (M17GA p. 150)
- (5) To the 18th General Assembly the Stated Clerk reported that the presbyteries had by a vote of 35 "for" and 8 "against" concurred in this clarifying language. (M18GA pp. 42-43)
- (6) The 18th General Assembly then adopted this clarifying language and it became a part of the BCO. (M18GA p. 43)

This process was a clear expression of the PCA as to the proper interpretation of the language in BCO 46-5, which had caused confusion and been interpreted in different ways by sessions and presbyteries. It made clear that it was the intention of this denomination that a simple voluntary resignation of a local church member could be handled by the session under its general powers. It further made clear that even when a member "has willfully neglected the church for a period of one year, or has made it known that he or she has no intention of fulfilling the church vows", such member's name may be deleted from the roll under BCO's 46-5 without judicial process. It does not negate the possibility that judicial process may be brought against a member under BCO 27-5 et. seq. when the Rules of Discipline are properly instituted.

PCA is a voluntary association of people committed to a common faith and order. The BCO 25-11 explicitly expresses this voluntary principle as it applies to the association of a local church with the denomination:

25-11: "... Particular churches need to remain in association with any court of this body only so long as they themselves so desire. The relationship is voluntary, based upon mutual love and confidence, and is in no sense to be maintained by the exercise of any force or coercion whatsoever. A particular church may withdraw from any court of this body at any time for reason which seem to it sufficient.

We believe this same voluntary principle applies to an individual's association with a local PCA congregation.

Thus, contrary to Respondent's position, the General Assembly has judicially concluded that when any condition of BCO 46-5 is met that "such member's name may be deleted from the roll under BCO's 46-5 without judicial process." (Emphasis added)

We, therefore, conclude that the Presbytery of the Ascension and the Session of the Church of the Savior have erred in the judgment in this case because of their misinterpretation of BCO 46-5. Thus, there was "mistake in the judgment and censure." (BCO 42-3)

#### CONCLUSION

In the light of the above, our Judgment of the case is that Respondents erred; and we reverse the judgment of the Session of the Church of the Savior and remove the censure of Stuart and Pam Chen in suspending them from the Sacraments.

We urge the Session of the Church of the Savior to grant the Chens a letter of dismissal to an evangelical church, if they have requested the same, or, if not, to delete their names from the rolls under BCO 46-5.

Heard on August 19, 1993 and signed this 21st day of January, 1994.

Respectfully submitted, /s/ RE John B. White, Jr. /s/ TE John Montgomery /s/ RE W. Jack Williamson

Note: The Summary of the Facts was written by John B. White, Jr. The Reasoning and Opinion was written by W. Jack Williamson.

### V. Voting on Proposed Decision

APPROVED by SJC: 17 concurring, 3 dissenting, 1 abstaining, 1 disqualified

#### DISSENTING OPINION

### **CASE NO. 93-3**

Although it has been alleged that the Session and Presbytery viewed BCO 46-5 as unbiblical and unconstitutional, the Presbytery itself states that they were seeking to keep the provisions of Scripture and the BCO: "We want to be clear from the outset that Presbytery does not question the validity of BCO 46-5. We did not say that BCO 46-5 is unbiblical and unconstitutional .... Indeed, our brief makes clear the fact that we accept 46-5 and want to work within its provisions." (Respondents Brief of 3/4/94, p. 1) Thus, lest the Assembly contradict the very own testimony of one of its courts, this judgment should not be upheld. For the Assembly to approve a judicial decision which contradicts the direct, repeated, and explicit testimony of one of its own courts, requires greater justification than has been demonstrated in this case.

In this case, without the cooperation of the appellants, the Presbytery's wish to keep these parts of our government was frustrated. The Presbytery does not deny the propriety of transfer to another evangelical church, nor were they opposed to proper applications of BCO 46-5 as presently written in our constitution. Hence this opinion does not dispute the validity of 46-5 as written in the least. The validity of 46-5 is granted in this opinion, by the Presbytery (Respond. Brief, p. 5, 9), and we do not believe the Presbytery intended to be rebellious to the proper application of 46-5. At least, the Record of the Case does not conclusively demonstrate such. This matter revolves, however, around how (Not if) to carry out BCO 46-5. While it may be simple for the Assembly to oppose any action that does not support the constitution, it is another matter for her to overturn a lower court if that lower court merely does not apply (Respond. Brief, pp. 1,4-6) BCO 46-5 exactly as the SJC would.

Presbytery did not state a categorical disagreement with BCO 46-5, so much as oppose a status in which the appellants would both remain on roll, but not participate, while eschewing the Session's advice for an orderly transition (p. 3, Respond. Brief). On April 26, 1992, the appellant wrote a letter to the Session of the Church of the Savior "in response to a suggestion by a Ruling Elder" (p. 51, which does support the Presbytery's contention that communication attempts were made and ongoing), in which he stated his intent to change churches, but wrote: "We will not rush to transfer our membership."

At this point, the Session had the option of immediately applying BCO 46-5. Yet, they felt that prior to that they were equally obligated by the BCO and Scripture to first be sure to carry out the "scriptural procedure (Matt. 18)", which equally constitutional wording is also contained in BCO 46-5. The Session and Ascension Presbytery desired an orderly transition, with both attesting to no difficulty in transferring such members. A request for transfer - even if in process (p. 8, Respond. Brief) - would have forestalled any disciplinary proceedings. The discipline appears to have been brought about following the appellants' statements attacking the reputation of the church, as well as his own statements that indeed, "Even once we are ready to join another church we still may not want a letter of transfer ... I would not wish to have it known that I was associated with" (p. 51) CSPCA. In addition, after regular (p. 63) conversations by phone over the summer, and later after refusing to meet with the Session on three separate dates (Oct. 5, 12, and 24 - p. 24), the Session cannot be faulted for interpreting such as contumacy. The Record does support the contention of Presbytery that the Session attempted first to discuss these things in a non-judicial manner (p. 17, no. 4, p. 63, and p. 65), and subsequently commenced judicial process only after their attempts to meet with the appellants were repeatedly rejected. Neither does the Record incriminate the Respondents for lacking such subjective - albeit important virtues - as being "loving" or "pastoral."

To the contrary, Ascension Presbytery did <u>not</u> find a failure on the part of the Session to attempt to pastorally discuss the matters with the appellants by telephone conversations and by registered letter inviting them to meet with the Session prior to judicial action. And Ascension Presbytery was closer to the principals than these courts. Even though the appellant was not satisfied with the *manner* of such repeated efforts, the SJC does not have sufficient reason based on the Record alone to second-guess or overturn the lower court. It is true that no face-to-face meetings were held prior to judicial action. However, phone conversations with "individual exhortations" (p. 6, Respond. Brief) were carried out over the summer and at least three different dates were offered by the Session to meet with the appellants prior to the commencement of judicial process (pp. 65, 66, 67, 74). In addition, by letter of September 18, 1992, the Session expressed: "We have great concern for your souls before the Lord Jesus Christ (Heb. 13:17). We would like reconciliation to take place so that you might return to the Church of the Savior or peacefully transfer to another Christian church." (p. 65). Unless the higher court wants to routinely judge the competency of all lower courts, when presented with the good faith efforts which conform to the Constitution, the mere dissatisfaction of an appellant does not necessarily justify a reversal of a court.

While the Presbytery was arguing against a limbo position, in which the appellants would have been members, but not worshipping, it is admitted that the request of the appellant to be deleted from the active roll could have been granted, after the Session had carried out Mt. 18. However, the application of 46-5 is proper if the members are willing to submit to the Session's decisions. Presbytery maintains that had the appellants been submissive to some orderly plan, such discipline would not have been invoked. That being the case, Ascension Presbytery maintains that it was motivated to seek a more loving and pastoral (p. 79, pp. 5-6 Respond. Brief) approach for the interim than curt dismissal.

The appellant did not refute the Session's claim to *attempt* to discuss these matters with him; although he did <u>not</u> sign to receive such certified mail. If a member refuses to meet and discuss serious matters, that does not necessarily prove that Presbytery was wrong or "not pastoral" in sustaining the lower court, nor that such lower courts failed to attempt Mt. 18. It only proves that Mt. 18 was prevented from being applied; yet the Presbytery made efforts to be faithful to their duties. It should be reiterated that the view of Ascension Presbytery is that what is out of order is for a member to remain for a lengthy period of time <u>both</u> as a communicant member, but also as a non-participating member who has expressed their intent to sever their ties with the church. Presbytery viewed its obligation to not allow an improper application of *BCO* 46-5, and sought to move the appellants in one direction or

another, stating that they would be delighted (p. 25) if the appellants would remain and keep their membership vows. In this case, the appellants can either regularly transfer their membership to another evangelical church, or submit to the shepherding of the Session. They may even have an orderly transition, but what is unacceptable is a prolonged period of dissatisfied and uncooperative membership. That can best be determined by the lower courts, which they did. And lacking greater evidence of constitutional irregularity, the SJC should not overturn this case. At the same time it upholds BCO 46-5, which the Presbytery itself states as its intent (Respond. Brief, p. 9).

Finally, the effect of this decision is to limit the freedom of presbyteries to act as they see fit in these matters. This decision takes the "may be deleted" of the 18th GA (3rd paragraph from the end of Opinion) and transforms it into a "must be deleted" - a change, mandatory in nature. The Presbytery is understood as agreeing with the "may be" position of the *BCO* and the 18th GA, but not the mandatory "must be" position of this judgment. If approved, a Presbytery will be judicially found in error for following what they thought were our Lord's words in Matthew 18.

Respectfully submitted, /s/ TE David W. Hall

By previous action concerning the docket (see 22-4, p. 50), the Assembly took up the following motion:

With respect to Judicial Case No. 93-3, Dr. & Mrs. Stuart S. Chen vs. Ascension Presbytery, TE David Coffin moved:

- that the matter of the interpretation of BCO 46-5, as construed in section IV. "The Reasoning and Opinion of the Court" be referred to a study committee, in accordance with BCO 15-5, "General Assembly ... may refer, (a debatable motion), any strictly constitutional issue(s) to a study committee;",
- 2) that the General Assembly "decide the case only after the report of the study committee has been heard and discussed," and
- 3) that, for sake of the cost and restrictions of RAO 8-2, the previously appointed and broadly representative Ad Interim Committee on Judicial Procedures be directed to take up the question and report its findings to the 23rd General Assembly."

The motion was <u>defeated</u>. TE David Coffin requested that his affirmative vote on the procedural motion be recorded. **Recommendation 4** was <u>adopted</u>. TE David Gilleran recorded his abstention on **Recommendation 4**.

#### PROTEST concerning Judicial case #93-3:

In accordance with BCO 45-1, TE David Coffin introduced the following protest to the Assembly action on **Recommendation 4**:

In Judicial Case #93-3 (p. 110) the SJC renders a decision entirely dependent upon the Commission's interpretation of BCO 46-5:

46-5. When a member of a particular church has willfully neglected the church for a period of one year, or has made it known that he or she has no intention of fulfilling the church vows then the Session should delete such names from the church roll, but only after the Session has followed scriptural procedures (Matthew 18). The Session shall always notify the person whose name has been deleted.

The SJC takes this language to mean:

- That the condition stipulated -- when either a member willfully neglects the church for a period
  of one year, or makes it known that he or she has no intention of fulfilling the church vows -- is
  not on the face of it a violation of law of Christ, but rather an exercise of Christian liberty. (see,
  p. 114, lines 16-22, with p. 115, lines 24-28, with p. 116, lines 25-37).
- That the response of the Session to such acts are not to be understood as an exercise of disciplinary powers, but rather its broadly administrative powers. (see p. 116, lines 15-17).
- That there is no "process" involved, but that upon notification of resignation the Session must delete the name from the roll. (see p. 114, lines 22-24 with p. 116, lines 20-21, 40-41).
- That the deletion is not excommunication, but a mere "administrative" removal. (see p. 116, throughout).

I believe that, on the contrary, the language of this provision means:

- 1. That the condition stipulated is on the face of it a violation of the law of Christ.
- That the Session's act is to be understood as an exercise of its disciplinary powers for the honor of Christ and the good of the offender.
- 3. That there is judicial "process" in this case, albeit the rather informal judicial process outlined in Mat. 18 (as opposed to the elaborate and formal process of BCO 27-5 ff), which process may, according to the Session's discretion, be kept from the concluding act of deletion by some mitigating circumstance discovered by the Session in the course of "going to the brother" (and thus requiring some lesser censure) or by the repentance of the person in question.
- That if the process of Mat. 18 does not result in reclaiming the brother, the deletion from the roll that follows is excommunication.

I believe that this reading is, to say the very least, the more plausible reading of the actual language in *BCO*. Nevertheless, the General Assembly endorses a very different point of view, reflecting a very different conception of the nature of church membership and the nature of church discipline. Surely the General Assembly ought not to endorse to have the SJC's reading of this section, "without question or debate or discussion." There are profound issues at stake here (for some this ruling provokes a constitutional crisis) and it is just for a case such as this that the provisions of *BCO* 15-5 are provided. In this motion there is no position taken on the actions of the persons, Session or Presbytery involved in this case. Further, there is here no question raised concerning the cherished civil liberty of persons to do as they will with respect to church membership, without fear of the compulsive powers of the civil government. Rather the question raised is concerning the spiritual liberty of the Church of Christ to declare what it takes to be His will to those who fail to keep their covenant engagements.

The SJC argues its reading, not from the actual language in *BCO*, but from its own previous construction in the Fox case (showing that claims to the contrary notwithstanding, such decisions do not only legally bind the parties, but morally and logically bind the court, from a mis-reading of the "legislative history" of 46-5 as it is now worded, and from a new principle of Presbyterian polity discovered in *BCO* 25-11 and thought to apply by analogy to another portions of *BCO*.

The SJC's view of this provision not only neglects the actual language of the text, it introduces a novel conception of church membership, at least so far as biblical Presbyterians are concerned. Consider these testimonies from the soundest age of American Presbyterianism:

"No member of a Church can properly ever cease to be such, but by death, exclusion, a regular dismission, or an orderly withdrawing to join some other Christian denomination..."[MGA 1825), p. 255; Baird (1855), p. 58.]

In 1848 the General Assembly refused to adopt a recommendation that "members of Churches may voluntarily withdraw". [MGA (1848), p. 24; Baird (1855), p. 61.]

"Resolved, That in the opinion of the Assembly there is no constitutional or scriptural mode of separating members from the communion of the Church, except by death, by dismission to join another Church, or by discipline...." [MGA (1851), p. 33; Baird (1855), p. 61.]

"May a member's name be erased at his request?"

"There are but three ways in which the name of a person can be removed from the roll of a church. These are by death, by dismission to another church and by the administration of discipline...." [citing MGA (1878), p. 58]. [From J. Aspinwall Hodge, What is Presbyterian Law As Defined By the Church Courts? (Philadelphia: Presbyterian Board of Publication, 1882), pp. 155-156.]

"Being subject to the jurisdiction of the Church, they [members or officers] cannot cast off that jurisdiction at will without sinning against the Church. And she may surrender her jurisdiction only in the way of censure by excommunication or deposition, or in the way of correcting a mistake made by both here and the person, as in demission, or in the way of fraternal recognition of some other Church by dismission thereto. But no one may quit this Church without thereby violating his covenant with it, except with her consent; nor is she permitted to give her consent, except when transferring to some other Church of Christ..." [From F. P. Ramsay, *Exposition of the Form of Government* (Richmond, VA: Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1989), p. 264.]

I protest that the Assembly has neglected the importance of the issue joined, and has underestimated the need for careful study and deliberation before proceeding further on this course. In my view the SJC's reading of *BCO* 46-5 has undermined our character as a Presbyterian church, according to the biblical and historical meaning of the term. The adoption of this view fatally undermines the Christ-given and Christ-honoring power of discipline that properly belongs to the elders for the upbuilding of the church. I fear that the comments of one of our wisest fathers in the faith are all to apt as applied to our circumstances today:

[I]t is a painful and invidious task to administer discipline. Thus, it is to be greatly feared, this new article will become the door of escape for the mass of offenders, and the salutary fear of regular discipline will become almost unknown. It will prove a sort of general ecclesiastical bankrupt law, by which everybody will get whitewashed who is in debt, so as to defy the sheriff. Let those who know human nature and the nature of church sessions say whether these prognostications are not well founded; and let those who may live to see this article generally established mark their fulfillment." [R. L. Dabney, "The Revised Book of Discipline," *Discussions*, 4:368].

The following commissioners added their names to the protest: Darwin Jordan, Jerry Maguire, Robert E. Hays, Dale L. Smith, Gary L. Campbell, David A. Sherwood, Steve Wilkins, John H. Van Voorhis, S. Edd Cathey, Anthony R. Dallison, Joseph Raine, Arthur C. Broadwick, Thomas W. Hartnett, LeRoy H. Ferguson III, Arnold L. Frank, Stephen L. Davis, Wesley Mollard, Kenneth L. Gentry Jr., Thomas L. Wenger, T. David Gordon, Gary Flye, Patrick Dickens, David Longacre, Richard E. Olson, Scott L. Reiber, Michael Obel, Robert A. Roboski, William R. Saadeh Jr., Bill Rose Jr., Roland S. Barnes, J. Robert Thompson, J. A. Van Devender, John R. Maphet, Howard Griffith, Timothy J. Worrell, Joe L. Reynolds, Roger Schultz, Erwin Morrison, Dan Hankins, James A. Jones Jr., Peter J. Leithart, Bill Leuzinger, Burke Shade, Jeff Yelton, J. Mark Duncan, Jerry W. Crick, Christopher M. O'Brien, Michael Schuelke, George G. Felton Sr., Randall R. Greenwald, Rodney T. King, Bruce M. Ferg, Vaughn Hathaway, Carl C. Howell Jr., Eric R. Dye, Gary Kimball, Michael L. Coleman, G. Brent Bradley,

LeRoy S. Capper, Michaele E. Mang, Robert J. Borger, John E. Lash, Frank D. Moser, Michael H. Lewis, Julian D. Dusenbury, Jeffrey J. Meyers, Byron Snapp, Bob Haynes, Jim Bowen, David Williams Jr., Mike Chastain, Charles F. Heidel, Patrick Morgan, David R. Brown, Kim Conner, Alan McCall, John B. Harley III, George A. Crocker, John L. Graham, Arthur D. Broadwick, William Harrell, Donald S. Stone, Bob Burridge, Bill Alicie, Henry E. Johnson, Richard R. Larson, Stanley J. Long, Danny Keyes, Jim Landrum, Morton H. Smith, Ron Davis, Frank J. Richards, James N. Spurgeon, Ronald C. Rowe, Eric R. Hausler, Norman A. Bagby Jr., Stanley B. Armes, Robert P. Ellis, J. William Clark, Raymond Brad Fell, Mike Kennison, Ronald Dunton, Larry E. Ball, Jim R. Baird, James T. (Ted) Lester Jr., Albert S. Anderson, Carl G. Russell, M. Dale Peacock, Charles Wilson, Chris Baker, Brad Stewart, James Whalen, Frank J. Smith, Ross Lindley, Thomas C.Albrecht and Kenneth E. Klett.

The following commissioners who are members of Ascension Presbytery entered their OBJECTION, according to *BCO* 45-1, using the same language as the protest of TE Coffin: Bruce Gardner, Robert Bradbury, Irfon Hughes, Lawrence B. Oldaker, Kenneth Peterson, Earl F. Fair, Patrick Morgan, Carl W. Bogue, George R. Caler, and Larry R. Elenbaum.

#### **OBJECTION of Paul Slish to Judicial Case 93-3**

In accordance with *BCO* 45-1, an OBJECTION was entered by RE Paul Slish and TE Larry Oldaker, Ascension Presbytery.

#### Referral of Objection of Paul Slish to Judicial Case 93-3

On motion, the Assembly <u>referred</u> the objection of Paul Slish and Larry Oldaker to Judicial Case 93-3 to the Committee on Constitutional Business to determine whether it meets the guidelines for an appropriate objection and that it not be printed in the Minutes until the Committee on Constitutional Business has ruled that it is proper to allow argumentation of the case in an objection.

#### **OBJECTION to Judicial Case 93-3**

In accordance with BCO 45-1, RE Jay Neikirk, Ascension Presbytery, entered the following objection to Judicial Case 93-3:

I object to the decision of the Assembly in Judicial Case 93-3 for the reasons already expressed in the protest filed by TE David Coffin and for the following two reasons:

- The opinion upon which the decision is based mischaracterizes the action of the 19th General Assembly which refused to adopt the reasoning upon which the current opinion rests [M20GA, p.104 (19-48), cf. pp. 115 and 116]
- 2) The opinion itself states that a "member's name <u>may</u> be deleted from the rolls under BCOs 46-5 without judicial process. It <u>does not negate</u> the possibility that judicial process may be brought against a member under BCO 27-5 et.seq. when the Rules of Discipline are properly instituted." (see p. 116, lines 20-23, cf. lines 40-41, emphasis added).

The Session chose to proceed to formal discipline, thus doing what the opinion says it may do. The Presbytery upheld that decision. Therefore, the General Assembly finds itself overturning two lower courts for doing what they <u>may</u> do. This strikes me as a dangerous intrusion on the rights and responsibilities of the lower courts.

The following members of Ascension Presbytery added their names to the objection: Earl F. Fair, Kenneth Peterson, Steven C. Morley, Lawrence B. Oldaker, Robert Peterson, Patrick Morgan, Larry R. Elenbaum, Irfon Hughes, Jeff Black, and Carl W. Bogue.

The following commissioners who are not members of Ascension Presbytery entered their protest, according to *BCO* 45-1, using the same language as the objection: Richard Larson, Jerry I. Maguire, Michael E. Mang, J. Scott Fuller, David T. King, Arnold L. Frank, Joe L. Reynolds, Dan Hankins, Norman A. Bagby Jr., Chris Baker, and Bill Leuzinger.

5. That the judgment in the case of George L. Cox vs. Mid-America Presbytery (SJC Docket 93-4) be approved. Adopted

# GEORGE L. COX vs. MID-AMERICA PRESBYTERY

# JUDICIAL CASE NO. 93-4

### I. <u>A Summary of the Facts</u>

- On May 28, 1992 George Cox, a member of Prairie Winds Presbyterian Church of Moore, Oklahoma, filed a complaint with Mid-America Presbytery against the session of Prairie Winds Presbyterian Church. Mr. Cox complained that a letter mailed to him by the session of Prairie Winds Presbyterian Church, dated March 11, 1992, constituted the administration of discipline and the formal censure of admonition without following the rules of discipline.
- Mid-America Presbytery at the October 9, 1992 Stated Meeting of Presbytery received the complaint and appointed a four man commission to hear the complaint and "to settle all matters in this complaint."
- On November 13, 1992 the commission met with the two parties of the case in an attempt to settle the issue "in a pastoral manner." This attempt failed.
- On December 3, 1992 the commission heard the complaint.
- On December 24, 1992 the commission issued its decision and mailed it to the parties.
- On January 4, 1993 a called meeting of Mid-America Presbytery was held to hear the report of the commission. After hearing the report of the

commission, the Presbytery voted to "recommit the report and decision to the Commission, with instruction to bring a final report to the 24th Stated Meeting."

- 7. On January 18, 1993 George Cox filed a complaint with Mid-America Presbytery against the actions of the Commission appointed to hear his complaint of May 28, 1992. Mr. Cox complained that the Commission issued a "MISLEADING, CONTRADICTORY and MANIFESTLY FALSE report."
- 8. At a called meeting of Mid-America Presbytery held on February 25, 1993, the Presbytery considered the complaint and ruled it out of order, failing to give a reason as to why it was out of order.
- 9. On March 25, 1993 Mr. Cox filed a complaint with the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America against the actions of Mid-America Presbytery. Mr. Cox complained that the Presbytery had delayed in the handling of his complaint and that they had not handled the complaint in proper order.

## II. A Statement of the Issues

Two issues are before the Court:

- 1. Did Mid-America Presbytery handle the Complaint of George L. Cox in an untimely fashion?
- 2. Did Mid-America Presbytery violate the provisions of the Book of Church Order in the handling of a complaint?

### III. The Judgment

- The Judgment of the Court is that issue #1 is answered in the negative.
- 2. The Judgment of the Court is that issue #2 is answered in the negative.

The complaint is, therefore, denied.

### IV. The Reasoning and Opinion of the Court

1. At the hearing the Complainant argued that the general manner in which the Commission dealt with his complaint constituted delay in the handling of the complaint. The Complainant especially cited the meeting on November 13, 1992 to attempt to resolve the issue in a pastoral manner and the failure of the Presbytery to vote on the report of the Commission at the January 4, 1993 Called Meeting as examples of delay. The Court notes that the *Book of Church Order* in 43-3 requires a Court to consider a complaint at the first stated meeting following the receiving of the complaint. Mr. Cox's complaint was filed on May 28, 1992 and the Presbytery's Stated Clerk acknowledged receipt on June 6,

1992. The next stated meeting of Mid-America Presbytery was October 9, 1992 where the complaint was considered, ruled to be in order and assigned to the commission. In doing this the Presbytery fulfilled the requirements of the BCO in handling a complaint in a timely manner.

In addition to fulfilling the letter of the law in handling the complaint in a timely fashion, the Court agrees with the Presbytery's response to this charge, namely that "the members [of Presbytery] have made every effort to conclude the matter promptly and fairly to all parties" (*Response From the Judicial Committee of the Mid-America Presbytery to the Complaint Dated 25 March 1993 From Mr. George Cox*, p. 1). Court took note of the size of the Presbytery (10 churches, 8 teaching elders spread over 3 states), the difficulty of the elders' summer schedules and the desire of the Commission to handle this complaint if at all possible in a pastoral rather than a judicial manner in ruling that the Presbytery did not delay in its handling of the complaint.

- At the hearing the Complainant argued that the manner in which the complaint was handled was in several points out of proper order and cited the following specifics:
  - A. The Complainant argued that the Moderator's appointment of himself to the Commission to hear the case and accepting of chairmanship of the Commission was a conflict of interest and was therefore out of order. The Court noted that this is not out of accord with any provisions of the *Book of Church Order* and saw no conflict of interest. Respondents noted that if the case had been heard by the full Presbytery, then the Moderator would have been the Moderator in the hearing of the case before the entire Presbytery. The Court also noted that Mid-America Presbytery is a small presbytery and that the appointment of the Moderator might be necessary because of that fact.
  - The Complainant argued that the meeting of November 13, 1992 B. was contrary to the provisions of Chapter 43 of the Book of Church Order that deals with Complaints. BCO 43 makes no provisions for a Complaint being settled in a pastoral manner. Complainant argued that once a complaint is filed that the only proper manner in which to handle it is through a formal hearing. Complainant also argued that such a meeting was contrary to the biblical provisions for discipline found in Matthew 18:15-20. The Court noted that Presbytery charged the Commission "to settle all matters in this complaint." The Commission interpreted this to mean that they had the right to seek reconciliation between the two parties in a pastoral way. The Court notes that even though there is no expressed provision for this in the Book of Church Order, the Commission's attempt to do this violates neither the letter nor the spirit of the Book of Church Order. At

the hearing Complainant argued that this meeting appeared to him to be analogous to what the secular courts would call "arbitration that settles a case without going to trial" (Complainant's wording from tape of the proceedings). Complainant stated that he thought that Matthew 18:15-20 gives no place for such arbitration at this point in the judicial process. The Court notes that both the Scriptures in Matthew 18 and the *Book of Church Order* view the judicial handling of grievances between brothers in Christ as the last step for Christians. The Court further notes that if reconciliations between two parties (even after an appeal or complaint has been filed) takes place, the appellant or complainant is free to withdraw his appeal or complaint.

The Court notes that the Commission's meeting of November 13, 1992 does not appear to them to have been an attempt at arbitration. It appears that it was indeed an attempt by Elders of Christ's Church to handle the complaint as pastors rather than as judges. The Commission was seeking to point out sinful behavior by both parties, hear confession of sin by the parties involved and seek reconciliation through the forgiveness of brothers in Christ. Rather than seeing this as a violation of the *BCO*, the Court commends the commission in their attempt.

C. The Complainant argued that Presbytery's failure at its called meeting of January 4, 1993 to either approve, disapprove or refer the report to a study committee violated BCO 15-3. The Court notes that the Presbytery acknowledged that it was in "technical violation of the Book of Church Order [15-3] in its action to recommit" (Response From the Judicial Committee of the Mid-America Presbytery to the Complaint Dated 25 March 1993 From Mr. George Cox, p. 6). The Court is not certain that the Presbytery's acknowledgment of guilt on this point is correct. It could be ruled that the Presbytery's motion to recommit was actually a motion to refer (Robert's Rules of Order makes no distinction between motions to refer, commit and recommit, Robert's Rules of Order, Newly Revised, Scott, Foresman and Company, Glenview, Illinois, 1990 edition, pp. 165, 171, 174) a "strictly constitutional issue," BCO 15-5, to a study committee. In this case the constitutional issue being the possible presence of intemperate or "injudicious and possibly injurious language" in an official report of Presbytery (Response From the Judicial Committee of the Mid-America Presbytery to the Complaint Dated 25 March 1993 From Mr. George Cox, p. 6). Even if the recommittal of the report was a violation of BCO 15-3, the Court rules that this does not in itself make the handling of the Complaint to be out of order. This is especially the case since the reason for the recommittal was to prevent injury to the reputation

of the Complainant and to correct errors in the minutes of the Commission that the Complainant pointed out.

D. The Complainant argued that when Presbytery heard his complaint in executive session (with the Complainant being asked to leave), ruled the complaint out of order, and gave no grounds for ruling it out of order, the Presbytery was out of order. The Court notes that Presbytery clearly had the right to consider the decision in executive session; since the Complainant was not a member of the court, it was not out of order for the Complaint to be heard in this manner. The Court also notes that the *Book of Church Order* does not require that Court reasoning that took place in Executive Session be recorded in the minutes of Presbytery. The Court would, however, encourage Mid-America Presbytery in the future to record in the minutes of Presbytery its reasoning when complaints, appeals or other judicial matters are ruled out of order. This would promote the peace of the Church.

The Court further notes that at the hearing, the Respondents argued that the Presbytery ruled the Complaint of January 18, 1993 out of order because at the time the Complaint was filed, Presbytery had not acted on the report of the Commission established to deal with the Complaint. Since BCO 43-1 only allows complaints "against some act or decision of a court of the Church," the Respondents argued that the Complainant had nothing to complain against. The Court concurs with this ruling of Presbytery.

The Court in reviewing this case believes that Mid-America Presbytery should be commended for their handling of the Complaint, especially the manner in which the Commission sought to deal pastorally with the two parties of the case. Even if there were times when Presbytery did not exactly follow the *Book of Church Order*, the error clearly resulted out of a lack of experience in handling judicial matters and not out of an attempt to pervert justice. In its work the Commission clearly displayed a desire to "do justly, to love mercy and to walk humbly with your God" (Micah 8:6).

We the undersigned, Michael D. Bolus, Eugene Friedline and LeRoy H. Ferguson, III, the Judicial Panel duly appointed to hear the above captioned case, hereby submit our unanimous decision thereon.

Heard September 20, 1993 and judgment approved September 27, 1993.

/s/ TE Michael D. Bolus /s/ RE Eugene Friedline /s/ TE LeRoy H. Ferguson, III

<u>Note</u>: This opinion was written by LeRoy H. Ferguson, III, with concurrence by Michael Bolus and Eugene Friedline, the other members of the Judicial Panel.

### V. Voting on Proposed Decision

APPROVED by SJC: 20 concurring, 1 dissenting, 1 abstaining

6. That the judgment in the case of John Philip Clark, Jr. vs. Southwest Presbytery (SJC Docket 93-5) be approved. Adopted

# JOHN PHILIP CLARK, JR. vs. SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY

# JUDICIAL CASE NO. 93-5

### I. A Summary of the Facts

1. This case arises out of a complaint brought by John P. Clark, Jr against certain actions taken by the Presbytery of the Southwest at its second meeting on March 24, 1993.

Background.

- 2. The Presbytery of the Southwest at its February 24, 1993 meeting appointed a non-judicial commission which was instructed to "respond to the communications, letters, and other matters received by the Presbytery concerning all aspects of the South Valley Presbyterian Church, gather all pertinent information, offering advice to the congregation and individuals of their rights and due process, and advise the Session." This non-judicial commission was instructed to report to the Presbytery on March 24, 1993.
- 3. Following the February 24, 1993 meeting of the Presbytery, the South Valley Presbyterian Church conducted a congregational meeting on March 7, 1993 at which the congregation, acting upon the advice of its Session, voted to exercise its right under *BCO* 25 to sever its ties with the Presbyterian Church in America.
- 4. At the first meeting of the Presbytery of the Southwest on March 24, 1993, the Presbytery received the report of the commission appointed on February 24, 1993 to "respond to communications . . ." concerning the South Valley Presbyterian Church.

5. After this first meeting was held, a second meeting of the Presbytery was convened on the same day to act on the recommendations of the nonjudicial commission. The Presbytery declared that:

> "due to the questions concerning an up-to-date and accurate membership roll and the apparent failure to follow *BCO* and *Robert's Rules of Order* in dealing with the call of the March 7, 1993 congregational meeting of the South Valley Presbyterian Church, we declare that the South Valley Presbyterian Church is still a member of the Presbytery."

In addition, the Presbytery made a number of consequential decisions which affected the Session, the Pastor and the congregation of the South Valley Presbyterian Church.

- John P. Clark, Jr., the minister of the South Valley Presbyterian Church on March 7, 1993 and a member of the Presbytery, complained against the above actions of the Presbytery of the Southwest.
- 7. The Complaint came before the Standing Judicial Commission at the beginning of the summer. As it became clear that there were going to be a number of complexities in assembling the record for this case, the officers of the Commission arranged for the Panel, appointed to hear the case, to assist in assembling the record of the case in consultation with the parties. The Panel assembled the record of the case, then determined that the case was judicially in order, and then arranged for and held the formal hearing for the case on November 2, 1993 in Phoenix, Arizona.

### II. A Statement of the Issues

 The issue for determination by the Commission is as follows: did the Presbytery of the Southwest (PSW) err when it declared at its March 24, 1993 meeting that "the South Valley Presbyterian Church (SVPC) is still a member" church of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) notwithstanding that the congregation of the SVPC had previously determined on March 7, 1993 that it had withdrawn its membership from the PCA?

### III. The Judgment

- 1. The Judgment of the Panel is:
  - a. that the complaint of John P. Clark, Jr., is sustained;
  - that the Presbytery of the Southwest did err when it declared at its meeting of March 24, 1993 that "the SVPC is still a member" of the PCA;
  - c. that this case be remanded back to the Presbytery of the Southwest to reconsider any actions it had taken pursuant to the said declaration on March 24, 1993.

### IV. The Reasoning and Opinion of the Court

The Argument of the Complainant.

- 1. The Complainant argued that the Presbytery erred in making its declaration that SVPC was still a member church of the PCA notwithstanding the SVPC at its March 7, 1993 meeting voted to leave the PCA as it is entitled to do so under *BCO* 25-11.
- 2. The Complainant made three specific arguments before the Panel.
- 2.1.1. The first argument made by the Complainant was that the South Valley Presbyterian Church acted constitutionally when it decided to withdraw from the PCA. It held a properly called congregational meeting at which a quorum was declared to be present and at which the majority voted to leave the PCA (twenty five in favor of leaving the PCA, two against, and one abstention).
- 2.2.1. Secondly the Complainant argued that BCO 25-11 gave a congregation affiliated with the PCA a right to vote to stay or leave the PCA without being subject to "any force or coercion whatsoever" (BCO 25-11, paragraph 3). The Complainant referred to a case previously decided by the Standing Judicial Commission (Chappell vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery, M19GA, Vol. 1, pp. 81-83; Vol. 2, pp. 488-502). The Complainant argued that the Chappell Case discussed the powers of a higher court in relation to a lower court, in that case the powers of a presbytery over a local congregation and its session. The Commission, in the Chappell Case, noted that "PCA church courts have limited jurisdiction limited by the express provisions of the Constitution."
- 2.2.2. The Commission in the Chappell Case then went on to note that in addition to a local church and presbytery having an ecclesiastical status, they each have a "civil" status, namely they are "civil entities." This distinction is significant because in relation to our PCA ecclesiastical structure, "the power and authority of church courts is moral and spiritual, ministerial and declarative." Whereas in relation to the "civil entities," the situation is quite different. "In the PCA structure, none of the 'civil entities' have any connection with or control over any other 'civil entity'." A congregation exercising its right to leave the PCA is exercising its rights under its civil entity status and, in this status, it is not subject to the control of any other PCA entity in exercising those rights under *BCO* 25.
- 2.3.1. The Complainant's third argument was that before a presbytery can make an ecclesiastical declaration about a lower court, it must have jurisdiction. He argued that the Presbytery could only have jurisdiction if SVPC had invited the PSW to take jurisdiction (SVPC had not invited

the PSW to do this), or if a complaint or an appeal had come before the PSW from members of the SVPC (there was no current complaint or appeal before the PSW, and even if a complaint had been lodged with the PSW, that complaint would first need to be heard by the Session of the local church), or if through the regular review process under BCO 40, some gross unconstitutional action is reported to the Presbytery.

- 2.3.2. The Complainant conceded that the Presbytery had commenced an investigation of the affairs of SVPC under its general powers of review (BCO 13-9 and 40). However, having received a report from the Presbytery Commission, the Presbytery's power or jurisdiction is limited to following the steps set out in BCO 40-5, namely once the alleged "important neglect or gross unconstitutional proceedings" has been brought to the Presbytery's attention, the Presbytery's jurisdiction is limited to first citing the lower court to appear before the higher court by representative or in writing." This BCO provision does not empower the higher court to make a declaration based upon allegations before the lower court has had the opportunity of responding and explaining its actions. The point is, the Complainant argued, that BCO 40-5 requires the higher court to give the lower court the opportunity to explain itself before the higher court makes any formal declaration.
- 2.3.3. The Complainant argued that the PSW had proceeded to act as if it had made a judicial declaration about an action of the lower court before it had established judicially that there were in fact "gross unconstitutional proceedings." The Presbytery's own Commission did not formally determine that there were in fact gross unconstitutional proceedings, rather the Commission advised the PSW that there were "questions" of concern. Indeed even if the Commission had purported to find that there were "gross unconstitutional proceedings," the Presbytery could not proceed to make a judicial declaration until it had first cited the local church to appear before it and explain its actions.
- 2.3.4. Again the Complainant referred to the Chappell Case where the Commission noted that a Presbytery had acted under its general review powers (*BCO* 40) to remove a session after it had received reports about alleged unconstitutional actions in a local congregation. The Commission further noted that the Presbytery had acted to take this action without first citing the congregation to appear and explain itself. While the Commission did not decide the Chappell Case on this issue alone, it did note this action of the Presbytery to be in error.

### The Argument of the Respondent

 The Respondent for the PSW argued that the issue for the Presbytery was the question of whether the March 7, 1993 congregational meeting of the SVPC was valid.

- 3.1. The Presbytery firstly explained that it had been concerned about the conduct of the affairs of the SVPC since before the January 24, 1993 meeting of Presbytery. It had issued certain instructions to the SVPC concerning the opportunity for certain persons to have their membership restored and the arrangements for a congregational meeting on February 27, 1993 (which considered what action should be taken in relation to the SVPC's building fund). Thus regardless of what precise details were recorded in the minutes of the Presbytery or in the Report of the Presbytery's Commission, the members of the Presbytery who were close to the church and had local knowledge of the situation in the SVPC were concerned that there were serious delinquencies within the affairs of SVPC. Thus when the Presbytery met on March 24, 1993 and received the report of its Commission, the Presbytery needed to act to try to stop precipitous action before irreparable damage was done.
- The second argument by the Respondent was that the BCO 35-8 created 3.2. a presumption that the proceedings of a lower court should be given full weight and authority and not lightly set aside. This presumption arises because the lower court is presumed to have acted correctly and to have done so with a knowledge of all the facts about a situation. The record of the case disclosed that the Presbytery had been exercising its pastoral and other responsibilities under BCO 13-9 and 40. Also, the record of the case showed the Presbytery was genuinely concerned that the congregational meeting held on March 7, 1993 may not be valid because of questions about persons being excluded from church membership by the Session of SVPC, because of concerns that there were irregularities between the written minutes of that meeting and information received by the Presbytery's Commission as to what really went on at the meeting, and because the meeting had been adjourned to a time certain (from the morning to the evening) and this had confused a number of persons who might have attended the evening meeting and have voted in favor of remaining in the PCA. Thus it was in this context, the Presbytery argued, that the Commission ought give full weight and authority to the Presbytery's proceeding and not lightly turn them aside.
- 3.3. The Respondent's third argument was that BCO 25 ought not be read as a mere social compact which destroyed meaningful connectionalism. The Presbytery argued that BCO 25 ought be read in the light of the general powers of the Presbytery to review the conduct of the affairs of a local church as set out in BCO 13-9 and BCO 40. The Presbytery referred to the study report presented to the 14th General Assembly, in support of this interpretation for BCO 25.

The Reasoning of the Panel.

4. The Panel noted from the record of the case and the minutes of the SVPC congregational meeting on March 7, 1993 that the meeting of March 7, 1993 was called in accordance with BCO 25-2, that a quorum

was declared to be present at both parts of its meeting on March 7, 1993 and that the minutes record a significant majority vote of those present were in favor of leaving the PCA.

5. The Panel noted that the basis of the reasoning in the Chappell Case was that BCO 25 gives the "civil entities" within the PCA complete freedom to make a decision either to leave or to remain within the PCA. A congregation's relationship with the PCA is totally voluntary and a congregation when considering to continue that relationship or to end that relationship may not be subjected to any "form of force or coercion whatsoever" to get it to remain in the PCA (BCO 25-11, paragraph 3). The decision to remain or leave the PCA is a purely "civil entity" decision and the BCO places a high wall of separation between the "civil entity" making a decision under BCO 25 and ecclesiastical courts reviewing that decision for the purposes of making a declaration about that decision. The high wall of separation does not prevent the higher courts from making a declaration but it does limit the higher court to making such declarations only in such a way that the higher court will not be engaging in the use of any "force or coercion whatsoever" (emphasis added).

6. The Presbytery, by its own admission before the Panel, had been actively seeking to work within the SVPC and had been seeking to bring about understandings, cooperation, and to stop any precipitous actions being taken by SVPC (see paragraph 3.1 above) -- these are highly proper and commendable actions. However, once the Presbytery engaged in such actions and the congregation subsequently voted to leave the PCA, any declaration made by the Presbytery in this context is irrefutably connected to a plan of action to forestall actions being taken by SVPC in the PCA. Thus the actions of the Presbytery, though sincerely intended to keep peace and good order, were actions which were prohibited by *BCO* 25-11.

7. The Panel was faced with a consequential question, could there be circumstances where a Presbytery might legitimately declare that a congregational vote to leave the PCA under BCO 25 was null and void? If such a circumstance did exist, it would need to be linked very clearly to gross unconstitutional proceedings associated with the decision to leave the PCA. However, even if all the concerns of the Presbytery in this case are given full weight and authority before the Commission (such as the fact that there were serious dissensions within the SVPC and that there were questions about the way meetings were held), there was no evidence before the Presbytery, as its record of the case existed on March 24, 1993, which would give the Presbytery the grounds to find that there were in fact gross unconstitutional proceedings at the meeting of March 7, 1993. The record of the case disclosed no documentation of gross unconstitutional proceedings on the part of the Session or Congregation of the SVPC.

8. In addition, before such a declaration could be made, the Presbytery would need to have jurisdiction. In regard to when jurisdiction could be legally taken by the Presbytery, the Panel found the Complainant's third argument (Paragraphs 2.3.1 - 2.3.4 above) very persuasive.

/s/ TE Robert M. Ferguson, Chairman /s/ RE Harrison Brown, Secretary /s/ RE Gerald Sovereign, Member

Dated this 18th day of December, 1993

### V. Voting on Proposed Decision

APPROVED by SJC: 16 concurring, 2 dissenting, 1 abstaining, 2 disqualified

#### DISSENTING OPINION

### **CASE NO. 93-5**

This decision wrongfully interferes with PSW's attempt to protect the majority from having their property taken away, and in so doing, the judgment fails to recognize the rightful oversight of the Presbytery. PSW found that a congregational meeting held on March 7, 1993 prohibited the will of the majority (Record of the Case, p. 5, 52, 53, and Respondents Brief, p. 5). A mere 23 members (p. 24) - less than half who attended a congregational meeting earlier the same day - voted to leave the PCA. However, other irregularities such as the unconstitutional removal or addition of names from the membership roll shortly before the congregational meeting (p. 11, and Note the total of <u>64 discrepancies</u> on p. 24.), and the later resumption of a congregational meeting after an initial attempt (p. 58), caused PSW to stay the proceedings under their due Review and Control role (*BCO* 40-4) in order to investigate (p. 24). PSW further maintains that an actual majority was frustrated in the effort to make its will known (p. 24, 53, 58). Thus the act in question is neither an attempt to prevent a group from leaving the PCA (p. 25, 52, and p. 5 of Respondents Brief), nor an attempt to secure property unconstitutionally, nor is it reflective of the majority.

It is the assertion of Presbytery (based on the evidence considered by them) that such glaring irregularities effecting roll changes were alleged by a majority of the congregation so as to demand review prior to consummation of a division. As early as Jan. 1993 these matters came before PSW through its committees (p. 5, 7, 12, and Judgment 3.2), as well as in writing from concerned members of SVCPCA. At one point the Pastor of SVCPCA even requested help from PSW on this matter (p. 5). Hence, PSW did not assume a role of intervention without the express request of the members. In addition a judicial commission was appointed at this Jan. meeting to look into a specific matter related to SVCPCA, and it was announced that they would report back. On Feb. 10, 1993 PSW's appropriate committee met with 33 concerned members of SVCPCA (p. 9) and became convinced that BCO 40-5 applied. At its next meeting (2/24/93) the situation was construed as so urgent that it warranted the erection of a commission (p. 12, 23, 24, and passim) to deal with these matters. PSW attempted to deal with these matters first in a non-judicial manner, granting its commission constitutional powers to act for Presbytery (in accord with BCO 15-2), but did not grant it judicial powers. Hence, the commission which began to act on 2/24 did not issue citations, nor have judicial charges before it. PSW sought to resolve this apart from judicial discipline, if possible. However, events shortly after this denied them full opportunity to pursue such.

By 2/24/93 PSW determined that it was "incumbent on it to take cognizance of" (BCO 40-4) these matters under its BCO powers of Review and Control, in that it had been "well advised ... [of] such neglect or irregularity ... on the part of the lower court" (BCO 40-4). Furthermore, PSW believed that a majority of the congregation in question alleged that "important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings" (BCO 40-5) had occurred, and that PSW had an obligation to stay proceedings until these matters could be properly resolved; thus seeking to insure that the interests of all were protected, but never disputing the right of any congregation to withdraw (p. 23, 52). PSW disagreed with the lower court - not over the right to withdraw - but that the process to determine that important issue had not been fair to the majority. Specifically, PSW acted prior to the 3/7/93 congregational meeting: "To establish a Commission without judicial powers to respond to the communications, letters, and other matters received by the Presbytery concerning all aspects of the South Valley Presbyterian Church, gather all pertinent information offering advice to the congregation and individuals of their rights and due process, and advise the Session" (p. 12). This action seems both justified and moderate, not precluding any constitutional actions by the future parties.

This dissent recognizes that PSW acted constitutionally under *BCO* provisions 13-9, 40-4, and 40-5 if it determined that the very foundation of the free expression by the majority, i.e., the membership roll, or a proper call for a congregational meeting, had been violated. In that case, then it was justified in staying the proceedings for a time in order to determine the essential issues of fairness. To stay such while investigating in a non-prejudicial manner is one thing; it is another altogether to attempt to hinder a church from leaving the PCA. From the Record, it appears that PSW attempted to do the former, without impinging the latter.

In this case, the Assembly would be well warned to continue to seek the fine balance between the rights of Presbytery and the rights of the congregation, with neither being frustrated. We believe that PSW found such a balance, which was to recognize that a portion of SVPC departed from the PCA. Yet, they sought to also protect and shepherd what they determined to be the majority (p. 58, also noting the claim in the oral argument that <u>59 members</u> had been present at the earlier part of the 3/7/93 meeting). PSW <u>only after</u> receiving "a number of documents challenging the procedures of both Congregational meetings" (p. 24), reached the considered opinion that actions "leading up to and including the vote to withdraw were not proper" (p. 24). Thus, in order to protect the majority of the sheep, they declared that the withdrawing portion of SVPC was not a member of PSW. Furthermore, PSW "rebuked [the Session of SVPC] for its handling of the membership roll" and under the proper Review and Control powers of *BCO* 40-5 asked such Session to present a valid membership roll for its review (p. 24) to be determined at its next meeting. Such oversight was then precluded by the actions of 3/7/93 and this complaint. Apparently, PSW was merely seeking to avoid the elevation of the rights of a minority of a congregation over the rights of the majority, or the rights of PSW.

In this case, the Presbytery was of the opinion that the majority wanted to remain faithful to the PCA, and sought to defend their interests. Lacking proof of unconstitutional proceedings on their part, it is hard to fault PSW. Accordingly, the action of PSW did not remove procedural safeguards, nor did it exceed its jurisdiction under *BCO* 40-4 and 5. Thus their action should be construed as a recognition of the withdrawal of a portion of the congregation from the PCA.

Hence in this case, we recognize an unfortunate division. We do not believe that the future interests of the church are furthered by excluding either the rights of the majority or of Presbytery. We are not convinced that PSW erred in this matter.

Mistaken claims about Review and <u>Control</u> seem to be a large part of the defense of this complaint (Complainants Brief, pp. 10-15) and should be corrected for the record. The Complainant depends heavily on an earlier case to argue that the *BCO* only gives a higher court the right of review, but not of <u>control</u>. This is in error in several respects:

1) Such contention is contrary to the explicit wording of the BCO as it is now and ever has been in our and parent presbyterian books of church order. Every presbyter should actually turn to the BCO and look at the chapter headings and the actual wording in BCO 40 (also BCO 11-4 and 39-1). While it is true that the rules of assembly operation were changed recently, only by the vote of one

Assembly, these rules of assembly operation were neither the standards applicable to this case, nor are they part of the constitution of our church. Also such operating rules will no doubt be changed again and often. Our authority is the <u>constitution</u>, not the fluctuating rules of assembly operation, which may be changed at the whim of a single Assembly. Judicial cases are to be decided - <u>not by the rules which cover one meeting</u> - but based on the Constitution, which clearly employs the word "control."

2) Such argument misapplies the specific reasoning of an earlier case. The Chappell case merely determined one issue relating to the review and control powers of higher courts. Even if the reasoning of Chappell is extensive, that particular case addressed a higher court interfering with a lower court when that higher court had not been "well advised" (BCO 40-4) by members of the congregation of irregularities. However, in this case, the higher court was advised and petitioned by at least 1/3 (p. 8) of the membership by Feb. 13. So this case and Chappell differ on this material point. Moreover, such argument that the higher courts have no power of control - if based mainly on any single judicial case apart from constitutional amendment - is not sufficient to convince that the deliberated view of this church is that the higher courts are advisory only.

3) Such assertion that the PCA does not grant higher courts to have power of control is contrary to specific and constitutional acts of the Assembly and its Presbyteries on these exact matters. Earlier, the PCA had opportunity to so remove the word "control" from its *BCO*, and it <u>refused to do so</u>. Our church in 1987-88 <u>refused</u> to sanction such proposal, when it had the constitutional opportunity to do so. The Presbyteries rejected such advice, in some particulars, by a <u>2-1 margin</u> (see Item 5, pp. 94-95 of 16th GA <u>Minutes</u>; also pp. 102-103, Item 11). Thus it seems most tenuous and ill-advised to adjudicate this or any case on such basis. We believe that SJC decisions are not authorized to reason in opposition to the existing Constitution on the definite matter of review and control, as supported by the votes of Presbyteries (especially so over-whelming, when not only did these measures fail to garner a 2/3 majority necessary to alter, but *neither did a simple majority* of lower courts agree to such specific changes.). To argue that such is the view of the PCA is contrary to fact, or a distortion of this church's intent - if voting by Presbyteries on constitutional amendments has any meaning. As long as the explicit and historic wording of the Constitution is opposed to such claims, then such claims should not be preferred.

Respectfully submitted, /s/ TE David W. Hall

The following motion was made with respect to Judicial Case 93-5, Clark v. Southwest Presbytery. TE Morton Smith moved:

- That the SJC's interpretation of *BCO* chapters 25 and 40 in its "Proposed Decision" be referred to a study committee in accordance with *BCO* 15-5;
- That the General Assembly decide the case only after the report of the study committee has been heard and discussed, as permitted by BCO 15-5; and
- 3) That, for sake of the cost and restrictions of RAO 8-2, the study committee be the Committee on Constitutional Business Committee, which shall be directed to take up the matter and report its findings to the 23rd General Assembly.

The motion was <u>defeated</u>. TE Morton Smith requested that his affirmative vote on the procedural motion be recorded. **Recommendation 6** was <u>adopted</u>.

#### **PROTEST Concerning Judicial Case 93-5**

In accordance with BCO 45-1, TE Morton Smith introduced the following protest to Judicial Case 93-5:

#### Issues

I. Interpretation of BCO ch. 25

- A. SJC says Presbytery erred in declaring the South Valley Church still in PCA because BCO 25-11 precludes any Presbytery action concerning a congregation's decision to withdraw.
- B. However, twice in the first two paragraphs of BCO 25-11 it states that withdrawal action must be "in accordance with the civil laws applicable to such local congregation."
- BCO 25-7 requires that, "If a particular church is incorporated, the provisions C. of its charter and bylaws must always be in accord with the Constitution of the PCA".
- D. The PCA Constitution includes BCO (BCO Preface, III).
- E. Therefore, the civil law applicable to this incorporated church included the BCO, and violations of the BCO (i.e. manipulating the roll, inadequate notice of meetings, etc.) mean the meeting was not in accordance with civil law, and Presbytery was correct to deem it null and void.
- Interpretation of "jurisdiction" under BCO ch. 40 on "Review and Control"
  - A. SJC adopts by reference Clark's position that Presbytery had no "jurisdiction" to deal with the situation because the South Valley Church supposedly wasn't cited to appear under 40-5 to explain the problems with the membership roll.
  - B. Even Clark accepts that Presbytery would have had jurisdiction if asked to come in (p. 130, para.2.3.1.).
  - C. The pastor did ask for Presbytery's help, on behalf of the Session (Dissent, p. 134, second paragraph; Presbytery Minutes, 93-6, #4, quoted "Respondent's Brief", in Handbook, p. 2159).
  - D. Therefore, by the very position taken by both Clark and SJC, Presbytery did have jurisdiction.
  - E. Further, the Presbytery did effectively cite the Session to appear concerning the status of the membership roll:
    - February 24, 1993 Presbytery established Commission to "gather all 1. pertinent information" and "advise the session" (SJC Summary, I,2, at p. 128).
    - 2. February 24, 1993 - Presbytery rebuked Session for state of roll and "The South Valley Session offered to call members who had been removed in the last month, to inform them that they are still on the roll ..." (Presbytery Minutes, quoted in "Respondent's Brief" Handbook, p. 2162)
  - F. Therefore, the Presbytery did act appropriately to acquire jurisdiction over the situation for purposes of ch. 40, before the request for a congregational meeting to withdraw was ever made (February 27, 1993 "Complainants' Brief", Handbook, p. 2145), let alone the meeting itself (March 7, 1993, p. 128), and was actively working to "redress" the problems.

In sum, the two pillars of the SJC opinion (interpretation of BCO 25 and 40) both seem to be incorrect. To adopt such apparent errors as the Assembly's own not only inflicts injustice on the immediate parties, but sets them in concrete, so as to gravely misdirect all other congregations and presbyteries concerning their respective rights and responsibilities. The only avenue for resolution is referral of the issue for study, so it should be done.

The following commissioners added their names to the protest: Patrick Morgan, Lyle E. Lagesse, Michael E. Mang, Sam J. Forrester, Robert S. Hart, Jerry Maguire, James Abraham Robbins, Robert J. Borger, Jim Bowen, Jerry W. Crick, Kenneth L. Gentry Jr., Carl G. Russell, Geoffrey Andress, Timothy

П.

J. Worrell, James A. Jones Jr., Joe L. Reynolds, George G. Felton Sr., Charles L. Wilson, Joseph G. Staub, Dale L. Smith, Gary L. Campbell, Carl Bogue, David R. Brown, Erwin Morrison, Paul Slish, Norman A. Bagby Jr., Irfon Hughes, Philip Blevins, Albert S. Anderson, Earl F. Fair, Kenneth Peterson, Steven C. Morley, George R. Caler, Lawrence B. Oldaker, John R. Maphet, Bill Leuzinger, Michael H. Lewis, David K. Williams Jr., M. Dale Peacock, and G. Brent Bradley.

The following commissioners who are members of Southwest Presbytery entered their OBJECTION, according to *BCO* 45-1, using the same language as the protest of TE Smith: Randy L. Steele, TE Bruce Ferg and Henry Fernandez.

### 7. That the judgment in the case of Robert J. Borger vs. Tennessee Valley Presbytery (SJC Docket 93-6) be approved. Adopted

# ROBERT J. BORGER vs. TENNESSEE VALLEY PRESBYTERY

# JUDICIAL CASE NO. 93-6

### I. A Summary of the Facts

TE Robert Borger has alleged that TVP failed to act in accordance with *BCO* 33-1 in refusing to assume jurisdiction in a situation of public scandal involving a member of First PCA, Chattanooga. The allegation arises from TE Borger's judgment that the Session did not act in a situation requiring discipline, and, therefore, the Presbytery should have initiated appropriate action in a case of process, thus assuming jurisdiction in accordance with *BCO* 33-1. The history of the case is as follows.

In 1983, prior to his conversion, Mr. Porter Yarbrough offered a 10 year lease in a building he owned to the Chattanooga Women's Clinic, an abortion facility, which lease was signed. Approximately three years ago Mr. Yarbrough made a profession of faith and became a member of First PCA, Chattanooga. Also, in December of 1990 Mr. Yarbrough filed bankruptcy and his assets came under supervision of the civil bankruptcy court.

In October 1992 three persons, including the Complainant, petitioned the Session of First PCA, Chattanooga, through a formal letter, to deal with Mr. Yarbrough. Pursuant to this formal request there ensued correspondence, phone conversations, and personal meetings among the various parties. In addition, a committee was formed by the Session of First PCA, Chattanooga. None of these convinced the complainant that appropriate action was being taken.

Thus, in accordance with the procedure outlined in BCO 33-1, the Sessions of First PCA, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia, and Mountain View PCA, Chattanooga, Tennessee, overtured the TVP at its January 9, 1993, meeting asking that the Presbytery assume jurisdiction and act appropriately in this

matter. The Presbytery at its January 9, 1993, meeting denied the overtures, upon the conviction that the Session of First PCA, Chattanooga had acted in this matter.

Subsequent to the January 9, 1993, Presbytery meeting, Mr. Yarbrough did sell the building which had been leased to the Chattanooga Women's Clinic. The circumstances of this sale were a source of further aggravation to the Complainant. This aggravation arises from a February 17, 1993, agreement by Mr. Yarbrough to sell the property to Dr. Ed Perry, who was performing abortions on the site. This agreement of sale included an obligation to extend the lease for 90 days. The sale would have been approved by the bankruptcy court except for the fact that the Prolife Majority Coalition of Chattanooga offered a larger purchase price and was awarded the sale of the property. These events took place after the consideration of the overtures by the TVP.

At the April 17, 1993, meeting of the TVP, TE Robert Borger complained against the action of the Presbytery at its January 9, 1993, meeting. The complaint was denied on virtually the same grounds as the prior overtures, namely, that the Presbytery was satisfied that the Session of First PCA, Chattanooga had acted.

## II. A Statement of the Issues

 Did TVP err in not assuming jurisdiction and not proceeding to appropriate action in a case of public scandal in one of its member churches, specifically First PCA, Chattanooga?

### III. The Judgment

1. No.

### IV. The Reasoning and Opinion of the Court

The Complainant, TE Robert Borger, alleges that the TVP failed to act in accordance with BCO 33-1 and seeks redress through the admonishment of TVP, the admonishment of the Session of First PCA, Chattanooga, and the instruction that this Session proceed with judicial process.

While the Panel responds to the complaint in the negative, it maintains that the issue here is not the position of the PCA in the matter of abortion, which was forcefully stated by the Sixth General Assembly in 1978. The pro-life position of the PCA is clear, and Sessions need to be reminded of their responsibility to exercise pastoral oversight and scriptural discipline where there is a failure to affirm the sanctity of life of the unborn child.

In the matter before us, however, the Session of First PCA, Chattanooga is the court of original jurisdiction. The Complainant's allegation that the Session did not act and therefore the Presbytery should have acted in assuming

jurisdiction actually rests upon the Complainant's judgment that the Session did not act properly, How do we assess whether the Session failed to act with sufficient propriety so as to justify the Presbytery's assuming jurisdiction?

Let us first ask if the Session was negligent? The answer to this question is no. The Session of First PCA, Chattanooga, did take cognizance of the allegation of public scandal and appointed a Sessional committee to deal with the matter.

But we ask in the second place if their action was appropriate? It is possible of course to disagree with the Session of First PCA, Chattanooga, at a number of points. Did they act quickly enough? Should they have set aside inspection, training, guardianship and control and have proceeded to judicial process? Was their action, even in the light of the legal complications, the wisest course that might have been taken? Answers to these questions will differ. They depend upon both the discretion of the Session and the attitude or compliancy of the offender. In the record the Complainant suggests various remedies that might have been adopted by the Session. The Session cannot be faulted for not having adopted one of these hypothetical solutions. Ultimately, it is the Session's prerogative to determine the best way to proceed.

The opinion of the Complainant that the Session did not act properly rests upon his disagreement with the way in which they acted. The burden of proof is upon the Complainant to demonstrate evidentially that the Session was negligent. It is the opinion of the panel that this is not demonstrated in the record.

In the course of the debate that preceded this complaint, various opinions regarding the sanctity of human life were expressed that could be construed to be at odds with the position taken by the Sixth General Assembly of the PCA. It is the opinion of the Panel that this complaint is not the proper forum for addressing such opinions. Other redress for such grievances is available.

/s/ RE John W. Lane, Chairman /s/ RE Robert H. Miller /s/ TE John P. Clark, Sr., Secretary

(Opinion authored by TE John P. Clark, Sr.)

### V. Voting on Proposed Decision

APPROVED by SJC: 18 concurring, 3 dissenting, 1 disqualified

#### CONCURRING OPINION

## CASE NO. 93-6

In concurring with the judgment of the panel in case 93-6, the undersigned wishes to make clear that this concurrence is based on very narrow grounds.

While not agreeing with complainant that the word "act" in *BCO* 33-1 must refer to judicial action, it must at least mean to act in a way to remove the scandal if it exists. Otherwise, the word would have no meaning. It would seem that, normally, judicial action would be the best procedure. However, a less formal pastoral approach may, at times, be proper.

At the time of the original overtures to TVP asking Presbytery to take original jurisdiction in the case, there was some circumstantial evidence that the committee appointed by Session to deal with the matter might not be sufficient action. However, this was not an established fact. Operating on the data before it, Presbytery chose not to intervene. Whether or not this was the wisest course is not for us to decide here. There is not sufficient evidence to say that TVP was negligent and therefore erred in the original decision.

The implications of the February 17 action of Mr. Yarbrough in extending the lease and committing to the sale of the property to Dr. Perry are troubling. It would appear that either the pastoral counseling offered by the Sessional committee was insufficient, or Mr. Yarbrough was not following that counsel. In either case, it had become apparent that further action was needed.

When TVP considered the complaint at its April 17 meeting, the question was whether TVP had erred in its denial of the overtures at the January meeting. But, based on the evidence before it in January, it is at least a tenable conclusion that TVP had not then erred. Thus, the denial of the complaint was proper. The new evidence of Mr. Yarbrough's action in extending the lease would give reason to reconsider the January decision by TVP not to intervene. But testimony before the panel indicated that this evidence was not given to Presbytery at this meeting. Thus, Presbytery cannot be faulted for not considering it.

With all of this stated, it remains necessary to point out that the actions of Session and Presbytery, while not conclusively shown to be judicially in error, have left a very undesirable situation in two respects:

- 1. There is question raised in the minds of the members of the two overturing churches as well as the larger Christian community (and, possibly, beyond) as to the commitment of First Church, Chattanooga, and by implication, the PCA, to its position stated at the Sixth General Assembly.
- There is a young Christian, Mr. Yarbrough, who either has not received adequate counseling, or has chosen to disregard the counseling which he received. In either case, he remains in great need of proper counseling or

discipline, in order that he might grow in his understanding of the implications of faith in our Lord Jesus Christ.

Either of these two problems could have been avoided had either Session or Presbytery taken a more determined action in the face of a matter of public scandal.

#### /s/ RE Robert H. Miller

### DISSENTING OPINION

### CASE NO. 93-6

I dissent in the judgment and opinion of Case 93-6 and offer the following as appropriate reasoning as to why the complaint of Robert J. Borger should have been sustained and Tennessee Valley Presbytery ordered to initiate judicial process against Ernest Porter Yarbrough because of the failure of his home church, First Presbyterian of Chattanooga, to initiate process against him for his contribution to the abortion industry of Chattanooga and for the public scandal that resulted from his actions.

#### REASONING FOR THIS DISSENT

In examining the actions of Tennessee Valley Presbytery (hereafter TVP) in denying the complaint of TE Borger, there are two questions that must be answered: 1) Did a public scandal exist because of the actions of Mr. Yarbrough; and 2) Did the Book of Church Order (hereafter BCO) require Tennessee Valley Presbytery to initiate process against him according to BCO 33-1.

TVP never ruled on the question of public scandal regarding Mr. Yarbrough. It never reached the point in consideration of the complaint to rule on the question. A public scandal clearly existed because of Mr. Yarbrough's willingness to rent his property to be used as an abortion clinic. The Record of the Case indicates that this was widespread public knowledge being known by several PCA congregations, several other individuals, and eventually by the entire Tennessee Valley Presbytery. The actions of Mr. Yarbrough were, therefore, clearly public, having become "notorious" (*BCO 29-4*).

It is clear from the Record of the Case that the position of the Session of First Presbyterian Church Chattanooga and of TE Ben Haden is that no public scandal was involved because it is not a sin to rent property to someone who plans to operate a business that may be immoral but is not illegal. TE Haden is quoted as saying: "It is not Mr. Yarbrough's problem concerning what goes on in that building, if it is legal" (ROC pp. 24, 45). It is clear that this is not the position of the Scriptures nor of our Standards. Legality is never an excuse for a believer to support and to earn money from an immoral activity. One example from the Larger Catechism will be helpful in making this point. In the state of Nevada prostitution is legal. The Larger Catechism in question 139 states that some of the sins forbidden by the seventh commandment are: "allowing, tolerating, keeping of stews, and resorting to them," the word "stew" being the word of the day for a brothel. The reasoning of the Session and TE Haden would indicate that there would be no sin involved in a person renting his property for use as a bordello if that person lived in Nevada. The standards of our church, however, clearly condemn a person for allowing a brothel on his property even if he were not operating the brothel. It is clear that the reason for this is not because operating a brothel was illegal (then this reference would be under the fifth commandment where reference is made to submitting to the civil magistrate) but rather because it is contrary to the seventh commandment. If the framers of our standards had this position on "allowing, tolerating" brothels, we can clearly conclude that they would see the "allowing or tolerating" of abortion clinics to be a sinful violation of the sixth commandment.

One only wonders what kind of reasoning Tennessee Valley Presbytery used in agreeing with the position of the Session. A member of a PCA church renting his property to allow a doctor to kill unborn children is clearly scandalous. If the General Assembly approves the decision of the panel, it will only intensify the scandal and further tarnish the name of the Presbyterian Church in America.

If it is clearly seen that a public scandal existed, we must proceed to answer the second question: "was Tennessee Valley Presbytery required to initiate process against Mr. Yarbrough according to BCO 33-1 because of the public scandal?" The reasoning of TVP is that BCO 33-1 does not mean "judicial action" when it uses the word "act" in BCO 33-1. The Standing Judicial Commission has consistently pointed out to the General Assembly that the BCO speaks of church discipline in two senses, as mentioned in BCO 27-1. One sense is "the one referring to the whole government, inspection, training, guardianship and control which the church maintains over its members, its officers and its courts." This type of discipline would include but is not limited to preaching, teaching, informal exhortation and admonition by members and officers of the church. If First Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga was going to establish a "Sessional committee" to talk with a member who rented his property to operate an abortion clinic the "discipline" they were seeking to carry out was clearly this first type of discipline. This is clear from the fact that a committee, be it a Session, Presbytery or a General Assembly Committee, cannot initiate and carry out "formal" discipline against anyone (BCO 15-1).

The second sense in which discipline is spoken of in the BCO is a "restricted and technical sense, signifying judicial process" (BCO 27-1, emphasis added). The BCO is clear that the form of discipline that involves teaching, informal exhortation or committees is not discipline signifying judicial process. Once judicial process is involved, it is no longer "informal discipline" (for lack of a better term); it is clearly "formal discipline".

From the title of Chapter 33 of the BCO, it is clear that it addresses this second sense of discipline. The title of the chapter is Special Rules Pertaining to Process Before Sessions (emphasis added). The word "process" in the Rules of Discipline in the BCO always refers to "formal discipline". Tennessee Valley Presbytery, therefore, clearly misinterpreted the BCO at this point. It should be noted that the Bills and Overtures Committee of the Presbytery understood BCO 33-1 in this light. When the Sessions of First Presbyterian Church of Fort Oglethorpe and Mountainview Presbyterian Church first overtured the Presbytery to assume original jurisdiction of this case based on BCO 33-1, the Bills and Overtures Committee recommended that the Presbytery "appoint a Commission in keeping with BCO 33-1 and 15-2" (Record of the Case, p. 60). This Committee through its recommendation clearly shows that it understands "act" in 33-1 to mean judicial action. The Presbytery, however, rejected the Committee's recommendation, ruling that "act" in BCO 33-1 simply means to do something. This requires us to ask the question: "What is the understanding of TVP concerning what constitutes a session 'acting' in BCO 33-1?" Are they saying that as long as the session does something when charges are brought against a member under their charge (we established a committee, the pastor talked to him, we required him to read a book, we made him say he was sorry) then it has fulfilled the requirements of BCO 33-1 and Presbytery cannot become the court of original jurisdiction? This is clearly not the purpose of BCO 33-1. The intention of 33-1 is to allow a Presbytery a means to bring charges against a member of one of the churches under its jurisdiction who appears to be guilty of doctrinal error or public scandal when that person's Session fails to initiate process against that person. Presbytery clearly failed to follow the requirements of BCO 33-1 when the two Sessions fulfilled the provisions of the BCO is seeking to bring Mr. Yarbrough to trial. The Presbytery should, therefore, be required to initiate process against him as required by BCO 33-1.

It should also be noted that there appears to be some sympathy by one of the panel members for the Complainant. RE Robert Miller in his concurring opinion clearly indicates that a public scandal existed in his opinion. He does not appear to be completely convinced that *BCO* 33-1 requires judicial action but he also clearly believes that this situation was not properly handled. He is correct in pointing out that the scandal only grew worse when Mr. Yarbrough agreed on February 17 to sell his property to Dr. Perry, the abortionist. Perhaps if RE Miller were convinced by this argument of the true meaning of "act" in *BCO* 33-1, he would have cast a dissenting vote.

### IMPLICATIONS OF THIS DECISION

The Session of First Presbyterian Church Chattanooga has ruled that Mr. Yarbrough is guilty of no sin because it is not a sin for a Christian to rent his property for the purpose of performing abortions. When Tennessee Valley Presbytery voted not to initiate process against Mr. Yarbrough, they took a *de facto* 

stand agreeing with that position. This will also be true of the General Assembly if it adopts the panel's decision. In upholding the decision of Tennessee Valley Presbytery the General Assembly will also be saying that it is no sin for a Christian to support and earn money from the abortion industry by renting property to those involved. Is this what the General Assembly wants to say on this matter? The fact that this property has since been sold to a pro-life group (even though Mr. Yarbrough sought to sell it to the abortionist) does not make this case moot. It is imperative that the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America find this complaint in order and instruct Tennessee Valley Presbytery to initiate process against Mr. Yarbrough.

It should be noted that this does not mean that Mr. Yarbrough is guilty. The place, however, to prove that is not in a session committee but in a trial. The purpose of a trial is to protect the purity of the church and the honor of the individual charged. If Mr. Yarbrough is not guilty, a trial would clearly prove that. The way this has been handled simply sweeps the matter under the rug.

/s/ TE LeRoy H. Ferguson, III /s/ TE John Montgomery

The following commissioners asked that their negative votes be recorded: Paul Slish and George R. Caler.

### PROTEST to Judicial Case 93-6

In accordance with BCO 45-1, RE M. Dale Peacock entered the following protest to Judicial Case 93-6:

In adopting this opinion by the SJC, the PCA has, inadvertently, begun its retrenchment from its once uncompromising stance in protection of unborn children. This sad case well reveals how significant doctrinal swings can occur through indirect means. Mr. E. Porter Yarbrough in 1983 leased his property to the only abortuary in Chattanooga, Tennessee. Thus, he received profits directly obtained from the paid murder of unborn children. Mr. Yarbrough became a member of First PCA in Chattanooga in 1990 following a profession of faith. Despite knowledge of the source of income received by Mr. Yarbrough, the Session of First PCA failed to take any effective action to remove its member from the economically profitable industry of child killing. The record of the case indicates that at the Session felt it was not a public scandal for a member of the Church of the Lord Jesus Christ to profit from abortion, since abortion is legal in this country. The Moderator of the Session even stated, *It is not Mr. Yarbrough's problem what goes on in that building, if it is legal.*" (R.O.C. pp.24,25 -------).

By its inaction to the public scandal in its midst, the Session failed to protect the peace and purity of Christ's Church. In October of 1992, three individuals, including the complainant herein, petitioned the Session to deal with Mr. Yarbrough. After this request there were phone calls, correspondence and personal meetings. The Session even appointed a committee to meet with Mr. Yarbrough. However, neither this committee nor the Session took any actions to see that its member cease his profiteering from abortion. This is not surprising since the Session's Moderator found nothing wrong with Mr. Yarbrough's *legal* source of income. Realizing that the Session was refusing to act properly in this matter of public scandal and following *BCO* 33-1, the Sessions of two other churches in Tennessee Valley Presbytery (TVP) petitioned that Presbytery to initiate against Mr. Yarbrough "*proper or appropriate action in a case of process and this assume jurisdiction and authority ..." BCO* 33-1 is quite clear that it applies to cases of process, and it mandates the Presbytery to assume jurisdiction and authority when properly petitioned.

Notwithstanding the language in *BCO* 33-1 that, when requested by the Sessions of two churches within its bounds, it *shall* initiate proper or appropriate action in a case of process and assume jurisdiction and authority, TVP denied the overtures. The reason given by TVP was that it believed that the Session's previously described actions adequately negated the contention that it had failed to act. In its barest

essence, TVP had adopted an autonomous view of each Session, which the SJC has affirmed in this particular case. It matters not that the Session believed income to a PCA member from the abortion industry was not a public scandal. TVP and the General Assembly have taken the position in this case that the Session is autonomous and that any action the Session takes is sufficient action which is not subject to the authority and jurisdiction clearly set forth in *BCO* 33-1.

There is another very troubling aspect to this case. In a letter dated November 24, 1992, the Session wrote that Mr. Yarbrough desired to sell the property in question and that he had said that he would not renew his lease with the abortionist when it expired on April 30, 1993. However, only 39 days after TVP denied the complaint at issue herein, Mr. Yarbrough, contrary to his earlier assurance, entered into another agreement with the abortionist to extend his lease and to sell the property for its continued use as an abortuary. These are the facts in the record before us and found in the majority SJC opinion at pages 2165-2166 in the *Handbook*.

Since this decision by the SJC was not reversed outright by the General Assembly, then this new evidence, arising *after* TVP denied the overtures, should result in this matter being remanded back to TVP with the order that it consider the new evidence in determining whether in fact the Session of First PCA did take action consistent with our Constitution and stated position paper in the protection of those unable to protect themselves. See *BCO* 42-5 and 35-14.

By this decision, the General Assembly has indirectly, but nevertheless, devastatingly, repudiated its brave, historical protection for the unborn. The General Assembly in 1978 adopted the following language from John Murray in its position paper opposing abortion: "When the civil magisrate fails to exercise his God-given authority in the protection and promotion of the obligations, rights, and liberties of the citizens, the Church has the right and duty to condemn such inaction, and by its proclamation of the counsel of God to confront the civil magistrate with his responsibility and promote the correction of such neglect." M6GA, p.278. How can we without hypocrisy confront the magistrate and promote the correction of his neglect when we will not do this in our own church courts? One cannot in the name of sessional discretion uphold any action sessions choose to take. The action must be both Biblical and meaningful to be entitled to deference.

In the instant case, it is quite clear that the Session took no Biblical, meaningful action to correct a public scandal, because the Session erroneously perceived nothing wrong from a Christian receiving profits from the murder of unborn children. This is directly contrary to the PCA's stated position on abortion and the protection of the unborn. May we heed our own admonition in 1987: There is a danger of weakening our witness by either retreating from an absolute ethic revealed in God's Word or by uncritically associating ourselves with a humanistic philosophy of right to life based upon human wisdom. The Church as the repository of God's revelation must speak from that authority and must do so without compromise or equivocation" M6GA, p.280. This decision represents unintended compromise and equivocation, based upon an erroneous view of sessional autonomy. For these reasons, the complaint should have been sustained.

The following commissioners added their names to the protest: Robert Taylor, Gene Gross, Paul G. Settle, Jon Holmlund, Roger Schultz, Jim Singleton, Tom Ferrell, Michael A. Milton, Paul B. Fowler, Lewis A. Jenkins, Lee Bloodworth, Terrill I. Elniff, W. Eddie Brown, W. Jack Lineberger, H. Wallace Tinsley Jr., Bob Haymes, Joe L. Reynolds, Carl W. Bogue, Bruce Gardner, David Hamilton, Robert G. Hamilton, Warren W. West, Jack Lash, Robert D Brown, J. Gilbert Moore, Morton H. Smith, Markham Linker, Kim Conner, Bill Alicie, Thomas C. Albrecht, George R. Caler, Ronald C. Rowe, Raymond Colgrove, Ernest Lad Heinsten III, John L. Graham, Randall R. Greenwald, Thomas F. Barnes, Michael H. Lewis, Keith Graham, J. D. Dusenbury, Ron Davis, Carl Russell, Carlton Smith, Martin D. Payne, J. Robert Thompson, LeRoy S. Capper, Larry R. Elenbaum, Henry Fernandez, Bruce M. Ferg, Randy L. Steele, Dick Filley, J. Mark Duncan, James A. Jones Jr., Jeffrey P. Yelton, David R. Brown, Donald S.

Stone, John B. Harley III, Patrick Morgan, Henry E. Johnson, Charles L. Winkler, Wayne Good, George A. Crocker, Charles L. Wilson, Michael Schuelke, G. Brent Bradley, Skip Gillikin, Thomas J. Stein, James R. Griffith, Robert W. Bradbury, Robert C. Peterson, Frederick R Neikirk, Steven C. Morley, Mike Kennison, Jeff Black, Ernest Breen, James S. Albany, Joseph F. Raine, Robert Drake, Kenneth Petersn, Steven Doan, Dan Hankins, Carl C. Howell Jr., Christopher Robins, C. Keith Lorick, Jim R. Baird, Ross Lindley, Jim Landrum, Jeff Buikema, Chris Baker, Jerry Maguire, Bill Leuzinger, Daniel D. Hall, William L. Ohl, George G. Felton Sr., James J. Lehan Jr., Robert L. Reymond, Carter A. Johnson, Phillip D. Reynolds, Armistead Harper, James H. Midberry, Timothy J. Brinkenhoff, Marvin L. Camp, William R. Clay, Scott L. Reiber, John Van Voorhis, William Kaufman, Virgil B. Roberts, Joseph C. High, Stephen L. Davis, Vaughn E. Hathaway, and Lawrence C. Roff.

The Assembly assigned RE John B. White, Jr., to prepare a response to the protest (BCO 45-5).

### **RESPONSE TO PROTEST Regarding Judicial Case 93-6**

RE John B. White, Jr., submitted the following response to the protest of RE M. Dale Peacock against Case 93-6:

The right of a member of the court to protest a decision is not in question. In this instance, however, the protest goes far beyond the bounds of a proper protest in that it debates at great length specifics of the case. Such debate of a judicial case, even when couched in terms of a protest, is improper and should not be allowed.

Notwithstanding the allegations in the protest, this case is not a retrenchment, inadvertently or otherwise, of the PCA's uncompromising stance in protection of unborn children. Nothing in the judgment in the case has changed the position adopted by the Sixth General Assembly. The Opinion in Case 93-6, in fact clearly states, "...the issue here is not the position of the PCA in the matter of abortion... The pro-life position of the PCA is clear..."

 The specific issues in this case relate to the narrow grounds of whether proper procedures were followed and whether the Session of First Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga did act in the matter of one of its members when asked to do so by three persons, including the Complainant. In response to the complaint, the Session of First Church of Chattanooga advised:

A committee of our Session has met with Mr. Yarbrough at length about the matters raised in your complaint. Mr. Yarbrough has expressed a strong desire to divest himself of this real estate, and has it on the market for sale. He has also notified the tenant that he will not renew the lease when it expires on or about April 30, 1993.

It does not appear to us that Mr. Yarbrough can legally do anything else to deal with this situation, and we concur in his proposed remedy.

In response to a subsequent communication relating to the complaint, the Session later advised:

... We are continuing to monitor this situation.

We share your concern about the purity of Christ's Church, and we are also aware of the need to handle this entire matter in a way that will promote peace in the Body and avoid any opportunity for offense to the Gospel.

The legal situation was that in December, 1990, Mr. Yarbrough had filed for bankruptcy and all of his business dealings were under the direct supervision of the bankruptcy court. The legally binding lease on the particular property in question had been entered into approximately seven years prior to his

conversion. The proceeds therefrom were pledged as collateral for the mortgages on the property. Consequently, any action he took regarding the property was subject to approval by the court.

Indeed, the Record of the Case contains a letter to the Complainant from a lawyer familiar with the situation who advised:

The lease also requires the Women's Clinic to comply 'with all laws and ordinances affecting the premises, including but not limited to laws and ordinances in regard to nuisances....' A violation of this obligation would under Tennessee law give the landlord a right to terminate the lease.

Because Porter Yarbrough is in bankruptcy, however, his actions under the lease would mainly be taken with the consent of the bankruptcy court judge. The judge is only going to care about the amount of money being earned by the property. It is therefore highly unlikely that the judge would approve any action to terminate the lease without a showing of a way such termination would be financially beneficial to the bankruptcy estate. [Emphasis added]

As the Record of the Case makes clear, the Session of First Church of Chattanooga had discussed the matter at length with Mr. Yarbrough, who was prepared to do all that he legally could to remedy the situation. His options, however, were limited because of his court-supervised bankruptcy.

2. The Complainant disagreed with the course of action taken by the Session of First Church of Chattanooga and asserted to Tennessee Valley Presbytery that the Session had failed to act. The Complainant further requested that Presbytery assume jurisdiction for the case. Presbytery denied the overtures, asserting that the Session of First Church of Chattanooga had acted.

BCO 32-2 provides:

Process against an offender shall not be commenced unless some person or persons undertake to make out the charge; or unless the court finds in necessary, for the honor of religion, itself to take the step provided for in *BCO* 31-2.

The pertinent sections of BCO 31-2 provide:

It is the duty of all church Sessions...to exercise care over those subject to their authority. They shall with due diligence and great discretion demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character. This duty is more imperative when those who deem themselves aggrieved by injurious reports shall ask an investigation.

If such investigation...should result in raising a strong presumption of the guilt of the party involved, the court shall institute process. ...

In Judicial Case 91-6, the General Assembly approved a judgment concerning BCO 31-2, which held that:

After the court makes the investigation, the court has two alternatives, to-wit:

The court can decide that the facts do not raise a strong presumption of the guilt of the party involved and therefore the court should not institute process and proceed to conduct the case;

or,

a.

b. The court may find that there is a strong presumption of the guilt of the party involved, in which case, the court shall institute process and proceed to conduct the case.

In the case at hand, the Session elected to act without process, having investigated the situation and determined that barring sale of the property, there was little Mr. Yarbrough could legally do under the circumstances as they existed at the time.

 The Complainant erroneously has cited the Sixth General Assembly as adopting the following recommendations contained in the Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Abortion as grounds for requiring judicial action:

That SESSIONS be reminded of their responsibility to exercise Scriptural discipline, and that the grave sin of abortion is certainly grounds for such discipline.

That PRESBYTERIES be reminded of their responsibility of pastoral oversight of their members, and that failure on the part of presbyters to affirm the sanctify of life of the unborn child, or failure to seek the protection of such children, should be considered grounds for scriptural discipline.

The fact is that the Sixth General Assembly did not adopt those two recommendations, rather leaving it to the court involved to make the final determination of what action is appropriate. In this instance, the Session of First Church of Chattanooga acted in a manner appropriate for the circumstances.

4. Regarding the protest's allegation that "the Session felt it was not a public scandal for a member of the Church of the Lord Jesus Christ to profit from abortion, since abortion is legal in this country" there is nothing in the Record of the Case or in the testimony before the panel to substantiate this unfounded charge. Indeed, the record is clear that the Session of First Church of Chattanooga, did form a committee to meet with Mr. Yarbrough; and subsequently, the Session did continue to monitor the situation.

Insofar as the allegation that the Moderator of the Session stated, "It is not Mr. Yarbrough's problem what goes on in that building, if it is legal" there is only unsubstantiated, hearsay testimony in the Record of the Case. While not wishing to question the veracity of the Complainant, Scripture holds:

One witness is not enough to convict a man accused of any crime or offense he may have committed. A matter must be established by the testimony of two or three witnesses. Deut. 19:15

...so that 'every matter may be established by the testimony of two or three witnesses.' Matt. 18:16

In the Record of Case 93-6, the testimony regarding the Moderator's alleged comments is uncorroborated. In addition, the Moderator has denied making the statement or holding this view.

The writer of the protest, therefore, incorrectly concluded, "...the Session took no Biblical, meaningful action to correct a public scandal, because the Session erroneously perceived nothing wrong from a Christian receiving profits from the murder of unborn children...." From this erroneous supposition, he proceeds to the ultimate false assumption that the complaint should have been sustained and that, "This decision represents unintended compromise and equivocation, based upon an erroneous view of sessional autonomy."

The fact of the matter is that the Judgment, including the Reasoning and Opinion, of Case 93-6 is a sound and proper decision in this matter. It clearly does not reflect a retrenchment of the PCA's uncompromising stance in protection of unborn children.

RE John B. White, Jr., Chairman Standing Judicial Commission

8. That the finding in the case of Edward S. Kim vs. Korean Southern Presbytery (SJC Docket 93-7) be confirmed. Adopted

# EDWARD S. KIM

### VS.

# KOREAN SOUTHERN PRESBYTERY

# JUDICIAL CASE NO. 93-7

#### Panel Report

Standing Judicial Members Assigned to the Case:

TE Robert Stuart RE Wayne Sparkman TE L. Roy Taylor RE Frank Horton, Alternate TE John Montgomery, Alternate

The Commission met on October 15, 1993 in Atlanta, GA. TE Stuart was elected chairman. TE Taylor was elected secretary. All principal members of the panel were present. The panel members had all received and read the record of the case.

### I. <u>The Disposition of the Case</u>

- The Panel decided that the complaint not be found to be judicially in order because:
  - a. The complaint was filed on June 7, 1993 and was not within thirty days of either the January or April 1993 meetings as required by BCO 42-4; and
  - b. There is no record that the Presbytery acted on the complaint at a Presbytery meeting subsequent to the filing of the complaint as required by *BCO* 43-2; and
  - c. The record itself is not complete.
- 2. The Panel decided that the case be remanded to the Presbytery without further action.

# II. The Reasoning of the Court

It is the view of the panel that the complaint has not been timely filed. Therefore, the complainants are without remedy. First, the complaint should have been filed within 30 days of the January 1993 meeting of Presbytery. Since discussion occurred at this meeting concerning the legality of the installation of the elders in question and since the minutes record acceptance of the elders, an action did occur. This action was an appealable issue. The complaint should have been filed within 30 days of this action.

Furthermore, the complaint to the action of April 20, 1993 meeting was dated June 7, 1993. This, too, is beyond the 30 day appeal period. There is a statement by Edward Kim in his letter to the Executive Committee of the SJC (p. 5 of the record) that mentions a complaint was filed within 30 days of the April meeting. However, there is no evidence in the record that confirms this.

Although the election of the elders in Choong Hyun Presbyterian Church did not occur within the proper form as delineated by the *Book of Church Order*, these men have been serving for a year as ordained elders and with the consent of Presbytery by virtue of the January action. Since there is no adequate remedy available to the complainants, these men should be allowed to finish their terms. If, however, the men are found lacking in qualifications or deficient in doctrine, then the *Book of Church Order* provides procedures for lodging complaints, alleging charges, and seeking removal from office. As it now stands the elders should be allowed to complete their terms of office. Upon completion and if reelection is sought, they may then be questioned by members of the congregation who challenge their ability and qualifications to serve as elders.

The panel sympathizes with the complainants but must find that their complaint is out of order. We also admonish the Presbytery, the moderator, and the stated clerk to use more caution in their deliberations and to conform to the rules, regulations, and guidelines of the *Book of Church order*.

### III. Voting on Proposed Disposition

APPROVED by SJC: 19 concurring, no dissents or disqualifications

9. That the judgment in the case of Ellisville Session vs. Grace Presbytery (SJC Docket 93-8) be approved. Adopted

# ELLISVILLE SESSION vs. GRACE PRESBYTERY

# **JUDICIAL CASE NO. 93-8**

### I. <u>A Summary of the Facts</u>

On June 8, 1993 the Stated Clerk of the Presbyterian Church in America received a <u>Written Notice of Complaint</u> from the members of the Session of the Ellisville Presbyterian Church which stated as follows:

"We the members of the Session of Ellisville Church grieve at the Report and Opinion of the Special Judicial Commission for Grace Presbytery in the Matter of the Session of the Ellisville Presbyterian Church vs. Grace

Presbytery identified as docket numbers 75-6 and 75-7 in the Minutes of the Seventy-Fifth Stated Meeting. It is our desire for the Presbyterian Church in America through its Standing Judicial Commission to adjudicate this Complaint in accordance with BCO 43." (ROC p. 1)

The action complained against was taken by Grace Presbytery at its Seventy-Sixth Stated Meeting held on May the 11th, 1993 (ROC p. 74). At said meeting Grace Presbytery heard and approved a report of its Judicial Commission established to deal with three complaints filed by the Ellisville Session, which complaints were identified in the Minutes of Grace Presbytery as Complaints Numbers 75-6, 75-7 and 75-8.

The substance of Complaint 75-6 relates to two issues that were before Presbytery at its Seventy-Fourth Stated Meeting on September 8, 1992. One of the issues was a Solemn Charge filed by Ellisville Session against TE Felton, its former pastor. The second issue before the Presbytery was a call of TE Felton to McDonald Presbyterian Church. The Complaint 75-6 raises objections to the fact that Grace Presbytery acted upon the call of TE Felton to McDonald Church prior to even beginning an investigation of the Solemn Charges brought by Ellisville Session against TE Felton. The burden of the complaint stated therein as follows:

"The Session respectfully requests that, in the future, Grace Presbytery be more circumspect and diligent in fulfilling its duties and responsibility to the ministers and churches over which it has authority." (ROC 62)

Complaint 75-7 contends that Grace Presbytery erred in ruling out of order on the basis of BCO 32-20 the Solemn Charge against TE Felton, on the grounds that the Solemn Charge was filed more than one year after the offense was committed.

Complaint 75-8 was to an action by Grace Presbytery on an overture from the Session of Ellisville Church to Grace Presbytery, which overture was answered in the negative by Grace Presbytery and not recorded in the Minutes. The burden of this overture related to certain statements that were made in a written testimonial of service at the Ellisville Church by TE Felton to Grace Presbytery at its Seventieth Stated Meeting on August 10, 1991. Attached to this testimonial were three letters of testimony for TE Felton written by members of the Ellisville Community but non-members of the Ellisville Church. Neither all the testimonial nor any of the letters were read to the Presbytery but were included in the Minutes of the Meeting. The overture requested by Ellisville Session asked Grace Presbytery to amend its Standing Rules to "preclude receiving correspondence regarding a church, an elder, or court of the church, and spread them upon the minutes without knowing the contents and carefully considering the implications of such an action. ..." (ROC 46-48)

Grace Presbytery received and approved the Opinion and Report of its Judicial Commission (relating to the 3 complaints of Ellisville Session) at its Seventy-Sixth Stated Meeting on May 11, 1993 and stated the issues and judgments on these three complaints as follows:

### A Statement of the Issues (ROC 82)

- 1. Should Grace Presbytery be more circumspect and diligent fulfilling its duties and responsibilities in the future (75-6)?
- Was the charge against Teaching Elder George G. Felton, Sr. out of order in accordance with BCO 32-20 (75-7)?
- 3. Should Grace Presbytery reconsider the July 5, 1992 Overture (74-10) and record the Overture (74-10) in the minutes?

### The Judgment (ROC 82-83)

- 1. Complaint (75-6) is moot by reason of revisions to Grace Presbytery's Standing Rules at the September 8, 1992 Stated Meeting, which were in keeping with the spirit of the July 5, 1992 Overture (74-10).
- 2. Complaint (75-7) was not sustained and is dismissed.
- Complaint (75-8) seeking reconsideration of the Overture (74-10) was not sustained and is dismissed, and Complaint (75-8) regarding recording of the July 15, 1992 Overture (74-10) in the Minutes of Grace Presbytery was sustained.

The members of the Ellisville Session accepted Grace Presbytery's action on Complaint 75-8; but they complained against the judgments and actions of Grace Presbytery on Complaints 75-6 and 75-7 (ROC 1).

A chronological history of acts and actions in this case has been prepared from the Record of the Case. This chronological history has been reviewed with both the Complainants and the Respondent, who have agreed that it is correct. The following is a chronological history of the pertinent acts and actions in this case, to-wit:

### April 14,1991

By unanimous vote, the congregation voted to petition Grace Presbytery to dissolve pastoral relationship between Ellisville Church and TE George G. Felton, Sr. (hereinafter called TE Felton) as of June 30, 1991.

# May 14,1991

At Grace Presbytery 69th Stated Meeting:

- TE Felton wrote critical letter of Ellisville Session to Presbytery (Min. 69th Meeting pp. 92-95).
- (2) No communication received from Ellisville Church nor TE Felton concerning congregational action of April 14th to dissolve pastoral relationship.

August 10, 1991

At Grace Presbytery 70th Stated Meeting:

 Pastoral relationship between Ellisville Church and TE Felton dissolved as of August 10, 1991.

- (2) Written testimonial of TE Felton regarding his pastorate at Ellisville Church partially read and placed in minutes.
- (3) August 5, 1991 letter of TE Felton to Grace Stated Clerk relating to Ellisville Session received and placed in minutes but not read, together with 3 letters of testimony for TE Felton from nonmembers in Ellisville community also placed in minutes but not read.

October 8,1991

At Grace Presbytery 71st Stated Meeting:

- TE Felton's letter of October 4, 1991 to Stated Clerk received and referred to Presbytery's Sessional Records Committee which letter included copies of 3 letters:
  - (a) Copy of letter from Felton to Ellisville Session requesting Session to provide biblical advice to Charlie Probst.
  - (b) Copy of August 16, 1991 letter from Felton to Ellisville Session relative to Mrs. Charmaine Red.
  - (c) Copy of August 16, 1991 letter from Felton to Ellisville Session requesting Session Minute Book corrections.
- (2) TE Felton's correspondence was referred to a Presbytery's Committee on Sessional Records to be erected at the January 14, 1992 Stated Meeting of Grace Presbytery.

January 14, 1992

At Grace Presbytery 72nd Stated Meeting:

 Action taken by Presbytery on receiving and approval of report from Sessional Records Committee relating to TE Felton's requests in his letter of October 4, 1991 relating to said 3 letters.

May 1992

Minutes of Grace Presbytery 69th, 70th, 71st and 72nd printed and distributed to Ellisville Session and Grace Presbytery.

July 5,1992

Ellisville Session filed an overture to Grace Presbytery seeking to get Grace Presbytery to "amend its Standing Rules to preclude receiving correspondence regarding a church, an elder or a court of the Church, and spreading the same on its minutes without knowing the contents and carefully considering" the same.

August 20, 1992

The Ellisville Session contacted and met with the Advisory Committee of Grace Presbytery. This Advisory Committee encouraged the members of the Ellisville Session to continue with Grace Presbytery the process against actions of TE Felton.

August 29, 1992

Ellisville Session filed with Grace Presbytery solemn charges against TE Felton, which charges were that TE Felton --

- Acted rashly not in keeping with submission to his brethren in the Lord.
- (2) Stood in judgment of a court of the church of the Lord Jesus Christ of which he was not a member.

(3) Published his judgment and thereby dishonoring our Lord through dishonoring of His Church.

September 8, 1992

At 74th Stated Meeting of Grace Presbytery:

- (1) July 5, 1992 overture of Ellisville answered in negative.
- (2) Standing Rules amended to comply with overture language.
- (3) Solemn charges (August 29, 1992) of Ellisville Session against TE Felton found to be out of order. (BCO 32-20 - one year Statute of Limitations)
- (4) Approved TE Felton for McDonald pastorate before solemn charge of Ellisville Session considered.

September 24, 1992

Complaint 75-6 filed by Ellisville Session against action of September 8, 1992 presbytery meeting on approving TE Felton's call to McDonald Church before hearing Ellisville's solemn charge.

September 24, 1992

Complaint 75-7 filed by Ellisville Session against action of presbytery on September 8, 1992 in ruling solemn charge of August 29, 1992 by Ellisville against Felton "out of order" based on *BCO* 32-20 (one year Statute of Limitations).

September 24, 1992

Complaint 75-8 filed by Ellisville Session against action of presbytery on September 8, 1992 in answering Ellisville overture of July 5, 1992 in the negative and failing to print said overture in the minutes.

# January 12, 1993

75th Stated Meeting of Grace Presbytery - Special Judicial Commission appointed to adjudicate the 3 Ellisville complaints filed September 24, 1992.

May 11, 1993

76th Meeting of Grace Presbytery - Judicial Commission reports and judgment approved by Grace Presbytery as follows:

- (1) Complaint 75-6 of Ellisville Session not sustained.
- (2) Complaint 75-7 of Ellisville Session not sustained because of BCO 32-20.
- (3) Complaint 75-8 of Ellisville Session not sustained but overture ordered printed in minutes.

June 8,1993

Members of Session of Ellisville Church complained against actions of Grace Presbytery on May 11, 1993 as to Complaints 75-6 and 75-7.

# II. <u>A Statement of the Issues</u>

- 1. Did Grace Presbytery err in its action to approve the call to a church of TE George G. Felton, Sr., against whom grave charges had been filed, before those charges were investigated by Grace Presbytery?
- 2. Did Grace Presbytery err in ruling out-of-order, based on *BCO* 32-20, the Solemn Charges of members of the Ellisville Session against Teaching Elder George G. Felton, Sr.?

# III. The Judgment

After due consideration of the complaints, it is the judgment of the Standing Judicial Commission, as to the above issues, as follows:

### As to Issue 1

The complaint of the members of the Ellisville Session against Grace Presbytery's action on Complaint 75-6 is not sustained and is hereby denied.

# As to Issue 2

The complaint of the members of the Ellisville Session against the action of Grace Presbytery on Complaint 75-7 is sustained and the matter is returned to Grace Presbytery with instructions to proceed on the Solemn Charges filed against Teaching Elder George G. Felton, Sr., according to the *BCO* Rules of Discipline, Chapter 31-2, et. seq.

### IV. The Reasoning and Opinion of the Court

At the hearing of this case on December 2, 1993 before the Judicial Panel, the Representative for the Respondent (Grace Presbytery) raised as a defense that the three complaints (Presbytery Docket Numbers 75-6, 75-7 and 75-8) were not in order based on BCO 43-1. The grounds stated for this defense were that the complaints were filed by the Session of the Ellisville Presbyterian Church which is not a <u>communing member</u> of the Church. It was argued that the Session is a court and that the BCO does not permit a Court to bring a complaint. We denied this defense on the following grounds, to-wit:

 The Complaint at issue and before this Court (ROC p. 1) begins with this language, to-wit:

"We the members of the Session of the Ellisville Church grieve..."

Although the Stated Clerk of the PCA has styled this case "Complaint of Ellisville Session vs. Grace Presbytery" as it has been styled throughout the proceedings in the lower court, the Complaint at issue in this case is clearly and obviously filed by "the members of the Session of Ellisville Church."

- Both the Judicial Commission appointed by Grace Presbytery to hear the initial complaints and Grace Presbytery in full Session heard this same argument and denied this defense on the following occasions, to-wit:
  - (a) In the minutes of the Judicial Commission, dated January 21, 1993, (ROC p. 72) the Commission decided that "in regard to the Respondent's defense that the Complaints violated BCO 43-1 for the reason that the 'Session of the Ellisville Presbyterian Church' was not a 'communing member', the Commission found that the members of the Session of the Ellisville Presbyterian Church were communing members and rejected the defense."

- (b) In the Judicial Commission's Report and Opinion (ROC pp. 10-20) this same defense was raised and the Commission's Report at ROC pp. 15-16 stated that "this defense was rejected by the Committee based on the members of the Ellisville Session being communing members of the Ellisville Church."
- (c) At its 76th Stated Meeting (May 11, 1993) Grace Presbytery approved the Report of the Judicial Commission and ordered the same to be printed in the minutes. In taking this action Grace Presbytery considered this proposed defense and stated:

"This defense was rejected by the Commission, based on the members of the Ellisville Session being communing members of the Ellisville Church." (ROC p. 84)

We, likewise, join the Judicial Commission and Grace Presbytery in denying this defense. The members of Ellisville Session were aggrieved by the matters of which they complained. We cannot deny them their day in Court because of technicalities. We look for fairness and justice as Brothers in Christ.

#### Complaint 75-6

This Complaint is set out in detail at ROC p. 62. The Complaint of the members of the Session of Ellisville Church before this Court (ROC p. 1) raises this issue:

"(4) In the Judicial Commission's Report Section III. Judgment and Disposition, Item 1 completely ignores the issue in Complaint 75-6."

We agree that the <u>Judgment and Disposition</u> (ROC p. 82) item 1 seems to fail to answer the real issue in Complaint 75-6. But the effect of Presbytery's <u>Judgment and Disposition</u>, as to this Complaint, is to deny it. With that judgment we agree, but for a different reason.

Upon reading Complaint 75-6 (ROC p. 62) we don't see any mention of or reference to the Ellisville overture of July 5, 1992 which related to receiving correspondence and printing the same in the minutes without having it read and approved by the Presbytery and without notice to the party or parties mentioned in the correspondence. We don't see anything in Complaint 75-6 which relates to this issue and which would make said Complaint moot when Grace Presbytery amended its Standing Rules on September 8, 1992 in keeping with the spirit of the July 5, 1992 Ellisville overture. We think this action of Grace Presbytery to so amend its Standing Rules answers Ellisville's Complaint 75-8 which is not an issue before this Court.

It seems to us that the real burden in Complaint 75-6 is that Grace Presbytery approved the call of the McDonald Presbyterian Church for the ministerial services of TE Felton prior to even investigating the Solemn Charges filed by the Ellisville Session against said TE Felton.

Of course the request of the Complainants in 75-6 is set out in the last paragraph of said Complaint as follows:

"The Session respectfully requests that in the future, Grace Presbytery be more circumspect and diligent in fulfilling its duties and responsibilities to the ministers and churches over which it has authority."

Now as to that request, we agree with Respondent's statement at page 5 of its brief as follows:

"First, the relief sought is not subject to being adjudicated for the reason that the same involves future conduct, not past conduct. This Complaint does not ask for any action taken by Presbytery to be set aside or reconsidered. The only relief sought involves how similar situations are handled in the future."

We agree with that statement; but we do not think that the judgment of the Judicial Commission and Grace Presbytery answered the real burden of the overture above set out, i.e. Grace Presbytery's considering the call of McDonald Church to TE Felton without first investigating the Solemn Charges filed against TE Felton by Ellisville Session.

As to the real burden of Complaint 75-6, Complainants basically find their constitutional warrant in the powers granted to a presbytery under BCO 13-9 (a) and (c). These powers of a presbytery are set out in general terms for a reason. The BCO was so designed to give the courts of the church great latitude in making discretionary decisions. The PCA founders did not want to make every presbytery a clone of another presbytery. It was the purpose of writing these powers in general terms to give great latitude to the presbytery in interpreting the nature of the powers themselves. Of course, the powers of presbytery have to be interpreted in a manner so as not to conflict with any other provisions in the BCO such as the Preliminary Principles set out in the Preface to the BCO. But other than that limitation, the presbytery has wide discretionary powers which it may exercise provided they do not conflict with the expressed terms of the Constitution. As to the particular burden expressed by the Complainants in Complaint 75-6, as aforesaid, we do not find and Complainants could not show any constitutional provision which specifically prohibits a presbytery approving a call of a pastor to a church when charges had been filed against the pastor and had not vet been investigated. As we understand the prerogative of the Standing Judicial Commission, we can only reverse a judgment of a presbytery when there has been some constitutional violation or The Standing Judicial Commission cannot gross miscarriage of justice. substitute its wisdom for the wisdom of a presbytery and for that reason overrule the judgment of the presbytery. We conclude that whether or not it was wise for Grace Presbytery to approve a call for TE Felton when charges were pending against him, which charges had not yet been investigated, is a decision that presbytery must make. The Standing Judicial Commission cannot reverse the judgment of a presbytery simply because it does not think the presbytery acted wisely, but only when presbytery has violated the Constitution or has been guilty of gross miscarriage of justice. We don't find any evidence of any violation by Grace Presbytery of the Constitution or any gross miscarriage of justice in the exercise of its own discretion in approving the call of TE Felton to

McDonald Presbyterian Church prior to investigating the Solemn Charges filed by the Ellisville Session.

We therefore conclude that the Complaint of the Ellisville Session against the action of Grace Presbytery on Complaint 75-6 should not be sustained and is thereby denied.

#### Complaint 75-7

This Complaint is set out in detail at ROC p. 63. The Report and Opinion of the Judicial Commission for Grace Presbytery clearly recites the issue of this Complaint as follows:

"In regard to Complaint 75-7, the Ellisville Session contends Grace Presbytery erred in ruling the Charge against Felton to be out of order in accordance with *BCO* 32-20. *BCO* 32-20 requires process, in the case of scandal, to be commenced within one (1) year after the offense in committed. It is clear to the Commission that the allegations of wrongdoing brought by the Ellisville Session involve scandal. Therefore, any complaint involving the same must be filed within one (1) year from the day the action was committed. The acts complained of by the Ellisville Session took place on August 10, 1991 and August 16, 1991. The Charge was not filed with Grace Presbytery until August 29, 1992. Accordingly, the Charge was not filed within one (1) year and is time barred pursuant to *BCO* 32-20." (ROC p. 88)

We disagree with this <u>Judgment and Disposition</u> of the Judicial Commission and Grace Presbytery for several reasons which we will outline below. The pertinent portion of the *BCO* 32-20 is as follows:

"The process in the case of scandal, shall commence within the space of one year after the offense was committed, unless it has recently become flagrant..."

The "offense" which the Session of the Ellisville Church alleges that TE Felton committed is set out in ROC pp. 49-52. We summarize the charges against the actions of TE Felton as follows, to-wit:

Section I: <u>Conduct after the Dissolution of the Pastoral Relationship</u> - This included several acts by TE Felton after the pastoral relationship was dissolved on August 10, 1991 which included his reviewing the Session Minute Book and in a letter dated August 16, 1991 requested Grace Presbytery to make corrections in the Minute Book.

Section II: <u>Communications made by Mr. Felton to Grace Presbytery and</u> <u>Others</u> - A communication dated October 4, 1991 to the Stated Clerk of Grace Presbytery which included copies of three letters that he had written to the Ellisville Session, two of which letters were dated August 16, 1991, which letters were intended for the Presbytery and required action by the Presbytery.

Section III. <u>Particular concerns over the letters to the Session regarding Mrs.</u> <u>Red</u> - As to one of the August 16, 1991 letters to Ellisville Session, TE Felton stated that "a copy of my communication to the Session of the Ellisville Presbyterian Church relative to my pastoral work with Mrs. Charmaine Red, my advice to Charlie and Roy as Ruling Elders, and advice to Session, this communication was intended for the Presbytery." (Minutes of Grace Presbytery, January 14, 1992, p. 229) After the dissolution TE Felton expressed his private opinion to Mrs. Charmaine Red and to the Grace Presbytery concerning alleged improper action of the Session of Ellisville Church. Mrs. Charmaine Red was not a member of Ellisville Church and had not been since March 11, 1984.

After summarizing these and many other actions of TE Felton, the burden of the Solemn Charge was expressed as follows:

"Therefore, the Session of the Ellisville Presbyterian Church makes this solemn charge against the actions of TE George Felton, that said actions were unbecoming a minister of the Gospel of Christ. He acted rashly, not in keeping with submission to our brethren in the Lord, standing in judgment of a court of the church of the Lord Jesus Christ of which he was not a member and then publishing his judgments and thereby dishonoring our Lord through the dishonoring of His church." (ROC p. 52)

Grace Presbytery at its 74th Stated Meeting on September 8, 1992 considered the Solemn Charges filed by the Ellisville Session against TE Felton on August 29, 1992. At that meeting Grace Presbytery found that all of the actions set forth in the Solemn Charge took place more than one year prior to the August 29, 1992 filing of the charges by Ellisville Session against TE Felton. The principal actions referred to were the two letters dated August 16, 1991 which were more than one year prior to the filing of the Solemn Charges on August 29, 1992. Grace Presbytery, therefore, ruled the Solemn Charges against TE Felton to be out of order under BCO 32-20.

The Ellisville Session, in answer thereto, contends that the two letters of August 16, 1991 were not published until TE Felton's letter of October 4, 1991 to the Stated Clerk appeared in the October 8, 1991 Grace Presbytery Minutes and in the January 14, 1992 Grace Presbytery Minutes. Hence the Ellisville Session contends that the one year statute of limitations had not run out when the Solemn Charges were filed on August 29, 1992, and that Grace Presbytery erred in ruling the same out of order under *BCO* 32-20.

The above quoted portion of BCO 32-20 raise these questions, to-wit:

- What is the nature of the "<u>offense</u>" of which TE Felton was accused in the Ellisville Session's Solemn Charge?
- 2. When is such an "offense" deemed to have been "committed"?
- 3. Is the exception that such offense "has recently become <u>flagrant</u>" applicable to this case so as to eliminate the one year requirement?

As to the first question, what is the nature of the "offense"? We have no definition of such set out in the BCO. As we read the Solemn Charges we think that the nature of the "offense" is analogous to the offense in civil law known as "libel". The definition, which has received general acceptance and approbation in civil law, is that a libel is a malicious publication, expressed either in printing or writing, intending to attack the reputation of one who is alive and expose him to public hatred, contempt or ridicule. To constitute libel, it is essential that the defamatory matter be published by writing, printing or some other communication which has the potential harmful qualities characteristic of written or printed words. Since the reputation of the accused, that is protected by law of libel, is the esteem in which others hold him, it is the established general rule that publication to a third person is an essential ingredient of Such publication sufficient to make defamatory actionable defamation. imputations actionable may be effected in a variety of ways, including the distribution of minutes of a meeting. These are general principles of the civil law of "libel". We think these principles are sound and should be applied to such an "offense" as that of which TE Felton is accused in the Solemn Charges.

So, the mere writing of a critical letter by one individual to another is not an actionable "offense". It only becomes an actionable "<u>offense</u>" when it is "<u>published</u>" to a third party in any one of several ways. The publication is a necessary ingredient of an actionable "offense".

Now, as to the second question, when is such an "offense" deemed to have been "committed"? An "offense", the nature of which the Ellisville Session charges TE Felton, is not "committed" until it is published. Grace Presbytery ruled the August 29, 1992 Solemn Charges of Ellisville Session against TE Felton to be out of order under BCO 32-20 basically because of two August 16, 1991 letters referred to in the charge, which letters were thus dated more than one year from the date of filing of the Solemn Charges. However, applying the principles set out above, we do not believe that the "offense" was "committed" until that information was "published" as above defined. There is no information in the Record of the Case as to when these August 16, 1991 letters were mailed, received by the parties, or received by the Stated Clerk of Grace Presbytery. Grace Presbytery had a Stated Meeting on August 10, 1991 and did not meet again until October 8, 1991. The Record of the Case clearly shows that the first indication of these letters being "published" was the letter of October 4, 1991 from TE Felton to Stated Clerk of Grace Presbytery (ROC p. 40). In this October 4, 1991 letter, TE Felton stated this letter was to "replace a cover letter, which was inadvertently left out. . ." There is no record of any other correspondence being received. In our opinion, this October 4, 1991 letter, with enclosures, is the first time that it could be claimed that these letters were "published". Grace Presbytery in its response to the complaint of the Session of the Ellisville Church (Complaint 75-7) stated that this October 4, 1991 letter, together with attached letters from TE Felton, was referred at the October 8, 1991 Stated Meeting of Presbytery to "a Committee on Sessional Records to be erected at the January 14, 1992 Stated Meeting." The response of Grace Presbytery in its January 14, 1992 Minutes recited the following, to-wit:

"In the meantime, arising out of correspondence with the Stated Clerk, Mr. Felton had written a letter dated October 4, 1991, stating his intention that the action that was in fact taken by Presbytery at the October meeting should be the procedure followed. The October 4th communication therefore and the appearance of it in all related matters on the docket of this January 14, 1992 stated meeting arose out of and were logical and proper follow-ups to the initial correspondence" of October 4, 1991. (ROC p. 69)

We thus conclude that the letters of TE Felton against the contents of which the Ellisville Session filed Solemn Charges were not "published" until the October 4, 1991 letter of TE Felton to Grace Presbytery and received and referred at the October 8, 1991 meeting of Grace Presbytery and acted upon at its January 14, 1992 meeting. Thus, this "offense" was not "committed" until October 4-8, 1991, which date is within the one year limitation period for filing such Solemn Charges on August 29, 1992. We therefore conclude that Grace Presbytery erred in ruling these charges out of order under *BCO* 32-20.

The third question relates to the fact that the process must commence within the space of one year after the offense is committed, "unless it has recently become flagrant." Once again, the Book of Church Order does not define the term - "has recently become flagrant." The complainants contend that the actions of TE Felton were "flagrant" and therefore come within the exception to the one year limitation. Webster's Dictionary defines the word "flagrant" as: "flaming into notice; conspicuously bad; glaring. . . that is flagrant which is glaring or notorious." Said Dictionary suggests "outrageous" as a synonym. Said Dictionary under "flagrant" defines "outrageous" as "something that suggests a gross violation or right or decency." The complainants argue that this "flagrant" exception applies to this case and extends the one year limitation period. They cite a series of incidents after the congregation unanimously voted to dissolve the pastoral relationship with TE Felton which they feel meet the test of being "flagrant". They particularly refer to such things as TE Felton's letter critical of the Ellisville Session written to Grace Presbytery and recorded in the Minutes of May 14, 1991, the fact that they believe TE Felton was devious in giving advice to them and not reporting the April 14, 1991 dissolution of his pastorate at the May 14, 1991 presbytery meeting, the testimonial of TE Felton at the August 10, 1991 presbytery meeting justifying his pastorate at Ellisville and criticizing members of the Session, his letters of August 5 and August 16, 1991 to Grace Presbytery Stated Clerk relating to his Ellisville pastorate, his solicitation and delivering to presbytery letters of testimony from non-members in the Ellisville community which were also critical of members of the Session, and his pursuing in the October 4, 1991 letter to the Stated Clerk of Grace Presbytery matters critical of the members of the Ellisville Session. Complainants feel that these actions of TE Felton constitute both "flagrant" publishing of criticism of members of the Session in the Ellisville Church and improper interfering with the Ellisville Church and Session long after the pastoral relationship had been dissolved.

Apparently, the Judicial Commission of Grace Presbytery appointed to hear the Ellisville Session's Complaints (75-6, 75-7 and 75-8) likewise felt that there was some impropriety on the part of TE Felton in such conduct as the minutes of the Judicial Commission of January 21, 1993 reflect that a motion was made, seconded and approved by the Commission as follows:

"5. Based on the serious nature of the allegations brought by the Complainant, the Chairman of Grace Presbytery's Advisory Committee should counsel with TE George G. Felton, Sr., regarding the actions described therein, including but not necessarily limited to the reasons the three (3) letters were included in the Minutes of Grace Presbytery and the August 16, 1991 letters were forwarded to Grace Presbytery's Stated Clerk." (ROC pp. 72-73)

Also, the <u>Judgment and Disposition</u> III (4) of the Report and Opinion the Judicial Commission delivered to the 76th Stated Meeting of Grace Presbytery on May 11, 1993, was as follows:

"4. Since the Commission's ruling is based on a Statute of Limitations and not the merits of the Complaints, the Chairman of Grace Presbytery's Advisory Committee should counsel with Felton regarding the actions described in Overture 74-10, the Charge, and Complaints 75-6, 75-7, and 75-8." (ROC p. 83)

It is further noted that Grace Presbytery at said meeting approved and adopted this Report and Opinion of the Judicial Commission which included the above language.

We do not feel that it is necessary for us to rule whether or not these accusations are sufficient to bring this case within the "flagrant" exception of BCO 32-20. We have concluded that the Solemn Charges against TE Felton were timely filed within the one year limitation period and that the matter should be returned to Grace Presbytery for its further action. We have included these contentions of flagrancy as conceived by the Complainants because we feel they are important to grasp a full picture of this case.

We, therefore, do not make any ruling as to the "flagrant" exception of *BCO* 32-20 as it applies to this case.

Respondent Grace Presbytery states in its brief that "if the charge had not been found out of order, that the procedure set out in the BCO would have been followed." Since we have held that the Solemn Charges should not have been ruled out of order under BCO 32-20, we are returning this matter to Grace Presbytery to proceed under the Rules of Discipline, BCO 31-2 et. seq. We make no ruling on the merits of the Solemn Charges as that issue is not before us at this time. We simply return the matter to Grace Presbytery for them to proceed accordingly.

Heard December 2, 1993 and signed this 30th day of December, 1993. /s/ TE Dewey Roberts /s/ TE John E. Grauley /s/ RE W. Jack Williamson

Note: This decision was written by W. Jack Williamson will full concurrence by Dewey Roberts and John E. Grauley.

### V. Voting on Proposed Decision

APPROVED by SJC: 20 concurring, 1 dissenting, 1 disqualified

10. That the judgment in the case of William A. Conrad, et al. vs. Central Carolina Presbytery (SJC Docket 93-9) be approved. Adopted

# WILLIAM A. CONRAD, ET AL. vs. CENTRAL CAROLINA PRESBYTERY

# JUDICIAL CASE NO. 93-9

## I. A Summary of the Facts

- 1. On February 2, 1992 the congregation of Prosperity Presbyterian Church met and voted to request the session to dissolve the session without censure and to request Central Carolina Presbytery to appoint a Commission of Presbytery to act as an interim session for six months. Another congregational meeting was held on March 8, 1992 and these two decisions were confirmed.
- After the congregational meeting of February 2, the session met and voted 5-4 to dissolve the session and to request the interim session from the presbytery.
- 3. Central Carolina Presbytery met February 17, 1992 and appointed the Commission. The Commission consisted of four (4) Teaching Elders and five (5) Ruling Elders. According to the *Book of Church Order* 15-2, the quorum for the commission "shall not be less than two teaching elders and two ruling elders."
- 4. The Commission appointed to do the work of Prosperity Presbyterian Session met July 16, 1992 with Messrs. Conrad, Eason, Simmons and Smith, having cited them to appear to answer charges that had previously been received against them. The Moderator of the Commission stated

that this was the first citation to appear (BCO 32). Only one RE was present, and therefore a quorum was not present.

- 5. The Commission appointed to do the work of Prosperity Presbyterian Session met August 6, 1992. At that meeting it was announced that a prosecutor had been appointed, and the session voted to send a letter to Messrs. Conrad, Eason, Simmons and Smith citing them to appear for a hearing on the charges filed against them. Again only one Ruling Elder was present, and therefore a quorum was not present.
- On August 8, 1992 a letter from the Interim Session was sent to Messrs. Conrad, Eason, Simmons and Smith citing them to appear on August 18, 1992 for a hearing on the charges filed against them.
- 7. The Commission appointed to do the work of Prosperity Presbyterian Session met August 18, 1992 and voted to refer the case to Central Carolina Presbytery, the next highest court (BCO 41-1,3). They also suspended the complainants from the sacraments and posted a notice of the suspension on the church bulletin board, placed the announcement in the bulletin and mailed notice of suspension to the men in question. In doing this action the Commission cited BCO 33-4 as the authority for carrying out this action. Again only one Ruling Elder was present, and therefore a quorum was not present.
- October 1, 1992 William Conrad filed a complaint against actions taken by Commission on 5/7/92, 7/16/92, 8/6/92, 8/18/92, because no quorum was present.
- 9. January 23, 1993 at the Fifty-second Stated Meeting, Central Carolina Presbytery sustained the October 1, 1992 complaint and declared "all actions taken by the Interim Session on the above named dates null and void."
- 10. February 15, 1993 William Conrad filed a complaint with Central Carolina Presbytery complaining that though the Presbytery had ruled the actions of the Interim Session null and void, the Presbytery had not corrected the actions taken because of the decision made at those meetings. The Complainant asked Presbytery to "correct the actions that were taken because of the decisions made" by the Commission when they met with no quorum. As part of their "reasoning," the Complainant said Presbytery should: 1) repay \$542.63 to Prosperity Church for expenses related to the work of the Commission; 2) notify Messrs. Conrad, Eason, Simmons and Smith that they have never been legally accused of sin; 3) notify Messrs. Conrad, Eason, Simmons and Smith that they have never been legally cited to come to trial; 4) notify Messrs. Conrad, Eason, Simmons and Smith by certified mail that they have never been legally barred from the Sacrament and post the notification on the church bulletin board, have it printed in Prosperity's bulletin, and have the pastor of the church announce the fact from the Prosperity

pulpit. The complainants further requested in their reasoning that Presbytery require the men present at the Commission meeting where no quorum was present to formally apologize to Messrs. Conrad, Eason, Simmons and Smith.

- 11. April 24, 1993 at the Fifty-third Stated Meeting of Central Carolina Presbytery, the complaint of February 15, 1993 was answered by "denying #1" and instructing "the Clerk to notify complainants by certified mail of the actions taken by Presbytery and the Prosperity Session on items 2, 3 & 4, apologizing for the delay."
- 12. May 18, 1993 complainants filed complaint with Central Carolina Presbytery complaining against the "delinquency of the Officers of Central Carolina Presbytery for not properly reporting and carrying out the actions of Presbytery." The complaint stated that Presbytery should have done three things to correct the actions of the Commission: 1) notify the complainants by certified mail that "they had never been legally accused of sin; they had never been legally cited to come to trial; they had never been legally barred from the Sacrament of the Lord's supper;" 2) that Presbytery should have had Presbytery's actions posted on the church bulletin board and printed in the bulletin and announced from the pulpit; 3) that Presbytery should have required the members of the Commission to formally apologize to the complainants.
- 13. May 20, 1993 the Stated Clerk of Central Carolina Presbytery wrote to Messrs. Eason, Conrad, Smith and Simmons by way of certified mail informing them of the actions of the April 24, 1993 meeting of Presbytery in reference to their complaint. In the letter the clerk stated that item #1 of the complaint had been denied; items #2 and 3 were upheld and that the request of notification that was part of those items had been fulfilled by the sending of the minutes of that meeting to the complainants' representative; item #4 was referred to the Session of The clerk also noted in the letter that the Session of Prosperity. Prosperity Church had posted on the Session bulletin board on February 7, 1993 notice of the Presbytery's decision in reference to the Complaint of October 1, 1992. The letter also noted that the Session on April 17, 1993 notified the congregation of the posting by printing a notice of it along with an apology to Messrs. Eason, Conrad, Smith and Simmons for failure to be prompt and thorough in completing the requirements. The Session printed notice also announced that Messrs. Eason, Conrad, Smith and Simmons had never been legally prevented from the Sacraments and that charges filed against them on 6/25/92 were still pending against them. This letter from the Stated Clerk and the complaint dated May 18 crossed in the mail.
- 14. July 17, 1993 at the Fifty-fourth Stated Meeting of Central Carolina Presbytery, complaint of 5/18/93 was found to be moot as the "matters complained against had been complied with." Clerk noted that letters of

apology had been sent, Prosperity Presbyterian Church session had posted and printed the 1/23/93 action of the presbytery and Mr. Stout had read them on 4/18/93.

15. August 10, 1993 complainants Conrad, Eason and Smith filed complaint with General Assembly against actions of Fifty-fourth meeting Central Carolina Presbytery in declaring complaint of 5/18/93 moot, stating that the Presbytery had not complied with the matters complained against.

### II. A Statement of the Issues

The issue before the Court:

 Did Central Carolina Presbytery err when they ruled the May 18, 1993 complaint of William A. Conrad, et al. "moot as the matters complained against have been complied with."

## III. The Judgment

 The Judgment of the Court is yes, Central Carolina Presbytery did err. The Complaint is, therefore, sustained and Central Carolina Presbytery is hereby instructed to rehear the complaint.

### IV. The Reasoning and Opinion of the Court

When Central Carolina Presbytery ruled that the Complaint of May 24, 1993 moot because the "matters complained against had been complied with," the Presbytery gives the impression that they had carried out the Complainants' request. Complainants asked for five specific actions to be carried out (four numbered 1-4 and a fifth not numbered) to correct the actions of the Commission that Presbytery had ruled null and void. None of these specific actions were carried out by the Presbytery; therefore, the Complaint was not moot.

The Court notes that our ruling in this case does not mean that we believe that Central Carolina Presbytery was constitutionally required to sustain the complaint nor was Central Carolina Presbytery constitutionally required to comply with the Complainants' specific requests concerning the details of how the actions of the Commission were to be corrected. The Court sustained the complaint because in ruling the complaint moot, Presbytery gave the appearance that they had complied with Complainants' specific requests in the May 18, 1993 complaint which they had not. The Court believes that Central Carolina Presbytery had done everything that it had stated it would do in dealing with the complaint of February 15, 1993 and that Presbytery would have been justified in denying the complaint of May 18, 1993. When Presbytery, through their Stated Clerk, sent the minutes of January 23, 1993 to the Complainants' representative, it included the minutes of Presbytery's action to declare null and void the actions of the Commission when it met without a quorum. This technically was

notification of the men "that they have never been legally accused of sin, never been legally cited to come to trial, and never legally barred from the Sacrament." The action of the Prosperity Session in posting a notice on the session bulletin board, having it printed and having it publicly announced by the pastor fulfilled the fourth request of the complainants. With the exception of the fifth, unnumbered request, that the members of the Commission formally apologize to the Complainants, the request of the Complainants had been dealt with by the Presbytery but Presbytery never said that they would require the apology.

The Court further notes that the confusion of the Complainants regarding what Presbytery intended to do to correct the actions of the Commission arises out of the form in which the complaint of February 15, 1993 was written and Presbytery's failure to clearly record in their minutes the actions taken at the April 24, 1993 meeting of Presbytery. The only action officially complained against was Presbytery's failure to correct the actions of the Commission. The items numbered 1-4 were not actions complained against but rather part of the "supporting reasons" (BCO 43-2) for the complaint. When Presbytery dealt with the complaint, they treated the supporting reasons as specifications of complaint. The minutes recorded that the "presbytery respond by denying #1, and instruct the Clerk to notify complainants by certified mail of the actions taken by Presbytery and the Prosperity Session on items 2, 3 & 4, apologizing for the delay. In a letter from the Stated Clerk dated May 20, 1993 written to carry out these directives of Presbytery, the Stated Clerk noted that the Presbytery had acted to deny #1, sustain #2 and #3 and to refer #4 to the current session of Prosperity Presbyterian Church. If these were the actions of Presbytery, it is not clearly reflected in the minutes.

Heard on January 11, 1994 and signed this 31st day of January, 1994.

/s/ RE John M. Barnes /s/ RE Eugene Friedline /s/ TE LeRoy H. Ferguson, III

Note: This opinion was written by LeRoy H. Ferguson, III, with concurrence by John Barnes and Eugene Friedline, the other members of the Judicial Panel.

## V. Voting on Proposed Decision

APPROVED by SJC: 19 concurring, 1 dissenting

### DISSENTING OPINION

## CASE NO. 93-9

I respectfully dissent from the Judicial Panel's decision in Conrad, et al. vs. Central Carolina Presbytery for the following reasons:

The issue before the panel was whether Central Carolina erred when it ruled the May 18, 1993 complaint "moot." The panel said "yes" and gave the reason that Complainant, although asked for four corrective actions, really had five requests and the fifth was not done or accomplished by the Respondent. The panel's wording on page 4 of the decision is as follows: "with the exception of the fifth, unnumbered request, that the members of the Commission formally apologize to the Complainants, the request of the Complainants had been dealt with by the Presbytery but Presbytery never said that they would require the apology."

To require the party whose actions or defenses are not sustained on an appeal to have another party (a lower court) apologize to the party whose actions or complaints were sustained is beyond the purview of the court. No court can bind the conscience of the litigants and require an apology. Any apology must occur as a result of conviction by the Holy Spirit and not by ruling of any church court.

Furthermore, the Complainants did not formally list the apology as an issue in their complaint of February 15, 1993. What they did list as complaints were in fact answered by the Respondent. Although the response may not have been to the total satisfaction of the complainants, it was satisfactory even to the panel. The request for an apology is not a complainable action.

I do believe that the posting on the church's bulletin board that the charges against Complainants were still pending was improper. When the presbytery ruled on January 23, 1993, that "all actions taken by the Interim Session on the above named dates null and void," it ruled by implication that all charges drawn by that Interim Session were also null and void.

This case should be remanded to the Presbytery but only for the purpose to instruct the session of Prosperity Presbyterian Church to drop all charges and censures against the complainants. This does not prevent the session, however, in drafting new charges in accordance with the *BCO*.

#### /s/ TE Robert D. Stuart

### 22-23 Recess to Worship

The Assembly recessed to worship at 11:15 am. to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

# THIRD SESSION Tuesday Afternoon June 7, 1994

### 22-24 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 1:45 p.m. with the singing of Psalm 92 and prayer offered by RE Dwight Allen.

### 22-25 Standing Judicial Commission

RE John White, chairman, led in prayer and continued the report. **Recommendation 8, 9 and 10** where handled at this time [see 22-22, p. 86 for the entire report]. RE White closed this portion of the report with prayer.

# 22-26 Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America

TE Douglas Lee, chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Committee report. Mr. Glen DeMots, Director of Bethany Christian Services, reported on this ministry. TE Lee offered prayer for their work.

TE Wilson Benton, Chairman of the Permanent Committee on MNA, introduced TE Terry Gyger, Coordinator for MNA. TE Gyger announced his resignation from the position of MNA Coordinator to serve as a church planter in Boston. TE Andrew Silman offered prayer for TE Gyger.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee
  - 1. Overtures 37, 19, 23, 26, 27, 30, 20, 18.
  - Review of the Minutes of the Permanent Committee of March 3, 1994; September 30, 1993; June 1, 1994.
  - Report, supplemental report and recommendations of the Permanent Committee.
- II. Statement of Major Issues discussed:
  - 1. All overtures were reviewed and discussed, with the Permanent Committee's recommended response to each.
  - Minutes of the Permanent Committee since the 21st GA were reviewed and discussed.
  - Report, supplemental report and recommendations of the Permanent Committee were reviewed and discussed.
- III. Recommendations:

Permanent Committee Recommendations. The Subcommittee recommended the adoption of the thirteen recommendations from the Permanent Committee [see Appendix J, p. 540].

- 1. That the General Assembly express gratitude to God for the exceptional leadership TE Terry Gyger has provided to the PCA in his eight years as Coordinator of Mission to North America, and that he be re-elected for another year as Coordinator of MNA, with the realization that the MNA Committee intends to place Mr. Gyger as an organizing pastor in the near future. Adopted
- That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the staff and personnel of Mission to North America.
- 3. That the General Assembly take note of the serious challenge of finding an adequate number of called and capable men needed as church planters by local churches, presbyteries and GA/MNA, and that prayer be offered that the Lord of the Harvest would send forth church planting laborers into his harvest.

Adopted

TE Henry Lewis Smith led in prayer for these requests.

- 4. That the General Assembly approve an offering for PCA Mercy Ministries, to be taken preferably during the Thanksgiving Season. Adopted
- 5. That the General Assembly express its praise to God for those who professed faith in Christ in the previous year through the ministries of the churches of the PCA, and further that the Assembly call the churches to earnest prayer for

deepening compassion for the lost, for increased commitment to and effectiveness in evangelism, and for an outpouring of God's Spirit through his people. Adopted

6. That the General Assembly thank the Lord for the services of Bethany Christian Services to children and families in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, noting with gratitude to God Bethany's 50th Anniversary of providing these services to many families; and that the Assembly continue its endorsement of Bethany Christian Services for the coming year and encourage continued support of and involvement in Bethany's ministries by churches and presbyteries; and that a representative of Bethany Christian Services be invited to speak to the Assembly for 10 minutes at this or a more appropriate time.

Adopted

- 7. That the General Assembly encourage congregations to consider providing financial support in their benevolence budgets as they are able for specific church planters and multicultural missionaries. Adopted
- 8. That the General Assembly note that the Committee on Mission to North America concurs completely with the recommendation of the Investor's Fund for Building and Development to the Assembly that, in effect, the Investor's Fund be reordered by the Assembly in such a way as to make the Investor's Fund a separate, non-integrated supporting organization. Adopted
- 9. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the spread of the Gospel through the two divisions of Reformed University Ministries--to mainline students through Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) groups and its campus ministers, campus staff and campus interns; and to international students through International Students Christian Fellowship (ISCF) and its missionaries.

Adopted

- 10. That the General Assembly note that, in order for the Assembly to understand the full scope of PCA campus ministry, the entire budget of the Campus Ministries Department of MNA and that of the affiliated campus committees is provided to the General Assembly for its information as Reformed University Ministry's Budget and further, that the Assembly note with thanksgiving the opportunities the entire 1995 budget represents. Adopted
- 11. That the General Assembly thank God for and commend churches who have adopted a chaplain for prayer and encouragement, and further that the Assembly continue to encourage all PCA congregations to do so. Adopted
- 12. That the General Assembly adopt the budget of MNA for 1995 and commit itself to its support. Adopted
- That the 22nd GA respond to Overture 37 by reference to Overtures 10, 12, 18, 19 and 20 of the 20th GA and by reference to Recommendation IV.1 of Review of Presbytery Records Committee [see p. 318].

### **OVERTURE 37 From Korean Southeastern Presbytery**

"Continue Korean Language Presbyteries for Another Ten Years:

The Korean Southeastern Presbytery at its stated meeting on April 12, 1994, respectfully overtures the 22nd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to continue the existence of the Korean Language Presbyteries.

Our Presbytery greatly appreciates the denomination for the growth of the Korean Presbyteries. As the expiration of the Korean Presbyteries reaches, we ask the denomination for approval of continued existence of the Korean Presbyteries for other ten year periods in the denomination.

Adopted by the Korean Southeastern Presbytery on April 12, 1994.

Attested by: /s/ Dan Dongkyo Lee, Stated Clerk

14. That the GA respond to Overture 19 from Calvary Presbytery to divide Calvary Presbytery to start Fellowship Presbytery with an effective date of organization as July 1, 1994, in the affirmative. Adopted

# **OVERTURE 19 From Calvary Presbytery**

"Divide Calvary Presbytery to Start Fellowship Presbytery"

- Whereas, Calvary Presbytery currently consist of fifty churches in the upstate of South Carolina, and
- Whereas, the sixteenth General Assembly recommended that when a Presbytery reaches thirty churches it should consider dividing [M15GA, pp. 143-144] and,
- Whereas, eleven churches and one mission in the Rock Hill District of Calvary Presbytery have been meeting for joint worship and fellowship time, and,
- Whereas, these churches: Bethel, Bullock Creek, Filbert, Hopewell, McCutchen Memorial, Olivet, Salem, Scherer Memorial, Temple, Westminster (Rock Hill), Zion, and Fort Mill Mission, unanimously support the concept of a new Presbytery and,
- Whereas, Trinity PCA in Chester, South Carolina in Palmetto Presbytery has voted to request to be included in the new Presbytery and,
- Whereas, Calvary Presbytery unanimously voted in favor of a study committee recommendation to seek division at its Fall stated meeting on October 22, 1993;
- Therefore Be it Resolved that Calvary Presbytery overtures the Twenty-Second General Assembly to divide Calvary Presbytery into two presbyteries. The new Presbytery shall consist of that part of Calvary Presbytery in Chester County, South Carolina, all of York and Union Counties in South Carolina and that part of Cherokee County South Carolina East of Broad River from State Line to US Highway 29 and all of Cherokee County East of US 29, county Roads 296 and 111 and South Carolina 18 to South County Line.
- Be it Further Resolved that the portion of Chester County in Palmetto Presbytery which includes Trinity PCA be included in the boundary of the new Presbytery.
- Be it Further Resolved that the new Presbytery be known as Fellowship Presbytery and that the effective date of organization be July 1, 1994.

Adopted by Calvary Presbytery at its Winter Stated Meeting, January 22, 1994. Attested by: /s/ Charles E. Champion, Stated Clerk

16. That the GA take note of **Overture 23**, Palmetto Presbytery's concurrence with **Overture 19**, and specifically agree to release Trinity Presbyterian Church to join the new presbytery so that the churches in Chester County may be in the same presbytery. Adopted

### **OVERTURE 23 From the Presbytery of Palmetto**

"Concurs with Overture 19 from Calvary Presbytery to Form New Presbytery"

- Whereas the Trinity Presbyterian Church, Route 1, Box 56, Chester, SC 29706 has overtured this Presbytery requesting a release in order that they may join a new Presbytery that is being formed in that area as follows:
- Whereas, Calvary Presbytery consists of fifty churches and,
- Whereas, the sixteenth General Assembly recommended that when a Presbytery reaches thirty churches it should consider dividing (*Ml5GA*, pp. 143-144) and,
- Whereas, fewer churches in a presbytery could speed up the business aspect of Presbytery and foster a greater degree of fellowship among churches and,
- Whereas, Calvary Presbytery is in the process of dividing, and
- Whereas, the Rock Hill District and York County of Calvary Presbytery has active times of joint worship and fellowship among its twelve churches (eleven churches and one mission) and,
- Whereas, Trinity Presbyterian Church has participated in some of these times of worship and fellowship, and
- Whereas, the two churches in Chester County [Trinity in Chester and Zion in Lowrys (ten minutes apart in distance)] are in different presbyteries (Calvary and Palmetto),
- Therefore, the Session of Trinity Presbyterian Church at its December 8, 1993 meeting overtures Palmetto Presbytery to release Trinity Presbyterian Church to join the New Presbytery, so that, the churches in Chester County may be in the same presbytery.

And Whereas this Presbytery agrees with the overture;

Therefore Be It Resolved that Palmetto Presbytery agrees with their request, and hereby refers this overture to the 22nd General Assembly for approval.

Adopted at the Winter Stated Meeting of Palmetto Presbytery, on January 27, 1994. Attested by: /s/ William C. Plowden, Jr., Stated Clerk

17. That the GA respond to Overture 26 from the Philadelphia Presbytery to expand the geographical boundaries of the Philadelphia Presbytery in the affirmative. Adopted

### **OVERTURE 26 From Philadelphia Presbytery**

"Expand Geographical Boundaries of Philadelphia Presbytery"

BE IT RESOLVED that Philadelphia Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America overtures the 22nd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, meeting in Atlanta, Georgia, June 6-10, 1994, to

extend the geographical boundaries of Philadelphia Presbytery to include those counties necessary to include Scranton and Wilkes-Barre and extend to the New York border, namely Carbon, Lackawanna, Luzerne, Monroe, Pike, Susquehana, Wayne, and Wyoming Counties.

Adopted by Presbytery, November 13, 1993, Newtown Square, PA. Attested by: /s/ Frank D. Moser, Stated Clerk

18. That the GA respond to Overture 27 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery to divide and form a new Presbytery to be called Nashville Presbyterian the affirmative. Adopted

OVERTURE 27 From Tennessee Valley Presbytery "Divide and Start New Nashville Presbytery"

- Whereas, the Tennessee Valley Presbytery has, in God's grace, grown from four churches in 1973 to 38 (including 2 missions) in 1994 and
- Whereas, the 16th General Assembly recommended that when a presbytery reaches 30 churches it should consider dividing (M16GA, pp. 143-144); and
- Whereas, the Tennessee Valley Presbytery not only exceeds the guidelines for number of churches, but is also one of the larger presbyteries in terms of number of members, contains three major metropolitan areas, and has a driving radius which exceeds that recommended by the 16th General Assembly; and
- Whereas, the Tennessee Valley Presbytery believes it needs to divide for more efficient oversight and closer cooperation; and
- Whereas, such a division will allow the two presbyteries better to focus their attention on areas which do not currently have a strong Presbyterian and reformed presence;
- Whereas, the Tennessee Valley Presbytery is agreed concerning both the timeliness and desirability of forming a new Presbytery.
- Therefore, the Tennessee Valley Presbytery, meeting on the 16th of April, 1994 overtures the 22nd General Assembly meeting in Atlanta, GA to form Nashville Presbytery to include all of Kentucky south and west of and including the counties of Crittenden, Webster, McLean, Ohio, Grayson, Hart, Green, Adair, Russell and Wayne; and all of Tennessee east of the Tennessee River (between Pickwick Lake and Kentucky Lake) to the eastern borders of the counties of Pickett, Fentress, Putnam, White, Van Buren, Grundy and Franklin. This Presbytery would include the following churches: Christ, Covenant, and Grace churches in Nashville, Christ Community in Franklin, Covenant in Tullahoma, Faith in Goodlettsville, Trinity in Murfreesboro, and Zion in Columbia; together with mission churches, Grace in Cookeville, and Hickory Grove in Hermitage, all in Tennessee.
- Be it Further Resolved that Nashville Presbytery be enrolled in General Assembly effective July 9, 1994.

Adopted by Tennessee Valley Presbytery on April 16, 1994.

Attested by: /s/ J. Render Caines, Stated Clerk

- 19. That the GA approve the minutes of Sept. 30, 1993; March 3, 1994; and June 1, 1994. Adopted
- 20. That the GA receive the financial audits for the years ending Dec. 31, 1993, and Dec. 31, 1991. Adopted
- That we concur with the recommendation of the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures regarding Overture 20 [see 22-66, III, 17, p. 245], to wit:

"That Overture 20 from N. California Presbytery be denied. The 22nd General Assembly concurs with the judgment of its MNA committee, that 'The real challenge of mercy ministries is not met by establishing a centralized mercy ministry or group of mercy ministries. The challenge is rather to see the PCA grow in its compassion and its involvement in meeting human need in the name of Christ on a local and presbytery level. Mercy ministry is best done, funded, and supervised on a more local level than national." Adopted

22. That Overture 18 from Covenant Presbytery be answered in the negative, on the ground that the concerns expressed in the overture are best addressed by programs at the local and presbytery level. Adopted

### **OVERTURE 18 From Covenant Presbytery**

"Direct MNA to Recruit, Train and Deploy Missionaries"

- Whereas, our Lord Jesus Christ commissioned all Christians jointly and severally to take His gospel of salvation to all nations and people (Mt. 28:16-20), and
- Whereas the citizens of the United States of America comprise a nation and people included in the Great Commission, and
- Whereas Satan is using all of his wiles and power to proselyte the American people away from Christian belief and responsibility, and
- Whereas over one in five white babies and two in three black babies are born out of wedlock, and
- Whereas most of the fathers of these children accept no responsibility for paternal leadership in the rearing and support of these illegitimate children, and
- Whereas sexual promiscuity and lack of responsibility not only causes children to 'be born out of wedlock but also causes unwanted pregnancies in vast numbers that result in the United States having the greatest number of abortions per year of any nation in the Western world, and
- Whereas, the breakdown of Judeo-Christian ethical and moral standards in the United States is resulting in increased levels of drug abuse, alcoholism, divorce, crime -- including the sexual abuse of women and children, immorality in political activity as well as corruption at all levels of government and business, and
- Whereas, all pagan religions are organized and aggressively active in promoting their interests among the American public, and

- Whereas cults, gnostics, agnostics, nihilists, and atheists are similarly organized and aggressively working to recruit members among the American people, and
- Whereas we must examine our traditional methods of reaching our lost society to judge whether, under Christ, we are being effective stewards of the gospel of Christ in our present historical situation, and
- Whereas God, who alone is able to rescue the lost through the power of the gospel, demands the labor and support of all Christians in His plan to rescue His elect from their sinful nature,
- Therefore, be it Resolved by the Twenty-Second General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America that Mission to North America, in addition to their plans as outlined in Vision 2000, be instructed to develop, organize and execute a program that effectively brings the word of God directly to the concentrated population of the inner city, and that greatly increases our overall commitment of human and financial resources to reach the lost in every segment of our society in this nation, and
- Be it Further Resolved that Mission to North America, as a part of this program, recruit, train and deploy missionaries using effective, Biblical methods to bridge the cultural gaps that now exist between the PCA and much of our American society, and
- Be it Further Resolved that said Mission to North America use whatever Biblical means necessary to raise funds to finance this activity, and
- Be it Further Resolved that all Presbyteries, Sessions, Congregations and Individual Communicants be urged to pray for and participate in this work towards the end that the PCA will be faithful to the Great Commission as it applies to our generation in this nation.

Adopted by Covenant Presbytery on March 1, 1994.

Attested by: /s/ Robert L. Penny, Stated Clerk

23. That the Coordinators of the Permanent Committees and Agencies be permitted three minutes each to discuss the report of the Ad Interim Committee on Communications, when that report is presented [see 22-62, p. 223].

Adopted

24. That Overture 30 from Westminster Presbytery be answered in the negative, with the following clarification: That the Worship Task Force referred to on p. 70 of the Minutes of the Twentieth General Assembly is not functioning as an Ad Hoc Study Committee on behalf of the General Assembly; and its report will not have the force of such a study committee; and, nonetheless, at its completion, the General Assembly will be informed, and the report will be made available upon request, at the expense of those requesting. Adopted

# **OVERTURE 30 From Westminster Presbytery**

"Instruct MNA Committee to Dismiss Subcommittee on Worship"

Whereas, the Mission to North America Committee (MNA) did, on its own initiative, establish a subcommittee to study worship; and

- Whereas, Westminster Presbytery deems the initial establishment of the worship subcommittee by the Committee on Mission to North America to be an overstepping of its bounds since it was not directed by the General Assembly to study worship; and
- Whereas, the goal of the committee seemed to have some merit in that it was an expression of MNA's concern over reported irregular worship practices established by MNA church planters in PCA mission churches: and
- Whereas, the erection of this subcommittee by MNA was used to answer an overture from Eastern Carolina Presbytery requesting the General Assembly to establish a study committee on the doctrine of worship, particularly regarding the use of drama and dance; and
- Whereas, the work of a subcommittee of MNA does not come directly to the General Assembly as would a committee appointed by the Assembly to study the issue; and
- Whereas, there was some concern that the original constituency of the subcommittee was made up from members of churches which did not hold to our Biblical and reformed view of worship: and
- Whereas, though the issue of worship continues to be a matter of dispute in our denomination, the General Assembly after two years still has no access to any published report from the subcommittee
- THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED that Westminster presbytery overtures the 22nd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to instruct the MNA Committee to dismiss its subcommittee on worship with our thanks; and further instructs the MNA Committee to report any findings of this subcommittee to the 23rd General Assembly for its information and/or approval.

Adopted by Westminster Presbytery at its Spring Stated Meting on January 8, 1994. Attested by: /s/ Larry E. Ball, Stated Clerk

- That General Assembly direct MNA to cite documentation to support their assertion (Minutes, Permanent Committee on Administration, Sept. 30, 1993, p. 9, minute 9-93-60, paragraph 3) that they are in compliance with recommendations 108, 110-113 of the legal audit, pp. 83-85. Adopted
- 26. That those additional items referred to in the Permanent Committee's report of the legal audit, referred to in their Minutes of the meeting of Sept. 30, 1993, as having been complied with, be documented and reported to the Committee of Commissioners at the 23rd General Assembly. Adopted
- 27. That the General Assembly commend the Permanent Committee for its prompt provision of evidence of compliance with the Conflict of Interest Policy (Recommendation 109 from the legal audit), as found in the Minutes of the Meeting of Sept. 9, 1993, paragraph 52. Adopted

# **Commissioners Present:**

Presbytery Ascension Calvary Central Carolina Central Florida Commissioner TE Nick Protos RE John Armstrong TE Gary Cox RE Stan Beach

Central Georgia Covenant Eastern Carolina Evangel Grace **Gulf** Coast Heartland James River Mississippi Valley Missouri New River N. Georgia N. Texas Northeast Pacific NW Palmetto Philadelphia Pittsburgh Potomac Siouxlands Susquehanna Valley Warrior Westminster

**RE Charles Davis** TE Tim Reed **RE Art Peterson RE Douglas Haskew** TE J. Thomas Shields **RE Earl Smith TE Don Rackley** TE William Harrell **RE George Powe RE Charles Waldron** TE Ken Robinson TE Jon Atkins TE Dale L. Smith TE T. David Gordon TE David Galletta **RE Bob Yount RE Samuel Grillo RE Howie Donahoe RE John Strain** TE Doug Lee **TE Fredy Fritz** TE David Zavaldi **TE Brent Bradley** 

# 22-27 Personal Resolution #6 - Peter Lillback

This personal resolution was received by the Assembly and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures [see text and action at 22-66, III, 24, p. 251].

### 22-28 Personal Resolution #7 - Session of Midway PC, Cobb County, Georgia

This personal resolution was received by the Assembly and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures [see text and action at 22-66, III, 25, p. 252].

### 22-29 Personal Resolution #8 - TE Wally Sherbon

This personal resolution was received by the Assembly and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures [see text and action at 22-66, III, 26, p. 253].

### 22-30 Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College

TE David Bryan, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report of the Committee. The Assembly, on motion, heard from President Frank Brock on the ministry of the school. Dr. William D. Dennison, Associate Professor of Interdisciplinary Studies gave the following address:

# Covenant College: A Ray of Hope in Education William D. Dennison, Ph. D. Associate Professor of Interdisciplinary Studies

Mr. Moderator, distinguished delegates of the Assembly, and friends of the Assembly; it was not long ago in our nation, that there were a significant number of Presbyterian colleges which maintained a strong, or at least moderate commitment to historic Christian orthodoxy. One has to be extremely naive to think that this commitment has continued. In fact, historic Christian orthodoxy in the midst of Presbyterian colleges has deteriorated at an accelerated pace over the past century. This deterioration has been so penetrating that a PCA member may find it difficult to uncover on those campuses many administrators or faculty members committed to the historic Christian faith.

Meanwhile, the Dutch Calvinists in our country have attempted to branch out, proclaiming that they have maintained the banner of orthodoxy in Christian education, especially in the Reformed confessional community. As one who taught in their educational institutions for seventeen years prior to coming to Covenant College (this past year), I must honestly tell you that their so-called status as being the "Jerusalem" of Christian thought is quickly looking more like "Athens." in my judgment, Presbyterian and Reformed orthodoxy in Christian colleges is at a crisis stage in our nation.

Even so, the PCA and Covenant College exist at a unique moment in Christian and American education; it is a moment when, for the sake of the truthfulness of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the PCA and Covenant College must discern tile times and take leadership in Christian, Presbyterian, and Reformed education. We must show passion, enthusiasm, direction, dedication, and commitment to an education which understands that "in all things . . . Christ pre-eminent" (Col. 1:18; the college motto). We must maintain and continue to construct a college which will not compromise the truthfulness of Jesus Christ with the wisdom of this world. On the basis of my experience in Christian education, Covenant College has the right components in place in order to proclaim the wisdom of Christ in education; the college possesses a Reformed consciousness among the members of the Board, administration, faculty, and students, which is unmatched in our nation. As it has been stated to me, which I have come to agree, Covenant College can be described best as the blending of a Reformed Kuyperian worldview with Southern Christian piety (in my view, the best of two worlds), i.e. to say, the Lordship of Christ is at the heart of every discipline within the educational encyclopedia, and this is accompanied by a sincere godliness and a faithful piety, characterizing the Christian walk.

In light of this description, perhaps it is fair to say that President Frank Brock's frequent statement that "Covenant College is the best kept secret in the PCA" has real substance. In fact, in view of my own experience in Christian education, I would personally expand President Brock's statement: Covenant College is the best kept secret in the entire Reformed community if not the entire orthodox Christian community. Although the college exists in an obscure and remote location--away from the main street of America academia--nevertheless, I have not found that the college takes an avenue of escape. We do not educate in seclusion from the world. Indeed, on the basis of our Reformed and Biblical worldview, we seek to understand the world in which we are in, and we engage it. For example, we confront the tragic heroes of Homer and

Sophocles with the tragedy of Christ; we confront the virtues of Plato's, Republic and the Roman Republic with the virtues of Christ's eternal kingdom. We confront the autonomy of Renaissance humanism and Descartes, "I think, therefore, I am" with the denial of self and the inclusion of having the mind of Christ. We encounter the historical determinism of Marx's dialectical materialism with the providential hand of our sovereign God which has all rule and power under the exalted Christ. We encounter Darwin's theory of evolution with the fiat creation of man by God out the dust of the ground. We combat Freud's psychological and environmental dependence upon religion with the free and powerful work of the Holy Spirit upon the hearts of We combat deconstructionism, political correctness, and themes of postmen. modernism with a Biblically based interpretation of God, world, and man. In a world in which the intellectual spectrum is forever changing, Covenant College declares that all knowledge, truth, and reality are grounded in the Triune God of the Scriptures whose being is the same yesterday, today, and forever!

To remain faithful to this thesis in a vast and diverse educational arena is a real challenge to the stability of Christian education. As one who stands at the center of that challenge, my colleagues and I are faced with the complex task of being a true Christian educator. Unlike the task of the secular professor who studies his field and presents information, interpretation, and analysis; the task of the Christian professor is multidimensional. First, similar to the secular educator, the Christian educator must have a thorough knowledge and understanding of his discipline. He must be abreast of current discussions in his field and provide valuable insight into those discussions. Second, totally unlike the secular educator, the Christian educator must be equipped with the tools of criticizing his discipline on the basis of Biblical revelation. In this realm the Christian educator pleads for the wisdom of Christ in order to know what must be disposed and what can be adopted into a consistent Biblical worldview of his discipline. Third, the Christian educator must embody his own identity in Christ, the church, and the Reformed Confessions into his discipline. At Covenant College the theoretical stipulations of this point are in place, but the implementation of this point is a struggle for every educator. The educator must never separate the content and substance of his discipline from his union with Christ, nor should he separate the content and substance of his discipline from the church and the confessions on which the college stands--in this case, the Presbyterian Church in America and the Westminster Standards. The integration of one's faith and the Reformed Confessions of the church with one's discipline is absolutely imperative for the preservation of Reformed and Christian orthodoxy at Covenant College. My faith and my understanding of tile Reformed Confessions present the framework of a Reformed worldview which incorporates all aspects of my life. As a faculty at Covenant, we must constantly review this point; there is no room for a nature-grace dichotomy in Reformed education. We must understand the entire encyclopedia of education in the context of the Lordship of Jesus Christ, the headship of Jesus Christ over His church, and a personal and intimate relationship with Jesus Christ.

I am not here to tell you that Covenant College is perfect; it is not. But I am here to heighten our awareness concerning the status of Reformed and Presbyterian education in our nation; it is on the brink of extinction and death. In light of this bleak picture, I believe that it is credible to argue that Covenant is a ray of hope. The PCA possesses a unique gem in American education; you possess a unique gem in American Christian education; you have the unique position and responsibility before the Lord

and His church to declare that all learning must be done in the context of the marvelous riches of Christ's wisdom and knowledge.

- I. Business Referred to the committee
  - 1. Report of the Board of Trustees.
  - 2. Minutes of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees September 24, 1993 and February 4, 1994.
  - Minutes of the Board of Trustees for October 28-29, 1993 and March 17-18, 1994.
  - 4. Proposed Budget for the fiscal year 1994-1995.
  - 5. Financial Audit, June 30, 1993.
  - Covenant College Response to the Legal Audit Recommendations, October 29, 1993.
- II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed.
  - 1. 1994-95 Budget.
  - 1993-94 financial Report.
  - 3. Covenant college's Response to the Legal Audit.
- III. Recommendations
- 1. That the General Assembly approve the 1994-1995 operating budget.

Adopted under AC Report

- 2. That the General Assembly designate Sunday, October 16, 1994 as Covenant College Sunday and encourage churches to invite a student attending Covenant College or a member of the faculty or staff to make a presentation before the congregation on that Sunday. Adopted
- That the General Assembly approve the Minutes of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for September 24, 1993 and the Minutes of the Board of Trustees for October 28-29, 1993, and March 17-18, 1994 with notations.

Adopted

- 4. That the General Assembly approve the Minutes of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for February 4, 1994. Adopted
- 5. That the General Assembly approve Covenant College's Response to the Legal Audit Recommendations, October 29, 1993. Adopted
- That the General Assembly approve Covenant College's Financial Audit, June 30, 1993.

# **Commissioners** present:

Commissioner
RE John Kenyon
TE David Bryan, Chairman
TE Rod Whited
<b>RE Elmer Hewitt</b>
TE Burt Boykin
TE James A. Creech
TE Richard Fennig
RE Charles V. Meador

Heritage
Mississippi Valley
Missouri
New Jersey
North Georgia
Philadelphia
Pittsburgh
Potomac
Siouxlands
Southeast Alabama
Southern Florida
Tennessee Valley
Warrior
Western Carolina
Westminster

TE Richard Horner TE Michael Howell TE Eric R. Dye TE David Miner RE Lawrence DeBert TE Cedric Benner TE John Koelling TE Stephen Clark RE Denis Haack TE Cortez Cooper TE Steven Jones TE David Howe, Secretary RE John Graham RE David Ruland RE Mark Hecht

The report was concluded with prayer by the Chairman.

The Assembly paused to sing stanzas 1 and 4 of "Ye Servants of God, your Master proclaim".

# 22-31 Ad Interim Committee on Policy Questions of IAR

RE John Barnes, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report. Committee was dismissed with thanks.

# Introduction

 The 20th General Assembly received Overture 27 from the Central Georgia Presbytery petitioning the Assembly to make participation in the PCA's Health Plan mandatory.

OVERTURE 27 From the Central Georgia Presbytery "Make PCA Health Plan Mandatory"

- Whereas, the cost of health care in the United States has increased from \$75 billion in 1970 to \$800 billion in 1991; and
- Whereas, the crisis in health care seems certain to intensify in the years ahead; and

Whereas, the purpose of insurance is the pooling of risks; and

Whereas, the larger the risk pool the less the risk for any one individual; and

- Whereas, the size of the PCA health insurance pool has decreased from over 2,200 participants units in 1989 to slightly over 1,200 in early 1992; and
- Whereas, there is a possibility that the plan may not survive over time if more younger and healthier participants find coverage elsewhere; and
- Whereas, there are a number of uninsurable ministers, lay employees and their dependents in the PCA health plan; and
- Whereas, the church cannot afford to allow these brothers and sisters to be left without health insurance coverage; and

- Whereas, the mobility of PCA ministers may be severely restricted in the future as those with pre-existing medical conditions may find it cost prohibitive to change insurers; and
- Whereas, we are a connectional church and our connectionalism is best demonstrated in our care for one another; and
- Whereas, more and more professional groups are requiring mandatory participation in their health plans; and
- Whereas, fewer and fewer insurance companies are willing to quote on groups without mandatory coverage.
- Therefore, Be it Resolved that, with the compassion of Christ, the Central Georgia Presbytery overtures the 20th General Assembly to make participation in the PCA Health Plan mandatory and to be included in the call and benefits package for all PCA pastors, local lay church workers, and employees of PCA committees and agencies (except foreign missionaries) beginning January 1, 1993.

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of Central Georgia Presbytery on April 14, 1992. Attested by: /s/ Donald D. Comer, Stated Clerk

7.	That	the	General	Assembly	answer	Overture	#27	in	the
	nega	tive	2					lopt	ed
				M20GA	, 20-47,	III, 7, p. 9	3		

2.

- The 20th Assembly also received **Overture 36** from the Central Carolina Presbytery petitioning the Assembly to require the Board of Trustees of IAR to:
  - A. produce to the Assembly copies of legal opinions given to the Trustees which advised:
    - the Trustees that the funds in the PCA's Money Purchase Pension Plan (MPP) may not be transferred or rolled over into other Funds,
    - that it is not legal for funds held in stewardship by IAR to be invested in the PCA Investor's Fund, and
  - B. elect an interim Board until these and other matters regarding the operation of IAR be resolved and reported back to the next Assembly.

### **OVERTURE 36 from Central Carolina Presbytery**

- "Require IAR to Produce Legal Opinions and GA to Appoint Interim Board"
- Whereas, the IAR has failed to provide timely, adequate, and complete disclosure of information regarding the investment programs they administer, namely the Money Purchase Plan (MPP) or [401(a)] and the Tax Sheltered Annuity Plan (TSA) or [403(b)] and,
- Whereas, there has not been a free flow of information regarding their management of such funds, and the changing and erratic pattern of how these funds are managed, and the said distribution to investors of their funds, and

- Whereas, the IAR has stated on several occasions that the MPP cannot, by law, be rolled over or distributed to the individual investor for investment in another plan, and
- Whereas, the IAR has stated that it will not allow the TSA or the MPP monies to be rolled over or distributed to another plan at this time, and
- Whereas, the IAR has sought the welfare of the IAR over the welfare of the investors through inflated administrative fees, and extremely meager returns over several years, and
- Whereas, the IAR has dealt with these investment matters, and last year with the health insurance matters in a manner which appears arrogant, officious, and disdainful both on the individual and the court level.
- Therefore, Be it Resolved that the 20th GA/PCA require that the IAR produce the legal opinion that states that the MPP cannot be transferred or rolled over.
- Be it Further Resolved that the 20th GA/PCA require that the IAR produce a legal opinion that investment in the PCA Investor's Fund is not legal from the funds held in stewardship by the IAR.
- Be it Further Resolved that the 20th GA/PCA require that these opinions be produced at, on, or before the 20th GA/PCA meeting in June, 1992.
- Be it Further Resolved that the 20th GA/PCA suspend the Board of Trustees of the IAR and elect or appoint an interim Board until these and other related matters regarding the investment practices, costs, management of funds, communications with investors, distributions, and all related legal matters, etc. be resolved by the interim Board and report back next GA.

Adopted at the 49th Stated Meeting of Central Carolina Presbytery on April 26, 1992.

Attested by: /s/ S. Scott Willet, Stated Clerk

8. That the General Assembly answer Overture #36 in the negative. *Adopted M20GA*, 20-47, III, 8, p. 94

- 3. The 20th Assembly determined to refer these Overtures to a committee to study the issues raised in the Overtures and report back to the 21st General Assembly with appropriate recommendations. The expenses of the committee (up to \$5,000) were to be funded by IAR from its 1992 and 1993 approved budgets.
- 4. The Moderator appointed the members of the committee who met by telephone conference calls, met with the IAR Board, and met together on separate occasions. The committee also met with Mr. James Hughes, Director of IAR, met with various members of the IAR Board and met with other officers of the various Committees of the General Assembly. The committee also reviewed many documents which were provided by various persons who met with the committee.

- 5. In light of the political activity at the federal level and the desirability of making a recommendation consistent with national policy, the Committee recommended to the 21st General Assembly that it be continued for another year and recommendations be brought to the 22nd General Assembly. The 21st General Assembly accepted this recommendation.
- 6. The Issues Raised by the Overtures. After examining the Overtures, examining the documents provided by the Director and IAR Trustees, the committee considered that the issues could be summarized as follows:
  - A. the PCA Health Plan:
    - 1. What can the General Assembly do to manage and control the increasing cost of purchasing health care insurance from the PCA Health Plan for PCA Pastors and other employees of the local churches and the denomination's staff in Atlanta and elsewhere?
    - 2. What would the consequences be of making participation in the PCA Health Plan mandatory for PCA Pastors and church staffs?
    - 3. Assuming a cost reduction would result from mandatory participation, would it be constitutional, feasible and advisable to mandate such participation?
    - 4. Should the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America continue to provide and manage a group Health Insurance plan?
  - B. the fund management policies of the Board of Trustees of IAR:
    - 1. Should the General Assembly, through its IAR Board of Trustees, continue to manage the investment of funds to provide for retirement income set aside by ministers and others in the PCA's Money Purchase Pension Plan, the Tax Sheltered Annuity Plan or any other PCA Pension plans?
    - Should the General Assembly, through its IAR Board of Trustees, receive moneys invested in an IAR retirement plan to produce future retirement income and reinvest those assets in the PCA Investor's Fund?
- 7. The PCA Health Plan. IAR Manages a group health plan underwritten by Pacific Mutual on an experience rated basis. In other words a member, or employee of a church which is a part of the General Assembly will likely obtain coverage through IAR even though coverage may be difficult if not impossible to obtain from other sources. To the extent of favorable experience in a particular year rate adjustments for the succeeding year are moderated. Likewise, as healthy individuals withdraw from the group and secure coverage from other sources the rates for the remaining participants increase. The fundamental dynamics are not affected by a change in carriers.
- 8. The most favorable rates are obtainable only by the largest possible group which would include all younger ages and all healthy individuals. In a situation like that confronting the Assembly mandatory participation produces circumstances favorable for health insurance rates but raises other equally difficult questions. The ability of young, healthy groups to secure a rate for themselves more

favorable than the rate available for the entire group will always be present. Therefore, the basis for misunderstanding and doubt will not abate.

- 9. The federal government is currently debating the structure of the healthcare industry for the US. Progress is painstakingly slow. Expectations at this time are that any substantial reform will be achieved only in incremental steps over a long period of years. Even the anticipated developments this year will not reduce the likelihood of future cost inflation. The scene is much different, however, at the state level. Significant reform has occurred in at least 30 states in recent years. Perhaps this lays the foundation for a possible shift in strategy that might produce a better overall result.
- 10. This strategy would require careful study and evaluation before implementing. The general outline is as follows. Either on its own or in conjunction with other groups, IAR could offer an underwritten plan, i.e. a plan in which applicants must provide medical data on which an insurer would decide to either accept with standard or increased rates or reject applicants. Churches could then decide whether to participate or locate coverage from other sources which may be deemed to be more suitable for their situations.
- 11. The issue of how to handle members who are currently uninsurable immediately arises. In many instances, if not most, coverage may be available through a variety of sources. Examples are open enrollments at local HMOs or Blue Crosses, high risk pools of state Blue Cross plans, or state sponsored pools for uninsurables. In most if not all states access to insurance coverage is guaranteed.
- 12. The issue of cost may not be resolved, especially for the high risk individuals. Although coverage is available it is of no use if it is not affordable. Much action addressing this is also occurring at the state level. An evaluation of the options available must include a review of the costs. In a few instances they may be too high for any option. For those cases the Assembly could consider outright subsidies of the premiums.
- 13. Under this alternative individual churches would be responsible for obtaining their own plans of insurance. They could compare what they find with an underwritten plan endorsed by the General Assembly. They presumably could enlist the assistance of experts at IAR in evaluating various alternatives. IAR's role would be to assure the Assembly that its employees were provided with adequate coverage and to oversee special cases which will always be present.
- 14. This committee underscores the significance of the change this entails. Great care must be exerted in evaluating this approach. If the Assembly is interested it should direct IAR to conduct a study on the feasibility of shifting to an underwritten basis for its medical insurance programs. It should ask IAR to pay particular attention to the cases it is aware of where medical conditions would indicate difficulties in obtaining adequate coverage. It should also ask for an approximate cost including potential subsidies for extreme cases.
- 15. The committee also underscores the sensitivity of this study and cautions the Assembly about highly undesirable consequences to the current program if significant numbers of current participants prematurely withdraw. Great harm could easily result from intemperate action.
- 16. The Fund Management Policies of the Board of Trustees of IAR. While we understand that issues giving rise to Overture 36 have been resolved, we

reviewed the record of discussions between IAR and other parties regarding the potential investment of pension funds in church planting programs. The committee thinks that investments in church planting activities are more risky than investments normally considered underlying pension plan liabilities.

- 17. The committee reviewed the expense levels of the pension plan and find them to be within accepted, competitive limits for operations that provide the same scope of investment, custodial, and administrative services.
- 18. We are pleased with the fund choices and administrative enhancements announced this past year. The PCA has a competitive, attractive pension plan that offers its participants a wide variety of investment vehicles.
- General Comments, The Committee expresses gratitude to Mr. James Hughes and his staff, and to the Board of Trustees of IAR for their willing help and openness with the Committee.

# RECOMMENDATIONS

- 1. The Committee recommends the 22nd General Assembly appoint a study committee comprised of 3 members recommended by the Board of IAR, 3 members of the General Assembly at large appointed by the moderator and an independent chairman appointed by the moderator to pursue the feasibility of changing to an underwritten program of medical insurance for our members. The study should include the option of facilitating our congregations in obtaining coverage either through an endorsed program or through local options, including state sponsored pools. The study should carefully examine the options available for the special situations it is aware of. A report should be made to the 23rd General Assembly. The study committee should be authorized to spend up to \$10,000, one half of which would come from IAR. Adopted
- Because of potential unanticipated, undesirable consequences of groups withdrawing, the Committee recommends the General Assembly request its members to defer until the feasibility study is completed any action that would result in reduced participation in the current health insurance program.

Adopted

3. The Committee recommends the 22nd General Assembly accept this report as the final report of this ad hoc committee and consider that it has fulfilled its charge. Adopted

Respectfully	submitted,
/s/ RE John Barnes, Chairman	/s/ TE Collins D. Weeber
/s/ RE Robert Graham	/s/ TE Robert M. Ferguson
May 6, 1994	4

22-32 Partial Report of Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures TE William Smith, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report. Recommendation 2a was <u>adopted</u>. Recommendations 2b, 3 and 4, involving a change in the Rules of Assembly Operations, were <u>adopted</u> in accordance with RAO Article XVIII [see 22-66, III, p. 230].

### 22-33 Ad Interim Committee on Communications

TE Paul Settle, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report. On motion, the Assembly **postponed** action on the report until after the Committee of Commissioners on CE&P and Committee of Commissioners on Administration have reported. [See 22-62, p. 223 for report.]

### 22-34 Memorial to TE Frank E. Smith

The Assembly received the following memorial presented by Frank J. Smith and ordered it printed in the minutes:

The Rev. Mr. Frank E. Smith was born Dec. 16, 1914, in Brooklyn, NY, and grew up in Long Island. he joined the Navy and served aboard the USS *Tuscaloosa*. After honorable discharge, he worked in California and eventually found his way to Florida. It was in Miami that for the first time he heard the gospel. The late Dan Iverson, pastor of Shenandoah Presbyterian Church, preached the good news concerning Jesus and his redemption and how sinners can receive full forgiveness for their sins by grace and through faith alone. Frank became born again and received Christ as personal Savior and Lord.

Not long afterwards, he met a pretty young lady who like him worked at Burdine's department store. She has often told the story of dating this really nice fellow -- but what a religious fanatic, always quoting Scripture to her! Those Bible verses were used by God to convict her of her sin and to lead her to faith. Frank and Melanie's engagement announcement appeared in the *Miami Herald* on Dec. 7, 1941; and they married on Feb. 14, 1942. After the birth of the first child, Melanie Kay, Frank was shipped overseas, serving in the United States Army in 7th Corps headquarters. After the war two more daughters were born, Virginia Sue and Deborah Joy. For many years, Frank had thought of entering the ministry. Going to seminary with the responsibility of three children was almost unheard of 40 years ago; but the calling was compelling. With no college training, he entered Columbia Theological Seminary, Decatur, GA, in 1952 and graduated three years later. During his time in school, he filled pulpits virtually every week drawing upon his ministry experience in Miami (which included teaching Sunday School, helping to establish outpost Sunday Schools, and jail and nursing home visitation.) Two of these years were spent every weekend and during the summer at Ebenezer Presbyterian Church, Hobbs Island (Huntsville), AL.

While a senior at Columbia, a son, Frank Joseph, was born. Frank was ordained to the gospel ministry as pastor in Hogansville, Georgia. Other pastorates included churches in Florida, Alabama, North Carolina, and Tennessee.

In 1973, the denomination, now known as the Presbyterian Church in America, was being formed. Pastor Smith was instrumental in helping to start this church, having participated in many of the early meetings which led up to its foundation. He was the first stated clerk of Westminster Presbytery, located in upper east Tennessee and southwest Virginia. He was organizing pastor of Midway Presbyterian Church, Jonesborough, TN, the first congregation organized by a presbytery of the Continuing Presbyterian Church movement. He served on the General Assembly Committee on Presbytery Boundaries and later on the General Assembly Committee on Administration.

In 1977, Pastor Smith and family moved to Somers, NY, for the purpose of founding one or more Presbyterian churches. He and his wife had long had the vision of bringing the gospel to this area of the country where, while growing up, they never remember hearing the message of salvation. At the age of 62, when most people his age would have been thinking about retirement, he pioneered a work in what would prove to be a very difficult mission field.

In 1980, his son joined him here in the ministry; and the next year Affirmation Presbyterian Church was organized. In 1986, the son became Senior Pastor; and Rev. Smith humbly accepted the role of Associate Pastor.

One of the keys to stabilizing the church's ministry was the acquisition of property. Pastor Smith saw this goal realized with the purchase of a facility, debt-free, in Somers, a town

which had not had a Presbyterian witness since at least 1872. Despite his continued suffering from disease, he was able to attend the first service there on July 11, 1993, less than two weeks before his death, and to offer the prayer as the congregation engaged in a public covenant dedicating the property to the glory of God and for the fostering of historic Presbyterianism.

As death approached, on the evening of July 23rd, his family gathered round his bed, crying, singing praise, praying, quoting and reading Scripture, and expressing their love and affection. He responded the best he could to their expressions both of love and of piety. During that night, he was restless; and a spiritual battle ensued. Around midnight, another morphine shot gave his body some rest; and he was able to sleep until 3 AM when he again became restless. His struggle continued for awhile until at last he was able to relax. Prayers were answered as he uttered an "Amen!", breathed quietly for a few moments, and at 4:30 AM slipped away peacefully into the arms of Jesus.

Frank E. Smith was a faithful churchman. Three churches were organized under his ministry - in Alabama, Tennessee, and New York. He served as Moderator of Mid-Atlantic Presbytery in 1979. He attended every General Assembly (save one) of the Presbyterian Church in America, including the one held in June of last year in South Carolina. For 15 years, he directed the floor clerks of the General Assembly and retired from that volunteer position in 1988 to a standing ovation. Northeast Presbytery appointed him to preach at the 1992 Assembly.

Pastor Smith loved God and he loved people, as evidenced by his extensive prayer lists, his careful handling of Scripture, his going door-to-door, in cold and heat, to spread the gospel, and his longtime nursing home ministry. He was a humble servant who never thrust himself into the limelight. Yet he was always supportive of others, especially his family.

He was a loving and faithful husband for the 51 years of his marriage, and a loving and wise father and grandfather. His example help lead his son into the ministry; and his elder grandson to plan to follow the same path. Three of his four children are seminary graduates, and all have at one time or another been involved in full-time Christian work.

We recount his life and legacy in order to give thanks to God. The Lord had, by His grace, conquered him many years ago and had molded him into a new creature in Christ. Through his life and testimony, many people had come to faith and were strengthened in their Christian walk. Though dead, Frank Smith still speaks; and his greatest desire would be for others perhaps - even through this memorial -- to embrace Jesus Christ as Lord and Saviour. Frank's body rests in the grave until the resurrection; his spirit is now with the Lord in heaven where there is no more sorrow. Frank is now engaged in worship of the Lord he loved and served; the One Who says to him, "Well done, good and faithful servant;...enter thou into the joy of thy lord."

TE Paul Settle offered prayer of thanksgiving for the ministry of TE Frank E. Smith.

### 22-35 Personal Resolution #9 - TE Robert Bradbury

This personal resolution was received by the Assembly and referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures [see text and action at 22-66, III, 27, p. 253].

# 22-36 Recess

The Assembly recessed at 5:05 p.m. to reconvene for business at 8:00 a.m. Wednesday June 8 with prayer by TE Lee Capper

# FOURTH SESSION Wednesday Morning June 8, 1994

# 22-37 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 8:05 a.m. with the singing of Psalm 146 and prayer offered by TE Anees Zaka.

### 22-38 Minutes of Sessions 1, 2 and 3

The Minutes of Monday evening, Tuesday morning and afternoon, having been distributed, were approved with any corrections and/or additions submitted to the recording clerks.

# 22-39 Committee of Commissioners on Investors Fund

TE Charles McGowan, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report. He introduced TE Taylor McGown, chairman of the Board of Trustees, who then provided an oral report on the work of the Investors Fund.

- I. Business referred to the committee
  - 1. Report of the IFBD
  - 2. The 1993 Minutes of the IFBD
  - 3. The IFBD audit for year ending December 31, 1993
  - Proposed financial budget for 1995
- II. Statements Of Major Issues Discussed
  - The Legal Audit including the IFBD Trustees response to this audit was reviewed.

We are not allowed to discuss the details of the Legal Audit. We questioned the IFBD staff, trustees, and members of the permanent committee about the different items referred to in the legal audit. We also read the response to the Legal Audit by the legal counsel of the IFBD. We found nothing in the IFBD portion of the Legal Audit, in the response of legal counsel, in the response of IFBD staff, or in the IFBD trustees to cause concern of anything amiss. In summary, from the information given and received, we found no substance to rumors that have circulated that there is impropriety in the IFBD.

(This statement was adopted by the Committee by a vote of 21-0-0.)

2. IFBD Annual Report to the General Assembly (GA)

189

### III. Recommendations

- That the General Assembly approve the Minutes of the IFBD Board of Trustees for July 30, 1993 (relating to Peace Valley PCA), July 30, 1993 (relating to the Faith Reformed PCA), August 3, 1993, September 11, 1993, October 12, 1993, November 8, 1993; and that the following minutes be approved with notations: November 30, 1993, January 21, 1993, March 25, 1993, April 22, 1993 and May 1, 1993.
- 2. That the General Assembly express continuing gratitude to God for the growth of the IFBD and its ministries to the church. Adopted
- 3. That the General Assembly give thanks to the Father for the work of the Trustees and staff of IFBD. Adopted
- 4. That the General Assembly approve the audit of the year ending December 31, 1993. Adopted
- That the General Assembly approve Jack McDaniel as the auditor to IFBD for 1994.
- 6. That the General Assembly receive the budget for 1995 as a spending plan and that adjustments will be made during the year, if necessary, by the Trustees.

Adopted under the AC Report

That the General Assembly approve recommendation F as amended.

Adopted

### **Recommendation F**

# Introduction

The Investor's Fund for Building & Development of the Presbyterian Church in America, Inc. was authorized in 1986 to provide biblical alternatives where:

- God's people, in saving and investing the money they have from God, will have assurance that these funds will be used to advance the Kingdom of God.
- God's people, working through local congregations, may borrow from and repay to their brethren God's money in order to enable and encourage Kingdom growth.
- God's people, in local churches, will find assistance and resources for the obtaining and developing of facilities in which they scan glorify God and multiply disciples.

Since its inception in 1986, the Fund has provided direct financing for 68 churches exceeding \$23 million out of about \$13 million dollars in total investments over 900 different investments.

In forming the IFBD, the General Assembly sought to establish a relationship in which IFBD could be incubated within the GA, while keeping as wide a separation as possible to protect each organization from liability for the other's actions. This incubating relationship has served both GA and IFBD well. IFBD struggled to make it place in the PCA for many years, but now has reached the time when, because of its size (more than \$10,000,000), it must stand on its own. The potential legal, regulatory and moral liability IFBD represents to the GA is enormous. Any financial institution, such as IFBD, may be damaged through negligence or through a willful -- even well-intentioned --

act of the GA or the IFBD Trustees and could subject the GA to a severe financial loss.

At the same time, such free-standing status, even though strictly serving the GA from outside, would strengthen the Fund's ability to better serve its most important constituency -- young congregations and mission churches of the expanding PCA community. IFBD is a market-driven business with legal and regulatory obligations that can at times run counter to the desires and wishes of the GA. As market-driven, it must be responsive to world and financial markets, in which it operates by definition, responsiveness which can be and has been hampered by the ecclesiastical structures and dynamics of our denomination.

In preparation for the following proposed change in status, the Investor's Fund, and as part of its normal regulatory reviews by various securities administrators, has been preparing financial audits satisfactory for these annual registrations. In addition, IFBD has regularly done annually a six-month compilation. Further, groundwork for the dissolution of the direct GA/IFBD connection has been laid in the Legal Audit of 1993 which confirmed some areas of potential weakness in the Fund's structure and operations and which have been appropriately addressed by the Trustees in the ensuing months since the completion of the audit.

Therefore, the Trustees recommend with the endorsement of the Committee on Mission to North America and the Administrative Committee, the following:

In order to provide the maximum protection to the investors and borrowers of IFBD and the PCA from legal and/or financial entanglements arising from the operation of either IFBD or PCA, and to maintain the original intent of IFBD, it is recommended that the relationship of IFBD to the General Assembly be reordered in such a way as to make IFBD a separate, nonintegrated supporting organization.

In order to effect this separation and repositioning, the Trustees of the Fund, with the concurrence of MNA and the AC, recommend the following:

- That the Bylaws of Presbyterian Church in America, A Corporation, be amended to delete Article VI, Section 5 in its entirety and that the subsequent section be renumbered.
- That RAO 4-3 be amended to delete "Investor's Fund for Building and Development".
- That RAO 5-1 be amended to change "twenty" to "nineteen" and that reference to "Investor's Fund for Building and Development" be deleted and that the following be renumbered.
- That RAO 13-1, second paragraph, item 8 be deleted and the subsequent items be renumbered.
- 5. That the following changes be made to the *Book of Church Order* through the normal process of amendment.
  - a. Amend BCO 14-1,12, paragraph 2 to change "twenty" to "nineteen".

b. Amend BCO 14-1, 12 (b5) to delete Investor's Fund for Building and Development and renumber.

### Undertakings.

Subsequent to the approval of the enabling motions and no later than December 31, 1994, the Trustees of the Investor's Fund undertake to:

- 1. Amend the Articles of Incorporation, Bylaws and other organizing documents to delete references to any controlling interest in IFBD by Presbyterian Church in America, (A Corporation), or the General Assembly.
- To notify all investors in a timely way, and in accordance with the Trust Indenture and applicable law of the change of control in IFBD and to provide them with their statutory and contractual remedies.
- At the earliest practicable date after completion of the mid-year financial compilation to turn over the assets and liabilities of the Five Million Fund, previously transferred to IFBD, to MNA.
- To submit for signature by Presbyterian Church in America, (A Corporation), and Investor's Fund for Building and Development a mutual indemnification agreements and a mutual waiver of liability.

### **Commissioners Present:**

Commissioner Presbytery Ascension **RE Steve Morley** Calvary TE Bill Thrailkill **RE John Hudson** Central Carolina **TE Charles McArthur** Central Florida TE Ron Clegg Central Georgia TE John Thompson, Jr. Evangel RE R.B. Gustafson, Jr. Grace **Gulf** Coast **TE Steve Wallace** TE Edd Cathy Heritage Louisiana **TE Mark Duncan** TE J. Edward Norton Mississippi Valley TE Leon Pannkuk Missouri **RE Jim Harrell** New River **RE Daniel Horne** North Georgia North Texas **RE Raiford Stainback RE James T. Collins** Northern Illinois Palmetto **TE James Dallery** TE Arnold Frank Pittsburgh **TE Jack Waller** Potomac Southeast Alabama TE Michael Alsup TE Mike Kennison Southern Florida **RE Jim Lehan** Southwest Florida Western Carolina **RE James H. Phillips** RE James R. Baird Westminster

The following motion was <u>defeated</u>: "that the following changes be made to the BCO through the normal processes of amendment and that the changes not be finalized until the amendment process is completed." TE Brent Bradley requested that his affirmative vote on the motion be recorded. The report of the Committee was concluded, pending action on the budget.

### 22-40 Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations

TE Frank J. Smith, chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

- I. Business Referred to the committee
  - 1. Report of the Permanent Committee
  - Minutes of the Permanent Committee (June 6, 1993; September 8, 1993; January 6, 1994; March 31, 1994)
  - 3. Overtures 15 (Eastern Canada), 29 (Westminster), and 43 (South Texas)
  - 4. Communication 1 from the Orthodox Presbyterian Church

# II. Statement of the Major Issues

- 1. Relations with the Christian Reformed Church
- 2. The work of the Permanent Committee
- 3. Possibility of merger with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church
- 4. Relationship to the Reformed Church in the United States

### III. Prefatory Statement

The Presbyterian Church in America has begun its third decade of existence in one of the most turbulent periods of American history. We do not need to detail the violence, the moral and political corruption, and the general malaise gripping our society -- all of these matters are constantly before us.

To a society that is falling apart, the Church offers both the truth and hope of the gospel, and the promise of peace and unity. "The community of faith" is an ideal way of expressing this hope and this prospect. The communion of the saints is a doctrine that needs to be rediscovered in our war-torn world.

One of the keys to this rediscovery is a profound realization that we in the PCA are not alone -- that we enjoy a like precious faith with many brothers and sisters who are scattered in many and various manifestations of the one true Body of Christ. Most particularly, we have a common bond with those who are confessionally and actually committed to the historic Reformed faith, the doctrines of which, we are convinced, are most compatible with Scripture.

Since we do share so much in common with the other Reformed brethren, it is our privilege and our obligation actively to cultivate fraternal ties with them. Not all the truth resides in the PCA. We need the gifts, talents, and insights of all of those genuinely committed to the principles and truths of the Protestant Reformation.

But beyond the internal necessity of seeking the truth and being always in the process of reforming, we also must present to the watching, and increasingly hostile, world, a united front. We must demonstrate, both in word and deed, both in thought and action, both in truth and love, that we are one.

All of these pairs are requisite. We must adhere, absolutely, to the absolute truth of the Word of God, the only infallible rule of faith and practice. The Church is the pillar and ground of the truth. But it is also true that love toward one another is of the utmost importance. The King and Head of the Church told us that the world would know us by our love. This general teaching certainly has application to our interchurch relations and to the attitude we display toward our sister denominations.

Sometimes that love will manifest itself by a respect for the Biblicallybased positions taken by another church. Sometimes it will manifest itself by a sympathy for the struggles and experiences of another communion, coming to grips with the teachings of God's Word and the application of such in our present time. Sometimes love will come to expression by rebuking a body of believers which seems to have lost its way, and to have turned aside from the clear instruction of Holy Scripture. The wounds of a friend are an instance of kindness, not necessarily harshness. Indeed, it is a dereliction of duty not to warn those that are about to plunge into disaster.

We believe that the Presbyterian Church in America is in a strategically important place. The PCA has the respect of much of the evangelical world by its aggressiveness to win the lost for Christ. The PCA also is the largest confessional Presbyterian denomination in the United States of America, with total membership approaching a quarter of a million. We are therefore in a position to influence the conservative Reformed movement in North America.

But in order for us to do so, we must be definitely committed to both truth and love. We must reject a pragmatic approach to church life, in favor of a solid adherence to Scripture. We must dismiss rationalism that asks, "Why not?", in favor of speaking boldly from our pulpits, "Thus saith the Lord!" We must rebuke the accommodationist tendencies of our age, in favor of the antithesis -- standing both for the truth and against unbelief.

But even as we show the way to our sister churches that are genuinely following the Bible, we must also show love and respect for them. We have to realize that we not only can teach, but also can listen and learn. Our opportunities for fellowship should be viewed, therefore, not as occasions for us to throw our weight around, but as times of cross-pollination of ideas and mutual edification.

We believe that the Presbyterian Church in America has a marvellous opportunity to be a leader of a new Reformation which will include many different Calvinistic churches. We also believe that the PCA can fritter away this occasion by failing to keep its commitment either to truth and/or to love. The PCA can either take up the mantle of responsible leadership, or it can be passed by and consigned to the backwaters of history as the Lord raises up other instruments to accomplish His glorious purposes. Our desire is to see the PCA utilize all of the resources which the Lord has given her, not for her selfaggrandizement, but for His honor and glory, and towards the end of an even greater unity among the genuinely Reformed churches in the United States and Canada.

This vision governs this report of your Committee of Commissioners. We trust that you, the 22nd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in

America, agree with this vision, and that you will accordingly vote in favor of our recommendations, all of which support and foster it.

### IV. RECOMMENDATIONS

- 1. That the General Assembly hear now from the fraternal delegates and from the official observer from the Evangelical Presbyterian Church. Adopted
- 2. That the General Assembly seat these men as visiting brethren and extend to them the privilege of the floor. Adopted
- 3. That Dr. Robert Godfrey, president of Westminster West and a member of the Christian Reformed Church, be invited to briefly address the Assembly.

Adopted

4, 5 and 6: The following substitute for items 4, 5 and 6 was presented by TE Henry L. Smith and amended:

- That the General Assembly decline to adopt the portions of both (all) reports [Section B (p.802-815) and Recommendations 5,6, and 7 (p.820-21) of the Permanent Committee Report and Recommendations 4,5 and 6 (p.827-839) of the Committee of Commissioners Report and Item 4.a. and b. {p.823} of the Minority Report] dealing with the investigation of the CRC;
- 2) That except for examining official acts and pronouncements of the CRC, the General Assembly now terminate all its efforts at an investigation of the CRC, for which there is questionable warrant, and is beyond the scope and competency of a committee of the PCA;
- 3) That should the CRC finalize the process to open the offices of ruling and teaching elder (ministerial and elder) to women, the Interchurch Relations Committee is instructed to bring to the next General Assembly following a recommendation concerning the continuation of fraternal relations with the CRC;
- 4) That we dispatch to the CRC 1994 Synod, without any editorial comment added, the following:

We call upon you to reverse the steps you have taken to open the offices of minister and elder to women, believing that the clear teaching of Scripture reserves these offices to certain qualified men. We plead with you not to be led by the spirit of the age but to lead the age to bow before the truth of God's Word. We pledge ourselves to pray for you that the Holy Spirit will lead you to a continued and renewed faithfulness to Christ and His gospel.

[vote of 549 to 329] Adopted

The following commissioners registered their negative votes: David R. Brown, Anees Zaka, Paul E. Belino, Kenneth E. Klett, Larry R. Elenbaum, John "Skip" Gillikin, D. Michael Delozier, Robert H. Miller, Patrick Morgan, Timothy J. Worrell, Michael H. Lewis, Ron Avery, Robert Drake, T. Mark Duncan, Wayne Good, S. D. Dusenbury, Kenneth L. Gentry Jr., Michael A. Milton, Anthony R. Dallison, John B. Harley III, James M. Hope, Steve M. Arrick, Charles L. Wilson, Thomas F. Barnes, George A. Crocker, Dan King, Byron Snapp, Virgil B. Roberts, Rodney T. King, Robert S. Hart, Sam J. Forrester, David M. Frierson, David Longacre, Donald Treick, Ian Hewitson, Tom Schmitt, Ronald Siegenthaler, Jim Bowen, Robert Roboski, Keith Graham, Jerry W. Crick, James A. Jones Jr., Dan Hawkins, Bob Burridge, Andrew Siegenthaler, Joe L. Reynolds, Larry W. Wilson, Roger Schultz, John S. Macpherson, Kim Conner, Albert S. Anderson, Gary L. Campbell, James Misner, Bill Lenzinger, Scott H. Carter, Jim

Lehan, Dale L. Smith, G. Brent Bradley, R. E. Thompson, Thomas J. Stein, Wesley Mollard, Carl W. Bogue, Lyle E. Lagasse, Arthur D. Broadwick, Terrill I. Elniff, M. Dale Peacock, Harrison Brown, Mike Chastain, George R. Caler, Eugene Wentling, Martin D. Payne, David K. Williams Jr., Charles F. Heidel, James I. Riley, John Ramsey, Steve Wilkins, Charles J. Baldini and Ernest Lad Heisten.

- NOTE: Overture 29 from Westminster Presbytery, "If IRC Does Not Report on CRC Issues, GA Should Replace IRC Membership", and Overture 15 from Eastern Canada, "Require interchurch Relations Committee of Commissioners to Investigate IRC", and Overture 43 from South Texas Presbytery, "Instruct IRC to Be More Circumspect", are not recorded in accordance with the above action of the General Assembly.
- 7. That the General Assembly pause to pray for the Christian Reformed Church.

Adopted

TE John Yenchko led in prayer for the Christian Reformed Church.

8. That the 22nd General Assembly respond to Communication #1 from the Orthodox Presbyterian Church by referring to the action taken on the matter of union with the OPC by the 20th General Assembly, that

> The best way that the PCA can understand the desire of the OPC for union is for the OPC to take their necessary constitutional steps requesting to be received into the PCA, and that the Interchurch Relations Committee continue to be available to the OPC Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations for discussion of matters relating to the joining and receiving process,

noting our own happy experience with the joining and receiving method of union when the PCA and the RPCES became one church in 1982.

[vote of 412 to 308] Adopted

# **COMMUNICATION 1** From the Orthodox Presbyterian Church

June 22, 1993

Dear Dr. Gilchrist,

The 60th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church was held last week and at that Assembly a response was adopted to the action of the 20th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America in which you responded to the communication which the 58th Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church sent to your Assembly. It is too bad our letters keep crossing in the mail and so have [to] wait so long for responses.

This is the action of the 60th General Assembly:

That the General Assembly inform the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) as follows:

1. The General Assembly deeply regrets the decision of the 20th (1992) General Assembly declining to consider any method of uniting our two churches other than by a "joining and receiving" (J&R) method that precludes prior resolution of our concerns.

- 2. The General Assembly observes that hopes that were sincerely held out to us by the Ad Interim Committee and the Eighth (1980) General Assembly before the 1981 OPC General Assembly approved the threeway joining and receiving - that certain practices or conditions in the PCA that appeared to many in all three churches to be questionable would be at least alleviated - have not materialized, such as a moderation of involvement with parachurch organizations in foreign missions, and adoption of a much smaller, deliberative, General Assembly.
- 3. The PCA General Assembly's decision not to consider with us any avenue to union other than by its J&R method effectively cuts us off from further efforts toward union of our churches at the present time. Although the PCA Interchurch Relations Committee invited the OPC Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations to present "Stipulations" (reservations) relating to union of the two churches, and responded to them, the PCA 20th General Assembly ignored such matters and said simply that the only method of union had to be by its J&R method.
- 4. The General Assembly makes the following observations in hopes that the PCA may yet agree to consider with us the possibility of an avenue other than its J&R method:
  - a. This J&R method, as stated by the PCA General Assembly, to inform "the OPC that the best way that the PCA can understand the desires of the OPC for union is for the OPC to take their necessary constitutional steps requesting to be received into the PCA, and that the Interchurch Relations Committee continue to be available to the OPC Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations for discussion of matters relating to the joining and receiving process" restricts, if not eliminates, the possibility of "speaking the truth in love" (Ephesians 4:15). "Speaking the truth in love" is in a passage that deals with the unity of the church in truth and love. The simple applying for membership in the PCA eliminates the possibility of addressing the issues that divide us.
  - b. The 12-year history of following this method has proved to be divisive and less and less productive of attaining the goal of union.
- 5. Be assured that we reaffirm our desire for the day when we may be one witness to the grace of our Sovereign Head.

Yours in Christ's Service, /s/ Donald J. Duff, Stated Clerk The General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church

TE Charles J. Baldini, TE Kenneth E. Klett, TE Morton H. Smith, and TE John F. Evans requested that their negative vote be recorded on the motion.

 That the IRC present to the next General Assembly their recommendations, with grounds, as to whether or not the Assembly should enter into fraternal relations

with the RCUS, as well as whether or not we should encourage our delegates to NAPARC to vote in favor of the reception of the RCUS into that body.

Adopted

10. That the Assembly pause to pray for God's leading and blessing on steps being taken toward the formation of the World Presbyterian and Reformed Fellowship, and that God would use this fellowship to strengthen the Reformed churches around the world and to further the evangelization of the world, to the honor and glory of the Lord Jesus Christ.

That the General Assembly instruct the Interchurch Relations Committee to present any formal agreements to the Assembly for ratification which would establish a member role for the PCA in WPRF.

TE K. Eric Perrin led in prayer for WPRF venture.

- [vote of 384 to 267] Adopted 11. That the 22nd General Assembly approve an additional \$10,000 for the Interchurch Relations Committee to cover WPRF related expenses such as travel, communications and meetings. Adopted
- 12. That in light of the Stated Clerk's communication to NAPARC last year, we exhort that when communicating decisions of the General Assembly, the Stated Clerk is to communicate only the majority decision without reference to protests or dissents unless specifically requested otherwise. Adopted
- 13. That the Minutes of the Committee on Interchurch Relations be approved with these exceptions noted:
  - (1) Fraternal delegates were appointed to denominations with which we do not have ecclesiastical correspondence, *viz.*, the Evangelical Presbyterian Church and the National Presbyterian Church of Mexico.
  - (2) June 6, 1993
    - (a) the meeting was held on the Lord's Day
    - (b) the minutes do not state what kind of meeting this was (RAO 13-13.c(1))
    - (c) the Committee voted to initiate "informal discussion leading to the eventual establishment of regional fellowships within the World Presbyterian and Reformed Fellowship" (BCO 14-1(7))
    - (d) the name of the person closing in prayer was not given (RAO 13-13.d(1))
    - (e) the minutes are not signed (RAO 13-13.g)
    - (f) the minutes do not identify the TEs and REs by presbytery (RAO 13-13.c(6))
    - (g) the minutes do not indicate who the alternates were
  - (3) September 8, 1993
    - (a) the minutes do not state what kind of meeting this was (RAO 13-13.c(1))
    - (b) the minutes are not signed (RAO 13-13.g)
    - the minutes do not identify the TEs and REs by presbytery (RAO 13-13.c(6))
    - (d) the minutes do not indicate who the alternates were
    - (e) the time of the meeting was not given (RAO 13-13.c(3))

- (4) January 6, 1994
  - the minutes do not state what kind of meeting this was (RAO 13-13.c(1))
  - (b) the minutes do not identify the TEs and REs by presbytery (RAO 13-13.c(6))
  - (c) the Committee voted to write a letter to the Evangelical Presbyterian Church asking them to reapply for membership in NAPARC (M17GA, p. 59, #3)
  - (d) the minutes are not signed (RAO 13-13.g)
  - (e) the minutes do not indicate who the alternates were
- (5) March 31, 1994
  - the minutes do not state what kind of meeting this was (RAO 13-13.c(1))
  - (b) the time of the meeting was not given (RAO 13-13.c(3))
  - the minutes do not identify the TEs and REs by presbytery (RAO 13-13.c(6))
  - (d) the minutes do not indicate who the alternates were

Adopted

### **Commissioners Present:**

Presbytery Ascension Central Carolina Covenant Grace Heartland Heritage Illiana James River Louisiana New Jersev New River North Georgia North Texas Northeast Northern California Palmetto Philadelphia Potomac Siouxlands South Texas Southeast Alabama Southwest Florida Warrior Western Carolina Westminster

Commissioner TE Carl W. Bogue TE Dan King TE Claude McRoberts, III TE E. C. Case TE Phillip G. Kavser **RE** Tom Albrecht **TE Richard Greene** TE K. W. Pete Hurst RE M. Dale Peacock **RE Keith Graham** TE Gordon Woolard TE Ted Lester TE Thomas F. Barnes TE Frank J. Smith TE David R. Brown **RE Timothy J. Worrell RE Frank J. Richards** RE Jack (John E.) Carev TE Jeffrey P. Yelton TE Ronald C. Rowe **RE** Calvin Poole TE George A. Crocker **TE Wayne Fair** TE Larry W. Wilson TE James A. Jones. Jr.

### 22-41 Special Order: Standing Judicial Commission

Chairman White led in praver, reminded the Assembly of previous instructions regarding Judicial cases and moved Recommendation 4 was handled at this time (see 22-22, p. 111).

### 22-42 Recess

The Assembly recessed at 11:15 a.m. for worship to reconvene for business at 1:30 p.m. with prayer by the Moderator.

> FIFTH SESSION Wednesday Afternoon June 8, 1994

### 22-43 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 1:36 p.m. with the singing of Psalm 7 and prayer offered by TE Don Gahagen

# 22-44 Partial Report of Mission to the World

TE John Kyle, Coordinator of MTW, introduced RE Joel Belz, who presented for excellence in missions organizations publications from an award to the Evangelical Press Association. The Assembly was shown a video related to the CoMission effort. TE Charles McGowan and TE David McKay addressed the Assembly regarding their visits to missions fields with MTW.

### 22-45 Standing Judicial Commission

Chairman RE John White led in prayer and continued the report. Recommendations 6 and 7 were handled at this time [see report at 22-22, 6, p. 128 and 7, p. 138]. The Chairman concluded the report with prayer.

### 22-46 Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations

TE Frank Smith, chairman, led in prayer and resumed the report at renumbered Recommendation 4 [see 22-40, p. 193 for report].

### 22-47 Special Order: Report of the Nominations Committee

RE Julian Gibson, chairman, led in prayer and presented the Committee's report. The following men were elected:

### ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

Class of 1998

TE William A. Fox, Jr, Calvary

RE Howard Q. Davis, Covenant

TE Steven Meyerhoff, Westminster

Alternates

TE Fredric Mau, Warrior

RE G. Paul Jones, Jr., C.Georgia

# 201

INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF Class of 1995 RE T. Ramon Perdue, TN Valley Class of 1998 RE Dudley M. Barnes, Covenant RE William T. Clarke, Louisiana

Class of 1998 **RE Kenneth Simmelink**, Westminster RE Joe Sugg, SE Alabama

TE Gene Craven, C. Carolina TE Dan A. Faber, Potomac

TE R. Thomas Cheely, Evangel

TE Cortez A. Cooper, SE Alabama TE Allen Mawhinney, C. Florida TE Arthur Scott, Palmetto

**RE Richard Chewning, Mid-America** RE Jim Dixon, Mid-America RE Donald E. Rittler, Potomac RE Robert den Dulk (CRC) Class of 1995

TE J. Render Caines, TN Valley

COVENANT SEMINARY

Class of 1998

TE Paul H. Alexander, Evangel TE James D. Hatch, N.Georgia TE William G. Hay, Evangel TE Wayne G. Herring, Covenant

TE Ronald W. Dunton, N. Texas

RE James B. Orders, Jr., Calvary RE Bruce G. Kitchen, C. Georgia

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA Class of 1998 RE Michael A. Russell, Evangel RE James C. Turner, C. Georgia

TE Larry Doughan, Heartland

TE Frank E. Hamilton, W. Carolina

# TE P. Lagee Finch, Jr., S. Texas TE P. Robert Palmer, N. Texas

RE John (Jack) Sullivan, W. Carolina **RE Robert Whittaker, Mid-America** 

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS Class of 1998

RE Jim R. Baird, Westminster

JOURNAL.

Alternates

# TE Robert Schoof, Potomac

MISSION TO THE WORLD

Alternates

TE J. Al LaCour, S. Florida

**RE John High, MS Valley** 

RE Robert Massengill, Grace

Class of 1998

COVENANT COLLEGE

Alternates

Class of 1996

TE Larry E. Ball, Westminster

# INVESTOR'S FUND

Class of 1998

TE Jayme S. Sickert, Calvary

RE James B. Alinder, Jr., Covenant

Class of 1997

TE Rod Whited, C. Florida

# PCA FOUNDATION Class of 1997 RE Stan Riordan, W. Carolina

TE David H. Clelland, N. Texas

Class of 1998 RE Robert C. (Neal) Ham, C. Georgia

RIDGE HAVEN Class of 1997 RE Kim Conner, Calvary

Class of 1999 RE Kirby Reichmann, Gulf Coast

TE Richard J. Lindsay, Calvary

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE Class of 1997

TE Charles W. Anderson, TN Valley RE George Moss, Evangel

Alternates RE Michael Land, Grace

TE J. Thomas Shields, Grace

CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS COMMITTEE

Class of 1998

TE William P. Thompson, SE Alabama RE Frank C. Young, SE Alabama

Alternates RE Ralph I. Lawson, Covenant

TE Donald Munson, W. Carolina

INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE

Class of 1997

TE William Edgar, III, Philadelphia

RE Robert Ashlock, TN Valley

Alternates

TE Kennedy Smartt, N.Georgia

RE Thomas Sanford, MS Valley

# STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

Class of 1998

TE LeRoy H. Ferguson, Palmetto TE Ben W. Konopa, Westminster TE John S. Ragland, S. Texas RE Harrison Brown, Susq. Valley RE Dale Peacock, Louisiana RE John B. White, Jr., N. Georgia

Class of 1995

TE James L. Smith, S. Florida

The Report was concluded with prayer for the health of the Chairman by RE Edward Hackenberg, Secretary of the Committee.

### 22-48 Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations

Chairman Frank Smith led the Assembly in prayer and returned to the report [see text and action at 22-40, p. 193]. Recommendation 4-8 were handled at this time.

### 22-49 Recess

The Assembly recessed at 5:48 p.m. to reconvene for business at 8:00 a.m. with prayer by TE David Coffin

### SIXTH SESSION Thursday Morning June 9, 1994

### 22-50 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 8:05 a.m. with the singing of Psalm 46 and prayer offered by TE Samuel Larson.

### 22-51 Minutes of Sessions 4 and 5

The Minutes of Wednesday morning and afternoon, having been distributed, were approved with any corrections and/or additions submitted to the recording clerks.

### 22-52 Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations

Chairman Frank Smith led in prayer and returned to the Committee report [see 22-40, p. 193 for entire report]. Recommendation 5,9-13 were entered handled at this time.

# 22-53 Theological Examining Committee

TE R. Laird Harris, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report.

I. Business Referred:

The theological examination of TE Paul Kooistra, TE John Smed, TE Allen Thompson, TE Archie Parrish, TE Mark Lowrey, TE Morse ("Mo") Up De Graff, TE Gerald Morgan, RE Ross Cook and TE Jim Hatch.

- II. Issues Discussed: All men were examined on Christian experience, Theology, The Sacraments, Church government, Bible content, Church history, and the History of the Presbyterian Church in America (BCO 14-1-14)
- III. Recommendations: That the theological exams for
- 1. TE Paul Kooistra be approved as Coordinator for Mission to the World.

Adopted

2. TE John Smed be approved as Coordinator of Church Planting with MNA.

Adopted

- 3. TE Allen Thompson be approved as Coordinator for Multicultural Church Planting with MNA. Adopted
- 4. TE Archie Parrish be approved as Coordinator for Evangelism and Revitalization with MNA. Adopted
- 5. TE Mark Lowrey be approved as Coordinator of Campus Ministries with MNA. Adopted
- 6. TE Morse Up De Graff be approved as Director of Ridge Haven.

Adopted

- 7. TE Gerald Morgan be approved as Director of Church Relations with MTW. Adopted
- 8. TE Douglas Miller be approved for Coordinator for Mission to the World.

Adopted

- 9. TE Bryan Chapell be approved as Executive Vice Chairman of Covenant Theological Seminary. Adopted
- 10. RE Ross Cook be approved as the Business Administrator for the Administrative Committee. Adopted
- 11. TE James Hatch be approved as Assistant Coordinator of Mission to North America. Adopted

# **Commissioners Present:**

Presbytery	Commissioner
Heritage	TE R. Laird Harris
Westminster	RE Roger Schultz
Philadelphia	TE D. Clair Davis
Philadelphia	<b>RE John Harley (alternate)</b>

### 22-54 Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World

TE Michael Preg, chairman, led in prayer and presented the report of the Committee.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee
  - Report of the Committee on Mission to the World (CMTW), see Appendix K, p. 581.
  - 2. Minutes of the Committee on CMTW. March 11-12, 1993 October 7-8, 1993
  - 3. Overtures -- the following Overtures have been referred to the Committee:

Overture #25 from Philadelphia Presbytery

Overture #41 from the Presbytery of the Ascension

Overture #42 from the Presbytery of Southern Florida

- 4. Budgets to be reviewed
- 5. Review of changes to MTW Handbook.
- 6. Review of the Mission to the World (MTW) portion of the Legal Audit.
- 7. Disposition of Exceptions to CMTW taken by previous Assemblies.
- 8. Personal Resolution # 3 David Hall.
- II. Statement of Major issues Discussed
  - 1. The election of a new coordinator for MTW.
  - The accumulated internal debt owed to the Restricted Accounts Fund by the Unrestricted General Fund.
- III. Recommendations
- 1. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the missionaries and candidates of MTW and that we continue to ask Him to supply their physical, spiritual and emotional needs. Adopted
- 2. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to the members, churches and presbyteries of the PCA for their faithful prayers and financial support for the work and ministry of MTW. Adopted
- 3. That the General Assembly express its appreciation for the Senior Staff of MTW and the Atlanta office personnel for their dedicated service to our church and the cause of missions around the world. Adopted
- 4. That the General Assembly urge the churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world and that, to that end, it be recommended that a special offering for world relief be taken during the Easter season of 1995. Adopted
- 5. That May 7, 1995 be set as the Day of Prayer and Fasting for World Evangelization and Revival as part of the National Day of Prayer, and that the General Assembly unite in prayer that God would send many more laborers to His harvest field. Adopted
- 6. That the seminaries and colleges involved in training PCA candidates for ministries and PCA churches be urged to promote the need for both teaching elders and lay people to serve in Mission to the World church-planting ministries. Adopted
- 7. That the proposed budgets of MTW and MTWImpact, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved. Adopted under AC Report
- 8. That the cooperative agreement with Woodstock School be approved with the following corrections:
  - a. Change "Robert A. Auffarth" to Robert F. Auffarth.

b. Change "World of God" to Word of God.

### Adopted

- 9. That the cooperative agreement with Presbyterian Theological Centre be approved with the following correction:
  - a. Change "Robert E. Auffarth" to Robert F. Auffarth.

Adopted

- Whereas: There exists a great deal of confusion about the program of "ASKINGS" across the churches of the Presbyterian Church in America, and
  - Whereas: The churches have designated their giving to Mission to the World to individual missionaries, thus reducing the undesignated contributions to fund Mission to the World operations, and
  - Whereas: It is the goal of Mission to the World to obtain and increase alternate funding of its operations in order to reduce or eliminate the administrative surcharge to missionary support accounts, and
  - Whereas: There already exists the precedent that certain budget items of the Committees and Agencies of the PCA are excluded from "ASKINGS" because there are sources of revenue outside of the "ASKINGS" program,
  - Therefore, Be It Resolved: That effective June 1994, the PCA "Askings" for the Committee on Mission to the World as reported by the Administrative Committee include only the portion of the MTW Budget to be funded by Undesignated Gifts (the Unrestricted Fund or General Fund Budget), and that it exclude all items for which donor designated funds are required, including but not limited to Missionary Support, Ministry and Project Budgets, etc.

Adopted

11. That the cooperative agreement with International Institute for Christian Studies be approved with the following corrections: Change "Robert E. Auffarth" to Robert F. Auffarth.

### Adopted

12. The Committee on Mission to the World unanimously recommends: That TE Paul D. Kooistra be elected to the office of Coordinator of Mission to the World effective August 1, 1994. Adopted

TE William Rose nominated TE Douglas Miller. Dr. Kooistra was elected.

- 13. That the Twenty-Second General Assembly note for information and prayer that the Committee on Mission to the World and the MTW Senior Staff assume responsibility for the conditions leading to its accumulated internal debt of approximately 2.8 million dollars owed to the Restricted Accounts Fund by the unrestricted General Fund. The Committee has addressed this situation by taking the following actions:
  - a. Adopt cash flow budget for 1994 designed to substantially eliminate the current operating deficit in the General Fund.
  - b. Adopt a departmental budget format, with assigned responsibility to each Senior Staff for financial performance in his department.

- c. Provide monthly financial reports to Senior Staff and CMTW Finance Subcommittee in user friendly format to permit effective monitoring and management of budget.
- Resource new fund-raising manpower from ranks of Senior Staff with the assistance of MTW Committee members.
- e. Expand fund-raising effort to develop and maintain 100% support for compensation package and program budget for incoming coordinator, pastor-at-large and 50% of compensation package and program budget for all area directors by the year-end 1995.
- f. Establish a program designed both to pay back the total accumulated General Fund debt over, at most, a seven-year period using money set aside from annual operating funds and also from the development of a long-term fund-raising plan. Included as one part of this program would be a working capital reserve account, equal to one month of the annual General Fund, to be used to smooth out cash flow requirements caused by variations in receipt of income.
- g. Continue budgeting procedures in future years as adopted in 1994.
   h. That MTW Committee communicate in writing to the Session
- h. That MTW Committee communicate in writing to the Sessions of churches participating in MTW budget, giving an explanation of the nature of this indebtedness, of how this situation of indebtedness has arisen, and what specific steps are being taken to redress it and to insure that it does not happen again.

Adopted

14. With gratitude to God for the faithful and aggressive leadership of TE John E. Kyle, the Committee on Mission to the World would ask:

That the Twenty-Second General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America join with us in expressing our heartfelt thanks to one who has been selfless in carrying out his responsibilities and untiring in his commitment to world evangelism.

In his second tenure as Coordinator of Mission to the World, John Kyle has led us to be on the cutting edge of world missions. Mission to the World has become the pattern for other mission organizations. He has demonstrated by his own lifestyle and leadership his concern that The Great Commission be fulfilled in our lifetime. He has challenged us and our denomination to demonstrate to the world that Christ's Church, empowered by a sovereign God and led by a merciful Holy Spirit, is the channel to be used to extend the borders of His Kingdom. John Kyle has stretched us beyond our own comfort zones.

Beyond the boundaries of the Presbyterian Church in America, John Kyle has been, and continues to be, a leader among other bodies committed to reaching this world for Christ. To list all of those organizations with which he has had a significant ministry is impossible here, but we call the attention of the General Assembly to his ministry with Wycliffe Bible Translators, with the AD 2000 and Beyond Movement, with The CoMission, with Concerts of Prayer International, Operation Mobilization, and with InterVarsity Christian Fellowship. He has been a pioneer in utilizing gifts of God's people across

denominational and non-denominational lines. He stands tall among the Body of Christ.

With this change in John Kyle's administrative responsibilities, we would humbly petition this General Assembly to be led in prayer of thanksgiving for his services and to petition our sovereign God to direct him in his future ministry with Mission to the World and through the worldwide Body of Christ.

Adopted

TE Michael Preg offered a prayer of thanks to God for the service of John Kyle as MTW Coordinator.

- 15. That the Minutes of the Committee on Mission to the World be approved without exception. (CMTW Minutes for March 11-12, 1993). Adopted
- 16. That the Minutes of the Committee on Mission to the World be approved with the exception noted (*CMTW Minutes* for October 7-8, 1993).
  - a. Page 12, the use of the term "Headquarter's" should not be used to refer to the MTW home office in Atlanta.

Adopted

- That the exceptions to CMTW Minutes by previous assemblies, be disposed of as follows:
  - a. Approval of CMTW response 1.A, p. 592,
  - b. Approval of CMTW response 1.B, p. 592.
  - c. Disapproval of CMTW response 1.C.(1), p. 593 for the following reason: Failure to include chairman's name.
  - d. Approval of CMTW response 1.C.(2), p. 593.
  - e. Approval of CMTW response 1.C.(3), p. 593, with the following notations:
    - 1. In the first paragraph BCO 14-4-12 should read BCO 14-1-12.
    - 2. In the second paragraph BCO 14-4-12 should read BCO 14-1-12.
  - f. Approval of CMTW response 1.D., p. 594.
  - g. Approval of CMTW response 1.E. p. 594.
  - h. Approval of CMTW response 2.A. p. 595.

### Adopted

- 18. That **Overture 25** from Philadelphia Presbytery be answered in the affirmative with the following amendments:
  - a. That a time be set aside at the 22nd GA to pray specifically for North Korea.
  - b. That MTW Staff include in existing communication to all churches a call for special prayer for North Korea and other trouble spots.
  - c. That since MTW already has a Day of Prayer, that North Korea be a focus of the Day of Prayer rather than establishing a second Day of Prayer in September 1994.
  - d. That in response to the request to "direct the MTW Committee to develop a strategy for ministry in North Korea", we instruct MTW to dialogue with the KPMC (Korean Presbyterian ministers Council) in the PCA concerning a strategy to reach into North Korea with the gospel.

Adopted unanimously

# **OVERTURE 25 From Philadelphia Presbytery**

"Set a Day of Prayer for and Develop Strategy for Ministry in North Korea"

Whereas, Presbyterian missionaries in times past have dedicated their lives and fortunes in the development of a church in North Korea; and

- Whereas, in God's providence, the work of those missionaries resulted in the largest Presbyterian Church in the world; and
- Whereas, the Church in North Korea has had great influence on the lives of the citizens of the Korean nation; and
- Whereas, the Church in North Korea is the last Church which remains isolated from the rest of the world by force; and
- Whereas, the state of the Church and the need of its members are difficult to ascertain or to improve;
- Therefore Be It Resolved that Philadelphia Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America overtures the 22nd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, meeting in Atlanta, Georgia, June 6-10, 1994, to adopt the following:
  - set time aside during the General Assembly to pray for the Church in North Korea;
  - 2. establish the second Sunday in September (September 11, 1994) as a Day of Prayer for the Church in North Korea, this date being close to the date of the martyrdom of an early Protestant missionary and an important date to Korean Christians, and direct the MTW Committee, in consultation with TE Ted Lim (Korean United Church, Philadelphia) and others it deems knowledgeable of the situation in North Korea, to provide a list of specific items to pray for on that Sunday; and
  - direct the MTW Committee to develop a strategy for ministry in North Korea.

Adopted by Philadelphia Presbytery, March 12, 1994, Philadelphia, PA.

Attested by: /s/ Frank D. Moser, Stated Clerk

TE Clair Davis led the Assembly in prayer for North Korea.

- 19. That Overture 41 from the Presbytery of the Ascension be answered in the affirmative with the following:
  - That MTW will notify the respective presbytery of any changes in the status of TE members.
  - b. That MTW's call to missionaries approved by the presbyteries currently includes a salary scale with built-in incremental adjustments.

Adopted

### **OVERTURE 41** From the Presbytery of the Ascension

"Require MTW to Notify Presbytery of Changes in Calls to Missionaries"

- Whereas, the Book of Church Order requires that the call to a teaching elder be approved by his Presbytery (BCO 20-1,8 and 8-7); and
- Whereas, the inclusion of the Presbytery in the calling process is to enable Presbyteries to assist, oversee, and care for their members; and
- Whereas, the involvement of Presbytery in the approval of the original call implies the need for Presbytery to be involved in changes in such calls (see M11GA, p. 101, item 55, and M21GA, p. 139, item 17); and
- Whereas, BCO 13-2 states "When a minister labors outside the geographical bounds of, or in a work not under the jurisdiction of his Presbytery, at home or abroad, it shall be only with the full concurrence of and under circumstances agreeable to his Presbytery.."; and
- Whereas, if a Presbytery is not formally aware of changes in terms of call to, and particularly changes in the status of, missionaries who are teaching elders, it is virtually impossible for Presbytery to carry out the functions noted above for their members who are foreign missionaries; and
- Whereas, this Presbytery has, to our knowledge, received no changes in terms of call on any missionaries who are members of this body (though there have been important changes in the status of some of these missionaries over the years); and

Whereas, this situation can only breed confusion;

Therefore, Be it Resolved that the Presbytery of the Ascension overture the 22nd General Assembly to remind the Mission to the World Committee that changes in status or terms of call to missionaries who are teaching elders are to be reported to the missionary's home Presbytery for its concurrence.

Adopted at the April Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of the Ascension, on April 30, 1994. Attested by: /s/ Frederick R. Neikirk, Stated Clerk

### 20. That Overture 42 be answered in the negative for the following reasons:

- a. The CMTW did not request an extension of the 1986 GA's permission for non-profit corporations in 1993 because the CMTW stated in a 1992 review that "these goals can best be accomplished through an alternate strategy."
- The Committee of Commissioners has investigated the two non-profit corporations that are cooperating with MTW and find all aspects to be proper.
- c. The Committee of Commissioners wishes to inform the GA that there are no for-profit corporations operating out of the MTW offices.
- d. The Committee of Commissioners wishes to inform the GA that the March 11, 1993 and March 12, 1993 Minutes of the CMTW, p. 8, referring to a new corporation is a private for-profit corporation outside MTW, benefitting work in a sensitive country.

Adopted

# **OVERTURE 42** From the Presbytery of Southern Florida

"Investigate Relationship of MTW with Affiliated Corporations"

- Whereas, the 1986 General Assembly allowed the MTW Committee to pursue an experimental policy of setting up non-profit corporations to operate missionary work in sensitive areas (*M14GA*, p. 143); and
- Whereas, the 1989 General Assembly allowed this policy to continue for another three years, with evaluation of it to be made at the 1993 General Assembly for final approval (*M17GA*, p. 122); and
- Whereas, MTW Committee did not seek for such approval at last year's Assembly; and
- Whereas, such a plan as originally approved included "the possibility of a separate non-profit corporation or foundation with ultimate control being maintained by Mission to the World" (M14GA, p. 143); and
- Whereas, there was no indication in MTW Committee minutes reviewed by last year's Committee of Commissioners regarding the minutes of any such corporation, which reference would be necessary for MTW effectively to exercise control; and
- Whereas, there was a reference in the minutes (March 11-12, 1993, p. 8) to a new corporation, which not only indicates the existence of that corporation but may imply the existence of more than one corporation for the handling of these affairs (which would exceed the explicit mandate of the 14th General Assembly); and
- Whereas, co-operative agreements with agencies working in sensitive areas were to remain non-public, but yet available, through the Stated Clerk's Office, to any bona fide member of the PCA (*M17GA*, p. 122); and
- Whereas, serious allegations of impropriety have been circulating about various for-profit corporations which have their offices at the PCA denominational office building; and
- Whereas, we need to be circumspect about both finances and also the spreading of the gospel;
- Therefore Be it Resolved that the Presbytery of Southern Florida hereby overtures the 22nd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to investigate fully the existence of any corporations, non-profit and for-profit, affiliated in any way with Mission to the World, such investigation to explore both the financial dealings of such corporations and the ethics of conducting the church's business of evangelism surreptitiously.

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of Southern Florida, held on April 19, 1994. Attested by: /s/ Daniel J. Domin, Stated Clerk

21. That the GA be informed that the Committee of Commissioners on MTW received the report of its Subcommittee that reviewed the MTW portion of the Legal Audit and approves the responses of the CMTW to the Legal Audit.

Adopted

- 22. That **Personal Resolution 3** be answered in the negative for the following reasons:
  - A. The 1992 GA approved contributions to MTW administrative expense which represents a 15% aggregate cap on administrative expenses (M20GA 20-37,III,16,p.86).

- B. In order to treat each missionary equitably, MTW uses fixed dollar amounts for assessing administrative charges because of the wide disparity in total support for different fields.
- C. The actual aggregate of the fixed dollar amounts was well below 15 % when they were last set in 1992.
- D. The fixed dollar increase in 1994 reflects inflationary increases in total support levels and is still within the 15% aggregate cap.
- E. Fixed dollar amounts will be reported to the GA by the CMTW and any change shall always be within the GA approved aggregate cap.
- F. The fixed amount assessed to missionaries is applied exclusively to the cost of providing current administrative services.

Adopted

# PERSONAL RESOLUTION #3 from TE David Hall:

"I ask that the Assembly refer the following matter to the MTW Committee of Commissioners to report back to this Assembly for action:

That the dollar amounts charged to each MTW missionary for the Administrative Fee for 1993 (921 per month, or \$11,502 per year) and 1994 (\$1,025 per month, or \$12,300 per year) be reported to the Assembly, and that no increase over the 1993 dollar amount charged to missionaries be permitted until this Assembly acts to approve such amount. Further, that in the future no increases in the Administrative Fee be levied on missionaries until the Assembly first approve the rate of increase.

Grounds:

- This dollar rate is not always reported, until after the fact. The Assembly should approve.
- 2. It has been reported that at the March 1994 MTW Committee meeting not only was the rate increased 11% over an already exorbitant rate, but furthermore that such inordinate increase was made <u>retroactive</u> to January 1, 1994 all without either being reported to the Assembly, nor the Assembly being given an opportunity to give their approval or correction to such figure. Insofar as this decision was made at the March meeting and not reported in time to allow a Presbytery to overture this subject, in not heard by this Assembly, it will be a full 18 months after said increase; this it is appropriate for this Assembly to hear this matter.
- 3. Our churches do not want our missionaries and local churches taxed, retroactively, nor too steeply, to repay other debts, which may or may not be advancing the cause of world evangelization".

The report was completed, pending action on **Recommendation 7** regarding budget at the report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration. Chairman Preg led the Assembly in prayer.

Commissioners Present:	
Presbytery	Commissioner
Ascension	<b>RE Patrick Morgan</b>
Calvary	TE Richard Lindsay
Central Carolina	<b>RE Walter Parrish</b>
Central Georgia	TE Archie Moore

Eastern Carolina Evangel Grace Great Lakes Gulf Coast Heritage Louisiana Mississippi Valley Missouri North Georgia Pacific Northwest Palmetto Pittsburgh Potomac Southeast Alabama Southern Florida Southwest Florida Susquehanna Valley Western Carolina Westminster

**TE Lewis Baker** TE Carl Russell **RE Barry Mayfield** TE Larry Allen TE William Tyson TE Stan Gale TE Ron Davis, Secretary **TE John Reeves** TE Michael Preg, Chairman **RE Earl Witmer RE Timothy Skrivan** TE P. Cameron Kirker **TE William Slawter TE Skip Dusenbury TE William Lyle** TE John Swisher **RE Lewis Jones RE Howard Perry RE William Cole RE Ken Simmelink** 

The order of the day having arrived, the report was suspended until after the noon recess.

### 22-55 Recess

The Assembly recessed at 11:15 a.m. to reconvene for business at 1:30 p.m. with prayer by TE Taek (Ted) Won Kim.

# SEVENTH SESSION Thursday Afternoon June 9, 1994

# 22-56 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 1:38 p.m. with the singing of Psalm 25 and prayer offered by TE Jimmy Lyons.

# 22-57 Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World

Chairman S. Michael Preg led in prayer and resumed the report. Recommendations 13, 14, 16, 17e, 18, 20, and 22 were handled at this time. See 22-54, p. 204 for report. TE Clair Davis offered prayer for the people of North Korea.

The Moderator yielded the chair to former moderator TE Paul Settle.

# 22-58 Referral of Objection to Judicial Case 93-3

The Assembly <u>referred</u> the objection of Paul Slish and Larry Oldaker to Judicial Case 93-3 to the Committee on Constitutional Business (see 22-41, p. 122).

### 22-59 Objection to Judicial Case 93-3

In accordance with BCO 45-1, RE Jay Neikirk, Ascension Presbytery, entered an objection to Judicial Case 93-3 (see text under 22-41, p. 122).

### 22-60 Committee of Commissioners on Insurance, Annuity and Relief

RE M. C. Culbertson, Jr., chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Committee report. He introduced RE Ronald Horgan, chairman of the IAR Board of Trustees, who addressed the Assembly regarding the ministries of IAR. The Chairman introduced Trustee RE J. Allen Wright, who addressed the Assembly regarding retirement fund investments and RE Jim Hughes, who reported on the Ministerial Relief program of IAR. He introduced Mrs. Ann Llewelyn, who works in this area, and she spoke briefly to the Assembly.

- I. Business Referred to the committee
  - A. Report of the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief funds to the Twenty-Second General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of America.
  - B. Minutes of Trustee meetings.
  - C. The 1995 Budget of the IAR.
  - D. The Arthur Andersen and Company audit dated December 31, 1993.
- II. Statement Of Major Issues Discussed
  - A. The long-term effect of Teaching Elders who are not participating in social security on the Health Insurance and Relief Responsibilities of the agency.
  - B. Insurance, Annuities and Relief portions of the legal audit were made available to the committee.

Adopted

Adopted

### III. Recommendations

The committee voted to move into executive session and the following were recommended:

- A. The minutes of August 20-21, 1993 were approved. Adopted
- B. The minutes of November 5, 1993 were approved.
- C. The minutes of February 25-26, 1994 were approved.
- D. The audit report of the IAR Agency dated December 31, 1993 by Arthur Andersen and Company be received. Adopted
- E. The General Assembly approved the use of Arthur Andersen and Company to conduct the 1994 audit. Adopted
- F. The 1995 budget be received with the understanding that this budget is a spending plan and that adjustments will be made during the year, if necessary, by the Trustees. Adopted
- G. Having heard the report of relief activities of the Agency, the Committee of Commissioners vigorously supports the Annual Christmas Offering or budgeted regular benevolent giving. We urge that the General Assembly challenge its

member churches to participate in the Annual Christmas Offering or budget regular giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund.

Adopted

- H. That the General Assembly approve the Tenth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan (MPP) [see Appendix G, pp. 446 ff] and the Twelfth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (TSA) [see Appendix G, pp. 482 ff]. Further, that the resolution related to these amendments be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly. Adopted
- I. That the General Assembly encourage each member church and agency to consider participation in the PCA Insurance and Retirement Plans. Adopted
- J. Having reviewed the sections of the legal audit relevant to Insurance, Annuity, and Relief Funds agency, we recommend the General Assembly approve their work, and we commend the Board of Trustees and the Staff for their thorough and professional response to the legal audit. Adopted
- K. That James Hughes and his staff be commended for their diligent and careful labors and the Board of Trustees be commended for their careful and meticulous attention to detail. Adopted

#### **Commissioners Present:**

Presbytery	Commissioner
Calvary	TE Reuben Wallace
Central Carolina	RE Wayne Allen
Covenant	RE Jack Brown
Evangel	TE Woody Markert
Grace	RE John Hansbrough
Gulf Coast	TE Brad Fell
Mississippi Valley	TE James Barnes
North Georgia	RE Dudley Pearce
North Texas	RE Dr. M. C. Culbertson, Jr., Chairman
Philadelphia	TE Erwin Morrison
Pittsburgh	TE William Saadeh
Potomac	TE Steven Dawson
South Florida	TE Carlos Salabarria
Tennessee Valley	TE Bruce O'Neil
Warrior	RE John Grods
Western Carolina	RE Hugh Elder
Westminster	RE Gene Gross

The Chairmen concluded the report with prayer.

# 22-61 Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications

TE Thomas Osterhaus, chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. A video on youth ministry entitled "The Rising Generation" was shown to the Assembly.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee
  - A. Report of the Permanent Committee

- B. Minutes of the Permanent Committee for: June 7, 1993; August 18, 1993; and February 17-18, 1994
- C. Overtures: 7, 10 (with B&O), 11, 17
- D. Exception taken by 21st General Assembly (*M21GA*, page 73, III, 1) to Minutes of the Permanent Committee of February 18-19, 1993
- E. Financial and Legal Audits reports
- F. Proposed CE&P budget
- G. Personal Resolution #5 at this Assembly
- II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed
  - A. Business referred in I
  - B. Permanent Committee's recommendations #2, 9 10 and 12 (see Appendix D, p. 429)

These items are properly items of information in that they are already in progress:

#2 The 1995 Love Gift

CE&P has designated this for MTW.

- #9 The national projects "True Love Waits", "See You at the Pole" and "See you at the Party" are in progress. In addition, see Recommendation #27 below, dealing with Overture 17.
- #10 The assignment of the 21st General Assembly regarding Psalmody:
  - The CE&P staff is currently working with GCP to produce bulletin inserts.
  - 2. The words-only Psalter is printed and available.
  - The "Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Psalm singing" is available and can be purchased by writing or calling CE&P.
  - 4. CE&P has made contact with the ARP, OPC, and RPCNA regarding the matter.

In addition, CE&P will devote articles in the Fall, 1994 *Messenger* to the topic of Psalm singing, in fulfillment of the recommendation of the 21st General Assembly.

- #12 A conference for those involved in education is currently being planned.
- C. Assignment from the 21st General Assembly to provide curriculum on the New Age.

CE&P is currently working on providing a curriculum. It has identified the seminar "Christians at Risk in the New Age" provided by "Following Christ in the New Age" and taught by Peter Jones and Mark Futato as a part of the curriculum.

There are videos available on the subject in the Video Lending Library.

- III. Recommendations
- 1. That the 22nd General Assembly express its thanks to the Women in the Church for their support of the 1993 Love Gift designated for Mission to North America. Contributions for the project totaled \$129,000. Adopted
- That Recommendation #2 be restated as information (Section II above) because it is already in progress.
- 3. That the Women in the Church be thanked for their support of the 1994 Women in Ministry Conference held May, 1994 at Covenant College. Adopted
- That local churches encourage participation of their women in the six 1995 regional conferences sponsored by CE&P and its WIC organization.

Adopted

- 5. That the 22nd General Assembly express its thanks to the Women in the Church for their positive contribution to the PCA ministry. Adopted
- 6. That the 1995 budget be approved as presented by the Administrative Committee and that local churches and members be thanked for their support during the year. Adopted
- That having completed the annual review and evaluation of TE Dr. Charles Dunahoo, that he be thanked for a job well done and that he be elected for the next year.
- 8. That the 22nd General Assembly express its appreciation for those who are serving on the CE&P Youth Advisory Council. Adopted
- That Recommendation #9 be restated as information (Section II above) because these programs are already in progress.
- 10. That Recommendation #10 be restated as information (Section II above) because these programs are already in progress or finished. Adopted
- 11. That in light of the great challenge presented by our educational situation in America that we commend those Christians involved on a day-to-day basis in education. Adopted
- 12. That Recommendation #12 be restated as information (Section II above) because this program is already being planned. Adopted
- 13. That CE&P discontinue the publishing of the PCA Messenger with the December 1994 issue and that the staff be thanked for their diligent efforts.

Adopted

14. That the 22nd General Assembly encourage and recommend to its member churches the stewardship materials developed and coordinated by CE&P.

Adopted

15. That in light of the realization that our results in ministry are "not by power nor by might but by my Spirit, says the Lord" (Zech. 4:6, NKJV) that appreciation be expressed to those who participated in the annual PCA Week of Prayer.

Adopted

16. That the 22nd Assembly express its appreciation to TE Robert Smallman, TE Paul Settle, RE Steve Fox, and RE Julian Davis for their commitment and diligence to our Lord and the ministry of CE&P during their four-year term.

Adopted

 That the Permanent Committee be instructed by the 22nd General Assembly to not include informational items as recommendations in future reports.

Adopted

- That the 22nd General Assembly directs the CE&P Permanent Committee to respond to the exception taken to their February 18-19, 1993 Minutes by the 21st General Assembly (M21GA, page 73, III, 1).
- That the Financial Audit of CE&P, for the 12 month period ending December 31, 1993, be found in order.
- 20. That the Legal Audit for CE&P, along with the responses (in the Minutes of the Permanent Committee dated August 18, 1993) be found in order. Adopted
- 21. That the Minutes of June 7, 1993, be approved with the following exceptions:
  - a. Alternates not listed (RAO 13-13, c, 6).
  - b. TE/RE not shown for attending staff (RAO 13-13, c, 6).
  - c. Action #2. The recommendations referred to Great Commission Publications are not referenced or attached.

Adopted

- 22. That the Minutes of August 18, 1993, be approved with the following notations and exceptions:
  - a. Exception Alternates not listed (RAO 13-13, c, 6).
  - Exception Members absent not identified as to presbytery (RAO 13-13, c, 6).
  - c. Notations as sent to the committee.

Adopted

- 23. That the Minutes of February 17-18, 1994 be received as information, since they have not yet been approved by the Permanent Committee, with the following notations and exceptions:
  - a. Exception Presbyteries of absent members not listed.
  - Exception Approved reports of sub-committees need to be attached or source-referenced (Roberts Rules #50).
  - Exception Sub-committee reports are to be "received", not "approved", in Actions #5, 8, 11, 25 (Roberts Rules #50).
  - Exception Action #9 should be divided into 3 separate motions.
  - e. Exception Action #17 preamble needs specific location in the 21st General Assembly *Handbook* for the assignment referenced.
  - f. Exception Action #20 also needs specific reference.
  - g. Exception Action #27 should use the word "elected" in place of "continued", since that is the action the General Assembly must take.
  - Exception No response to the exception to the February 18-19, 1993 Minutes adopted by the 21st General Assembly (M21GA, page 73, III, 1).

Adopted

24. That Overture 7 concerning the book, Spiritual Mothering, and the ministry of Titus 2:4, be answered in the negative. Grounds: We believe that while the Assembly ought to heed Titus 2:4, and CE&P is presently promoting the concept of "Spiritual Mothering", we do not believe the Assembly ought to endorse particular books.

# **OVERTURE 7** From Southeast Alabama Presbytery

"RE: Spiritual Mothering"

- Whereas, Titus 2:4 gives to the church the proper arena for women to use their gift of teaching in the church, and
- Whereas, too often this important ministry has been neglected to the hurt of the church, and
- Whereas, the Christian Education & Publications Committee through Susan Hunt, has done a great service to the church in reminding us of this command through her book Spiritual Mothering,
- Therefore, Let It Be Resolved, that the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama encourage her churches, as much as possible, to develop a ministry of Spiritual Mothering under the oversight of each Session and the local church.
- Let It Be Further Resolved, that the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama overture the 22nd General Assembly to encourage all PCA churches to take advantage of this ministry.

Adopted by Southeast Alabama Presbytery on January 25, 1994.

Attested by: /s/ Henry Lewis Smith, Stated Clerk

- 25. That Overture 10 concerning Theological Training for Cross Cultural Ministry, be answered in the negative. Adopted Grounds:
  - Responsibility for training of candidates rightly belongs to presbytery.
  - (2) In order to accomplish what is requested, language proposing to amend the BCO would be necessary, and therefore General Assembly suggests to the Presbytery of South Florida that if the matter is to be pursued any further, Presbytery should draft BCO amendment language that would suit its purpose and overture a subsequent General Assembly.
  - (3) Commissioners may, or may not, be compelled to repent of a particular sin.
  - (4) Every candidate may not need this training.

### **OVERTURE 10** From the Presbytery of Southern Florida

"Approve Theological Training for Cross Cultural Ministry"

- Whereas, the cultural changes in America have limited the effectiveness of the Presbyterian Church in America in reaching the many and diverse people groups and subcultures in our nation; and
- Whereas, the environments and requirements in most of our seminaries do not provide our candidates for licensure to the Gospel ministry for the new, multicultural situation in the United States; and
- Whereas, in the last ten years, the Anglo population has grown only 6%; the black population, 13%; the Hispanic, 54%; Asians, 104%; in addition, the new wave of foreign students, Middle-Easterners, Africans, and Haitians, it is incumbent on the church to provide ministers with the knowledge, the skill, and the courage to reach this mission field which God, in His wise Providence, has brought to our very doors; and

Whereas, we have failed and sinned in the matter of reaching those that God has given into our hand;

Therefore be it resolved that the 22nd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America:

Beseech God's forgiveness in this matter of not providing proper preparation for the outstanding young men God has called into the ministry to meet this challenge, and thus falling short in our stewardship and calling as a Church;

Require an intense four-week crosscultural internship before ordination either provided by an approved seminary with an approved program, or provided through special regional training centers throughout the denomination;

Require the Assembly Theological Examining Committee to supervise the curriculum in consultation with the appropriate leadership from both MNA and MTW, as well as Reformed transcultural practitioners;

Invite the Sessions of PCA churches who minister in metropolitan and cross-cultural areas in the United States to send one Ruling Elder and the pastor for such cross-cultural training,

Encourage all candidates to take this training immediately and make it a requirement beginning September 1, 1995;

Require the Assembly Theological Examining Committee through the Stated Clerk to notify the appropriate seminaries from which candidates come and the Candidates and Credentials Committees of each Presbytery of this requirement.

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of Southern Florida held on January 18, 1994. Attested by: /s/ Daniel J. Domin, Stated Clerk

26. That Overture 11, concerning Elder Training and Renewal, be answered in the negative, while we request the Moderator to set a special order of the day during this Assembly to pray for revival. Adopted

Grounds:

- Responsibility for training elders rightly belongs to Sessions.
- (2) In order to accomplish what is requested, language proposing to amend the *BCO* would be necessary, and therefore, we suggest to the Presbytery of South Florida that if the matter is to be pursued any further, Presbytery should draft *BCO* amendment language that would suit its purpose and overture a subsequent General Assembly.
- (3) CE&P is already in the process of developing elder training materials.

RE Hugh Cunningham led the Assembly in prayer for revival.

### **OVERTURE 11** From the Presbytery of Southern Florida

"For Elder Training and Renewal"

- Whereas, The Presbyterian Church in America has been called to bring the Gospel to all nations, including its own; and
- Whereas, the historic documents of the Presbyterian Churches call for bringing the Gospel in the language of the people; and
- Whereas, the Book of Church Order and previous such precedents called for an eldership prepared to teach, preach, pray and minister "in destitute places without the Gospel"; and
- Whereas, the task of extending the Kingdom of God rests first with local sessions; and
- Whereas, recent studies show that almost 50% of our churches had no professions of faith in a whole year and it takes forty-six members a year to win one new person by profession of faith; and
- Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America is falling far behind the vast and diverse growth in America, and is ill-prepared for the profound cultural shifts; and

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America is to young to die;

Therefore be it resolved that the 22nd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America:

Mandate the training of all newly elected and re-elected elders and deacons, before ordination, as is explicit in scripture and implicit in their call in evangelism, discipleship, prayer and spiritual renewal, and teaching the Word of God, as well as all the ordinary requirements;

Set a starting date of January 1, 1995 for this mandate, and require that adequate time be set apart for this purpose in each church calendar;

Charge each Senior Pastor, as the Teaching Elder, with the responsibility of the educational program for officers, and urge every Session in the Presbyterian Church in America to adopt this program;

Encourage every Session to devote themselves and to lead the church in specific regular Concerts of Prayer for renewal in the church and for revival in America;

Direct that this Overture be implemented in terms of curriculum and materials for both training and Concerts of Prayer by the Christian Education and Publications Committee through its Coordinator and with the assistance and cooperation of the Chairman of the Christian Education Committees of each Presbytery;

Appropriate \$35,000. for materials, and administrative assistance through its appropriate organs;

Be it further resolved that the Moderator and 22nd General Assembly set a special Order of the Day during the Assembly to pray for revival.

"GOD'S PEOPLE FREELY OFFER THEMSELVES IN THE DAY OF HIS POWER." Psalm 110:3

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of Southern Florida held on January 18, 1994. Attested by: /s/ Daniel J. Domin, Stated Clerk

That Overture 17, concerning endorsing and directing CE&P to use SBC's 27. "True Love Waits", be approved as amended. Adopted

**OVERTURE 17 From Covenant Presbytery** "Endorse and Direct CE&P to use SBC's 'True Love Waits'"

- Whereas, it is clearly God's intention by the seventh commandment to promote sexual purity and chastity before marriage; and
- Whereas, it is clearly the drift of our secular culture to promote the opposite, together with many unspeakable perversions, without taking the time to document such: and
- Whereas, the seventh commandment requires, according to our Westminster Shorter Catechism, the promotion of our own and our neighbor's chastity in heart, speech, and conduct; and
- Whereas, the Southern Baptist Convention has produced a helpful program to foster the latter among their Christian young people in their "True Love Waits" campaign, which through its written covenant seeks to contain the peer pressure on today's young people and to turn it around, stating: "Believing that true love waits, I make a commitment to God, myself, my family, those I date, my future mate, and my future children, to be sexually pure until the day I enter a covenant marriage relationship. Signed"
- Therefore, be it resolved that Covenant Presbytery overtures the 22nd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to endorse the SBC's "True Love Waits" campaign, as amended such that the written covenant reads. "Believing that true love waits and in humble reliance upon the grace of the Holy Spirit, I make a commitment to God, and myself, in view of the future good of my family, those I date, as have other professedly Christian bodies.
- Furthermore, the 22nd General Assembly directs its Christian Education and Publications Committee either to seek to gain permission to use the SBC materials of this campaign or to produce our own similar materials for distribution to interested PCA churches and others of similar purposes.
- Furthermore, the Assembly urges that this program be implemented in careful conformity to WCF 22:1-4 (on lawful oaths and vows).
- Finally, the 22nd General Assembly directs that CE&P do this as soon as possible so that the churches of the PCA might have this emphasis in the coming year and join their voices of testimony with others for purity and chastity to the glory of God and Christ's Church.

Adopted by Covenant Presbytery on March 1, 1994.

Attested by: /s/ Robert L. Penny, Stated Clerk

That General Assembly direct CE&P Permanent Committee to elect their 28. positions on the Great Commission Publications (GCP) Board of Trustees from among committee members in their 1st or 2nd year of their 4 year term so that the greater part of their GCP term (3 years) will be concurrent with their CE&P term.

Referred to the Permanent Committee to report back at the 23rd General Assembly

29. That Personal Resolution #5, concerning participating in the revision of the primary source of our new Trinity Psalter, be adopted and that TE Terry Johnson be asked to serve in this capacity. Adopted as amended

#### PERSONAL RESOLUTION #5 from TE Terry Johnson

- Whereas the RPCNA is currently in the process of revising its primary publication, The Book of Psalms for Singing (1973); and
- Whereas this effort is anticipated to be a 10 year process beginning with the translation of the Hebrew text and proceeding through literary, poetic and musical evaluation; and
- Whereas The Book of Psalms for Singing is the primary source of the PCA Psalmbook, The Trinity Psalter;
- Therefore be it resolved that the General Assembly directs the CE&P Committee to investigate avenues of participation in this process of revision and, if the way be open, to assign qualified individuals to do so.

#### **Commissioners Present:**

Presbytery Ascension Calvary Central Carolina Central Florida Covenant Eastern Carolina Evangel Grace Gulf Coast Heartland Illiana James River Louisiana New River North Georgia Pacific Northwest Palmetto Potomac Southeast Alabama Southwest Florida Susquehanna Valley Warrior Western Carolina Westminster

Commissioner TE William L. Ohl **RE Jim McKenrick** TE S. Scott Willet **RE Hugh Cunningham** TE David M. Smith **RE** Austin Leake RE Charles W. Gibson TE Philip E. McRae RE Kirby J. Reichmann TE James A. Dodd TE David Baer **TE Howard Griffith RE Danny Keyes** TE Timothy D. Dye TE John R. Maphet **TE Frank Lanting RE** George Brodie RE Richard R. Larson **RE Philip Gidiere TE Ed Ouimette** TE John T. Gallagher TE Dean Rydbeck TE J. William Clark TE William T. Osterhaus, chairman

Moderator Barker resumed the chair, and the Assembly paused to sing "For all the saints who from their labors rest" and was led in prayer by TE Kennedy Smartt.

#### 22-62 Ad Hoc Committee on PCA Communications

Chairman Paul Settle led the Assembly in prayer and returned to the report.

This Committee was appointed by the 18th General Assembly "to study the whole area of PCA communications (including printing and mailing of materials by Committees and others): what should be done, by whom and how, and who should fund it), and report back to the 1991 Assembly."

The Committee, in conformity to the action adopted by the 18th General Assembly, was composed of seven people, one each appointed by each Program Committee (MTW, MNA and CE&P), and four members designated by the Assembly at large.

Due to lack of funds, the committee did not meet until May of 1991, and, allowed to continue by the 19th General Assembly, began its work in earnest in the Summer of 1992. The agenda has included:

- A review of all public communications of the Committees and Agencies of the PCA. This review included:
  - a. The number and type of public communications
  - b. The purpose for each publication
  - c. The group(s) for whom the publication was designed
  - d. The total cost (concept, design, printing and mailing) for each publication.

A listing of PCA communications and their cost is appended to this report.

 A review of the work accomplished by a previous Ad Interim Committee on Communications. The present Committee endorsed the former Committee's philosophy (adopted by the 14th General Assembly), which reads in part:

> "Communications of the Presbyterian Church in America, including the whole spectrum of print and electronic media -- publications, direct mail, radio, television -should effectively express the God-given purpose and ministries of the Presbyterian Church in America and all of its entities. Communications should encourage understanding of and confidence in the denomination, encourage commitment to its goals and ministries, and promote denominational unity." [M14GA, p. 299]

- Interviews and discussions with the Coordinators and/or other appropriate staff persons from the General Assembly's committees and agencies
- 4. Interviews with professionals in the field of public media.
- Study and discussion of various plans or proposals for PCA publications, submitted by both external and internal agencies.

Early in our discussions this committee determined that it could not and should not address the various "in-house" publications of the General Assembly's committees and agencies. We agreed that we could not because of the vast quantities of time and

money such a study and review would require. We decided that we should not because the very nature and structure of the PCA encourages the proliferation of publications which are designed to inform, instruct, and solicit prayer and financial support from the various specific constituencies of the individual committees or agencies. To this end, each committee or agency of the PCA has developed its own mailing list and sends especially designed magazines, brochures, newsletters, leadership pieces or prayer letters to its specific "internal or external public." Ordinarily, these publications are mailed without subscription to the homes, businesses or churches of the people.

Therefore, our attention was focused upon the *PCA MESSENGER*, the one PCA publication that "belongs to the whole church," and the philosophy and purpose undergirding such a publication.

After considerable discussion, this committee is convinced that the Presbyterian Church in America does indeed need an instrument to promote the unity of the entire Church, provide information, news, discussion of issues, instruction in the distinctive doctrines of our Church, and helps for teaching elders, ruling elders and deacons and other Church leaders. Because one publication cannot adequately fulfill all these purposes, the committee believes that a denominational magazine and perhaps one or two companion pieces are needed. We are also agreed upon the necessity for these denominational publications to be produced and funded by the committees and agencies working together by means of a joint sub-committee.

# RECOMMENDATIONS

I.

Therefore, after four years of consultation and study, we recommend the following.

- A. That General Assembly create a Joint Sub-Committee of the Permanent Committees and Agencies. This shall be a Joint Sub-Committee for Communication and Information. Defeated
  - B. The membership of this Joint Sub-Committee shall be composed of the Coordinator of this Sub-Committee and the Administrative Head of each Permanent Committee and Agency. Defeated
  - C. This Joint Sub-Committee shall report annually to the General Assembly. Defeated
  - A General Assembly Committee on Review of this Joint Sub-Committee D. of Communication and Information shall be created in the RAO to review the work of this Joint Sub-Committee. This Committee on Review shall review the work of this Joint Sub-Committee and shall respond to the report of this Joint Sub-Committee to the General Assembly with suggestions, objections, and recommendations that are contrary or supplementary to those proposals by the Joint Sub-Committee. This Committee on Review shall be comprised of one representative from each Presbytery elected by the Presbytery in the manner set forth in BCO 14-1 (11) for the election of the Nominating Committee. The manner of elections of this Committee on Review and the term of office of its members shall be the same as that set out in said BCO 14-1 (11) for the Nominating Committee. This Committee on Review shall be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the General Assembly, usually at the same time during which the Committee

of Commissioners shall be meeting. A Chairman and Vice-Chairman for the following years shall be elected by the Committee from members who shall be serving the second year of their term. *Defeated* 

- E. This Joint Sub-Committee's office shall be located in the PCA office building in Atlanta. Defeated
- F. This Joint Sub-Committee shall select its Coordinator, subject to the approval of the General Assembly. When selected and approved by the General Assembly, this Coordinator shall be Administrative Head and Moderator of this Joint Sub-Committee. Defeated
- G. This Joint Sub-Committee shall be convened by the Moderator of the General Assembly for its first meeting on or before September 1, 1994. At this first meeting the Joint Sub-Committee shall elect from among its members a Chairman Pro-Tem who shall serve until a Coordinator is selected and approved. Defeated
- H. During the first year of its operation, this Joint Sub-Committee shall deal with its organizational structure program plans, which shall include but not be limited to the following, to-wit:
  - (1) Selection of a Coordinator.

I.

- (2) The determination of size and selection of staff.
- (3) Develop a proposed structure for implementing its functions for which purpose it may co-opt individuals with experience and expertise in the field of communication and information.
- (4) Develop a proposed budget for the last 6 months of 1995 and for 1996.
- (5) Develop and recommend to the General Assembly a method for funding its operations.
- (6) Decide upon the initial communication and information forms and methods and recommend them to the General Assembly.
- (7) Prepare and recommend to the General Assembly all necessary BCO, Bylaws and RAO changes necessary to implement its organization and perform its functions.

#### Defeated

- This Joint Sub-Committee will recommend to the 23rd General Assembly (1995) its proposed functions, methods, and strategy for communication and public information, which may but shall not be limited to the following:
  - (1) A magazine that is published periodically and is mailed, without subscription costs, to every home family in PCA.
  - (2) A newsletter that is published periodically and is mailed, without subscription costs, to every home family in the PCA.
  - (3) A theological journal that presents varying views on theological issues, that is published periodically and that charges a subscription price.
  - (4) Any other types of communication and information it deems desirable.

Defeated

J. The initial work of this Joint Sub-Committee shall be funded by contributions from the Permanent Committees and Agencies as follows:

Administrative Committee -	\$ 2,000.00
CE&P -	4,000.00
MTW-	10,000.00
MNA-	6,000.00
Covenant Theological Seminary -	2,000.00
Covenant College -	2,000.00
IAR	1,000.00
PCA Foundation -	1,000.00
Investor's Fund -	1,000.00
Ridge Haven -	1.000.00
TOTAL	\$ 30,000.00
	Defea

Defeated

- K. The present PCA Messenger magazine will be discontinued when this Joint Sub-Committee begins publishing a replacement. Defeated
- L. The formation of this Joint Sub-Committee and its functions will not prohibit any other Permanent Committee or Agency from publishing its own material. Defeated

# II. RELATIVE TO THIS COMMITTEE

The Ad Hoc Committee recommends that:

**RE Ed Harris** 

RE John B. White

TE John Holmes

The 22nd General Assembly dismiss this Ad Hoc Committee on PCA Publications, effective upon the adjournment of the Assembly.

Adopted

Respectfully submitted,

RE John Prentis, Secretary RE Jack Williamson TE Paul G. Settle, Chairman

# APPENDIX

## PCA PUBLICATIONS REPORT

#### MISSION TO THE WORLD

Network	3 @ \$35,000=	\$105,000 per year - Postage is 1/2 of this amount
Worldlink	4 @ \$10,000=	\$ 40,000
Get Out	3 @ \$ 6,000=	(Paying for itself through advertising)
		\$ 3.000
	TOTAL	\$148,000

# COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Misc. Publ.	\$ 45,200
Catalogue	\$ 8,000
Distribution	\$ 30,000
TOTAL	\$ 83,200

# INSURANCE, ANNUITIES AND RELIEF

TOT	AL			\$1	0,675
Tax Guide			\$ 3,000 =		
Minister's					
Update	2	@	\$ 400=	\$	800
Notes			480=		
Bulletin			2,000=		
Report			2,395=		

# INVESTOR'S FUND

None

# COVENANT COLLEGE

Development	\$ 33,000 per year
Church Relations	8,000
Alumni Relations	7,000
Public Relations ("Courier")	16,000
Quest (radio, newspaper)	43,000
Admissions Counseling (lit)	153,000
Case-in-Point	5,000
Financial Covenant	715
Prayer Calendar	200
Admissions Viewbook	17,000
IP and Envelope	10,000
Academic Bulletin	10,000
Church Bulletin Inserts	15,000
Church Partnership Promise	550
M. Ed. Posters	5,500
M. Ed. Newsletters	3,800
Inquirers Series	800
TOTAL	\$328,565

# PCA FOUNDATION

TOTAL of \$30,000.00 per year

\$ 30,000

# **CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATION**

Messenger	\$89,000 per year
WIC Resource Letter & WICK	7,500
Bulletin Supplement @ 11	Subscription
Effective Church Leadership	7,000
Follow Me (CE workers)	7.000
TOTAL	\$110,500

# MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA ISCF Newsletter \$ 1,700 per year Multiply 60,000 Intercessor <u>10,000</u> TOTAL \$71,700

#### RIDGE HAVEN CONFERENCE CENTER Conference Brochures GRAND TOTAL

<u>\$ 11.000</u> per year \$793,640

### 22-63 Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications

Chairman Thomas Osterhaus presented Recommendation 13 which was deferred to this time. The report was completed [see 22-61, p. 215 for report].

# 22-64 Recess

The Assembly recessed at 5:30 p.m. to reconvene for business at 7:30 p.m. with prayer by TE Lewis Baker.

# EIGHTH SESSION Thursday Evening June 9, 1994

### 22-65 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 7:45 p.m. with the singing of "The Church's One Foundation" and prayer offered by RE John Van Voorhis.

### 22-66 Committee on Bills and Overtures

TE David Coffin led the Assembly in prayer and returned to the report.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee
  - A. Overtures: 2, 4, 6, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 16, 20, 21, 22, 24, 28, 31, 33, 34, 35, 36, 38, 39, 44
  - B. Communications: 1
  - C. Personal Resolutions: 2, 4, 6, 7, 8, 9

#### II. Statement of the Major Issues Discussed

Discussion of overtures requesting statements and declarations; of overtures seeking to amend *BCO* concerning jurisdiction and discipline; overtures seeking to amend *BCO* concerning structure and worship; overtures seeking to amend RAO; overtures seeking to direct, study or investigate.

III. Items Referred to other Committees of Commissioners Overture 4 to Administration; Overture 38 to Administration.

# IV. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That Overture 6 from Northeast Presbytery was answered as Item 1 of the Committee on Constitutional Business report [see 22-13, p. 67 for text and action].

- 2. That Overture 2 from North Georgia Presbytery be answered as follows:
  - a. That the Book of Church Order not be amended as requested. Adopted
  - b. That Rules of Assembly Operations 4-6 be amended by striking "Nominating Committee, Committee on Review of Presbytery Records"; so that the Rule reads "No individual shall serve on more than one Assembly committee, or agency at one time, except those who serve as permanent committee representatives on the Administrative committee of General Assembly and those who serve on Ad Interim Committees."

This provision is to take effect at the end of this Assembly.

[vote 803 to 34] Adopted

#### GROUNDS:

- We note with praise to God His having provided the PCA with an abundance of qualified men who should be used in positions of leadership.
- Proverbs 11:14 "When no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counselors there is safety."

#### **OVERTURE 2** From North Georgia Presbytery

"Amend BCO 14-1(11) and RAO 4-6 to Limit Membership on Nominating Committee and Review of Presbytery Records Committee"

Whereas, all men, even Christian men, are weak and sinful creatures; and,

- Whereas, the light of nature and observation of history makes it clear that it is unwise for too few men to hold too much authority; and
- Whereas, as Presbyterians we believe in a parity of all elders in the government and discipline of the Presbyterian Church in America; and
- Whereas, Providence has indicated the value of the separation of the powers of government in these United States;
- **Therefore Be it Resolved,** the North Georgia Presbytery does hereby respectfully overture the 21st General Assembly to amend the *Book of Church Order* 14-1 (11) by adding at the end of the section the following:

"No person may serve concurrently on the General Assembly's Nominating Committee and any of the General Assembly's permanent committees or on any of the Assembly's Committee of Commissioners."

Further Be it Resolved, that Rules of Assembly operations 4-6 be amended by striking "Nominating Committee" and "Committee on Review of Presbytery Records."

These provisions are to take effect immediately upon adoption.

Adopted at the Stated meeting of North Georgia Presbytery on July 17, 1993. Attested by : /s/ Robert Valentine, Stated Clerk 3. That Overture 12 from Potomac Presbytery be answered in the affirmative.

Adopted

# **OVERTURE 12 From Potomac Presbytery**

"Amend RAO 13 and 14 Re. Minutes, Exceptions and Notations"

Whereas, there appear to be errors in the Rules of Assembly Operation which have been perpetuated through-out history of the printing of said rules; and

Whereas, it seems only proper to correct these errors.

- Therefore be it Resolved that the Potomac Presbytery overtures the 22nd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to make the following amendments to the Rules of Assembly Operation:
  - RAO 13-13.c., Page R-17
  - 6. The names of those present at the meeting should be recorded, indicating whether they were teaching elders or ruling elders, and the presbytery represented in each case. The names of alternate elders and their respective presbyteries should also be included, and the names of visitors should be included.
    - RAO 13-14, Page R-18
  - d. The findings of the committee with respect to the Minutes of each permanent committee shall be reported under the following categories as appropriate:
    - 1. Notations: Typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation, non-prejudicial *misstatements* of fact, etc., may be reported under this category. Also failures to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, etc., may be reported under this category.
    - 2. Exceptions: Violations of the Assembly's Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees of the General Assembly, prejudicial misstatements of fact, and actions which in substance appear not to conform to the Standards of the Presbyterian Church in America, or to be out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, should be reported under this category.

RAO 14-9, Page R-20 and 21

- c. The findings of the Committee with respect to the Minutes of each Presbytery shall be reported under the following categories as appropriate:
  - 1. Notations: typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation, non-prejudicial *misstatements* of fact, and other minor variation in form, may be reported under this category. Also failures to provide proper or sufficient information or identification, may be reported under this category.
  - Exceptions of Form. Violations of the Assembly's Guidelines for Keeping Presbytery Minutes, rules of order, etc. should be reported under this category. These exceptions shall be sent to the stated clerks of presbyteries who do not have to respond in

writing to the Assembly to this category of exception. If corrections in form are not reflected in subsequent minutes, they shall become exceptions of substance. These exceptions shall also be sent to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly so he may aid presbyteries in matters of form. He shall also include copies of exceptions of form in the Minutes he sends to Review of Presbytery Records.

3. Exceptions of Substance. Apparent violations of the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, prejudicial misstatements of fact actions out of accord with the deliverances of the General Assembly, matters of impropriety and important delinquencies and significant violations of the RAO should be reported under this category. The Stated Clerk shall also include copies of exceptions of substance in the Minutes he sends to Review of Presbytery Records.

Adopted by Potomac Presbytery on February 19, 1994.

Attested by: /s/ Richard R. Larson, Stated Clerk

4. That Overture 13 from Potomac Presbytery be answered in the affirmative: Adopted

#### **OVERTURE 13 From Potomac Presbytery**

"Amend RAO 13-6(e) to Require Special Style in Reporting BCO Amendments"

- Whereas: when considering overtures proposing to amend the *Book of Church Order*, commissioners to both the General Assembly and the presbyteries must be fully aware of the precise way such overtures would change the Book; and
- Whereas: this particularly includes an awareness of the language that would be added or deleted from the Book as a result of the adoption of an overture;
- **Therefore**: the Potomac Presbytery overtures the 22nd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to make the following amendment to the Rules of Assembly Operation:

Add at the end of RAO 13-6(e), Page R-15, the following:

"An overture requesting amendment of the *Book of Church Order* shall be reported by the Committee of Commissioners printing explicitly any language that would be added or deleted from the *Book of Church Order* through adoption of the overture, and such overture shall be sent to the presbyteries, if approved by the General Assembly, in this particular form."

**Further**: the Potomac Presbytery request that this overture be considered during the first business session of the 22nd General Assembly in order that its provisions, if adopted, might govern the reports of the Committee of Commissioners at this Assembly.

#### Explanation

This amendment would require the Committee of Commissioners to examine a proposed overture to determine if any language would be added or deleted from the Book as a result of the overture and to report the overture so that the added or deleted language is explicitly displayed in the text of the overture. With regard to deletions, this is done typically by drawing a line through the text. The amendment would also require that the overture be passed on to the presbyteries for consideration, if approved by the General Assembly, in the same form. Adopted at the February meeting of the Potomac Presbytery on February 19, 1994.

Attest by: /s/ Richard R. Larson, Stated Clerk

5. That Overture 39 from Ascension Presbytery be answered as follows:

While grateful for the concern expressed in the overture, the 22nd General Assembly finds our Constitutional Standards sufficient testimony to the PCA's understanding of the doctrines and duties of Scripture with respect to the matters raised in the overture (WCF 1.1, 6; BCO 7.1; WCF 21.1; BCO 4-4; WCF 22.3-4; BCO 24-5.2). Were this Assembly, in the abstract, to declare either more or less than the express statements of our Constitutional with respect to these doctrines and duties; nor could such a declaration infringe upon the right and responsibility of Sessions and Presbyteries to interpret and apply the Constitution as they see best, subject always to the procedures of review and control, complaint and appeal. No Constitution, of course, is sufficient apart from the faithful enforcement of its provisions by the courts of appropriate jurisdiction, and therefore the Assembly urges all Teaching and Ruling Elders, and all Sessions and Presbyteries, to continue to take care to observe the Constitution in all matters (BCO 14-6.c.).

Further, the Assembly takes this occasion to remind all Sessions and Presbyteries that one of the principal purposes of our Constitution is to provide a statement, previously adopted and ready at hand, of our public testimony as to what we believe together with respect to the Scripture's teaching on these subjects. Thus the Assembly urges Sessions and Presbyteries to consider more carefully what profit there may be, to either the peace or the purity of the church, in overtures requesting the Assembly's re affirmation of the doctrines and duties already affirmed in our public formularies.

Finally, the Assembly recommends that if the Constitutional Standards are thought to be insufficient in some respect, the proper course for those so persuaded is to seek to amend the language of the Constitution itself.

To that end, with respect to the question concerning subscription, the Assembly suggests that interested Ruling and Teaching Elders (particularly from ostensibly differing points of view) could serve the church well by producing and circulating among themselves draft language for a new section IV of the Preface of The Book of Church Order (to be titled: "Of the Church's Confession

and Subscription") where in brief paragraphs would be stated the nature and authority of the Confession and Catechisms, their justification and purposes, and the meaning of subscription to the doctrinal standards in the PCA. Such drafts as perfected through prayerful study and charitable discussion, without the pressures and politics of an impending vote, could then be proposed to the Presbyteries for study, perfection, and circulation among themselves, with the goal that a greater measure of consensus could be achieved in the church before the formal amending process of sending an overture to the General Assembly even begins. Perhaps this course, with the Lord's blessing, would provide a way of securing both the bond of our unity, and the purity of our faith, while maintaining peace in the church under the reign of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Adopted

**OVERTURE 39** From the Presbytery of the Ascension

"Adopt Strict Subscription to Westminster Standards, Delimit New Revelation, and Repudiate Drama in Worship"

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America was committed to the system of doctrine found in the Scripture as stated in the "Message to all Churches ...." adopted by the First General Assembly, viz.

"We declare also that we believe the system of doctrine found in God's Word to be the system known as the Reformed Faith. We are committed without reservation to the Reformed Faith as set forth in the *Westminster Confession* and *Catechisms* [sic.]. It is our conviction that the Reformed Faith is . . . an authentic and valid expression of Biblical Christianity . . ." [*MIGA*, p. 41]; and

- Whereas, the second ordination vow for each office holder in the Presbyterian Church in America states, "Do you sincerely receive and adopt the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* of this Church as continuing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures..."; and
- Whereas, the ordinand or officer who affirms this vow declares that he adopts the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms as the very system of doctrine found in the Scriptures; and
- Whereas, the officers of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod were received into the Presbyterian Church in America by "joining and receiving" on the basis of the unamended Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms; and
- Whereas, there is a sharp division of opinion regarding the interpretation of the subscription vow in the PCA, as seen in the conflicting resolutions on this subject at the Twenty-First General Assembly, which indicates there is the weakening of the very bond of unity; and
- Whereas, the incompatibility of these two positions has brought about divergent views and practices in the Church regarding the sufficiency of Scripture, the observance of the Sabbath, the use of "pictures of Jesus," the nature of church courts, practices in worship, the Mission of the Church; and
- Whereas, this means the Church now finds Herself increasingly embroiled in ideological conflict, thus hindering Her from carrying out the Great Commission that Christ has given Her; and

- Whereas, this continued conflict and the division which it has caused in the Church are not honoring to God; now
- Therefore, Be it Resolved, that the Twenty-Second General Assembly recognize the seriousness and the urgency of these issues that face the PCA, and take immediate action as follows:
  - That we admonish one another to take seriously what we declare in "A Message to All Church of Jesus Christ," especially our credal commitment: "We are committed WITHOUT RESERVATION to the Reformed Faith as set forth in the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms;" and
  - 2. That the Twenty-Second General Assembly declare that "continuing" or "new revelation", via prophecy, tongues or other means is an error affecting our system of doctrine, and that holding such views of new revelation is contrary to Sola Scripture (WCF I.1, BCO 7-1) and makes one unacceptable as an office-holder in the PCA; and
  - 3. That the Twenty-Second General Assembly repudiate the use of liturgical dance and drama in the worship of any PCA church; such practice is contrary to the Word of God (Deut. 12:32, Matt. 15:9) and contrary to WCF 21.1 which requires that we only worship God in ways "instituted by Himself" and rejects all worship of human invention; and
  - 4. That the Twenty-Second General Assembly affirm that in the PCA subscription to the Westminster Standards is full and sincere (Psalm 24:4, WCF 22:3-5, BCO 24:5-2), and that it repudiate the notion that subscription is to be an undefined "system of doctrine" within the standards.
- 6. That Overture 44 from South Hills RPCA be answered with reference to Recommendation 5. Adopted

OVERTURE 44 From South Hills RPCA, Upper St. Clair, PA "Adopt Strict Subscription, Delimit New Revelation, and Repudiate Drama in Worship"

- Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in the United States was historically an Old School Presbyterian Church, and
- Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America in its formation declared herself to be the continuation of this Old School Presbyterian Church, and
- Whereas, the full or strict subscription to the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms is an affirmation of agreement with this historic biblical presbyterian faith and polity, and
- Whereas, full or strict subscription is simply the verbal affirmation of an ordinand or officer of the Presbyterian Church in America that the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* are the confession of his own faith, and
- Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America was formed as a church continuing the Old School position of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, and

Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America was committed to the system of doctrine found in the Scripture as stated in the "Message to All Churches ...." adopted by the First General Assembly, viz.

"We declare also that we believe the system of doctrine found in God's word (emphasis added) to be the system known as the Reformed Faith. We are committed without reservation to the Reformed Faith as set forth in the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* [sic]. It is our conviction that the Reformed Faith is . . . an authentic and valid expression of Biblical Christianity (*M1GA*, p. 41], and

- Whereas, full or strict subscription to the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms was the standard required of all officers who formed the Presbyterian Church in America, and
- Whereas, the vehicle provided in the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America by which full or strict subscription to the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms is expressed in the second ordination vow, and
- Whereas, the second ordination vow for each office holder in the Presbyterian Church in America states, "Do you sincerely receive and adopt the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* of this Church as continuing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures..", and
- Whereas, the ordinand or officer who affirm this vow declares that he adopts the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms as the very system of doctrine found in the Scriptures, and
- Whereas, the officers of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod were received into the Presbyterian Church in America by "joining and receiving" on the basis of the unamended Confession of Faith and *Catechisms*, and
- Whereas, full or strict subscription to the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms must, therefore, be the standard required by every presbytery and session of the Presbyterian Church in America of ordinands and officers before they may enter into any position in the Presbyterian Church in America, and
- Whereas, full or strict subscription maintains the constitutional position of the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms, and
- Whereas, anything less than a full or strict subscription, i.e. "loose" subscription, contradicts the constitutional position of the Presbyterian Church in America expressed in the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms, and
- Whereas, "loose" subscription has led to the development and adoption of divergent views and practices in the church contrary to the views and practices of historic biblical presbyterian theology and polity, and
- Whereas, there is a sharp division of opinion regarding the interpretation of the subscription vow in the PCA, as seen in the conflicting resolutions on this subject at the Twenty-First General Assembly, which indicates there is the weakening of the very bond of unity, and
- Whereas, the incompatibility of these two positions has brought about divergent views and practices in the Church regarding the sufficiency of Scripture,

the observance of the Sabbath, the use of "pictures of Jesus", the nature of church courts, practices in worship, the Mission of the Church, and

- Whereas, this means the Church now finds Herself increasingly embroiled in ideological conflict, thus hindering Her from carrying out the Great Commission that Christ has given Her, and
- Whereas, this continued conflict and the division which it has caused in the Church are not honoring to God, now
- Therefore Be it Resolved, that the Twenty-Second General Assembly recognize the seriousness and the urgency of these issues that face the PCA, and take immediate action as follows:
  - That we admonish one another to take seriously what we declared in "A Message to All Churches of Jesus Christ," especially our credal commitment: "We are committed WITHOUT RESERVATION to the Reformed Faith as set forth in the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms"; and
  - 2. That the Twenty-Second General Assembly declare that "continuing" or "new Revelation", via prophecy, tongues or other means is an error affecting our system of doctrine, and that holding such views of new revelation is contrary to Sola Scriptura (WCF I:1, BCO 701), and makes one unacceptable as an office-holder in the PCA; and
  - 3. That the Twenty-Second General Assembly repudiate the use of liturgical dance and drama in the worship of any PCA church; such practice is contrary to the Word of God (Deut. 12:32, Matt. 15:9) and contrary to WCF 21.1, which requires that we only worship God in ways "instituted by Himself" and rejects all worship of human invention; and
  - 4. That the Twenty-Second General Assembly affirm that in the PCA subscription to the Westminster Standards is full and sincere (Psalm 24:4, WCF 22:3-5, BCO 24:5-2), that it repudiate the notion that subscription is to an undefined "system of doctrine" within the standards, as was affirmed by many last year in a Response to a protest against action taken by the Twenty-First General Assembly in approving MTW's CoMission co-operative agreement, and that it call upon all such men to honor their vows or seek other affiliation.
- NOTE: In view of RAO 10-10, we declare that these overtures were presented to Pittsburgh Presbytery at its Stated Meeting on Saturday, April 30, 1994, and were rejected by the Presbytery.
- That Overture 35 from Ascension Presbytery be answered as follows:

While grateful for the care expressed in the overture, the 22nd General Assembly finds that, with respect to the matter of concern, our Confession of Faith is clear in its teaching that the "former ways of God's revealing his will...[are] now ceased" (1.1) and that the *BCO* is

sufficiently clear in its assertion that officers and gifts related to new revelation have no successors, since God completed His revelation at the conclusion of the Apostolic Age. *cf. M17GA* (1989), p. 165.

Adopted

# OVERTURE 35 From Presbytery of the Ascension "Amend BCO 7-1 to Make Cessation of Gifts Explicit"

Whereas, our God is a God of order and not confusion, and

Whereas, any house divided against itself cannot stand, and

- Whereas, the Scriptures tell us that if the trumpet sends forth an uncertain sound, the people will not prepare for battle, and
- Whereas, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, through the adoption of the decision rendered by the Judicial Commission in Bogue et. al v. Presbytery of the Ascension, stated that "... simply affirming that the canon is closed, and that supposed new revelations from God add nothing to the deposit of truth already found in Scripture does not cover all the negations concerning continuing revelation from God found in WCF I,1.6. and BCO 7-1. These statements of the standards also negate the idea that any extraordinary ways still continue in addition to Scripture as ways by which God verbally uncovers His will to His people" (Minutes of the Eighth General Assembly, 1980, p. 93).
- Whereas, in that same decision it was declared that even the <u>affirming</u>, not just the <u>practicing</u> of such a theological position, is impermissible: "In his trial for ordination before the Presbytery, while indicating that he himself was not practicing the matter under discussion, [the candidate]: a) affirmed his belief..." (ibid.).
- Whereas, the General Assembly, through the adoption of decision rendered by judicial commissions in such cases as *Gentry et. al v. Calvary Presbytery* and *Rayburn et. al v. Missouri Presbytery*, has affirmed positions with respect to spiritual gifts which appear inconsistent, if not contradictory, and
- Whereas, the opinion written in support of the decision of Hopper v. James River Presbytery, adopted by the 1992 General Assembly, states that the Presbyterian Church in America. ". . in recent years has not, by ad hoc committee or otherwise, issued a comprehensive or formal definitive statement on the subject of the continuation of the extraordinary gifts . . " (Minutes of the Twentieth General Assembly, 1992, p. 162), thus asserting that the Presbyterian Church in America maintains an uncertain and ambiguous position in this area, despite such Constitutional statements as are found in WCF I,1,6, and BCO 7-1, and
- Whereas, such professed ambiguity in an area so vital cannot but serve to breed confusion, if not protracted controversy and ill-will,
- Therefore Be it Resolved that the 22nd General Assembly, according to the provision of BCO 26-2, initiate the process to amend the Book of Church Order by changing BCO 7-1 to read as follows (words underlined represent changes to current reading):

Under the New Testament, our Lord at first collected His people out of different nations, and united them to the household of faith by the ministry of extraordinary officers, specifically, apostles and prophets, who received extraordinary gifts of the Spirit and who were agents by whom God completed His revelation to His Church. Such officers and gifts related to new revelation, specifically, prophecy, tongues, and the interpretation of tongues, have no successors since God completed His revelation at the conclusion of the Apostolic Age.

8. That Overture 14 from Eastern Canada Presbytery be found moot since the Book of Church Order Amendment that it addressed failed.

Adopted

# OVERTURE 14 From Eastern Canada

"Amend New Sentence in BCO 15-3 to Permit Debate on Facts"

If the proposed amendment to BCO 15-3 is approved,

- Whereas, it is possible that a member of Presbytery may have information regarding the facts of a case that was not available to the judicial commission which heard it, and
- Whereas, consideration of those facts may or may not give reason to reject the decision of the judicial commission, and
- Whereas, conformity to the principles of appellate courts which have been developed in the civil sphere is not necessarily an aid to giving biblical justice.
- Therefore, the Presbytery of Eastern Canada overture the 22nd General Assembly to amend *BCO* 15-3 by deleting the words "debate or" from the sentence "The presbytery, in considering the adopting of the Commission's written decision, shall not debate or amend Section 1 of the proposed decision, but may debate and amend Sections 2, 3, and 4".

Adopted at the Stated meeting of the The Presbytery of Eastern Canada, on February 25, 1994. Attested by: /s/ Donald A. Codling, Stated Clerk

That Overture 36 from Ascension Presbytery be denied.

Adopted

OVERTURE 36 From Presbytery of the Ascension "Amend BCO 14-1.11 to Limit Floor Nominations"

- Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America was organized in December, 1973, as a "grassroots: denomination, with power moving up from the local courts to the highest court and its permanent committees; and
- Whereas, the General Assembly has a permanent Nominating Committee with representatives from each presbytery; and
- Whereas, the General Assembly has allowed floor nominations in RAO 7-4.i "Additional nominations may be made in writing on forms supplied by the Stated Clerk..."; and

- Whereas, it is feared that the present method of floor nominations may deteriorate into a popularity contest which may not represent the Church as a whole;
- Therefore, Be it Resolved that the Session of Hillcrest Presbyterian Church in America overtures the Presbytery of the Ascension, asking it to overture the 21st General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to begin the process of amending the *Book of Church Order* by adding a fourth paragraph to 14-1.11 stating:

"Nominations from the floor shall be limited to those nominated by their respective presbyteries to a particular board, committee, or standing commission of the General Assembly."

10. That Overture 8 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery be answered as follows: While grateful for the concern expressed in the overture, the 22nd General Assembly finds our Constitutional Standards sufficient testimony to the PCA's understanding of the Scripture with respect to the

Adopted

OVERTURE 8 From Southeast Alabama Presbytery "Encourage Godly Men & Women to Assist Deacons"

matter raised in the overture (BCO 9-7).

Whereas, the Book of Church Order 9-7 states that "(i)t is often expedient that the Session of a church should select and appoint godly men and women of the congregation to assist the deacons in caring for the sick, the widows, the orphans, the prisoners and others who may be in any distress or need." and

Whereas, this vital ministry is not being taken advantage of in our churches,

- Therefore Let It Be Resolved: that the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama encourage her churches to as much as possible, take advantage of this ministry.
- Let It Be Further Resolved that the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama overture the 22nd General Assembly to encourage all PCA churches to take advantage of this ministry.
- 11. That Overture 9 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery be answered as follows:

While grateful for the concern expressed in the overture, the 22nd General Assembly finds our Constitutional Standards sufficient testimony to the PCA's understanding of the Scripture with respect to the matter raised in the overture (BCO 7.2; 8-1, -2; 9-3).

Further, the Assembly takes this occasion to remind all Sessions and presbyteries that one of the principal purposes of our Constitution is to provide a statement, previously adopted and ready at hand, of our public testimony as to what we believe together with respect to the Scripture's teaching on these subjects. Thus the Assembly urges Sessions and Presbyteries to consider more carefully what profit there may be, to either the peace or the purity of the church, in overtures

240

requesting the Assembly's re-affirmation of the doctrines already affirmed in our public formularies.

Adopted

#### OVERTURE 9 From Southeast Alabama Presbytery "Reaffirm Position that Offices are Open to Men Only"

- Whereas, in the Providence of God, the Presbyterian Church in America came into being on December 4, 1973; and
- Whereas, one of the causes of separation to form a continuing church was the lack of faithfulness to the Word of God in our previous connection; and
- Whereas, one of the evidences of this lack of faithfulness to the Word of God was seen in the ordination of women to the offices of elder and deacon; and
- Whereas, in our culture today, churches which hold to the Word of God to be the only rule of faith and practice, are being ridiculed for their opposition to the ordination of women to the offices of elder and deacon, on biblical grounds; and
- Whereas, the temptation is to give in to worldly wisdom to soften, hide or even cast off the truth of God in the area to fit in with our culture;
- Therefore Let It Be Resolved that the Presbytery of Southeast Alabama overture the 22nd General Assembly to reaffirm that the standards of our church reflect the teaching of the Word of God that the offices of elder and deacon are open to men only.
- 12. That Overture 34 from North Georgia Presbytery be answered as follows:
  - That General Assembly pause for prayer for North and South Korea asking the Lord to bring peace, and an open door for the Gospel.
  - Encourage all presbyteries, churches, and members to bring this matter before the Lord in special prayer.

Adopted

## OVERTURE 34 From North Georgia Presbytery "Concern Over Tensions Re. North Korea"

- Whereas, in spite of the so called "cessation of the Cold War", actual war and the threat of war continue to be part of the every day events of our world. Without doubt, prayer is being offered by our General Assembly, our presbyteries, our churches, and by individuals that God will have mercy on this dark world, and
- Whereas, a situation of crisis proportions has arisen on the Korean peninsula which demands our special attention for two reasons:
  - 1. Korea is the birth place of a large number of our membership,
  - The possibility of nuclear warfare makes this situation even more dangerous;
- Therefore Be It Resolved that the North Georgia Presbytery overtures the General Assembly to:
  - Schedule a time of prayer during General Assembly for North and South Korea asking the Lord to bring peace, unity and an open door for the Gospel.

- Request all presbyteries, churches, and members to bring this matter before the Lord in special prayer.
- Instruct the Stated Clerk to write a letter to the Presidents of North Korea and South Korea telling them of our concern and our determination to continue in prayer for them and their countries.
- 13. That Overture 16 from Eastern Canada Presbytery be found moot since the Book of Church Order Amendment that it addressed failed. Adopted

#### **OVERTURE 16** From Eastern Canada

"Amend BCO 32-3b to Permit Waiving the Waiting Period"

If the proposed amendments of BCO 32-2 & 32-3 are approved,

- Whereas, attendance at meetings of Presbytery is at times expensive both in time and money,
- Whereas, in some circumstances all parties may be prepared to deal with a charge presented to Presbytery, without delay
- Therefore, The Presbytery of Eastern Canada overtures the 22nd General Assembly to amend BCO 32-3 b, by adding after "citation" the words "(in exceptional circumstances and with the consent of all parties, the requirement for a ten day waiting period may be waived)".
- 14. That Overture 21 from Western Carolina Presbytery be referred, along with the advice of the Committee on Constitutional Business, Recommendation 5, [see 22-13, p. 71] to the Ad Interim Committee on Judicial Procedures.

Adopted

OVERTURE 21 From Western Carolina Presbytery "Amend BCO 15-4 Regarding Judicial Procedures"

- Whereas, the present handling of judicial cases by the General Assembly is conducted by a single Standing Judicial Commission which generally assigns the cases coming before it to panels of three men, which means that unless a case is reheard by the whole commission of 24, three men will have made the decision, that ultimately becomes the action of the General Assembly, which may not ask any questions about the matter, nor discuss it in any way, but must simply vote whether to accept the decision of the Standing Judicial Commission or not, and
- Whereas, our Constitution has removed the right of the Assembly to handle judicial cases, and placed them in the hands of a single ongoing Standing Judicial Commission, which leads to an elitism that is contrary to the genius of Biblical Presbyterianism (Acts 15:6-21), which teaches the parity of all elders, and assigns responsibility of rule and jurisdiction to the courts of the Church, not to an elite group, and
- Whereas, our present method of election to the Standing Judicial Commission is subject to political manipulation, and
- Whereas, the Standing Judicial Commission has not used a blind geographical method of selecting the panels, but allows for personal choice of the

panels by the officers, which may well erect panels that are not truly objective in their approach to the matters in the case before them,

Now Be It Resolved, that the General Assembly amend the Book of Church Order as follows:

> Replace 19-4 with the following: "The General Assembly as a whole may try a judicial case, or it may of its own motion commit any judicial case to a commission. It shall ordinarily commit to a commission, unless requested otherwise and approved by the Assembly. Such as commission shall ordinarily be appointed from among its members other than the Presbytery from which the case comes up. The Stated Clerk shall gather from each Presbytery a list of at least two teaching elders and two ruling elders, who shall serve as a pool from which Judicial Commissions may be named. These names are to be arranged in two lists, one of teaching elders and one of ruling elders alphabetically by names of individuals. Two months prior to the General Assembly, the requisite number of 20 man commissions shall be designated by the Clerk, selecting each commission from the top of the teaching elder list downward, and from the ruling elder list downward. Any substitutions that must be made shall be taken from the next name on the list. The selection in subsequent years shall begin at the point in each list where the selection stopped. The quorum of the commission shall be at least 15 total composed of at least 7 of each class of elders. Cases shall be assigned in the order they are received by the Stated Clerk's office.

> These commissions shall meet two days before the Assembly convenes, or more at the Stated Clerk's discretion, and try the case. The report of each Judicial Commission shall be reviewed by the Constitutional Committee to ensure compliance with the Constitution of the Church. This Committee shall be available for consultation during the adjudication of the cases. If this Committee determines that a Judicial Commission has not adjudicated the case in accord with the Constitution it may remit the case to the Commission. This Committee shall report its opinion regarding the constitutionality of the decision of the Commission to the Assembly.

> The Commission shall try the case in the manner presented by the Rules of Discipline and shall submit to the Assembly a full statement of the case and the judgment rendered, along with the minutes of the Commission. The General Assembly may question the Commission regarding its decision, and its supporting statements, but is not to retry the case in such discussion. If the General Assembly approves the judgment, it shall be the action of the General Assembly and printed in its minutes. If the General Assembly disapproves the judgment, it

must set the case for hearing before the General Assembly or a Special Commission appointed by it, and in either instance the case shall be tried on the record as delivered to the Stated Clerk. Any such Special Commission shall then proceed and shall report its judgment, in like manner to the General Assembly, after having it reviewed by the Constitutional Committee for approval or disapproval. In any event, the full record of the case, including testimony of witnesses, all documents, exhibits, and papers shall be delivered to the Stated Clerk for permanent preservation."

# 15. That Overture 24 from Philadelphia Presbytery be answered in the affirmative:

Adopted and sent down to Presbyteries for advice and consent That the first 3 paragraphs of BCO 32-18 be amended as follows:

Minutes of the trial shall be kept by the clerk, which shall exhibit the charges, the answer, [all] written record of the testimony as defined by BCO 35-7, and all such acts, orders, and decisions of the court relating to the case, as either party may desire, and also the judgment.

The clerk shall without delay [attach together] assemble the Record of the Case which shall consist of the charges, the answer, the citations and returns thereto, and the minutes herein required to be kept. [These papers, when so attached, shall constitute the Record of the Case.]

The parties shall be allowed copies of the [whole proceedings] Record of the Case at their own expense if they demand them.

#### **OVERTURE 24** From Philadelphia Presbytery

"Amend BCO 32-18 to Clarify the 'Record of the Case'"

- Whereas, every attempt should be made to remove confusing and ambiguous language that hinders understanding of our Standards; and
- Whereas, there continues to be ambiguity concerning the meaning of what constitutes the "record of the case" (BCO 32-18); and
- Whereas, the expression from BCO 32-18, "whole proceedings", remains open to a wide variety of interpretations which contribute to confusion and disruption of the process of assembling the record of the case, transmitting data from a case, and determining if audio/video tape recordings are a part of the "whole proceedings" or of the "record of the case";
- Therefore Be It Resolved that Philadelphia Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church in America overtures the 22nd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, meeting in Atlanta, Georgia, June 6-10, 1994, to amend the Book of Church Order by

1, in paragraph 1 of 32-18, substituting in the first line the words "written record" for the word "proceedings", so that the line would then read, "The parties shall be allowed copies of the whole written record at their own expense..."; and

2, in paragraph 2 of 32-18, adding the word "written" after the words "all the", so that the line would then read, "Minutes of the trial shall be kept by the clerk, which shall exhibit the charges, the answer, all the written testimony, and all..."

- Overture 10 from Presbytery of Southern Florida was answered as part of the Committee of Commissioners for Christian Education [see 22-61, III, 25, p. 219]
- 17. That Overture 20 from Presbytery of Northern California be denied. The 22nd General Assembly concurs with the judgment of its MNA committee that, "The real challenge of mercy ministries is not met by establishing a centralized mercy ministry or group of mercy missionaries. The challenge is rather to see the PCA grow in its compassion and its involvement in meeting human need in the name of Christ on a local and presbytery level. . . . Mercy ministry is best done, funded and supervised on a more local level than national." [see also 22-26, III, 21, p. 174)

# **OVERTURE 20 From Presbytery of Northern California**

"Establish New Permanent Committee on Mercy"

- Whereas, our Lord has called His people to the ministry of mercy (Matt. 9:13; 12:7) as well as the ministry of evangelism (Matt. 28:19, 20); and
- Whereas, pure religion which is acceptable before God is to visit the fatherless and the widow (James 1:27); and
- Whereas, the great Judge of heaven and earth bases His eternal judgment on mercy shown (Matt 7:22ff; Matt. 25:31ff), as well as on faith (Heb. 11:6); and
- Whereas, Jesus, the Master Teacher, teaches His disciples to not only talk about loving their neighbor, but to BE a neighbor (Luke 10:25ff); and
- Whereas, the ministry of evangelism and church planting is primarily an outreach ministry; and
- Whereas, the ministry of evangelism is enhanced by a sound and active ministry of mercy; and
- Whereas, the work of mercy is a holy task requiring particular gifts and efforts;
- Whereas, the current arrangement with mercy and evangelism both being the work of the Mission to North America Committee, diffuses the effectiveness of both mercy and evangelism;
- Be it Hereby Resolved, that the General Assembly be urged to establish a new Permanent Committee on Mercy (COM), and revise the *BCO* 14-1, item 12 to reflect this addition;
- Be it Further Resolved, that the newly formed Committee on Mercy (COM) be instructed to draw up a Statement of Purpose and operating plan within one year of its formation; and
- **Be it Further Resolved** that each Presbytery of the PCA be encouraged to actively pursue the ministry of mercy through the establishment of particular committees on mercy.

Adopted at the Stated Meeting of the Northern California Presbytery on March 18, 1994. Attested by: /s/ Arthur R. Schick, Stated Clerk

18. That Overture 31 from Heartland Presbytery be answered in the negative.

Adopted

OVERTURE 31 From Heartland Presbytery

"Erect Committee to Study Voting Age of Younger Members"

- Whereas, the Biblical basis for the PCA's position on admittance to the Lord's Supper has been shown by past General Assemblies to be rooted in scripture and in our confessional language; and
- Whereas, the PCA's practice of allowing all communicant members to vote in congregational matters has not been shown by past General Assemblies to be rooted in either scripture or in our confessional language; and
- Whereas, there is strong reformed tradition limiting voting to heads of households; and
- Whereas, there is a disagreement in the PCA on the advisability of minors being allowed to vote; and
- Whereas, it is our denomination's stated goal to root our faith and practice in the Scripture; and
- Furthermore, Whereas, congregational voting on corporation matters requires a legal age of 18 or higher in some states; and
- Whereas, the BCO allows all communicant members to vote on noncorporation issues even if they are younger than the legal age; and
- Whereas, congregational meetings often involve both corporation and noncorporation issues at the same meeting; and
- Whereas, this makes congregational voting awkward and confusing since some must be barred from voting at corporation votes but are allowed to vote for non-corporation issues; and
- Whereas, it would be helpful for General Assembly to resolve both the Biblical and the practical issues herein raised,
- Therefore, Be It Resolved that the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America establish a study committee to provide a scriptural basis for allowing all communicant members (including young children) to vote on all congregational matters or provide a scriptural basis for restricting the voting privileges, and begin the process of changing our BCO (if necessary) to be in accord with such a position; and that such study committee include support from Trinity Presbyterian Church, Omaha, NE, up to \$1,000.
- 19. That Overture 22 from Western Carolina Presbytery be denied. While the 22nd General Assembly commends Western Carolina Presbytery's concern to uphold the doctrine of infant baptism, the Assembly finds the language of BCO sufficient. The Assembly draws attention to the instruction concerning baptism required by the DFW in 56-4 and 56-5 which provides the Covenantal context of meaning for the baptismal vows. Further the Assembly urges that the nature of a vow, and that these vows have long been employed in our church, and

informed the duties of so many of our people, argue that the vows should only be changed for the most compelling reasons. Adopted

OVERTURE 22 From Western Carolina Presbytery

"Amend The Covenant Baptism Question in BCO 56-5"

(as amended by the Committee of Commissioners)

- Whereas, the present questions addressed to the parents at the time of the baptism of infants or children (BCO 56-5) were simply carried over from the Presbyterian Church in the United States, and
- Whereas, there is no clear mention of the grounds for the baptism of children as covenant children, but only a reference to dedicating the child to God, which could be used for a child dedication service and not for baptism,
- Now Therefore Be It Resolved that the Presbytery of Western Carolina requests the General Assembly to amend the *Book of Church Order* as follows:

Replace question (1) and (3) in BCO 56-5 with the following language:

- (1) Do you acknowledge that, although your child was conceived and born in sin and therefore subject to condemnation, nevertheless by virtue of being the child of believing parent(s) (he) is a covenant child, accounted holy in Christ (1 Corinthians 7:14), and has the right to baptism, the sign of the Covenant?
- (3) Do you now unreservedly dedicate your child to God in baptism, and do you promise in humble reliance on divine grace to instruct your child in the principles of our holy religion as revealed in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, and as summarized in the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of this church; and that you will endeavor to set before (him) a godly example, that you will pray with and for (him), and that you will strive by all means of God's appointment to bring (him) up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord?

Kenneth E. Klett requested that his negative vote be recorded on Recommendation 19.

20. That Overture 28 from Eastern Carolina Presbytery be denied. The manner of the physical distribution of the elements among the people is not expressly set down, nor implied by, Scripture, nor is it needful for the sake of good order or edification that the manner of the physical distribution be uniform. Thus the Assembly concludes that the Directory For Worship ought not require any special procedure.

Adopted

OVERTURE 28 From Eastern Carolina Presbytery

"Amend BCO 58 to be Specific about Distributing the Lord's Supper"

- Whereas, the Presbyterian Church in America's *Book of Church Order (BCO)*, Chapter 58, sections 4, 5, and 7, are very specific about the observance of the Lord's Supper as it relates to the charge and duties of the Minister;
- Whereas, the BCO, Chapter 58, section 5 is not at all specific concerning the duties of the Elders as they related to the Lord's Supper, other than that they will be in a convenient place together, and does not specify who is permitted to distribute the elements; and this void in specifics causes particular churches to interpret for themselves who, if anyone other than the Administrator, is qualified and charged to help distribute the elements;
- Whereas, the Westminster Confession of Faith (WCF) 27-4 and Larger Catechism (LC) 176 both confirm that the sacrament of the Lord's Supper may be dispensed only by a minister of the gospel lawfully ordained;
- Whereas, WCF 1-6 gives instruction that in certain circumstances concerning our worship and government where the scriptures do not give clear and specific instruction, that we are to order our practice by the light of nature and Christian prudence;
- Whereas, WCF 29-3 declares that Christ in this ordinance appoints "His ministers" not only to declare his Word in the sacrament, but also to distribute the elements to the congregation, which seems to restrict distribution to be performed by a minister;
- Whereas, the 3rd General Assembly, in a position paper on the Administration of Sacraments by Ruling Elders contains the statement, ". . administration of the Sacraments, by its very nature, is a proclamation of the Word of God by example, . . . " seems to restrict distribution to be performed by a minister;
- Whereas, all Christians are members of Christ's Church universal (Ex. 19:6, 1 Peter 2:9), there are nonetheless specific tasks in duty and worship which are not open to all members; rather there are mandates throughout scripture which direct that only selected privileged members of Christ's Church may participate in certain holy service (Numbers 16, John 6:1-13, Acts 2:21-26);
- Whereas, BCO 36-5 and -6 include a mode of censure in which only the court knows of the censure, and the offending brother needs to be observed that he not partake of the sacraments (as part of the restoration process, BCO 37-2, -3), and giving his identification to non-ordained servers would undermine the privacy intended by the court;
- Whereas, General Assembly should provide clear instruction to the churches via the *Book of Church Order* on all aspects of the sacraments, especially the distribution of the elements of the Lord's Supper, so that the purity of the sacraments is maintained in every particular church;
- Now Therefore Be It Resolved, that the Eastern Carolina Presbytery overtures to the 22nd General Assembly to initiate amendment to the BCO as follows:

a. Add a new section between 58-3 and 58-4 to read:

The method of distributing the elements to the communicants is to be planned in advance. Wherever practical, distribution should

only be done by the minister, directly to the communicants. When this is not practical, Teaching and Ruling Elders are to be chosen by the minister to assist by distributing the elements. If this does not yield enough assistance, Deacons are to be added, as needed. Lay persons are not to participate in distributing this sacred ordinance, other than passing the elements along a row where walking is impractical.

- b. Change 58-5, paragraph 1, to read, "... place together, to oversee the Sacrament, the minister..."
- 21. That Overture 33 from Heartland Presbytery be denied. The 22nd General Assembly finds the Presbytery's concern laudable, but as the *BCO* cannot specify every situation of conflict that might arise, and must assume the good faith and prudence of the Presbytery in appointing such commissions, to specify any would be potentially misleading. The Assembly further draws attention to the protections with respect to Conflict of Interest afforded in *BCO* 32-16:

"Either party may, for cause, challenge the right of any member to sit in the trial of the case, which question shall be decided by the other members of the court."

Adopted

#### OVERTURE 33 From Heartland Presbytery "Amend BCO 15-3 to Preclude Conflict of Interest"

Add the following bold-faced language to the *Book of Church Order* 15-3 so that it would read: "...Such a commission shall be appointed by the Presbytery from its members other than members of the Session of a church from which the case comes up. A member of presbytery who has previously been a member of the session whose case is before a commission shall be ineligible to be a member of that commission. The commission shall try the case in the manner..."

#### Rationale

The *BCO* is clear that a commission is to be comprised of individuals who have no previous association to the case. (At the GA level, members of the presbytery which is involved cannot even speak regarding a case.)

It is inappropriate to place an individual (ruling and/or teaching elder) in a position where he may have friends and/or associates on either side of an issue.

22. That Personal Resolution #2 be denied; nevertheless the 22nd General Assembly encourages all members to exercise the discernment called for in the Personal Resolution. Adopted

**PERSONAL RESOLUTION #2** - TEs H. L. Smith, David Silvernail, and David Gilleran

- "Whereas, the Holy Scriptures warn that if the trumpet give forth an uncertain sound, warriors will be caught unprepared for battle; and
- Whereas, we live in a day when many trusted and honored institutions and ministries even within the evangelical and Reformed portion of Christ's church have taken stands and/or endorsed positions and/or tolerated practices that conflict with the clear teaching of Scripture on the inerrancy of Scripture, abortion, homosexuality, marriage and divorce, the role of women in ministry, new revelation, and new age issues ranging from reincarnation to spirit guides, etc.; and
- Whereas, many faithful Christians can be and are at best confused and at worst tragically deceived by these institutions they have so long trusted:
- Therefore Be it Resolved, that the Stated Clerk be directed to address a communication, couched of course in humble and respectful terms, to each of the denominations with whom we are in fraternal relation, each ministry with whom we have through MTW a cooperative agreement, and to these special ministries: Campus Crusade for Christ, Inter-Varsity Christian Fellowship, IV Press, Navigators, Chapel of the Air, and to these non-PCA seminaries: Westminster (PA and CA), Reformed, Knox, Gordon-Conwell, and Trinity. Such communication shall ask that these ministries give answer to the positions and policies in effect as adopted by the highest governing assembly or board, to these questions:
  - 1. Inerrancy of Scripture
  - <u>Abortion</u>, including participation in insurance plans providing for abortions and treatment of employees and students who participate in legal means or abortion protests.
  - 3. Homosexuality
  - <u>Women in Ministry</u>, including the treatment of men who for Scriptural reasons have convictions against the placing of women on staff in roles of spiritual leadership over men.
  - 5. Marriage and Divorce
  - <u>New Revelation</u> of spiritual truth through any means other than Holy Scripture.
  - 7. Evolution
- Be it Further Resolved that these our brethren be asked that they respond as soon as possible, but definitely within two years, and that the brethren be informed that responses as received will be made available, as soon as is practicable, to the membership of the PCA".

#### 23. That Personal Resolution #4 be answered as follows:

The 22nd General Assembly encourages all members of the PCA to a thoughtful contemplation of the wise governance of our sovereign God in the affairs of the nations of this world, and to a grateful appreciation of His providential goodness and restraining power wherever such mercies may be displayed. Adopted

#### **PERSONAL RESOLUTION #4 - TE Randy Nabors**

Giving thanks to our Sovereign and Almighty God, we call on the Presbyterian Church in America to give glory to our Lord and express our great joy in his deliverance and blessing to the Republic of South Africa.

We ask that the PCA express to the Christians of South Africa, especially through the Calvinistic and Reformed Churches, our love and thanksgiving to God for leading them through a fiery trial, from the days of apartheid to these days of democracy and multiracial involvement in government. We bless the Lord that He has saved them from what we feared would have been a horrible racial war full of bloodshed. We believe it was the Lord, only the Lord, who has saved you.

Our hearts are sobered by all the sin and suffering that has been endured. We rejoice that Jesus cleanses us from all sin, that He redeems people, saves nations, allows the peoples of the world to prosper and live in peace.

We wish to extend our arms to you in reconciliation. We ask that the Lord will heal you and bring reconciliation to all your people. We ask the Lord to give you peace and safety in your nation.

We ask you to pray for us that in our churches too we might manifest the power of the gospel which breaks down middle walls of partition, that we might show, by our inclusion of all peoples and ethnic groups in our nation, that Jesus is our Peace.

The following amendment to **Recommendation 23** was <u>defeated</u>: "that Personal Resolution #4 be referred to the IRC for communication to the relevant church bodies (as they determine) in the Republic of South Africa". However, the following commissioners requested that their affirmative vote on this amendment be recorded: Nat Belz, Donald Munson, Scott Roley, Doug Lee, James Midberry, Greg Jobe, Stephen Clark, David Miner, and Eddie Brown.

24. That Personal Resolution #6 be answered in the affirmative. Adopted

## PERSONAL RESOLUTION #6 - Peter Lillback

- Whereas, our Confession in XXXI.V. declares "Synods and Councils are to handle, or conclude nothing, but that which is ecclesiastical; and are not to intermeddle with civil affairs which concern the commonwealth, unless by way humble petition in cases extraordinary; or, by way of advice, for satisfaction of conscience, if they be thereunto required by the civil magistrate; and,
- Whereas, the Equal Employment Opportunity Commission (E.E.O.C.) has declared its intention to develop guidelines for protecting workers from what it calls "religious harassment"; and
- Whereas, these guidelines have been purported to be so extensive as to preclude a believer from sharing his faith in Christ on the job location, or having a Bible on his desk, or even hanging a plaque with a Scriptural passage; and
- Whereas, the office of the Executive Secretary of the E.E.O.C. has requested responses from the citizens of the U.S.A. on these proposed guidelines by no later than Monday, June 13, 1994; and
- Whereas, the PCA is a denomination committed to the Great Commission of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the Lordship of Christ over all of life, and the necessity of Scripture for a Christian's daily life; and

Whereas, the First Amendment of the U.S. Constitution protects free speech, and especially religious liberty and religious free speech;

- Therefore Be It Resolved that the 22nd General Assembly of the PCA recognizes that it is facing an extraordinary case requiring our Assembly to offer our humble petition to the office of the Executive Secretary of the E.E.O.C. declaring our disapproval of any attempt to suppress religion in the work place, and that "religion" be deleted from the proposed guidelines on harassment, and that a copy of this resolution be sent by our Moderator and Stated Clerk to the President of the United States and the Speakers of both Houses of the U.S. Congress.
- That Personal Resolution #7 be answered by reference to the actions of the General Assembly as recorded in M5GA (1977), pp. 67,68 and M21GA (1993), p. 129 ff.

PERSONAL RESOLUTION #7 - Session of Midway PC, Cobb County, Georgia

- Whereas, as Christian leaders in our Church and community to set an example for those under our care and wanting to stand up for what we know to be right in the sight of God; and
- Whereas, 1 Peter 5:2-3 commands: "Shepherd the flock of God among you, exercising oversight .... proving to be examples to the flock"; and
- Whereas, as part of the Lord's Church we are to proclaim the truth of God's Word in love regardless of the offense the Gospel might cause; and
- Whereas, we believe in the Biblical ethic of love which recognizes the dignity and worth of every person. We, at the same time, refuse to endorse or accept behavior that is contrary to the clear teaching of Scripture; and
- Whereas, we are to love those with whom we disagree, though not always approving of their deeds, so we declare our love for the homosexual person and our disapproval of their homosexual practice which is in conflict with the design of our Creator; and
- Whereas, homosexuality is clearly condemned in both the Old and New Testaments of the Bible as an unacceptable lifestyle (Genesis 19; Leviticus 18:22; 20:13; Romans 1:21-23, 26-27; I Corinthians 6:9-10; Galatians 5:19-21; 1 Timothy 1:8-11.); and
- Whereas, God's Word, "The whole counsel of God" (Acts 20:27) is our standard as Christian leaders and we recognize that we are called upon to be Scripturally correct rather than politically correct;
- Now Therefore Be It Resolved: That the 22nd General Assembly of the PCA, meeting in Atlanta Georgia, stands firmly in support of the position of sacred Scripture which condemns homosexuality as an unacceptable and sinful lifestyle (Genesis 19; Leviticus 18:22; 20:13; Romans 1:21-23, 26-27; 1 Corinthians 6:9-10; Galatians 5:19-21; 1 Timothy 1:8-11.), and

That the 22nd General Assembly of the PCA, meeting in Atlanta Georgia, stands with and supports the Cobb County Commissioners in passing the "community standards" resolution which upholds "traditional" family values, and condemns the homosexual lifestyle; and

furthermore, we do applaud them for their bold and courageous stand for truth and righteousness, and

That the stated clerk forward a copy of this resolution to the Cobb County Commissioners.

26. That Personal Resolution #8 be denied.

Adopted

#### PERSONAL RESOLUTION #8 - TE Wally Sherbon

Whereas, our nation is departing from truth in nearly every sphere of life; and

- Whereas, our government is a representative government and is influenced by the opinions of its people; and
- Whereas, many of our church members have virtually stopped writing to the proper authorities expressing their opinions on the various destructive issues facing our nation today due to
  - a: the large number of topics bombarding us that truly should be responded to by God's people;
  - b. the time necessary to keep current on all such topics to be able to communicate effectively on all such topics; and
- Whereas, our silence on these topics is interpreted by many in the secular realm of our society as either indifference or agreement with the godless direction in which that area of our society is moving; and

Whereas, the Church of Christ is to function as a prophetic voice to our society; Therefore Let It Be Resolved to:

- a. identify the major areas of gravest concern to the cause of Christ in our nation, i.e. abortion, euthanasia, homosexuality, religious liberty, education; and
- b. communicate to the denomination, via possibly *The Messenger*, the critical issues, such as bills pending before Congress, etc. concerning these areas; and
- c. divide the presbyteries nationally and assign each one a topic of concern as a main one to which they are responsible; and
- d. instruct them to encourage the members of the churches in their presbyteries to focus on their assigned area of concern in expressing themselves to the proper representatives and authorities and in prayer for the next year.

This will allow the members of the PCA to express to our government an opinion of a much more significant magnitude that will reflect a godly perspective and may be used by God to slow the moral decay in the addressed areas. This is not speaking of vast political involvement but in being informed of critical information detrimental to the expansion of God's kingdom from a Reformed perspective and making it easier for us to respond in a more uniformed way.

27. That Personal Resolution #9 be answered as follows:

The 22nd General Assembly warns all members of the vices associated with gambling and lotteries and encourages all members to be committed to a strong, biblical work ethic. Adopted as amended

## PERSONAL RESOLUTION #9 - TE Robert Bradbury

- Whereas, over the last several years inroads have been made across America introducing the legalization of various forms of casino gambling; and
- Whereas, the effects of this gambling have contributed towards the breakup of the home and the increase of crime; and
- Whereas, this debilitating habit is also negatively impacting multitudes of young people, drawing approximately 12% of them into a strong dependency; and
- Whereas, the 10th Commandment specifically warns us against covetousness, which is at the root of this evil;
- Now Therefore Be It Resolved that the 22nd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America move to oppose this vice wherever it is being perpetrated and encourage individual Christians to be recommited to a strong Biblical work ethic.

#### **Commissioners Present:**

Presbytery Ascension Calvary Central Carolina Central Georgia Covenant Eastern Carolina Evangel Great Lakes Gulf Coast Heartland Heritage Louisiana Mid-America Missouri Mississippi Valley New Jersey New River North Georgia North Texas Northeast Palmetto Philadelphia Pittsburgh Potomac Southeast Alabama Southern Florida Tennessee Valley

Commissioner **RE George Caler TE Randy Smith RE Mike Dixon** TE John Kinser **RE Howard Q. Davis TE David Bowen** TE R. Thomas Cheely TE John Gillikin TE Robert S. Hayes **RE Casey Reinkoester TE Mike Chastain TE Steve Wilkins TE Carl Robbins TE Phillip Hardin TE Christopher Shelt TE Allen Story** TE Virgil B. Roberts **RE Brent George RE Gary Campbell RE Jim Whalen** TE James Simoneau TE Frank Moser TE William H. Smith TE David F. Coffin, Jr. **TE Emory Watson TE James Bowen TE King Counts** 

Warrior Western Carolina Westminster RE Richard Owens RE Richard Leinecker RE Terrance Jones

The report being completed, Chairman David Coffin closed with prayer.

#### 22-67 Recess

The Assembly recessed at 10:30 p.m. with prayer by TE Morton Smith to reconvene at 8:00 a.m.

NINTH SESSION Friday Morning June 10, 1994

#### 22-68 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 8:08 a.m. with the singing of Psalm 5 and prayer offered by RE Jack Williamson.

## 22-69 Minutes of Session 6,7 and 8

The Minutes of Thursday morning, afternoon and evening having been distributed, were approved as printed subject to corrections and/or additions being submitted in writing to the recording clerks.

## 22-70 Committee of Commissioners on Administration

TE Robert Palmer, chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. TE Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk, reported on the work of the Permanent Committee and his office during the last year. Committee of Commissioners members TE Mark Rowden, TE Frank Erdman, and TE James Bordwine participated in the presentation of the report.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee
  - 1. Report of the Administrative Committee (see Appendix C, p. 365)
  - 2. Minutes of meetings of the Board of Directors
    - June 7, 1993 October 1, 1993
    - March 18, 1994
  - 3. Minutes of the Administrative Committee

June 7, 1993

October 1, 1993 March 18, 1994

March 18, 1994

- 4. Overture 38, Overture 40 and Overture 45
- 5. Personal Resolution #1 from TE Howard Griffith

II. Statement of Major issues Discussed

A. Legal Audit

The working definition a "Legal Audit" of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration is as follows:

1.07 The End Product -- The Legal Status Report and Chart

The legal status report should be designed to (1) give the status of the legal affairs of a business; (2) make recommendations for future action, and (3) assist management in evaluating the present legal risks in the business. It should be as succinctly written as possible. It need not, and probably should not, contain the lawyer's working papers.

A distinction should be made between the accounting audit statements and the legal audit. The customary financial statement is prepared so that it may be distributed to persons outside the business. It is sometimes openly published; however, it is not contemplated that such use will be made of legal status reports. Indeed, some of the findings and recommendations might be treated confidentially. A legal status report of certain matters can be prepared for public distribution; i.e. a statement that the corporation is in good standing, that it has qualified to do business in various named states, and that no lawsuits are pending in which the business is named a party. Other similar matters may be publicly stated without harm and possibly with benefit to the business. On the other hand, findings and recommendations that its purchase order form be modified, that it further consider the necessity to qualify in a foreign state, or that it consider bringing a lawsuit should clearly be kept confidential. [pp. 15-16, The Legal Audit: Corporate Internal Investigation by Louis M. Brown and Anne O. Kandel (Deerfield, New York and

Rochester; Clark, Boardman]

B. Position paper "The Relationship of Agencies to the General Assembly, Presbyterian Church in America"

III. Recommendations

1. That Overture 4 from Western Carolina Presbytery, "Adopting a Cost of Living' Method for Budget Increases," be answered in the negative.

Adopted

#### GROUNDS:

Budgeting for salary (compensation) increases plans for the possibility, but does not require the increases. Evaluations, and the financial health of the organization, are the major determining factors in actually giving increases.

Such a policy would unduly restrict the oversight of the committees and boards, and the administrative flexibility of the coordinators and presidents.

#### **OVERTURE 4** From Western Carolina Presbytery

"Adopt 'Cost of Living' Method for Budget Increases"

- Whereas there was a sincere concern expressed at the 21st General Assembly regarding the Budgets of the PCA permanent or full-time staff in the Atlanta headquarters; and
- Whereas this concern focused basically on "across the board" increase(s) in staff salaries as being excessive (generally 10%); and
- Whereas it is recognized that there may be exceptions to the general recommendation to cover changes in positions, assignments, or special considerations; and
- Whereas deviation of the general recommendation should be well-documented with sufficient explanation; and
- Whereas we believe the "cost of living" method is a better principle than the "across the board" method for setting the general budget recommendations, for it is in general acceptance by the majority of the PCA members;
- Therefore we request the 22nd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America that in the future annual increases for the permanent staff follow the "cost of living" percentage established and accepted by business and government.

Adopted by Western Carolina Presbytery on November 13, 1993.

Attested by: /s/ W. Donald Munson, Jr., Stated Clerk

2. That the General Assembly refer Overture 5 from Northeast Presbytery to the ad-interim committee on Judicial Procedures. Adopted

# **OVERTURE 5 From Northeast Presbytery**

(to AC)

- "Include Complaints/Appeals, Minutes of Judicial Commissions, and Briefs in Printed Minutes of General Assembly"
- Whereas, since 1989 the actual complaints and appeals in all judicial cases to come before the General Assembly have not appeared in the General Assembly minutes; and
- Whereas, this represents a new situation, in that, prior to that date, the actual complaints and appeals were to be found in the General Assembly minutes; and
- Whereas, the 1993 General Assembly minutes do not include the briefs submitted by complainants and respondents; and
- Whereas, it is virtually impossible to determine the actual concerns raised in complaints and appeals without permitting the parties to record their own perception of the concerns and issues;
- Now Therefore Be it Resolved, that Northeast Presbytery hereby overtures the 22nd General Assembly to instruct to Stated Clerk to:
  - 1) include in the minutes, of this and subsequent Assemblies, the complaints and appeals, along with the briefs submitted, and
  - correct the 1993 minutes by printing the briefs submitted in all cases.

Adopted by Northeast Presbytery at its January 14-15, 1994 Stated Meeting. Attested by: /s/ Philip J. Adams, Stated Clerk

3. That the General Assembly adopt the position paper, "The Relationship of Agencies to the General Assembly, Presbyterian Church in America," as amended Adopted

# THE RELATIONSHIP OF AGENCIES TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Adopted as Amended June 10, 1994

From time to time questions arise regarding the relationship of committees and agencies of the General Assembly to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. The issue may be rephrased differently: Does the General Assembly have authority over the committees and agencies which it erects for the ongoing conduct of the business of the General Assembly? Is a committee or agency accountable to the General Assembly? And may the General Assembly require a legal audit of its organizations, including its committees and agencies?

The answer to all of these questions is a decided yes.

## I. THE AUTHORITY OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

When the PCA was organized in 1973 it took a very clear position regarding the authority of the General Assembly in writing the *Book of Church Order*. The General Assembly constitutes the denomination, both spiritually and civilly when it is in session. The *BCO* spells out how the General Assembly will perform the various duties it desires to perform. Some of these duties will be done through action of the General Assembly itself, some will be done through its duly elected officers, some will be done through committees, some will be done through committees of commissioners, and some will be done through separate corporations.

The *BCO* is part of the Constitution of the PCA (*BCO*, Preface III). The following quotations gives a very clear picture of the authority of the General Assembly over its committees and agencies.

BCO 14 on "The General Assembly" says:

"The work of the Church as set forth in the Great Commission is one work, being <u>implemented at the General Assembly level through equally</u> essential committees" [BCO 14-1 (3) emphasis added].

"The Assembly's Committees are to serve and not to direct any Church judicatories. They are not to establish policy, but rather execute policy established by the General Assembly." [*BCO* 14-1 (7) Emphasis added.]

Furthermore, BCO 14-6 specifies that the General Assembly has certain powers: including (f) which states "to institute and superintend the agencies necessary in the general work of evangelization." And then again, BCO 14-6 (i) clearly states "to superintend the affairs of the whole Church". (Emphasis added.)

The corporate documents specify the civil authority of the General Assembly. The corporate Bylaws state in Article II, section 1:

"The members of the corporation shall be those duly ordained Teaching Elders (Ministers) enrolled in a Presbytery affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America, and those Ruling Elders representing local congregations, which congregations are affiliated with Presbyteries affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America who have been designated or commissioned to attend the next General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. ... Such individuals shall be members of the corporation until the next meeting of the General Assembly..."

The "Certificate of Incorporation" (also known as the Charter of Incorporation) states in article Sixth:

"The directors need not be members of the corporation unless so required by the Bylaws. The board of directors shall be elected by the members at the annual meeting of the corporation to be held on such date as the Bylaws may provide, and shall hold office until their successors are respectively elected and qualified. ... The board of directors may, by resolution or resolutions, passed by a majority of the whole board, designate one or more committees, which to the extent provided in said resolution or resolutions or in the Bylaws of the corporation shall have and may exercise all the powers of the board of directors in the management of the activities and affairs of the corporation and may have power to authorize the seal of the corporation to be affixed to all papers which may require it..."

Clearly the *BCO* and the corporate documents reflect the concept that committees and agencies are fully responsible and accountable to the General Assembly while doing the work of the General Assembly.

### II. HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

In order to appreciate the PCA position, a brief historical background of the various options will prove helpful.

In the 19th century, James Henley Thornwell of the Southern Presbyterian Church and Charles A. Hodge of Princeton Theological Seminary carried on an extensive discussion in correspondence and theological journals on the question of the relationship of "boards" and "committees" to the General Assembly. There was also considerable debate on the floor of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in 1860. Dr. Morton H. Smith summarizes Thornwell's views and the actions of the 1861 General Assembly of the PCUS as follows:

"The question was whether the Church should appoint Boards to carry on its work or not. Thornwell maintained that such Boards were, in effect, new Church courts, and had no Scriptural authority. It was his proposal that the Church must itself carry on its work, using committees of a temporary nature,

but not permanent Boards, which acted independently of the Church Courts, and without being responsible to the Courts. Though Princeton thought prevailed in 1860, Thornwell's view was adopted by the Southern Presbyterian Church in 1861, when the Assembly appointed Committees on Foreign Missions, and Home Missions, etc."<sup>1</sup>

The distinction is further elucidated by J. A. Hodge, in *What is Presbyterian* Law. He gave the following answer to the question "What is the difference between a Standing or Permanent Committee and a Board?":

"A committee, standing or permanent, is "bound in all cases to act according to the instructions of the Assembly, and is under the necessity of receiving its sanction to all the measures which it may propose." A Board has "full powers to transact all the business of the missionary cause, only requiring the Board to report annually to the General Assembly." It can carry on its work with vigor and unity of design, and enjoy the benefit of the advice and counsel of the Assembly."<sup>2</sup>

Several examples will suffice to illustrate the differences: In the early 20th century, the Board of Foreign Missions of the PCUSA (the Northern Presbyterian Church) was sending liberal missionaries who knew nothing of the evangelical gospel of Jesus Christ. Repeated efforts had been made by the vast majority of evangelical ministers in the PCUSA to have these missionaries recalled but to no avail. The General Assembly was either unwilling or unable to overrule the Board of Foreign Missions.

By 1934, J. Grescham Machen established the Independent Board for Presbyterian Foreign Missions both in protest as well as to insure that the gospel of Jesus Christ with all of its purity and authority from the Word would be proclaimed. In accordance with its name, it was independent of any ecclesiastical oversight, controlled by a self-perpetuating board. The General Assembly turned on the men who were on the IBPFM requiring them to cease and desist their operations. When they refused, they were brought to trial and ousted from the PCUSA in 1936. This resulted in the formation of the Presbyterian Church of America (later changing its name to Orthodox Presbyterian Church).

In 1937 the OPC established committees completely under the control of the General Assembly, rather than boards for carrying out the various tasks of missions and Christian education.

Likewise, the Southern Presbyterian Church by the mid 20th century had moved away from Thornwell's position by establishing Boards for carrying out the task of the Church.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Morton H. Smith, *Studies in Southern Presbyterian Theology*, page 174, Presbyterian Reformed Publishing Company, 1987)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> J. Aspinwall Hodge, What Is Presbyterian Law, 5th Edition, 1884, Presbyterian Board of Publishers

Thus, the Board of Christian Education (PCUS) took a leading role in rewriting the "Covenant Life Curriculum" for Sunday School classes. This curriculum was saturated with unbiblical neoorthodox theology. This kind of problem in the Southern Presbyterian Church culminated eventually in the formation of the National Presbyterian Church in 1973 (later Presbyterian Church in America).

In 1982, the PCA received the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod through the process of joining and receiving. The RPCES had as one of its roots, the Bible Presbyterian Church (which broke away from the Orthodox Presbyterian Church in 1937) as well as the Reformed Presbyterian Church (which had its roots in Scotland as far back as 1774). Early on, the Bible Presbyterian Church supported the Independent Board for Presbyterian Foreign Missions and also became a strong advocate of independent boards not under the control of the General Synod. This went to the extreme of total independency.

However, after two or three decades of independency, by the time the RPCES was formed in 1965, it had begun to have boards, erected by the General Synod, thus bringing a tangible degree of oversight and control into play. They had a measure of freedom, nevertheless the General Synod elected members of the boards of agencies, required accountability from them, reviewed their minutes, received reports, and gave instructions for actions or policies.

The PCA has recognized the legitimate place of independent agencies. For example, there are many highly respected institutions with no corporate links to the denomination. Some of these are: Reformed Theological Seminary, Westminster Theological Seminary, the Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship, Quarryville Presbyterian Home, to name a few.

As a matter of fact, as late as 1989, the General Assembly took a strong position that some institutions should probably be totally independent. The following recommendation was adopted:

"That the 17th General Assembly encourage churches and presbyteries considering the development of specialized ministries, such as retirement homes and conference centers, to obtain competent legal counsel in order to organize and operate a corporation separate from the church

GROUNDS: (1) A specialized ministry, such as a retirement home or a conference center, involves many additional areas of exposure to liability that it warrants a separate corporation. Although such an institution may legitimately be a part of the church's ministry, the many risks involved could needlessly place the church's assets at risk if the retirement home were included in the church's corporation. Suits for such matters as personal injury and financial improprieties would place the church's assets in jeopardy.

(2) A separate corporation with a separate Board of Directors would not only mean more legal protection for the church, a separate corporate structure would also mean that the retirement home would have more effective oversight and

preservation of its own assets than if it were lumped in with all of the church's other ministries." (M17GA, p.132).

By contrast, the committees and agencies of the PCA General Assembly are not independent. The PCA has taken a very strong position in many respects similar to Thornwell's position that "the Church must itself carry on its work using committees of a temporary nature but not permanent boards which acted independently of the church courts and without being responsible to the courts".

## III. CONSTITUTIONAL AND CORPORATE DOCUMENTS

# A. BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER

Earlier, the Book of Church Order which is a part of the constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America according to BCO Preface III was quoted. For the sake of ease, it will be well to repeat the relevant portions of the BCO specifically from BCO 14 regarding "The General Assembly":

"14-1. The General Assembly is the highest court of this Church, and represents in one body all the churches thereof. It bears the title of <u>The General Assembly</u> of the Presbyterian Church in America. and constitutes the bond of union, peace and correspondence among all its congregations and courts.

"Principles for the Organization of the Assembly

"3. The work of the Church as set forth in the Great Commission is one work, being implemented at the General Assembly level through equally essential committees.

"7. The Assembly's <u>committees are to serve and not to direct any Church</u> <u>judicatories</u>. They are not to establish policy, but rather <u>execute policy</u> <u>established by the General Assembly.</u>"

#### 1) The Administrative Committee:

"12. The Administrative Committee of General Assembly shall consist of twenty (20) members:

a. Eleven members in classes elected through the standard nomination and election procedure,

b. One member each from the following program committees or agencies:" (The list abbreviated includes: CE&P, Cov. Col., CTS, IAR, IFBD, MNA, MTW, PCAF, RH)

It should be noted that the Corporate Bylaws III, Section 2 stipulates that the Administrative Committee serves also as the Board of Directors of the Corporation. See comments about the composition under Board of Directors in the Bylaws below.

# 2) The Power of the General Assembly:

BCO 14-6. "The General Assembly shall have power: ...

"f. <u>To institute</u> and <u>superintend the agencies</u> necessary in the general work of evangelization; to appoint ministers of such labors as fall under its jurisdiction; ...

"g. To suppress schismatical contentions and disputations, according to the rules provided therefor; ...

"i. <u>To superintend the affairs</u> of the whole Church;" (Emphasis added.)

It is clear from the above, that the committees and agencies that are erected by the General Assembly are under its supervision and control. The committees and agencies that are thus erected are under its control and thus are responsible and accountable to the General Assembly for the work that has been entrusted to them.

## B. RULES OF ASSEMBLY OPERATION

The position stated above is further supported by the Rules of Assembly Operation (RAO) and the Corporate Bylaws. By having these two separate documents, the PCA recognized a development in the civil legal system since the turn of the century, namely, the development of non-profit legal corporations. To a certain degree, distinctions of the past between "boards" and "committees" were largely semantic. The use of a non-profit corporation raised the possibility of legal distinctions.

The Rules of Assembly Operation set out rules to govern the ecclesiastical operations of the General Assembly. Significant for our purpose are the following rules:

"RAO IV. Committees and Agencies

- "4-1. <u>The affairs and programs</u> of the General Assembly shall be <u>conducted</u> primarily through its Permanent Committees and Agencies.
- "4-2. The Permanent Committees are those specifically created by the Book of Church Order: Administrative Committee (AC) Christian Education and Publications (CE&P) Mission to the World (MTW) Mission to North America (MNA)

"The Administrative Committee shall function as a service committee to the General Assembly and the denomination. The Committees on Christian Education, Mission to North America and Mission to the World shall be known as Program Committees.

 "4-3. The agencies are: Covenant Theological Seminary Covenant College Ridge Haven Conference Center Insurance, Annuities and Relief Investors Fund for Building and Development PCA Foundation

"The relationship of the Agencies to the Assembly remains as a committee although they may be incorporated separately for civil purposes. The composition and responsibilities of the Agencies are set forth in the Bylaws." (Emphasis added.)

"13-1. All business shall ordinarily come to the floor of the Assembly for final action through Committee of Commissioners....."

The oversight that General Assembly has over the committees is also expressed in RAO 13, "Committee of Commissioners", which identifies both the committees and the agencies which report to the General Assembly through committee of commissioners. The committees of commissioners are responsible to the General Assembly for reviewing (actions, minutes, budgets, reports, etc.), evaluating, auditing the committees and agencies, and for reporting to the General Assembly. In doing these tasks they serve the General Assembly, by asking "Is their ministry and work that which has been approved by the General Assembly?" This can be put positively, "Is this committee or agency doing what has been assigned to them by the General Assembly?" and negatively, "Is this committee or agency doing something that has not been assigned?" All of this points to the full responsibility and accountability of the agencies as well as the committees under the authority of the General Assembly.

#### C. THE CORPORATE BYLAWS

The Corporate Bylaws specifies the members of the Presbyterian Church in America (A corporation) in Article II, Section 1:

"The members of the corporation shall be those duly ordained Teaching Elders (Ministers) enrolled in a Presbytery affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America, and those Ruling Elders representing local congregations, which congregations are affiliated with Presbyteries affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America who have been designated or commissioned to attend the next General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America."

The Board of Directors: The Corporate Bylaws further identifies the Board of Directors in Article III, Section 2:

"The Board of Directors shall consist of the members of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly."

As noted above, the Administrative Committee currently is composed of twenty members, eleven members elected at large from the General Assembly and one member

from each of the program committees and agencies (see BCO 14-1,(12) and note above).

It would be well to note that originally there were only three program committees and no agencies. Hence, the Board of Directors/Committee on Administration (as it was known) included six members not elected by General Assembly directly, two each from the three program committees. This was changed by the General Assembly in 1990 in the RAO and included in the BCO in 1991 after the Ad Interim Committee on General Assembly Structure realized that none of the agencies had representation on the Board of Directors. In making these amendments, the Ad Interim Committee and the General Assembly recognized that there was a vital connection of all the committees and agencies and the General Assembly with its Board of Directors.

Permanent Committees: Article V speaks of The Particular Permanent Committees:

"A. The Administrative Committee of General Assembly.

<u>"The business affairs of the Corporation as distinguished from the</u> ecclesiastical matters, and those not specifically assigned to one of the other permanent committees by these Bylaws or an act of the General <u>Assembly</u>, shall be managed by the Administrative Committee, which serves as the Board of Directors provided in the Charter of Incorporation, subject to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the General Assembly, including all applicable provisions of the *Book* of Church Order.

"E. Other Committees

<u>"The Assembly may elect or appoint other committees</u> of either a permanent or temporary character to handle particular matters of business as designated by the Assembly. <u>The business handled by such committees shall be limited to those matters assigned by the Assembly.</u>

**Boards of Agencies:** Article V also speaks to the erection of agencies and their relationship to the General Assembly.

"F. Boards of Agencies

"When it is necessary for the handling of civil matters, the General Assembly may authorize one of its committees or agencies to incorporate and to form a board. The relationship of the board to the Assembly remains as a committee, and the provisions of the corporation charter and bylaws shall be in conformity with the constitution of the Church."

Article VI, Other Boards and Agencies states:

"The Assembly has authority to make exceptions to the above guidelines for some boards, agencies and committees not specifically covered by the *BCO*, by making amendments to these bylaws spelling

# out the specific exceptions, as well as approving corporation bylaws in conformity with these exceptions." (Emphasis added.)

Again, it is explicit that the relationship of the agencies to the Assembly remains as responsible and accountable as any committee of the General Assembly. Only when the General Assembly approved bylaws spell out specific exceptions, may those agencies act in a different manner from what has already been spelled out either in the RAO or in the Bylaws.

Finally, Article VIII, Ecclesiastical Matters states:

"Section 1. The ecclesiastical Constitution of the Church is defined in the *Book of Church Order*, Preface III. <u>The provisions of the</u> <u>Constitution shall control over any provisions of these Bylaws that may</u> <u>be in conflict therewith.</u>" (Emphasis added.)

#### D. THE CERTIFICATE OF INCORPORATION

The Certificate of Incorporation (sometimes referred to as the Charter of the Corporation) designates the Board of Directors of the Corporation to manage the affairs of the corporation as follows:

"SIXTH. -- The civil activities and affairs of the corporation shall be managed by a board of directors. The number of directors which shall constitute the whole board shall be such as from time to time shall be fixed by, or in the manner provided in, the By-Laws, but in no case shall the number be less than three. ... The board of directors may, by resolution or resolutions, passed by a majority of the whole board, designate one or more committees, which to the extent provided in said resolution or resolutions or in the Bylaws of the corporation shall have and may exercise all the powers of the board of directors in the management of the activities and affairs of the corporation and may have power to authorize the seal of the corporation to be affixed to all papers which may require it; ..."

In summary, the relationship of the four permanent committees to the General Assembly is directly tied to the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation), and the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) has authority to manage the civil affairs of the Corporation between meetings of the General Assembly. (See also Bylaws, III.1 and V.A.)

The relationship of the boards of agencies to the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) and to the General Assembly is also "as a committee", under the authority of and responsible to the General Assembly. The General Assembly has created the agencies, allowing them to incorporate so that they may have the benefit of being a civil entity, but they remain as an affiliate of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation). The agencies which were received by the Joining and Receiving of the RPCES have the same relationship to the General Assembly. It should be clear that the General Assembly has "power" to erect separate corporations or agencies which are to be treated as though they are committees of the General Assembly. This constitutes an "agreement" or "understanding" between the General

Assembly and the separate non-profit corporations that they can be called to account to the General Assembly.

Thus, the relationship of agencies to the General Assembly as described above is evident by the following facts which includes but is not limited to them: (1) The General Assembly acting in its civil capacity has power to establish corporations and to elect the members of the boards of the corporations. (2) As committees they are responsible to General Assembly and are required to report to the General Assembly every year. (3) The budgets of each agency must be adopted by the General Assembly. (4) The General Assembly must approve the financial auditors. (5) The General Assembly reviews the minutes of the agencies as it does those of the committees. (6) General Assembly has power to grant or to revoke specific tasks for the agencies as it does for the committees.

## IV. CONTRAST WITH RELATION OF PRESBYTERIES AND SESSIONS TO GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Some have mistakenly tried to apply the principle of the separate civil relationship between General Assembly and the other courts of the church, i.e. presbyteries and sessions, to the relationship of the General Assembly to its committees and agencies.

As a matter of fact, the committees of the General Assembly are not separate entities but are separate representatives of the General Assembly that have been authorized to take certain action for and on behalf of the General Assembly. At the same time, while the separate corporations <u>are</u> separate legal entities, insofar as their relationship with the General Assembly is concerned they are not to be treated as separate corporations but as committees. Accordingly the committees and agencies (separate corporations) are completely subject to the General Assembly from both the spiritual as well as the civil standpoint. They have such duties, powers and authority as is vested in them by the General Assembly and, since they are acting for and on behalf of the General Assembly (even though some may be separately incorporated and may take certain action with third parties that are binding upon the parties even though the action is not specifically authorized by the General Assembly) they are, as between the parties, subject to the orders and instructions given them by the General Assembly.

This relationship is to be contrasted with the relationship between the General Assembly, on the one hand, and the presbyteries or local congregations, on the other hand. The presbyteries and local congregations are organized as separate legal entities by virtue of the action of their members and not by any action of the General Assembly. They constitute separate and distinct legal entities from the General Assembly. However, by virtue of these separate legal entities being accepted as part of the denomination they then recognize their subjection to the spiritual oversight of the General Assembly. All of this is set forth in the *BCO*.

In June 1986, the 14th General Assembly clarified this position by adopting a paper entitled "The Philosophical and Theological Basis for Our PCA Structure". The

relationship of the General Assembly with regard to the courts of the church is stated succinctly in the following paragraph:

"The courts of the PCA have a spiritual/moral relationship with one another with regard to their separate responsibilities, authority, and accountability, but they have *no civil* authority, responsibility, or accountability toward one another even though each of them does have a civil relationship with the state with regard to their property, charters of incorporation, and other state and/or federal laws. The higher courts may not proceed in such a way that would constitute civil action on behalf of the congregation without a formal vote of the congregation. In order to be effective, any such civil action must be with the consent or approval of the congregation, which consent or approval is given in accordance with the civil laws under which the congregation is organized."<sup>3</sup>

Thus, it would be a mistake to equate the relationship of the General Assembly to other church courts with the relationship of the Assembly with its own committees and agencies.

## V. SUMMARY

The position of the PCA regarding the authority of the General Assembly over its committees and agencies and the relationship of those committees and agencies to the General Assembly may be summarized as follows.

1. The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America composed of its commissioners are the corporation which legally is identified as Presbyterian Church in America, (A Corporation). The General Assembly at times acts in an ecclesiastical capacity, at times it acts in its civil corporate capacity.

2. At times the General Assembly acts through its board of directors. The civil affairs of the corporation are managed, as authorized by the General Assembly, by the board of directors which have powers and duties as set forth in the Charter of the Corporation and the Bylaws.

3. General Assembly has the authority to erect committees or agencies (separate corporations) which are authorized to handle particular matters of business as designated by the General Assembly. Furthermore, when it is necessary for a committee to have the benefit of a civil entity, the General Assembly may authorize one of its committees to incorporate which is then designated an agency. Nevertheless, the relationship of the board of such agency to the Assembly remains as a committee. The provisions of each corporation, charter and bylaws must be in conformity with the constitution of the church.

4. The General Assembly has authority and the responsibility as an ecclesiastical and as a civil entity to require accountability from its committees and agencies. This is evident from the power to review the actions and activities of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Minutes of the 14th General Assembly, PCA, page 104, See Attachment 1, "Defining the Philosophical and Theological Basis for our PCA Structure" (M14GA, pp. 427-437).

committees and agencies through Committee of Commissioners. This includes a review of their minutes, the approval of budgets, the appointing of financial auditors, the granting or revoking of specific tasks for the committees or agencies, the power to elect committee or board members, etc.

5. The relationship of the committees and agencies to the General Assembly is that they are under the control and authority of the General Assembly in contrast to the relationship of the General Assembly to the courts of the church (presbyteries and sessions) which clearly distinguishes the civil responsibilities of presbyteries and sessions in contradistinction to the ecclesiastical connectionalism of the courts of the church (f. M14GA, pp. 427-437).

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- "Exhibit A: Defining the Philosophical and Theological Basis for our PCA Structure," M14GA, pp. 427-437, 1986.
  - "Attachment K: Plan for General Assembly Reorganization," M11GA, pp. 106-110, 1983.
- 4. That Minutes of the AC and Board of Directors be approved: Adopted Administration Committee -- June 7, 1993; October 1, 1993; March 18, 1994. Board of Directors -- June 7, 1993; Oct. 1, 1993; March 18, 1994.
- 5. That only recommendations which comply with previous Assembly directives are to be generated by the AC; otherwise, they are not authorized to "revisit the structure" of the PCA, changing the structure of the General Assembly. (Note: Recommendation arising from reading of AC minutes.) Adopted

Steven B. Shuman requested that his negative vote on Recommendation 5 be recorded.

#### 6. That Overture 40 from Ascension Presbytery be answered in the negative.

Adopted

## GROUNDS:

- a. The Committees of Commissioners for the various Permanent Committees and Agencies are reviewing the sections of the legal audit and the committees and agencies' responses to the issues raised. In addition, the Committee of Commissioners on Administration is reviewing the entire legal audit.
- b. At present, the legal audit is protected by attorney-client privilege and its contents may not be used against the PCA in a court of law. The very reason for having the legal audit conducted in the first place was to determine whether there are areas of civil vulnerability that <u>should</u> be corrected before being discovered by someone wishing to file suit against us.

Publishing or widely circulating the legal audit (to 1300 commissioners or every PCA church) would very likely destroy its protected status under attorney-client privilege and could lead to it falling into hands of someone who might wish to sue the PCA. The legal audit could provide a road map to any weak spots in our civil structure that could be used against us. An example might be a hiring practice,

though perfectly innocent such as asking a prospective employee's age. One or more of our committees or agencies may have had such a practice that was discovered by the legal audit and as a result corrected. Were that fact to be revealed and the legal audit no longer protected by attorney-client privilege, the PCA would be in a severely weakened legal position.

In today's highly litigious society, it is certainly not far-fetched to foresee a situation where someone might very well seek to take one or more statements in the legal audit out of context and use it against the PCA.

c.

e

At the time of the commissioning of the Legal Audit, the permanent committees and agencies promised, at the request of Gammon and Grange, to limit distribution of the audit to coordinators, senior staff, committee and agency members and trustees, and the appropriate committees of commissioners. Such agreement was required before the firm would undertake the audit. Each person receiving a copy of the audit has agreed to maintain its confidentiality. To make distribution beyond that already made would be a serious breach of our moral obligation.

d. The legal audit report is copyrighted by the Christian law firm of Gammon & Grange, which has spent years and a significant amount of money developing and refining their proprietary legal audit system. The agreement into which we entered with the law firm prohibits us from making wide spread distribution of the legal audit. To violate this agreement would also breach faith with our brothers in Christ and would inflict substantial financial damage on them.

That the Twenty-Second General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America hereby declares its approval of the decision of its Stated Clerk, Dr. Paul Gilchrist, in his not sending copies of the Legal Audit to all commissioners in the Commissioners Handbook, and in his not sending copies of the Legal Audit to individuals requesting it prior to the General Assembly; and

That the Twenty-Second General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America hereby declares its satisfaction that the Stated Clerk, in so acting, was following the directive of the 21st General Assembly, which had expressly declared that the "entire legal audit and responses be made available to the Committee of Commissioners on AC" (M21GA, p.181); and

That the Twenty-Second General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America hereby declares that the characterization by the *Christian Observer* of the Stated Clerk's actions in this matter as "hiding" the audit is erroneous; and

That the Twenty-Second General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America respectfully requests the editors of the *Christian Observer* to publish this declaration at its earliest convenience.

## **OVERTURE 40** From the Presbytery of the Ascension

"Make Legal Audit Public"

- Whereas, the 20th General Assembly directed the conduct of a Legal Audit of its Committees and Agencies and therefore is the true owner of the results of that audit; and
- Whereas, it is the duty of the Stated Clerk to grant extracts from the records of the church whenever properly required (BCO 10-4, RAO 3-2-e, Bylaws IV-3); and
- Whereas, the civil law of our land requires that the members of the corporation be granted access to such a document upon their request; and
- Whereas, the Word of God requires that we conduct ourselves with regard not only to what is honorable before God but also before men (2 Cor. 8:20-21); and
- Whereas, the Ninth Commandment requires "the promoting of truth between man and man" (Westminster Larger Catechism A. 144); and
- Whereas, the ruling of the Church is in the hands of the assembled Elders (Acts 15);
- Therefore, we call upon the General Assembly to require the presentation in full of the Legal Audit to the Twenty-Second General Assembly in executive session for its action.

Adopted at the April Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of the Ascension, on April 30, 1994. Attested by: /s/ Frederick R. Neikirk, Stated Clerk

The following commissioners -- Robert Peterson, Carl W. Bogue, Charles L. Wilson, and Bob Burridge -- requested that their negative vote on the amendment (i.e. grounds 5) be recorded on Recommendation 6.

- 7. That the AC be cautioned against entering into agreements that inhibit the work of future General Assemblies. [vote 200 to 187] Adopted
- 8. That Overture 45 from South Hills Reformed Presbyterian Church be answered by reference to recommendation 6 above. Adopted OVERTURE 45 From South Hills RPCA, Upper St. Clair, PA

"Make Legal Audit Public"

- Whereas, the 20th General Assembly directed the conduct of a Legal Audit of its Committees and Agencies and therefore is the true owner of the results of that audit, and
- Whereas, it is the duty of the Stated Clerk to grant extracts from the records of the church whenever properly required (BCO 10-4, RAO 3-2-e, Bylaws IV-3), and
- Whereas, the civil law of our land requires that the members of the corporation be granted access to such a document upon their request, and
- Whereas, the Word of God requires that we conduct ourselves with regard not only to what is honorable before God but also before men (2 Cor. 8:20-21), and
- Whereas, the Ninth Commandment requires "the promoting of truth between man and man" (Westminster Larger Catechism A. 144), and
- Whereas, the ruling of the Church is in the hands of the assembly Elders (Acts 15),

- Therefore, we call upon the General Assembly to require the presentation in full of the Legal Audit to the Twenty-Second General Assembly for its action.
- NOTE: In view of RAO 10-10, we declare that these overtures were presented to Pittsburgh Presbytery at its Stated Meeting on Saturday, April 30, 1994, and were rejected by the Presbytery.

Attested by: /s/ Arnold L. Frank

Moderator and Pastor

## South Hills Reformed Presbyterian Church, Upper St. Clair, PA

That the following be adopted as a prefatory statement to the portion of this Committee's report dealing with the Legal Audit:

In making the following recommendations, this Committee of Commissioners would like to inform the General Assembly that the Legal Audit contained no less than twenty-eight commendations. The Legal Audit identified as exemplary such things as the PCA's meticulous minutes, our thorough and thoughtful adjudicative procedures, our prudent litigation management procedures, our practice of annual financial audits, our comprehensive budget process, our attention to taxexempt activities and the diligent service of our Committee heads and members. No action necessary

- 10. That each PCA Committee and Agency respond in writing to the Legal Audit, Sections A:3.3.1-11, entitled "Relational Opportunities for Growth," and that these responses be reported to the 23rd General Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners AC. Adopted
- 11. That Recommendations 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7 of the Legal Audit, having to do with foreign legal matters, be referred to MTW for their substantive comments and that these comments be reported to the 23rd General Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners MTW. Adopted
- 12. That the AC prepare a report concerning the disposition of Recommendation 21 of the Legal Audit, regarding the internal audit of out-of-state activities of the Committees and Agencies of the PCA and that this report come to the 23rd General Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners AC. Adopted
- 13. That CE&P and MNA respond to Recommendation 45 of the Legal Audit, concerning the verification of local records requirements in other states, and that these responses come to the 23rd General Assembly through the appropriate Committees of Commissioners. Adopted
- 14. That Ridge Haven (RH) Board respond to Recommendations 97-107 (11 total) addressed to them in the Legal Audit and report on these in writing to the 23rd General Assembly. Adopted
- 15. That all committees of commissioners that have been directed by the 22nd GA to respond to the 23rd GA regarding Legal Audit recommendations be provided with copies of the entire Legal Audit upon their signing the standard non-disclosure agreement. Adopted
- 16. That the GA respond to Overture 38 from the Presbytery of Northern Illinois by referring it to the Committee of Commissioners Report of the Administrative Committee of the 23rd GA which shall reconsider Overture 38 in light of the effectiveness of the "Conflict of Interests" policy by the 21st GA. Adopted

9.

# OVERTURE 38 From the Presbytery of Northern Illinois

"Investigate Potential Conflict of Interest of Individuals on non-PCA Corporations Using the PCA Office Building Address"

- Whereas, one of the duties of the General Assembly is to see that the affairs of the church of the Assembly level are conducted in such a manner as to glorify God and to promote the peace, purity, and unity of the Body of Christ; and
- Whereas, the 21st General Assembly adopted strict guidelines about "conflict of interest" in order to help avoid even the appearance of evil; and
- Whereas, Annual Reports filed in 1992 with the Secretary of State for the State of Georgia revealed that 20 corporations involving individuals associated with the PCA have mailing addresses at the PCA headquarters at 1852 Century Place, and
- Whereas, it is the intention of the Presbytery of Northern Illinois to communicate its concern to the General Assembly without accusing or impugning the integrity of those involved, for the sake of a fair and peaceful resolution of this concern, therefore,
- Be it Resolved that the Presbytery of Northern Illinois hereby overtures the General Assembly to investigate fully all of these corporations to determine the following:
  - what activities these corporations have that relate to the PCA,
  - the identity and role of each of the officers connected to each of the corporations referred to above,
  - what connection each of these persons has with the PCA,
  - who authorized them to do business in the PCA building,
  - whether they use PCA assets and whether they pay rent for the use of PCA facilities.

Adopted at the April 22-23, 1994, meeting of the Presbytery of Northern Illinois. Attested by: /s/ Robert Smallman, Stated Clerk

- 17. That the 22nd General Assembly express its heartfelt thanks and gratitude to the Quarryville Presbyterian Retirement Community for its loan for the PCA Office Building without which the PCA might not have been able to acquire its own building. Adopted
- 18. That the 22nd GA approve June 18-21, 1996, as the dates for the 24th GA in Ft. Lauderdale, Florida. Adopted
- 19. That the 22nd GA accept the invitation of Rocky Mountain Presbytery for the 25th GA to meet in Colorado Springs, CO, in the third week of June 1997.
  - Adopted
- 20. That the Registration fee for the 23rd GA in 1995 be set at \$100. Adopted
- 21. Approve Robins, Eskew & Farmer as auditors for the AC, CE&P, and MNA for the calendar year ending December 31, 1994. Adopted
- 22. Approve of Capin, Crouse & Co. as auditors for the Committee on MTW for the calendar year ending December 31, 1994. Adopted
- 23. Approve MTW's proposal that the ASKINGS for Mission to the World (MTW) be restricted to Administrative Costs only, effective upon approval and with the subsequent re-issue of the revised ASKINGS sheet for 1994. Adopted

24.

That the following low, median and high figures be adopted for total compensation guidelines for Coordinators, Presidents and Directors for the budget years 1995-1997:

	LOW	MEDIAN	HIGH
AC	70,000	80,000	90,000
CE&P	70,000	80,000	90,000
MNA	70,000	80,000	90,000
MTW	87,000	97,000	107,000
CC	87,000	97,000	107,000
CTS	70,000	80,000	90,000
IAR	63,000	73,000	83,000
IFBD	60,000	70,000	80,000
PCAF	60,000	70,000	80,000
RH	55,000	65,000	75,000
			Ad

Adopted ASKINGS

Approve the AC proposed 1995 expense budget of \$1,167,250 and ASKINGS budget of \$937,200; and approve the PCA Office Building proposed 1995 expense budget of \$638,410 [the building is not included in the ASKINGS]. (NOTE: Budget revised in accordance with 22-79, IV, 1, pp. 318-321.)

Adopted

- 26. Approve the CE&P proposed 1995 expense budget of \$2,102,667 and ASKINGS budget of \$1,286,667. Adopted
- Approve the MNA proposed 1995 expense budget of \$3,779,308 and ASKINGS budget of \$3,729,308, with note that the operating expenses exceed revenue for administration and general expenses.
- 28. Approve the MTW proposed 1995 expense budget of \$20,270,870 and ASKINGS budget of \$3,084,095, with note that the percent of the total 1995 budget's "total programs" expenses should be changed from 83.97% to 84.66% and the "total operating expenses" should be changed from 99.19% to 100%. This committee further notes that 2.8 million dollars of accumulated internal debt owed to the restricted accounts fund by the unrestricted funds should be addressed by the Committee of Commissioners MTW. Adopted
- 29. Approve the MTW/Impact proposed 1995 expense budget of \$2,574,637 [MTW/Impact is not included in the ASKINGS]. Adopted
- 30. Approve the Covenant Seminary proposed 1994-95 FY expense budget of \$4,242,400 and ASKINGS budget of \$1,500,000. Adopted
- 31. Approve the Covenant College proposed 1994-95 FY expense budget of \$12,124,992 and ASKINGS budget of \$1,225,000. Adopted
- 32. Approve the IAR proposed 1995 expense budget of \$697,155 [IAR is not included in the ASKINGS]. Adopted
- 33. Approve the PCA Foundation proposed 1995 expense budget of \$429,242 [PCA Foundation is not included in the ASKINGS]. Adopted
- 34. Approve the Ridge Haven proposed 1995 expense budget of \$645,386 and ASKINGS budget of \$541,888 with the provision that the numbers be put in the new format for presentation to the GA and with the request that their auditors/attorneys give an opinion to the AC concerning the use of receipts from land leasing to make up operating loss. Adopted

The Committee notes that there is no request for the approval of the **Investor's Fund** budget. The Committee further notes that the 1995 budget column does not balance (total revenues vs. total operations).

35. That the GA approve Personal Resolution #1 from TE Howard Griffith and refer to AC for implementation. Adopted

#### **PERSONAL RESOLUTION #1 from TE Howard Griffith**

We give thanks to our covenant God for the blessings of the Westminster Assembly commemorative addresses delivered to this Assembly.

We believe that to consider the times when the Holy Spirit has been powerfully and wonderfully at work on earth in sending revival and reformation both clarifies our vision and strengthens our hope. In fact, although we are too prone to forget God's great works, when we learn about them, we begin to pray for God to revive his work again. Today we need vision, hope, reformation, and, supremely, revival.

Therefore, Be it Resolved that the 22nd General Assembly establish a series of annual addresses, beginning with the 23rd General Assembly on "Revival and Reformation in the Presbyterian and Reformed Heritage."

- 36. That every three years a consolidated statement of audits of the four permanent committees be prepared beginning with 1995. Adopted
- 37. That the 22nd GA approve a borrowing limit of \$150,000 each for MNA, CE&P, and the AC with the understanding that the loan balance be \$1,000 for 30 consecutive days each year. Adopted

**GROUNDS:** 

When the \$50,000 limit was approved in 1974, there were 60,134 communicant members and 393 churches. The 1992 statistics reported there were more than three times as many, with 195,352 communicant members and 1226 churches.

The total budgets of the permanent committees in 1975 were \$1,871,128. The total budgets for the committees for 1994 are \$25,732,746, more than 13 times greater than 20 years ago.

The Bureau of Labor Statistics reports that as of December 1993 (for all urban consumers in the south), it would take \$231 to purchase the same goods that cost \$100 in 1977. It seems reasonable to conclude that from 1974 the increase would be up to \$250, or  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  times as much.

In addition to serving a denomination that is more than 3 times as large, the effects of inflation require 2 1/2 times as many dollars to purchase the same amount of goods and services. The increase to \$150,000 is only 3 times the existing limit.

That the 22nd GA approve a borrowing limit of \$350,000 for MTW with the understanding that the loan balance be \$1,000 for 30 consecutive days each year. Adopted

## **GROUNDS:**

38.

For MTW, the increase to \$350,000 is 7 times the existing limit, but less than 2.0% of their annual budget for 1994.

39. That the 22nd General Assembly continue the following policy which was originally adopted in 1991 and was to be reviewed in three years:

"All members of the Review of Presbytery Records Committee will be reimbursed as necessary for food and lodging for up to four days prior to GA. Further, that members of the Committee who are not commissioners will be reimbursed for travel, food and lodging for as long as they are needed to complete the work. These reimbursements are to be made from the GA registration fees." This policy is to be reviewed after three years.

Adopted

40. That the 22nd GA commend the Stated Clerk for his excellent job and that he be elected for another year of service as the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly.

Adopted

41. That the General Assembly note that the Committee of Commissioners Administrative Committee concurs with the recommendation of the IFBD to the Assembly that, in effect, the IFBD be reordered by the Assembly in such a way as to make the IFBD a separate, non-integrated supporting organization.

Adopted

<b>Commissioners Present:</b>
Presbytery
Ascension
Central Carolina
Covenant
Eastern Carolina
Evangel
Heartland
James River
Louisana
New River
North Georgia
North Texas
Northeast
Pacific NW
Potomac
Southern Florida
Tennessee Valley
Warrior
Western Carolina

Commissioner **TE Robert Peterson TE James Braden** TE Grover Gunn, Secretary **RE Robert Brown RE Mike Russell TE Daniel Dermver** TE Byron Snapp **RE Dean Moore TE Jerry Maguire** TE Mark Rowden TE Robert Palmer, Chairman TE Preston Graham, Jr. **TE Jim Bordwine RE Bob Lukens RE Charles Bobyack RE Henry Quinn TE James Watson** TE Francis Erdman

The report was concluded.

#### 22-71 PROTEST to Judicial Case 93-6

In accordance with *BCO* 45-1, RE M. Dale Peacock entered a protest to Judicial Case 93-6 [see text at 22-22, p. 144].

The Assembly assigned RE John B. White, Jr. to prepare a response to the protest (BCO 45-5).

# 22-72 RESPONSE TO PROTEST Regarding Judicial Case 93-6

RE John B. White, Jr., chairman of the Standing Judicial Commission submitted a response to the protest to Case 93-6 by RE Dale Peacock. For text, see under 22-22, p. 146.

#### 22-73 Constitutional Inquiry

The Assembly received the following Constitutional Inquiry and referred the matter to the Constitutional Business Committee to report back to the 23rd General Assembly:

Does the right of dissent, protest and objection in BCO 45 necessarily entail the right to have the "reasons" presented verbally to the GA? Adopted

## 22-74 Recess

The Assembly recessed for worship at 11:45 a.m. to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

## TENTH SESSION Friday Morning June 10, 1994

#### 22-75 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 1:45 p.m. with the singing of "Amazing Grace" and prayer offered by TE Will Douglas.

#### 22-76 Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven

RE Bob Blaylock, chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee
  - Minutes of the Permanent Committee dated April 6, 1993; April 22, 1993; June 8, 1993; July 15, 1993; October 20, 1993; February 10, 1994; March 17, 1994.
  - 2. Ridge Haven Report and Recommendations to the 22nd General Assembly.
- II. Statement of the Major Issues Discussed
  - Review of the future plans for building projects, the efforts to complete the search for a permanent administrator, and the shortfall in PCA ASKINGS.
  - 2. The Ridge Haven Budget for 1995.
  - 3. The Recommendations of the Board.

- III. Recommendations:
- That the Sessions and Churches be requested in include Ridge Haven in their annual budgets to underwrite the operating expense ASKINGS approved by General Assembly.
- 2. That the Sessions and Churches be encouraged to pray for the ministry of Ridge Haven and specifically pray for the need for funds to build additional facilities and the furnishings of the new building. Adopted
- 3. That Ridge Haven's 1995 budget be approved as submitted through the Administrative Committee. Adopted
- That Rev. Morse Up De Graff be appointed to serve as the Administrator of Ridge Haven.

#### **Commissioners Present:**

Presbytery
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Covenant
Evangel
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Heritage
Louisiana
Mississippi Valley
North Georgia
Northern Illinois
Pittsburgh
Southeast Alabama
Western Carolina
Westminster
westimister

Commissioner TE Curt Rabe **RE Robert Rhyne** TE Jeffrey Candell **RE Jim Alinder TE Keith Lorick** TE Russell Harper TE John Hopwood TE Dwight Dunn TE Don Locke TE Dale Van Ness RE Bobby Blaylock, chairman TE Mark Diedrich TE David Karlberg **TE Kirby Smith RE Nathaniel Belz RE David Slagle** 

## 22-77 Committee of Commissioners on the PCA Foundation

TE Larry Ball, chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

- I. Business Referred to the Committee
  - The minutes of the Permanent Committee of the PCA Foundation of September 11, 1993.
  - 2. The minutes of the Permanent Committee of the PCA Foundation of February 19, 1994.
  - 3. The Report to the General Assembly of the PCA Foundation.
  - The report of the auditors Capin, Crouse and Co. entitled "Financial Statements".
  - The response of the Permanent Committee of the PCA Foundation to the Legal Audit.
- II. Statement of Major issues Discussed
  - 1. Modification of the funding of the PCA Foundation

- 2. The Budget of the PCA Foundation.
- 3. The Legal Audit.
- III. Recommendations:
- 1. That the Permanent Committee minutes of September 11, 1993 and February 19, 1994 be approved with the understanding that various minor notations be reported to the secretary of that Committee. One exception is that February 19, 1994 minutes do not show that the meeting was closed with prayers.

Adopted

- 2. That proposed 1995 budget of the PCA Foundation be approved as presented through the Administrative Committee. Adopted
- That the General Assembly approve modifying the current method of underwriting the Foundation's budget.
  - A. Background:
    - 1. From its inception at the Fourth General Assembly, the Foundation's ministry has been very specialized in an area where even less than 1% of practicing attorneys labor in a regular basis.
    - The Fourth General Assembly also recognized the economy and sound stewardship of our ministry providing this important and technical service for the entire denomination.
    - The distribution of undesignated funds was to be made equally to the committees and agencies.
    - 4. In 1983 the General Assembly, realizing that the Foundation's ministry and fiduciary responsibility made it a unique ministry, declared that the PCA Foundation become a separate agency of the church, similar to Covenant College, Covenant Seminary, Ridge Haven, and Insurance, Annuities and Relief.
    - 5. The 1983 General Assembly mandated that the budget of the Foundation would be underwritten equally by these same committees and agencies.
    - 6. During the 10 years since 1983 we have developed some valuable experience and statistics:
      - Approximately 78% of the funds distributed by the Foundation remain within the PCA. The remaining 22% is donor requested to other ministries such as Ligonier, Campus Crusade for Christ, etc... It seems unfair that while these non-PCA ministries receive benefits from the Foundation, they do not share in the cost.
      - As with current giving, some ministries receive significantly more than others.

Therefore we believe it is no longer good stewardship for the entire budget to continue to be underwritten solely by the 8 committees and agencies.

- B. We recommend the following sources be used.
  - Undesignated earnings on retained accounts, such as Advise & Consult Funds, and earnings on the Foundation's Endowment Fund shall be used to reduce the budget requirements.

- A realistic and competitive fee schedule be used for gifts designated outside of the PCA.
- 3. Ridge Haven, Ministerial Relief and the Administrative Committee would change their method of support. Beginning immediately they would contribute a realistic % of all gifts actually received through the Foundation. Such funds would be used to help underwrite the budget.
- Mission to the World, Mission to North America, Christian Education & Publications, Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary would divide the balance of the budget equally.

**NOTE:** It should be noted that increasing use of the Foundation will increase fees, undesignated earnings and endowment funds. Thus the financial support of the committees and agencies should be decreasing.

- 4. That the two regular vacancies on the Board (Class of 1998) and one vacancy, caused by resignation, in the Class of 1997 be filled. One must be a Teaching Elder. Acted on under Nominations
- 5. That the local churches be encouraged to consider the services of the Foundation which would best meet their individual needs. These services include participation in the Stewardship/Discipleship Program, seminars (live and on video), Memorial Gift Plan and the Estate & Gift Design service. All are available to be used to inform, motivate and facilitate better stewardship in the PCA. Adopted
- 6. That the report of the auditors Capin, Crouse and Co. entitled "Financial Statements" be approved. Adopted
- 7. That the responses to "The Legal Audit" by the permanent Committee on PCA Foundation have been found in order. Adopted
- 8. That the Assembly commend RE Jack Hudson and the staff for their diligence in carrying out the work of PCA Foundation. Adopted

#### **Commissioners Present:**

Presbytery	Commissioner	
Ascension	TE Larry Oldaker	
Central Carolina	TE Danny VanZant	
Covenant	TE Darwin Jordan	
Grace	TE J. Ray Bobo	
Heartland	TE Michael Lano	
Mississippi Valley	RE Hugh Potts, Jr.	
North Georgia	TE Dwight Linton	
North Texas	TE Ronald J. Brady	
Pacific Northwest	TE Curtis J. Young	
Southeast Alabama	RE William Langford	
Southeast Louisiana	TE Merle Messer	
Western Carolina	TE W. Donald Munson, Jr.	
Westminster	TE Larry E. Ball	

## 22-78 Covenant College

President Frank Brock introduced Dr. William Dennison, faculty member of Covenant College, who addressed the Assembly. The Assembly approved the inclusion of the text of Dr. Dennison's speech in the Assembly's minutes. [See 22-30, p. 178 for text.]

## 22-79 Review of Presbytery Records

RE Jay Neikirk, chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report.

- I. A list of the Presbytery Minutes received by the Committee (See III below)
- II. A list of the Presbyteries which have not submitted Minutes Pacific Presbytery -- October, 1992 Korean Central -- None Korean Northwest -- None

# III. A Report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery

- 1. That the Minutes of Ascension Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: April 23-24, 1993; July 30-31, 1993, August 28, 1993, October 29-30, 1993; January 29,1994.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: None.
  - And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory.
  - e. Response to the 21st GA exceptions:

**Exception:** May 1-2, 1992: 92-51: There is no mention of the 3/4 vote by Presbytery to approve previous experience for an internship. (*BCO* 19-16).

**Response:** At its October 1993 stated meeting the Presbytery of the Ascension took the following action in response to the exception of substance cited in our minutes by the 21st General Assembly.

"Reported that the 21st General Assembly took one exception of substance to our minutes: 'May 1-2, 1992: 92-51: "There is no mention of the 3/4 vote by Presbytery to approve previous experience for an internship. (BCO 19-16)"' It was moved, seconded, and carried that Presbytery adopt the following response. 'Presbytery acknowledges its error in failing to insure that the required 3/4 majority was obtained. We believe the vote was unanimous. We will seek to be more careful to fulfill this requirement in the future."

Adopted

- 2. That the Minutes of Calvary Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: January 22, 1994.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: April 22, 1993.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: General: There was no list of candidates under care and licentiates included.

April 22, 1993, October 28, 1993, p 5: Items 1-3: Minutes do not reflect whether candidates brought under care:

- a) have been endorsed by their Sessions, (BCO 18-2).
- b) that endorsements regarding these candidates had been received by the presbytery *BCO* 18-2.
- c) that they had been examined by presbytery regarding their experiential religion and motives in seeking the ministry, (BCO 18-3).

July 24, 1993, p 5, Item 7: Minutes do not reflect in enrolling a candidate as an intern that Presbytery received a written and/or oral statement of the candidate's inward call to the ministry, (BCO 19-9).

July, 24, 1993, p. 8, Item 3: Minutes should show receipt of confirmation that in laboring out of bounds TE will have full freedom to teach the doctrine of PCA (*BCO* 8-7).

July 24, 1993 p 8: Item 5: Assignment should show "subject to approval of the Session of that church" or that such approval has already occurred, (*BCO* 46-8).

d. And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory.

e. Response to the 21st GA exceptions:

Exception: April 23, 1992: There is no indication that the requirements of *BCO* 18-2 were met.

**Response:** This was a part of the Candidates Committee report and *BCO* 18-2 was met, but we recorded only the motions made. We shall be more careful in the future to note this in our minutes.

Exception: June 16, 1992: The purpose of the call is not stated, nor found in order, nor is it appended. (BCO 13-11; RAO 14-10-D-2)

**Response:** The call was presented to Presbytery by the moderator as indicated in our minutes and approved by Presbytery. This was not fully recorded but is included in the files of the Stated Clerk. We shall be more careful to record this information more clearly in the future.

Exception: October 23, 1992: There is no indication that the requirements of *BCO* 18-2 were met.

**Response:** This was a part of the Candidates Committee report and BCO 18-2 was met, but we recorded only the motions made. We shall be more careful in the future to note this in our minutes.

Adopted

- 3. That the Minutes of Central Carolina Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: January 23, 1993; April 24, 1993; June 1, 1993; August 24, 1993; October 26, 1993; December 7, 1993; January 22, 1994.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: July 17, 1993
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: None.
  - And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory.
  - e. No response from the 21st GA or previous assemblies is required.

Adopted

- 4. That the Minutes of Central Florida Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: Jan. 19, 1993, Apr. 17, 1993, July 20, 1993, Oct. 16, 1993.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None.
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: None.
  - And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory.
  - e. Response to the 21st GA exceptions:

**Exception:** October 17, 1992: Permanent Committee Reports, B, MNA: There is no correspondence or explanation for the severance between the teaching elder and his church, nor is his subsequent status within presbytery defined (BCO 23-1)

**Response:** David Trimmier's relationship with Indian River Mission was terminated by Presbytery on October 17, 1992. He remained on the rolls without call until the 62nd stated meeting of Presbytery, April 17, 1993, when he was dismissed to the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church.

Adopted

- 5. That the Minutes of Central Georgia Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: April 13, 1993; July 17, 1993; October 12, 1993; January 15, 1994; February 19, 1994.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: General.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: None.
  - d. No response from the 21st GA or previous assemblies is required.

Adopted

- 6. That the Minutes of Covenant Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: None.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: Oct. 6, 1992; March 2, 1993; May 25, 1993; Oct. 5, 1993.
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: March 2, 1993: p. 5, licensure exam has no record of exam in "practical knowledge of Bible content" (BCO 19-2.b.2) General: Beneral:

Reports of committees and commissions not attached (i.e. Sessional records, and records of ordination/installation).

d. And that their responses to the exceptions of the 19th and 21st General Assemblies be approved as satisfactory.

e. Response to the 21st GA exceptions:

Exception: March 5, 1991: p. 8: Presbytery cannot divide to hear ordination sermons (BCO 21-4)

**Response:** The above referenced Minutes say the following: "Presbytery approved hearing the two sermons by dividing into two commissions due to the extraordinary lateness of the hour resulting from the consideration of the matter of Grace Presbyterian Church as a quasi committee of the whole." The basis for this action was the answer given to a constitutional inquiry on pages 164-165 of the *Minutes of the 16th* 

GA in the report of the Committee on Judicial Business Regarding Review and Control Report of the 15th General Assembly:

That the Constitutional Inquiry: "Does *BCO* 21-4 forbid or permit presbyteries to divide into committees or parts in order to hear the sermons of candidates for ordination?", referred to the Committee on Judicial Business, be answered as follows:

BCO 21-4 does not permit presbyteries simply to divide into committees or parts, in order to hear the sermons of candidates for ordination. It would not be contrary to the express provisions of the BCO to divide a presbytery into commissions.

The General Assembly recommends that this practice not be resorted to regularly but that it be viewed as exceptional. The procedure might be subject to abuse and could be detrimental to the health and strength of the church. Also, there are more suitable alternatives.

Our Presbytery was following the counsel of the 16th General Assembly on this issue but our Presbytery will now follow the counsel of the 21st General Assembly and will not use commissions to hear sermons by candidates for ordination as long as the General Assembly recommends against that practice. A proposed amendment to the *BCO* related to this issue is now before the presbyteries. If this proposed amendment passes, this issue will be moot.

Exception: May 28, 1991: p. 11: Presbytery dissolved the pastoral relationship with no evidence of congregational concurrence. (BCO 23-1)

**Response:** Since the pastoral relationship in question was that of Assistant Pastor, there was no official congregational concurrence with the dissolution. There should, however, have been some evidence in our Minutes of Sessional concurrence. The report of the Ministers Committee to the May 28, 1991 meeting of Presbytery included the following information:

TE George Coxhead and TE Gordon Lewis met with the Ministers Committee on April 23. TE Coxhead informed the Committee that the Session of the Westminster Presbyterian Church of Greenwood, MS, voted on March 14, 1991, to request Covenant Presbytery to dissolve the assistant pastoral relationship between themselves and TE Gordon Lewis effective June 30, 1991, and that TE Lewis concurs with the request. The Session voted to continue to pay TE Lewis' normal salary through July 31, 1991, or until he accepts a new call, whichever comes first. TE Coxhead informed the Committee that the Session's request had nothing to do with any moral or theological problem; the Session is simply seeking to find the man best suited for this particular call.

Also, please note that Ruling Elder commissioner from the Westminster Church of Greenwood, MS, is on record as being in attendance at the May 28, 1991 meeting. We regret that this clarifying

information was not included in the official Minutes. We will be more careful to include such information in the future.

Exception: May 26, 1992: pp. 13, 15: The call to a non-PCA work was approved with no evidence that the assurances of *BCO* 8-7 were received.

**Response regarding page 13:** Although our Presbytery's Credentials Committee has, as a rule, discussed *BCO* 8-7 with men who have a call outside the jurisdiction of the PCA and informally requested these assurances, Presbytery did not explicitly record this fact in the Minutes. All we had in the Minutes was a reference to *BCO* 8-7 in parentheses after the statement about Presbytery's approval of the call outside jurisdiction. We ask forgiveness for this oversight. In the future, we will explicitly request these assurances during the meeting of Presbytery and record the fact in the Minutes.

**Response regarding page 15:** The only calls mentioned on this page of our Minutes are one to a Reformed University Ministry campus work within our geographic bounds, and an assistant pastor call from a church in our presbytery. We assume the General Assembly is referring to RUM call. The party making the RUM call was "The Presbytery of Covenant." The following was in the Credentials Committee's report to Presbytery:

**Recommendation:** that Covenant Presbytery allow the Presbytery MNA Committee to give a partial report to allow Presbytery to vote on offering Mr. Paul Bankston a call as the RUM Minister at the University of Tennessee at Martin.

**Recommendation:** that Covenant Presbytery find Mr. Bankston's call in order, deem it for the good of the church, and place it in Mr. Bankston's hands at the proper time.

We honestly do not understand why the General Assembly regards this call as coming from "an organization outside the jurisdiction of the PCA" (BCO 8-7). We would appreciate a fuller explanation so we can understand how to submit to the General Assembly in our future calls to Reformed University Ministry campus ministers.

**Exception:** p. 20: Presbytery erected a commission which included non-members of the Court (as opposed to inviting ones to participate as visiting brothers). (*BCO* 15-1)

**Response:** Presbytery is always careful to appoint commissions such that non-members of Presbytery are specified as visiting guests and not included as actual members of the commission. We regret that the May 26, 1992 Minutes make it appear that we did otherwise in this case. We ask forgiveness for the misleading account in our Minutes, and we will try to record this action more accurately in the future.

Exception: p. 23: A commission was appointed to license a man with no evidence that he had presented a sermon to Presbytery or been examined orally before Presbytery. (*BCO* 19-2.c,d)

**Response:** We believe the problem here is not Presbytery's actual action but the deficient and misleading nature of the Minutes. Mr. Barry Vegter, than a middler student at RTS, was licensed so that he could be

the student supply that summer at the Oak Ridge Presbyterian Church in Water Valley, Mississippi. He had no desire to become a candidate under care of our Presbytery or to seek ordination in our Presbytery. He was then a candidate and licentiate in the Wisconsin Classis of the Reformed Church of America.

Mr. Vegter contacted the Credentials Committee after its meeting in preparation for the March 1992 Stated Meeting of Presbytery because he was required to attend the Wisconsin Classis on that same date for a yearly oral examination on his seminary progress, which was a required part of their ordination process.

Mr. Vegter provided the Credentials Committee with a sermon manuscript on Philippians 4:4-9 and preached this sermon at the March 1992 meeting of Presbytery. At the March 1992 Presbytery meeting, the Credentials Committee orally examined Mr. Vegter both before Committee and before the Presbytery on his views on doctrine, Bible content and church government.

The following information is given in the report of the Credentials Committee to the May 1992 Stated Meeting of Presbytery:

At the March 1992 Stated Meeting, Mr. Vegter gave a statement of his Christian experience and inward call to preach the Gospel, was examined orally before Presbytery for his views in doctrine, Bible Content, and church government, and provided a sermon manuscript and preached a sermon on Philippians 4:4-9. Covenant Presbytery approved all these. Mr. Vegter has since provided the Credentials Committee with a written examination in doctrine, Bible content, and church government.

The minutes of March 1992 Stated Meeting of Presbytery state that Mr. Vegter preached a sermon (page 1). Other than that, none of the above information is in the March 1992 Minutes. We ask forgiveness for this omission and will try to do better in the future.

Adopted

#### 7. That the Minutes of Eastern Canada Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: Oct. 14-16, 1993.
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None.
- Be approved with exception of substance stated below:
  - Feb. 26, 1993: There is no record that a teaching elder approved to labor out of bounds has liberty to teach the Reformed faith (BCO 8-7).
- And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory.

# e. Response to the 21st GA exceptions: Exception:

**Generally:** There is no up-to-date directory, roll of presbytery or list of candidates under care and licentiates, nor is there an up-to-date copy of the standing rules. (*BCO* 13-10)

**Response:** In response to the report that "There is no up-to-datedirectory, roll of presbytery or list of candidates under care and licentiates, nor is there an up-to-date copy of the Standing rules", The Presbytery of Eastern Canada respectfully reports that its records indicate that all such required materials were included with the minutes

of February 13-15, 1992, and any changes thereto were recorded in the other minutes. Presbytery further affirms that it is its practice to conform to Assembly's requirement in this respect by including such rolls and a copy of its standing rules with the minutes of the annual meeting each February, and regrets that the committee, for reasons not known to us, did not find them with our 1992 minutes.

Exception: August 19, 1992: p. 316: There is no indication recorded of a teaching elder's transfer. (BCO 13-6)

**Response**: Presbytery agrees that in connection with the reception of TE James John Stade, Presbytery minutes p. 316, "There is no indication recorded of a teaching elder's transfer", and amends the minutes of August 19, 1992, by inserting on p. 316, after "RE Tom Dale introduced TE Jim State", the sentence: "Certification of his standing and transfer to Eastern Canada has been received from Warrior Presbytery." Presbytery will make every effort to be more careful in the future.

Adopted

- 8. That the Minutes of Eastern Carolina Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: April 17, 1993; May 29, 1993; July 17, 1993; Oct. 10, 1993.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
  - Jan. 16, 1993: Records fail to note if a congregational meeting was held to concur with the dissolution of the pastoral relationship (BCO 23-1).
  - And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory.
  - e. Response to the 21st GA exceptions:

Exception: October 17, 1992: pp. 2, 3: There is no indication of the nature of complaints that are mentioned in the Stated Clerk's report. (BCO 13-10)

**Response:** M/S/P to attach copies of the complaints to the October 17, 1993 minutes, and to add the following sentence to the bottom of page 2 of those minutes: "We recognize our oversight and herewith attach copies of the complaints to these minutes and promise to be more careful in the future."

Adopted

- 9. That the Minutes of Evangel Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: June 24, 1993.
  - b. Be approved with exception of form reported to the presbytery: May 11, 1993.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: Sept. 28, 1993. p. 9, 11.F.2. Reasons for laboring out of bounds or the ministry is a valid Christian ministry not stated. (BCO 20-1, chap. 8) Jan. 25, 1994, 7-8.E.3. Presbytery divided into three parts to hear trial sermons for ordination; there is no record that these "parts" were commissions (BCO 21-4d, cf. Min. GA 1986 p. 346, Appendix I, # 37.)
    d. No response from the 21st GA or previous assemblies is required.
  - d. No response from the 21st GA or previous assemblies is required. Adopted

- 10. That the Minutes of Grace Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: May 11, 1993; September 14, 1993; January 12, 1994; March 21, 1994.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: None
  - And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory.
  - e. Response to the 21st GA Exceptions:
    - Exception: March 9, 1993: page 152 is missing. (BCO 13-10; RAO 10-14)

**Response:** That the Stated Clerk of the Presbytery be directed to provide the missing page, with the explanation that this problem resulted from an exchange of pages in those copies sent to the assembly due to a printing error. Enclosed and attached you will find three copies of the omitted page which are found in the regularly bound copies.

Adopted

- 11. That the Minutes of Great Lakes Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: None
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: March 13-14, 1992, March 12-13, 1993, and September 10-11, 1993.
    - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

General:

c.

There is no evidence of required annual reports of candidates nor of required reports from instructors for candidates who are students. (BCO 18-6).

March 13-14, 1992, p 11, 13.c: Candidate instructed to place himself under the oversight of PCA session. *BCO* 18-2, 4 indicates candidate must be a member of PCA church.

p 11, 15.c: Man called to non-PCA church. BCO 20-1 requires that presbytery make a record of why it finds the work to be a valid Christian ministry.

p 11, 15.d: Man from another presbytery given permission to labor within the bounds of Great Lakes Presbytery. This requires concurrence of the other presbytery. No record that this was obtained. (*BCO* 13-2).

p 14, 12.m: Commission report on examination of Ruling Elders for a mission church. Presbytery's minutes must include record of proceedings of commission. (BCO 15-1).

March 12-13, 1993, p 10, 15.f: Call of man changed from associate pastor to organizing pastor. No evidence of congregational concurrence in either dissolution or change (as applicable). (*BCO* 20-8, 10, 23-1).

p 11, 15.i: No record of credentials being received for a man transferring from another presbytery (BCO 20-9, 10).

September 10-11, 1993 p 9, 13.b: No evidence that a certificate of dismission was received for a candidate coming from another presbytery to be ordained (or that he became a member & candidate of Great Lakes Presbytery). (BCO 18-7, 18-2).

p 9, 13.b: No quorum established for commission. (BCO 15-2).

p 9, 13.c: No evidence that a certificate of transfer received for a TE coming from another presbytery. (BCO 20-9, 11).

p 10, 13.d: Presbytery must make a record of why it considers the non-PCA work to be a valid Christian ministry. (BCO 20-1).

p 10, 13.g: A resignation of an assistant pastor accepted with no evidence that the session concurred. (BCO 23-1).

p 10-11, 15.a,b: No evidence that BCO 19-7 - 9, were accomplished.

d. And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory.

e. Response to the 21st GA exceptions:

# Minutes, 21-78

## Generally:

There is no mention of approval of internship for a man being ordained. (BCO 21-4)

Response: Great Lakes Presbytery acknowledges oversight in noting this and will be more diligent to record such approval in the future.

Exception: September 13-14, 1991: p.14: The request to divest a minister without censure was handled at the initial meeting rather than at the second meeting. (BCO 38-2)

Response: Great Lakes Presbytery acknowledges the error in acting upon TE William Smith's request at that meeting, and will be more careful in this matter in the future.

Exception: p. 18: There is no mention of authorization to proclaim the Reformed faith or validation of the area of ministry. (BCO 8-7)

Great Lakes Presbytery acknowledges the oversight, Response: validates the work of TE Remillard and confirms his freedom to proclaim the reformed faith, and will be more careful in this matter in the future.

Adopted

- 12. That the Minutes of Gulf Coast Presbytery:
  - Be approved without exception: May 8, 1993; October 12, 1993. a.
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: b. February 9, 1993.
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: C. March 16, 1993, 93-23: Purpose of the called meeting not stated verbatim in the minute or referenced (RAO 14-10, D-2). June 8, 1993, 93-52: Same as above. 93-56 para 1-7: Business transacted other than stated in letter of call.
    - And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly
  - d. be approved as satisfactory.
  - No response from the 21st GA or previous assemblies is required. e.

Adopted

- 13. That the Minutes of Heartland Presbytery:
  - Be approved without exception: May 1, 1993. a.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: June 6, 1993; August 20-21, 1993; November 12-13, 1993; March 18-19, 1994; and General:

June 6, 1993: p. 317, 93-64; August 20-21, 1993, p. 320, 93-70; November 12-13, 1993, p. 348, 93-125; March 18-19, 1994, p. 416, 94-1: No record of opening prayer (BCO 10-5, RAO 14.10.d.1).

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: None.
- d. No response from the 21st GA or previous assemblies is required.

Adopted

- 14. That the Minutes of Heritage Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exceptions: April 7, 1993; July 22, 1993; September 11, 1993; February 19, 1994.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: May 11, 1993; November 13, 1993.

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

General:

There is indication that sessional records review was undergoing a change in the presbytery Standing Rules. However, there is no record in presbytery minutes that any session records were reviewed (BCO 40-1,2).

d. That the responses to the 20th and 21st General Assemblies be approved as satisfactory, except for that which is stated below; and that Heritage Presbytery be directed to deal with this matter at their next stated meeting:

**Exception:** February 13, 1993: 3-C: Minutes show that the ruling elder who does not hold to infant baptism was still on the session. (*WCF* 28-4)

**Presbytery's Response:** You will note as you read our minutes over this past year that we have been unable to conclude this matter. See, for example, our minutes of 2/94. We are aware of the situation and will continue to address the matter until it is resolved, Lord willing.

e. Response to the 21st GA exceptions:

**Exception:** September 19, 1992: 6-A: There is no record that, when the pastor was allowed to labor in a church outside the bounds of presbytery, he was guaranteed full freedom to teach and practice the Reformed faith.

**Response:** The pastor was given full freedom regarding his faith. see Appendix A attached.

6-A: The minutes are not clear as to the nature of the questions concerning the Sabbath, nor how his questions related to his subscription vows. (BCO 21-4.5)

**Response:** The pastor in question clarified his positions in a letter to Presbytery. See Appendix B. Both of these items were approved by Presbytery as satisfactory responses.

6E-4: A ruling elder was being allowed to continue in office who does not hold to infant baptism. (WCF § 28-4)

**Response:** The pastor in question clarified his positions in a letter to Presbytery. See Appendix B. Both of these items were approved by Presbytery as satisfactory responses.

Exception: November 14, 1992: 6: The Care Committee did not report on the ruling elder who does not hold to infant baptism. (WCF § 28-4)

**Response:** The pastor in question clarified his positions in a letter to Presbytery. See Appendix B. Both of these items were approved by Presbytery as satisfactory responses.

**Exception:** February 13, 1993: 3-C: The ruling elder who does not hold to infant baptism was still on the session. (WCF § 28-4)

**Response:** You will note as you read our minutes over this past year that we have been unable to conclude this matter. See, for example, our minutes of 2/94. We are aware of the situation and will continue to address the matter until it is resolved, Lord willing.

Adopted

15. That the Minutes of Illiana Presbytery:

d.

- a. Be approved without exception: None.
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: January 14-15, 1994.
- Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
   General: Missing required directory, rolls, and standing rules. (RAO 14-10.h). Most attendance rolls missing (RAO 14-10.c.6).
   March 18, 1993: p 322: Should be "Commission" and must indicate quorum (BCO 15.2).

p 322: No record of approval of language and required papers (BCO 21-4).

p 322: No copy of call included (BCO 20-1/13-10).

And that their response to the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory with the exception of the following which is unsatisfactory because presbytery must keep a full and accurate record of its proceedings including the written call which must be approved by presbytery (*BCO* 13-10, 20-1, and p. 270 Commissioners' Handbook, 22nd GA).

Exception: July 18, 1992: There is no copy of the call appended to the minutes (BCO 20-1)

**Presbytery's Response:** Illiana Presbytery OBJECTS to the G. A. exception to the necessity of a copy of a Call to a Teaching Elder be included with the minutes. A copy of a Call has never been included in the past minutes submitted to G. A. that resulted in any exceptions noted. The minutes record the Call being in Proper Form and approved by Presbytery and placed into the hands of the Teaching Elder being Called (*BCO* 20-1). Nothing in *BCO* 20-1 implies or is specific about a copy of a Call being a part of the official minutes. A copy of the Call is made part of the documents related to and supporting the official minutes.

e. Response to the 21st General Assembly:

Exception: July 18, 1992: p. 1: The purpose of the called meeting is not stated (*BCO* 13-11; RAO 14-10 d.2.)

**Response:** Illiana apologizes for not recording the specific purpose of the "Called Meeting". A copy of the "Call" is attached and the purpose will be added to the July 18, 1992 minutes.

Exception: July 18, 1992: There is no record that a teaching elder signed the ministerial obligation. (BCO 13-7)

**Response:** TE Shade and Baer were examined and accepted into Illiana Presbytery at the July 18, 1992 called meeting. Their signing of the "Ministerial Obligation form" was reported in the January 8-9, 1993 and April 17, 1993 Presbytery meetings respectively.

Exception: July 18, 1992: There is no copy of the call appended to the minutes (BCO 20-1)

**Response:** Illiana Presbytery OBJECTS to the G. A. exception to the necessity of a copy of a Call to a Teaching Elder be included with the minutes. A copy of a Call has never been included in the past minutes submitted to G. A. that resulted in any exceptions noted. The minutes record the Call being in Proper Form and approved by Presbytery and placed into the hands of the Teaching Elder being Called (*BCO* 20-1). Nothing in *BCO* 20-1 implies or is specific about a copy of a Call being a part of the official minutes. A copy of the Call is made part of the documents related to and supporting the official minutes.

**Exception:** October 10, 1992: p. 310: There is no clear statement that a candidate is either a member of a church of the presbytery or that he has the endorsement of a session. (*BCO* 18-2)

Response: The "Extraordinary" clause was evoked by the Presbytery because Mr. Bostrum, the subject of the objection, had previously been ordained as a PCA minister. He was the first Clerk of the Northern Illinois Presbytery after the RPCES and PCA J&R. He demitted his ordination when returning to school to get his Law Degree. He is practising Law in Terre Haute, Indiana, where he is also leading a bible study with six or seven families from Presbyterian backgrounds. He wants to get his ordination reinstated, thus the reason for coming under care. He is currently also conducting Sunday Worship services for a small Methodist Church in the morning and an evening service for the Presbyterian families. He is more than an hour away from the closest With his current Sunday preaching and teaching PCA church. responsibilities, being a member of a local PCA church is difficult at best. Considering these circumstances, Mr. Bostrom was endorsed by the Presbytery's MNA committee in hopes a PCA mission church might be established in the Terre Haute, Indiana, area.

**Exception:** January 8-9, 1992: p. 317: There is no notation of congregational approval of the procedure of a commission replacing the session. (BCO 13-9ff.; 15-2)

**Response:** The congregation, at a Called Meeting on December 6, 1993, gave their consent to the action taken by the commission to become an interim session. This congregational approval is recorded on page 325 of the April 17, 1993, Illiana Presbytery minutes.

Adopted

#### 16. That the Minutes of James River Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: January 8, 1994.
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

April 3, 1993: Church Vocations Committee report shows no evidence of sessional endorsement or six month membership for one coming under care (BCO 18-2).

July 13, 1993, p 70, item 9: PCA TE member of another presbytery given permission to labor in bounds with no evidence that his presbytery concurred (*BCO* 13-2).

p 70, item 12: Call to PCA TE from non-PCA work is approved without assurance of "full freedom" or record of why presbytery considers this to be a valid Christian ministry. (BCO 20-1, see also BCO 8-7).

- d. And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory.
- e. Response to the 21st GA exceptions: Exception: Generally: There is no record that presbytery followed its bylaws (p.7) and the *BCO* (13-9,b.; 40-3) in examining sessional records. Response: Presbytery respectfully agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future. The Court Duties Committee is even now taking measures to correct this deficiency.

Adopted

- 17. That the Minutes of Korean Capital Presbytery: See Recommendation 1 under IV below.
- 18. That the Minutes of Korean Central Presbytery: See Recommendation 1 under IV below and II above.
- 19. That the Minutes of Korean Eastern Presbytery: See Recommendation 1 under IV below.
- 20. That the Minutes of Korean Northwest Presbytery: See Recommendation 1 under IV below and II above.
- 21. That the Minutes of Korean Southeastern Presbytery: See Recommendation 1 under IV below.
- 22. That the Minutes of Korean Southern Presbytery: See Recommendation 1 under IV below.
- 23. That the Minutes of Korean Southwestern Presbytery: See Recommendation 1 under IV below.
- 24. That the Minutes of Louisiana Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: Oct. 23, 1993; Jan. 22, 1994.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: April 23, 1994, p 9, para. 1: No record that Presbytery set a quorum for the Commission (BCO 15-2).
  - d. No response from the 21st GA or previous assemblies is required.

Adopted

## 25. That the Minutes of Mid-America Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: May 18, 1993; March 15, 1994.
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: April 8, 1994.
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

General: No evidence of required annual reports of candidates under care (BCO 8-6).

No evidence of required annual reports of man laboring out of bounds (BCO 8-7).

October 8, 93, 93-5-016 and Attachments E & F: Presbytery may not hold members of dissolved church. *M16GA*, p 177, 178.16-77, III, 28.

- And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly and other assemblies be approved as satisfactory.
- e. Response to the 21st GA Exceptions:

**Exception:** Presbytery is directed at its next stated meeting, to adopt a response to the exceptions taken by the 19th General Assembly and report to the 22nd General Assembly.

**Response:** "We respectfully submit that the General Assembly, acting through its Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, is in error in this matter. Mid-America Presbytery did respond to the exceptions of the 19th General Assembly; in fact they are printed in the minutes of the 21st General Assembly under the Report of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. This response was communicated to the office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly in the Fall of 1992. Our response, printed in the minutes of the 21st GA, is listed under III,25,d,2: "The 20th GA did not approve this Presbytery's response to the exceptions of the 19th GA, as no response was received.

I propose the following response:

"Mid-America Presbytery respectfully concurs with the Assembly's action in not approving our response to the exception of the 19th GA. This action was through an oversight of our Presbytery. Our response to this exception is as follows:

#### Exception:

April 14, 1990 -- Commission report dated 3/8/90,p 18

"Commission dismissed RE from service as an elder. the Commission has authority to act as a Session, only if this has been agreed to by the congregation. These minutes do not show whether or not this is the case. BCO 15-2/13-9."

#### Response:

"Mid-America Presbytery respectfully replies to this exception. The Commission met with the congregation of Calvary PCA, Stilwell, OK, in a duly called congregational meeting. It was M/S/C, by unanimous action of the congregation, to authorize the Commission to dismiss the RE in question. We confess that the minutes of the Commission fail to reflect this important matter, and will take more care in the future in recording these issues.""

Mid-America Presbytery has responded to these exceptions, though subsumed under the response to the exception of the 20th GA.

This response was approved by the 21st GA. We request that this be rectified in the Report of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records to the 22nd General Assembly.

Adopted

- That the Minutes of Mississippi Valley Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: June 1, 1993; October 19, 1993; February 15, 1994
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance listed below:

#### General:

26.

No record of annual reports of candidates and those laboring out of bounds. (BCO 18-6 & 18-7).

No record of endorsements from sessions being received by presbytery for candidates being received under care (BCO 18-2).

d. No response from the 21st GA or previous assemblies is required.

Adopted

- 27. That the Minutes of Missouri Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: July 20, 1993; October 19, 1993; December 14, 1993; January 18, 1994.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: April 20, 1993
  - c. Be approved with exception of substance as stated below: General:

No indication of approval of Commission minutes. (July 20, December 24, January 18) (BCO 15-1).

d. No response from the 21st GA or previous assemblies is required.

Adopted

- 28. That the Minutes of New Jersey Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: May 16, 1993; September 18, 1993; June 26, 1993.
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: February 20, 1993;
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

General: The minutes of the meeting of September 18, 1993, indicate that presbytery received the exceptions of the 21st GA to its minutes, but there is no record that presbytery acted on the exceptions, or that presbytery adopted the response which was submitted to the GA.

February 20, 1993, 93-1-10 and November 20, 1993, p. 64-93-8, 2nd para.: No record that the ministerial obligation was signed by two TEs when they were enrolled (*BCO* 13-7, 10).

d. That the responses to the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory with the exception of Presbytery response to exception of May 16, 1992: p. 261, #7, on the grounds that the requirement that the ministerial obligation be signed means that the record must show that it was indeed signed (BCO 13-7,10).

With regret, the presbytery's response to the exceptions taken by the 20th General Assembly be found unsatisfactory, as the response does not clearly state that presbytery intends to include all reports of commissions in its minutes in the future, as General Assembly requires of all presbyteries, (BCO § 15-1). It is hoped that the presbytery will not find it difficult to append a copy of a commission's minutes. (Copy of unsatisfactory Response follows)

e.

Response to 20th GA Exceptions:

Exception: September 28, 1991: page 217, No copy of a commission report is appended to or included in the minutes (BCO § 15-1).

November 23, 1991: page 234, Neither the commission's report nor its minutes were included either in the minutes of presbytery or appended as per BCO § 15-1 and RAO § 14-10 f.2.

February 15, 1992: page 247, Neither the commission's report nor its minutes were included either in the minutes of the presbytery or appended as per BCO § 15-1 and RAO § 14-10 f.

**Response:** It was moved and carried to adopt the following as the response of the Presbytery to the exceptions for the minutes of 9/18/91, 11/23/91, and 2/15/92. These are separate instances of the same exception, i.e. failure to include in the Presbytery's minutes, or append to them, the minutes or reports of a commission. There are four commissions included in these locations, for one of them, called "the Cape May Commission," the entire report appears on pages 218 and 219 and there it is noted that its minutes and actions were approved. The other three commissions are the same in that they are the routine method by which Presbyteries regularly handle repetitive business, in this case two are ordination commissions and one a commission to organize a church.

Ordination commissions commonly report to Presbytery by submitting their minutes, which are almost always made up by the filling in of blanks on a form. There is seldom a formal report beyond this and in the opinion of Presbytery, there is none required. The report of such a commission is obvious, the man in question was ordained and installed. A commission to organize a church is much the same but without a stylized form for its minutes. In the absence of a report to the contrary, the minutes show that the responsibility was carried out. The record shows that the minutes indicated the examination and approval of the elders took place and the implication again is clear, that the church was organized. No further formal report was submitted nor do we believe that one should really be necessary.

To insist on more than this is to ask of the clerk's office, repeated inclusions of a form and/or stylized and repetitive expressions which really add very little if anything of significance to the information already quite clear. Rather than help Review Committee accomplish the real goal of its function such citations appear to bog it down with work that seems to accomplish little more than irritate Presbyteries and their clerks.

Further, when Presbytery feels it is criticized in such a "minute" way for what it feels are at best only technical errors, if that, it does not help to have a misreference to the standards in the citation. This is seen in the present instance, by the apparently erroneous citation of RAO 14-10-f-2 when it appears that RAO 14-10-f-5 is the correct one. Presbytery also notes that according to RAO 14-9-c-2, such an exception, a failure in conformity to RAO, is not one of "Substance" but of "form". Though it may be said that this is a repeated infraction of this form Presbytery would respectfully claim that, for the above reasons, it is only technical at best and that comparison of its minutes to any previous citations shows the endeavor to clarify any ambiguity that may have been alleged.

Such "little" irritations would hardly be worthy of note except that they have a tendency to produce a reaction against the process of review. The taking of such exceptions thus tend to undermine the good of correcting the Presbyteries, faithfulness, encouraging the clerks in their functions and stimulating them to better style and so to better minutes. It further has the potential of being counterproductive by possibly fostering resentment or disrespect for the committee or its legitimate processes. The Presbytery of New Jersey desires to be respectful and makes the observations only in the hopes of promoting the glory of God. If further notes the expressed intention of its clerks to record these types of commissions in a manner more clearly in accordance with the specific requirements of the BCO and rules of RAO so as to indicate that all proper concerns have been dealt with while striving for good style and readability. Approved by Presbytery September 19, 1992.)

### Response to the 21st GA Exceptions:

Exception: May 16, 1992: p. 261, # 7: There is no record of a teaching elder signing the ministerial obligation. (BCO 13-7)

**Response:** *BCO* 13-7 requires the signing of the obligation form, not the recording of that fact in the minutes of Presbytery. The clerk of Presbytery has secured such signatures in every case and maintains a file of all active and inactive ministerial members forms.

**Exception:** May 16, 1992: p. 256, item G: There is no record of the two complaints, one of which was sustained, and one of which was not.

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges this as an oversight on the part of the clerks. Due to the nature of the situation, the complaints became moot in actual outcome. Because they are historical significance copies will be placed in the permanent record book as an addendum to the minutes of the meeting. They involved a sensitive issue concerning the relationship of the Church to the State. Enclosed with this response, please find copies of the complaints in question.

**Exception:** With regret, the presbytery's response to the exceptions taken by the 20th General Assembly be found unsatisfactory, as the response does not clearly state that presbytery intends to include all reports of commissions in its minutes in the future, as General Assembly

requires of all presbyteries, (BCO 15-1). It is hoped that the presbytery will not find it difficult to append a copy of a commission's minutes.

**Response:** Our response first pointed out the rationale behind why we did not include the "minutes" of the installation commissions and why we felt this to be unnecessary - This was based on Presbytery's understanding that the minutes of such commissions were not required, only the report. We still believe this to be sufficient, Presbytery's minutes are the record of what Presbytery has done and all that Presbytery does in regard to commissions is to adopt or approve their actions so the report is really all that is required, since it is all that Presbytery has done. In the cases in question the actions of the commissions were noted though, admittedly, the details may not have been explicit.

Our response did express the willingness to do whatever was required for us. Presbytery asked if in fact we are required to include the full minutes of commissions. We had been cited for failing to include such minutes some years ago. It was then reported by no less an authority than the former Stated Clerk that only reports of commissions were necessary. For a time after that, reporting in that way, Presbytery's minutes were not challenged. Now, we find it being considered an exception once more. It would seem that an authoritative guideline needs to be followed by Review Committee to avoid an apparent "flipflopping" of practice.

Adopted

- 29. That the Minutes of New River Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: March 12, 1993; March 23-24, 1993; November 12-13, 1993; January 22, 1994.
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: July 9-10, 1993.
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    - July 9-10, 1993:

The minutes do not give adequate information regarding the examination of a TE and the exceptions to the WCF 4-1 (Creation), 28-3 & 7 (Baptism), and *BCO* 7-2 and 9-3.

 And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory.

### e. Response to the 21st GA Exceptions:

Exception: Generally: There is no annual report of candidates. (BCO 18-6)

**Response:** New River Presbytery agrees that there was no report of candidates as we had no candidates to give an annual report. We did have a man become a candidate at the July 1992 meeting; but hardly thought he should have had to submit an annual report at that meeting, July being the time candidates submit annual reports in New River Presbytery. If at some future time we again have no candidates, we will so note in our minutes for your committee's benefit.

Exception: July 10-11, 1992: p. 5: There is no record of examination on church government. (BCO 13-6)

**Response:** New River Presbytery agrees with the exception. The examination on the TE's views on Church Government was conducted and approved; the minutes failed to note this. This error in the minutes will be corrected. New River Presbytery will be more careful in the future.

Adopted

- 30. That the Minutes of Northeast Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: None.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: September 10-11, 1993; January 14-15, 1994.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: May 7-8, 1993, p 24, (29): TE from another denomination permitted to preach regularly (once a month). without licensure (BCO 19-1).
  - And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory.
  - e. Response to the 21st GA Exceptions:

Exception: May 8-9, 1992: p. 22, # 17 d: The minutes do not show that a candidates sermon was preached before the whole presbytery as part of his ordination examination. (BCO 21-4)

**Response:** [Chris Baker] Presbytery respectfully disagrees with this exception in that this action was taken at a previous meeting. The required sermon was preached before the entire Presbytery and approved as part of the ordination trials at the December 7, 1991 meeting. See Minutes page 7 Item (7)8. Presbytery has been informed and now understands that it is the policy of the PCA to effect transfer license from PCA and NAPARC presbyteries in accordance with *BCO* 19-5.

**Exception:** September 11-12, 1992: p. 22 of 27, line 38: There is no record of a teaching elder being required to sign the Book of Obligation. (BCO 13-7)

**Response:** [Choi] Presbytery agrees with this exception and promises to be more careful in the future. The required ministerial obligation has been signed by the minister in question.

Exception: September 11-12, 1992: Attachment # 2, line 7, item # 3: The commission met and acted without a quorum. (BCO 15-2; p. 13 or 26, line 12: The minutes for May 10-11, 1991 show that the same problem was cited last year and occurs again this year.)

**Response:** [Davi Gomes] Presbytery agrees with this exception and would call the Assembly's attention to the record of Presbytery's action on this matter. Presbytery recognized and took exception to the report of its Commission, as recorded in Minutes page 16 Item (12) 1: "MSC to note that the actions of this commission were contrary to BCO 15-2, in that it acted without a sufficient quorum. Presbytery reminds commissions to follow the requirements of the BCO." Furthermore, Presbytery would remind its Commissions of the provision of its Standing Rules V. Commissions "In the event that a member(s) of a commission is unable to attend the meeting(s) of the commission, the moderator shall be empowered to appoint the necessary teaching or

ruling elder(s) to ensure that the commission has a quorum." Presbytery intends to be more diligent in the future.

Exception: January 8-9, 1993: p. 20, # 23, 1: There is no record of the presbytery having received testimonials of a candidate's Christian character and promise of usefulness. (BCO 18-2)

**Response:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees with this exception and Presbytery would direct the Assembly's attention to Correspondence Item 22 on page 9 of the referenced minutes, which is the required testimonials. Presbytery intends to city such testimonials at the relevant part of the record.

**Exception:** January 8-9, 1993: p. 21 or 21, item 24.5: The minutes record no reasons for presbytery not having taken action on a retired teaching elder's divorce. (*WCF* 24:6; *BCO* 31-2; 34-2)

**Response:** [Shaffer] Upon investigation, it was discovered that the party had been divorced by his wife in a No Fault divorce suit, to which he did not consent. Since the investigation did not reveal sufficient grounds to institute process, nor raise a strong presumption of the guild of the party involved, the court did not institute process *BCO* 31-2.

Recommend that the Presbytery responded to the 21 General Assembly action in not approving Presbytery's response of the 20 GA as satisfactory, in that "though the response was appropriate, the exceptions continued in practice" as follows: (item c above)

**Response:** Presbytery appreciates the assembly bringing this to our attention and will endeavor to be more careful to enforce these particular requirements of the *Book of Church Order*.

Adopted

## 31. That the Minutes of Northern California Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: March 5-6, 1993; October 15-16, 1993.
- Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery; None.
- Be approved with exceptions of substance: None.
- d. And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory.
- e. Response to the 21st GA Exceptions:

**Exception:** October 2-3, 1992: p.  $3 \parallel 9$ : A teaching elder was erased from the roll of presbytery by *BCO* 46-2, instead of *BCO* 34-10 & 13-2.

**Response:** The Presbytery agrees with the Exception. At its meeting of 10/16/93 the following motion was approved by unanimous vote of the Presbytery divesting David M. Lee of his ministerial office without censure in accordance with the requirements of *BCO* 13-2 & 34-10:

"It is moved that David M. Lee be divested of his ministerial office without censure in accordance with the requirements of *BCO* 13-2 & 34-10 on the grounds that he has not received a call to pastor a PCA church during the last 4 years and has never presented himself to Northeast Presbytery of the PCA to transfer into that Presbytery from our Presbytery nor contacted our Presbytery during all of that time. David M. Lee's name to be removed from the Presbytery's rolls by this action

effective this meeting in view of the fact that his whereabouts is not known and the Clerk has already sought to notify David Lee of this pending action, as required by *BCO* 34-10, for over one year."

The details of the above action will be included in the minutes of the October 15-16, 1993 Presbytery meeting.

Exception: October 203, 1992: p. 8, ¶ 13: The quorum of a commission was improperly constituted. (BCO 15-2)

**Response:** No Commission was constituted on page 8 of the October 2-3, 1992 Presbytery minutes. Page 8 of these minutes is attached to verify that this is so.

The minutes were reviewed to see where the above comment might apply. Commissions were constituted in Par. 13A(5), pg 4; par 13B(4), pg. 6; and par. 13B(5), pg. 7. The minutes specify a quorum of 2 TE's & 2 RE;s for the Commission constituted in Pars. 13B(4) & 13B(5) which comply with *BCO* 15-2. A quorum of 1 TE & 1 RE, however, is specified for the Commission constituted in par 13A(5) pg. 4. It is assumed that this is the quorum that the above Exception of Substance applies to. A copy of pg. 4 is attached.

The Presbytery Commission established in par. 13A(5), page 4, of the October 2-3, 1992 Northern California Presbytery minutes was given the task to examine and consider the problem the Session of Ridge PC has with respect to ordaining and installing a Ruling Elder candidate who was approved as a candidate by a prior Commission of the Northern California Presbytery but has not yet been ordained and installed as a Ruling Elder by the Session, and to report its recommendation back to Presbytery for approval. The Commission was not clothed with judicial powers. No charges were lodged with the Presbytery against the Ruling Elder candidate requiring judicial action.

Since this Commission was not clothed with judicial powers and authority to conduct judicial process it is considered that the quorum of 2 TE's & 2 RE's which *BCO* 15-2 requires for such commissions does not apply to the Commission constituted by Par. 13A(5).

<u>BCO 15-1 states</u>: "A commission differs from an ordinary committee in that while a committee is appointed to examine, consider and report, a commission is authorized to deliberate upon and conclude the business referred to it."

From *BCO* 15-1 the task of the Commission established by par. 13A(5) more properly fits that of a Committee rather than a Commission. The *BCO* does not require a Committee to have a Quorum of 2 TE's & 2 RE's. The Quorum of 1 TE & 1 RE would be acceptable under the *BCO* if the Commission had been initially constituted as a Committee rather than a Commission.

The following motion was passed by Presbytery at its 10/16/93 meeting to reconstitute the Commission of par. 13A(5) to a Committee which more properly suits its task:

"It is moved that the Commission established by par. 13A(5) of the October 2-3, 1992 Northern California Presbytery minutes be reconstituted a Committee with the task to examine and consider the

problem the Session of Ridge PC has with respect to ordaining and installing a Ruling Elder Candidate who was approved as a Candidate by a prior Commission of the Presbytery but has not yet been ordained and installed as a Ruling Elder by the Session, and to report its recommendations back to the Presbytery for approval.

The members of the Committee shall be: TE George, convener, TE Ruff, TE Hawk, RE Ross and RE Schick. The Quorum of the Committee is 1 TE & 1 RE.

It is further moved that this be considered the response of Presbytery to resolve the Exception of Substance made by the 21st General Assembly Review of Presbytery Records Committee on the quorum in Par. 13A(5), pg. 4, of the October 2-3, 1992 Presbytery minutes."

The above motion passed will be included in the minutes of the October 15-16, 1993 presbytery meeting.

Attachments: Pgs. 4 & 8 of 10/2-3/92 Northern California Presbytery Minutes.

Adopted

#### 32. That the Minutes of Northern Illinois Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: January 23, 1993; April 23-24, 1993; July 24, 1993; October 22-23, 1993; January 22, 1994.
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance reported below: None
- And that their response to the exceptions of the 20th and 21st General Assemblies be approved as satisfactory.

#### e. Response to the 20th GA Exceptions:

A. As shown in par. 93-27 of our January 1993 minutes:

"The stated clerk reported the exceptions to the presbytery minutes reported by the 1993 (sic) General Assembly Presbytery Records Committee motion to agree to the exceptions and endeavor to record future presbytery actions as directed."

PAGE 91-108 "No record of a sermon being preached as part of the trials for ordination, not that the candidate met original language requirements. (BCO 21-4)"

The minutes are in error. Our candidates committee states that Mr. Sieben preached and that his degree from RTS included the original languages.

Also. . .several previous notations stated that calls to pastors omitted <u>four weeks</u> vacation. It should be noted that the text for pastoral call in *BCO* 20-6 only specifies "vacations" without defining them as "four weeks." "Four weeks" may be standard, but the *BCO* fails to require it.

#### **Response to the 21st GA Exceptions:**

**Exception:** April 24-25, 1992: 92-38, p. 14: There is no 3/4 vote recorded to approve previous experience in lieu of internship. (*BCO* 19-16)

Response: The vote was actually unanimous.

Exception: April 24-25, 1992: 92-38, p. 15: there is no record of BCO 19-4 being implemented.

Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception.

Exception: July 18, 1992: 92-58, p. 20: The purpose of the called meeting is not recorded. (BCO 13-11; RAO 14-10, d. 2.)

**Response:** This was actually a July stated meeting, but simply a week earlier due to pressing deadlines.

**Exception:** July 18, 1992: 92-68, p. 25: The first reading of amendments to the standing rules is in violation of SR § 13-2, requiring this to be done at stated meetings only.

Response: This was a stated meeting.

Exception: July 18, 1992: 92-68, p. 26: Amendments made to the minutes of the April 24-25, 1992 meeting are not recorded. (SR § 13-2)

**Response:** Amendments to April 24-25 minutes also illegal. See comment on 92-68 above.

**Exception:** October 23-24, 1992: 92-90, p. 35: The second ratifying vote to amend the standing rules is invalid because of the above (92-68, p. 25). ( $SR \$  13-2)

**Response:** Presbytery disagrees respectfully. See comment on first 92-68.

Adopted

#### 33. That the Minutes of North Georgia Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: July 17, 1993; August 27, 1993; September 23, 1993;
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: October 19, 1993; April 19, 1994.
- Be approved with exceptions of substance as stated below:
   April 19, 1994: p. 5: The minutes indicate that women are serving as full voting members of a presbytery committee.
   General: Quorum for Commissions not stated (BCO 15-2).
- d. No response from the 21st GA or previous assemblies is required.

Adopted

- 34. That the Minutes of North Texas Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: January 22-23, 1993; April 23-24, 1993; July 23-24, 1993; October 23-24, 1993.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: None.
  - d. And that their response to exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory.
  - e. Response to the 21st GA Exceptions:

Exception: April 24-25, 1992: 2707, p. 11: There are no reports on interns. (BCO 19-12)

**Response:** Regarding the COR of the 21st GA Exceptions of Substance" involving the NTP Minutes of April 24-25, 1992 in which reports from Interns were not included. Ordinarily these reports are kept in the Candidates and Examinations Committee records and only reported on verbally. However, the NTP approved the following motion

at its October, 1993, 36th Stated Meeting as its official response to the exception taken.

"MS&P that the NTP respond to the "Exception of Substance: found in the April, 1992, Minutes by the 21st General Assembly regarding the absence of reports from interns by instructing the COR that future NTP Minutes would include reports from interns."

Adopted

- 35. That the Minutes of Pacific Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exceptions: None.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form as reported to the presbytery: None.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: None.
    - GENERAL RECOMMENDATIONS:

1) That the minutes for January 23, 1993; May 22, 1993; October 23, 1993; February 12, 1994 not be approved by this Assembly because so much of the records are missing (reports, attachments, full documentation, etc.); and that these minutes be re-submitted by December 31, 1994.

2) That Presbytery be directed to submit minutes of their October, 1992, Stated Meeting to the General Assembly by December 31, 1994.

3) That the CRPR, through its officers, write a letter to Pacific Presbytery more fully documenting the deficiencies in the minutes, and possible means of correction.

d. No further response from the 21st GA or previous assemblies is required.

Adopted

- 36. That the Minutes of Pacific Northwest Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: January 8-9, 1993; April 23-24, 1993; August 19, 1993; October 1-2, 1993.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: None
  - And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory.
  - e. Response to the 21st GA Exception:

Exception: January 10, 1992: p. 8, item 7: There is no record that the church concurred with the resignation of the teaching elder. (BCO 23-1) **Response:** Presbytery acknowledges the error. An examination of its records indicates that in a duly called meeting of the congregation, the congregation did in fact vote to concur in the resignation. Presbytery stands corrected and will seek to take greater care in the reporting of such resignations in the future.

Adopted

- 37. That the Minutes of Palmetto Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: January 28, 1993; April 22, 1993; July 22, 1993; October 6, 1993; October 28, 1993.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None.
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: None.

## d. No response from the 21st GA or previous assemblies is required.

Adopted

- 38. That the Minutes of Philadelphia Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: March 13, 1993; March 27, 1993; May 8, 1993; September 11, 1993; November 13, 1993.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: January 15, 1994; March 12, 1994.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: None.
  - d. And that their responses to the 20th and 21st GA be approved as satisfactory.
  - e. Response to the 21st GA Exceptions:

**Exception:** September 12, 1992: Women should not be on an executive committee in what appears to be a ruling capacity. (1 Timothy 2:12, BCO 7-2, 9-7)

**Response:** The Presbytery of Philadelphia respectfully requests the 22nd General Assembly to reconsider the exception of the 21st General Assembly concerning our inclusion of deaconesses in the membership of our Diaconal Committee.

BCO 9-7 reads, "It is often expedient that the Session of a church should select and appoint godly men and women of the congregation to assist the deacons...."

Our churches are grateful for the diaconal work being done by women in our congregations. Some have seen fit to appoint women formally to this work, following 9-7. While our churches have established different methods for determining the manner in which such women may serve, in no cases are they ordained to the office of deacons, and the work of the deacons and those assisting them is under the supervision of the Session (BCO 9-2).

The Presbytery of Philadelphia has established a Presbytery Diaconal Committee in order better to equip for ministry the deacons and those assisting them. So far this has been done by holding conferences on various aspects of diaconal work. We believe this follows *BCO* 9-6 and that "any actions taken by those conferences shall have only an advisory character". Presbytery is convinced that women assisting in diaconal work have much to learn and much to contribute in these conferences. We are also convinced that such women bring valuable assistance to their planning and organization, and therefore consider it wise and expedient that they be represented on our Committee. We believe they should be actively involved in the promotion of diaconal work within the Presbytery, in order that Christ's work of mercy may be advanced.

May we call the Assembly's attention to two actions we have . taken in response to the concerns of the 21st General Assembly. As on the local level, where the work of the deacons is under the supervision of the Session (BCO 9-2), we believe that this Committee is accountable to Presbytery. In order to implement that accountability we have adopted the following motion: "that the Presbytery Diaconal Committee report to Presbytery at least annually".

Further, we have altered the description of the membership of the Committee in the following way: "one TE, one RE, seven deacons, and three women who have been appointed by their sessions to assist the deacons (in their own churches) in diaconal work (*BCO* 9-7)". The term "deaconess" is no longer used.

In summary, Presbytery believes that it is orderly and wise that women assisting in diaconal work be represented on our Presbytery Diaconal Committee. The Committee's work is in planning and organizing conferences; for such women to be involved therein is a proper way for them to assist the deacons. In accordance with the *Book* of Church Order, such conferences have only an advisory character and are under the supervision of the elders of the Presbytery.

## Response to the 20th GA Exceptions, 3: (M21GA,p.246,38.d.&e.3.) Corrected response:

Presbytery agrees that it was in error in not recording the assent of the congregation of Hope Church in the dissolution of their pastoral relationship with TE James O'Conner. It does affirm that said assent was in fact received by the proper constitutional process of a congregational meeting duly called for that purpose.

Adopted

### 39. That the Minutes of Pittsburgh Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: January 8, 1993; April 27, 1993; June 15, 1993; July 10, 1993; August 24, 1993;
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: General
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: October 19, 1993: p.83: The purpose of the Called Meeting is not stated (RAO 14-10.d.2).
- d. No response required to the 21st or previous Assemblies, as this was a new presbytery.

Adopted

### 40. That the Minutes of Potomac Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: May 11, 1993; September 18, 1993; November 9, 1993
- b. Be approved with exceptions of Form reported to the presbytery: None.
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
- February 13, 1993, p 157, Committee Report: Commission appointed but with no report of a quorum set by presbytery (BCO 15-2).
- d. No response from the 21st or previous General Assemblies is required.

Adopted

- 41. That the Minutes of Rocky Mountain Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exceptions: None.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    - January 21-22, 1993: p. 4-5 13.a.5: (a) No explanation given as to why this case is extraordinary (BCO 18-1).

(b) The candidate is not a member of the PCA (a PCA congregation). Violation of *BCO* 18-1.

(c) No Sessional endorsement as per BCO 18-2.

p. 5, 13.c: No action recorded as to the presbytery's actions with regards to "man in process of transfer" (*BCO* 13-10) (records must be complete). April 22-23, 1993: p.14 13.a.:

No evidence that candidate referenced above has united with a PCA congregation as a member, or that he has a sessional endorsement (BCO 18-1,2).

September 24-25, 1993: p. 23 19a: A "devotional message" does not appear to be a "sermon" as required by BCO 21-4(d).

d. No response from the 21st or previous General Assemblies is required.

Adopted

- 42. That the Minutes of Siouxlands Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exceptions: None.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: April 22-23, 1993; November 12, 1993.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: September 23-24, 1993, 39-25: No record that the candidate for licensure was examined by presbytery (*BCO* 19).
  - d. And that the responses to the 21st and all previous General Assemblies be approved as satisfactory, and the Presbytery and its Stated Clerk be commended for their diligent effort in going through and carefully correcting all exceptions noted by the past five General Assemblies.
  - e. Response to the 17th GA Exceptions: Exception: RE Meeting of 9/8/88; p. 4, 12A: Presbytery must record responses to GA exceptions to minutes.

**Response:** Presbytery admits this error and is working to do better in the future.

**Exception: RE: Meeting of 9/8/88; p. 5, 16:** No record of session's consent for moderator appointed by presbytery.

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges the error and pledges to work hard to comply in the future.

Exception: RE: Meeting of 9/8/88; p. 6, para 1: No record of having cited congregation to appear per BCO 23-1.

**Response:** Presbytery again admits it error and pledges to do better in the future.

Exception: RE Meeting of 1/26/89; p. 3, 13d: No indication of content of exam.

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the General Assembly's evaluation and pledges to work harder to comply in the future.

Exception: RE Meeting of 4/27/89; p. 2: Corrections of minutes to be specified.

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges its error and pledges to work to improve.

Exception: RE: Meeting of 4/27/89; p. 2, #7: No record that constitutional questions were asked.

**Response:** Presbytery, to the best of its recollection, believes the questions were asked, and acknowledges its error of neglecting to include this in the minutes.

Exception: RE: Meeting of 4/27/89; p. 5: No record of having cited congregation to appear.

**Response:** Presbytery admits its error and pledges to work hard to do better in the future.

Exception: RE: Meeting of 4/27/89; p. 5, D5: No record that internship requirements was met, and that papers were still pending.

**Response:** Presbytery admits its error, and to the best of its recollection, the requirements were met.

General: No standing rules, no report of men laboring out of bounds.

**Response:** Presbytery admits its neglect and is working to provide more complete records in the future.

### Response to the 18th GA Exceptions:

Exception: 1. Minutes for only one stated meeting submitted for review

2. Directory of presbytery not included

3. Roll of presbytery not included.

4. List of candidates under care and licentiates not included.

5. Up to date copy of the Standing Rules of Presbytery not included.

**Response:** We acknowledge all of these errors, and the current clerk is working to correct them.

Response to the 19th GA Exceptions:

**Exception:** RE: Meeting of 4/25/91: top of last page 1, 2nd paragraph - Minutes should be specific that Session consented to Presbytery's appointment of Sessional moderator

**Response:** Presbytery admits the error and pledges to work diligently to prevent such future errors.

#### Response to the 20th GA Exceptions:

"M/S/A that presbytery accept the corrections to presbytery minutes as outlined by Bob Steadman." (see minutes April 22-23, 1993 Stated Meeting, p. 2, item 38-24, ¶ 5). Note: No specifics were submitted to the General Assembly.

Exception: RE: Meeting of 9/26/91: Item # 21: Presbytery minutes do not indicate which denomination or presbytery this teaching elder came from, nor do they indicate that he was examined on Christian experience. Response: The candidate in question came from Potomac Presbytery (PCA), and Presbytery failed to record this. As well as the Presbytery

can recall, the candidate was examined in the area of Christian experience, presbytery also failed to record this.

Exception: RE: Meeting of 9/26/91: Item # 26: There is no indication that the teaching elder has accepted the call, signed the roll or the ministerial obligation; also, there is no information regarding the commission to install.

**Response:** As well as the Presbytery can recall, the actions took place, but they were not recorded; the Presbytery has neglected to have ministers sign the roll or the ministerial obligation; remedial action is being taken.

**Exception: RE: Meeting of 1/23/92: Item #22:** A ruling elder is listed as a stated supply, but not listed in the directory as a licentiate

**Response:** Presbytery admits the error, and pledges to work harder to be in conformity in the future.

### Response to the 21st GA Exceptions:

Generally:

**Exception:** SR 1.055: "Presbytery committees may be composed of any members in good standing of any congregation," is a violation of BCO 7-2, 9-7.

**Response:** Presbytery changed its standing rules at the January, 1994 Stated Meeting to bring its rules into conformity with the *BCO*.

**Exception:** SR 1.031,  $\P$  2 has a provision that mission churches may be governed by committees. BCO 5-3)

**Response:** Presbytery changed its standing rules at the January, 1994 Stated Meeting to bring its rules into conformity with the *BCO*.

**Exception:** SR 1.022 allows a called meeting of presbytery by representatives of two churches, contrary to BCO 13-11.

**Response:** Presbytery changed its standing rules at the January, 1994 Stated Meeting to bring its rules into conformity with the *BCO*.

Exception: Reports as a whole are approved but not appended nor spread upon the minutes. (BCO 13-10; RAO 14-10.f.5)

**Response:** Stated Clerk has changed the practice to bring it into conformity with *BCO* 13-10.

**Exception:** September 24, 1992: p. 3, # 19: A judicial commission was established in the absence of charges to deal with a situation in a local church; no quorum is specified, nor was a convener named. (BCO 30; 15-2)

**Response:** Charges had been made, but Presbytery failed to specify them in the minutes. They included: 1) That Daniel Johannes of Alexander Presbyterian Church refused to submit to the Session's care and admonition, and 2) That Daniel Johannes engaged in harassment of young women in the community.

**Exception: January 28, 1993:** p. 2, # 18: The judicial commission's judgment was approved and indicated to be in the addendum, but it was not included. (*BCO* 15-2; 13-10)

**Response:** The addendum will be included in completed minutes to be sent by the Stated Clerk of Siouxlands Presbytery to the Stated Clerk's office of the PCA.

**Exception: January 28, 1993:** p. 3, # 18: A letter of recommendation regarding the teaching elder sustaining him in theology and the sacraments was to be written, but there was no record of his examination. (BCO 19-3; 21-4)

Response: The exam took place, but Presbytery failed to record it.

**Exception:** April 22, 1993: p. 3, # 38-24, ¶ 4: The standing rules were amended with no indication that proper procedure was followed (*Standing Rules*)

Response: Presbytery admits the oversight.

**Exception:** April 22, 1993: p. 4, # 38-24, ¶ 8: Exceptions to session minutes must be specified. (*BCO* 40-3; 13-9, b; 13-10)

**Response:** Presbytery admits the error, and steps have been taken to be sure it does not happen again.

**Exception:** April 22, 1993: p. 4, # 38-31, ¶ 2: A commission was established without a quorum and no task was specified. (*BCO* 15-2)

**Response:** Presbytery admits these errors, and notes that the commission was ultimately not needed.

**Exception:** April 22, 1993: p. 4, # 38-33, ¶ 3 f.: An individual's ordination was approved, but there was no indication that his internship was completed or waived, nor that he was a candidate prior to the meeting, nor that he preached a sermon. (BCO 19-7; 21-4)

**Response:** The candidate's internship was waived because he was a staff member of the First Christian Reformed Church from 1988 to 1993. The candidate did preach a sermon. Both of these items were wrongly left out of the minutes. With regard to the question of whether he was a candidate prior to the meeting, the situation was not recorded in a proper manner. The Chairman of the candidates committee, TE John Smith, called the Stated Clerk's office in Atlanta, and he was informed that the candidate could become a candidate and be ordained at the same meeting. In all of these cases, the Presbytery acknowledges its errors and pledges to work harder to do better in the future.

#### **General Comment:**

Due to a high rate of turnover in the office of stated clerk, there were many deficiencies in the presbytery minutes. The current clerk has made diligent effort, including seeking assistance from the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, in order to perfect the minutes and should be commended for his labors; however continued effort must be exerted in order to bring the minutes of Siouxlands Presbytery up to accepted form.

Adopted

#### 43. That the Minutes of South Coast Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: January 22-23, 1993; April 23, 1993; July 31, 1993; September 18, 1993.
- Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None.
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: None.
- d. No response from the 21st or previous General Assemblies is required.

Adopted

- 44. That the Minutes of South Texas Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: April 23-24, 1993; June 26, 1993; July 30, 1993; October 29, 1993: March 12, 1994.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance as stated below: January 28, 1994, Appendix G: Failure to record verbatim the portion of the Call, stating the purpose of the meeting. (RAO 14-10.d.2).
  - d. That the responses to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory, with the exception noted below, which is

unsatisfactory on the grounds that presbytery needs to submit minutes of executive session to the General Assembly (BCO 13-10, BCO 40, and Partial Report of the Committee on Constitutional Business, Commissioners' Handbook, 22nd General Assembly [1994], pp. 270 - 271):

Exception: January 29, 1993: p. 5: A teaching elder was suspended from the sacraments (indefinitely) and from office (indefinitely) without any explanation, process or confession. (BCO 34, 31, 32)

**Presbytery's Response:** The statement by General Assembly that a teaching elder was suspended from the sacraments indefinitely is in error, and that as this was a matter taken in executive session, South Texas Presbytery will research this matter and report at the January, 1994 meeting of South Texas Presbytery.

Additional Response of Presbytery: Regarding page 5, January 29, 1993. The Parliamentarian researched the matter and reported at the January 28, 1994 meeting of the presbytery. Research revealed conflicting interpretations of this matter. South Texas Presbytery concluded that we followed a reasonably acceptable procedure. The Stated Clerk of Presbytery's minutes of executive sessions will be kept confidentially for review in accord with the wishes of the presbytery.

South Texas Presbytery asks that this report be favorably accepted and approved by the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records of the 22nd General Assembly.

### **Responses to the 21st GA Exceptions:**

Generally:

e.

**Exception:** The minutes of two churches were not received for review. (BCO 40-1)

**Response:** This matter was referred to the Sessional Records Committee. These churches will be identified, and the Sessional Records Committee will report this matter to South Texas Presbytery at the January, 1994, meeting of presbytery.

Exception: April 24-25, 1992: p. 3, Treasurer's Report: A motion was made by a non-member of the court. (BCO 13-1)

**Response:** South Texas Presbytery notes the infraction of the rules and will not repeat the said offense.

Exception: April 24-25, 1992: p. 4: A commission reported, but its minutes were neither included nor appended. (BCO 15-1)

**Response:** This matter will be referred to the Chairman of the Border Commission and a report will be made at the January, 1994 meeting of South Texas Presbytery. South Texas Presbytery apologizes to General Assembly for this matter.

Exception: April 24-25, 1992: p. 5: The minutes of three commissions were not appended. (BCO 15-1)

**Response:** This matter will be referred to the Chairmen of the respective commissions, and assisted by the Stated Clerk, reports will be made at the January, 1994 meeting of South Texas Presbytery. South Texas Presbytery apologizes to General Assembly for this matter.

Exception: October 31, 1992: p. 6: There is no record of congregational concurrence in the resignation. (BCO 23-1)

**Response:** The clerk failed to note the concurrence in the minutes. The clerk apologizes to General Assembly for this matter.

**Exception: January 29, 1993:** p. 5: A teaching elder was suspended from the sacraments (indefinitely) and from office (indefinitely) without any explanation, process or confession. (*BCO* 34, 31, 32)

**Response:** The statement by General Assembly that a teaching elder was suspended from the sacraments indefinitely is in error, and that as this was a matter taken in executive session, South Texas Presbytery will research this matter and report at the January, 1994 meeting of South Texas Presbytery.

Exception: January 29, 1993: p. 5, 7: A non-member of the court made motions. (BCO 13-1)

**Response:** Licentiate Jones is also a ruling elder and therefore a member of the court. (This was common knowledge at South Texas Presbytery. Please accept this clarification for your records.)

**Exception:** January 29, 1993: p. 6: There was immediate ordination of an evangelist without record of compliance with BCO 21-5, ¶ 1, or BCO 21-7: the laying on of hands, exhortations, etc.

**Response:** South Texas Presbytery was in compliance with *BCO* 21-5 and 21-7, although the laying of hands was not specifically reported. The Stated Clerk apologizes for this omission of important fact and any inconvenience it may have had; also the Stated Clerk promises to be more detailed in the future.

South Texas Presbytery asks that this report be favorably accepted and approved by the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records of the 22nd General Assembly. Matters pending for review at our January, 1994 meeting will be reported in the minutes of that meeting. This concludes our humble request. (Next paragraphs contain excerpts from letter of January 29, 1994, following January Stated Meeting of presbytery:)

This letter confirms action promised to you by South Texas Presbytery as stated in our initial response dated October 30, 1993.

Regarding page 4 - April 24-25, 1992. The minutes of the Commission on Border Ministry were found. These minutes were approved by South Texas Presbytery and are part of the South Texas Presbytery minutes of January 28, 1994.

Regarding page 5 - April 24-25, 1992. The minutes of the respective commissions were found. These minutes were approved by South Texas Presbytery and will be part of the South Texas Presbytery minutes of January 28, 1994.

Regarding page 5, January 29, 1993. The Parliamentarian researched the matter and reported at the January 28, 1994 meeting of the presbytery. Research revealed conflicting interpretations of this matter. South Texas Presbytery concluded that we followed a reasonably acceptable procedure. The Stated Clerk of Presbytery's

minutes of executive sessions will be kept confidentially for review in accord with the wishes of the presbytery.

South Texas Presbytery asks that this report be favorably accepted and approved by the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records of the 22nd General Assembly. Adopted

- 45. That the Minutes of Southeast Alabama Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: April 27, 1993; July 13, 1993; September 28, 1993, October 26, 1993; January 25, 1994, February 23, 1994.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: None.
  - d. And that their response to the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory, but with a reminder that communications between courts of the Church should be in respectful and temperate language.
  - e. Response to the 21st GA Exceptions:

Exception: October 27, 1992: 92-5-6, p. 1: The moderator did not establish the size or quorum of the commission. (BCO 15-2)

**Response:** THE PRESBYTERY DOES, with one heart and soul, humbly acknowledge and bewail this grievous oversight, begs for forgiveness and absolution, and hereby resolves, on this twenty-sixth day of October, 1993, to pursue, with full purpose of and endeavor after new obedience, a course more in conformity with the *Book of Church Order* in this weighty matter.

Adopted

- 46. That the Minutes of Southeast Louisiana Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: April 24, 1993. July 24, 1993; October 23, 1993.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None.
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance: None.
  - d. And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory.
  - e. Response to the 21st GA Exceptions:

Exception: Generally: There was no separate directory or roll of Presbytery.

**Response:** Southeast Louisiana Presbytery disagrees with the exception. It was virtually impossible to have a Presbytery Roll or Directory at its constituting assembly and much less so at the two called meetings in the two months following. All of these Minutes of the Southeast Louisiana Presbytery were not approved by Presbytery until after the 60 day cutoff before General Assembly. We were informed by Mr. Comer through the Stated Clerks office to go ahead and submit them anyway because there was still time for them to be mailed to the reviewers. The Presbytery has since included in its minutes of October 23, 1993 a directory and roll of Presbytery thus complying with the guidelines set forth in *RAO* 14-10, h, 1&2.

Specifically, it requires - At least once a year the Minutes of Presbytery should include, in addition to the Minutes themselves, the following items:

313

- 1. A directory of Presbytery, including a listing of all the regular Committees of Presbytery.
- 2. A roll of the Presbytery, including a list of all teaching elders, etc.....

Please allow us once a year, especially the first!

Adopted

- 47. That the Minutes of Southern Florida Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: April 20, 1993; July 20, 1993; October 19, 1993; January 18, 1994.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: None.
  - No response from the 21st GA or previous assemblies is required.

Adopted

- 48. That the Minutes of Southwest Florida Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exceptions: None.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: January 12, 1993; April 17, 1993; July 13, 1993 October 9, 1993.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

October 9, 1993, p 2, 8a: Commission report adopted, but not included (note: minutes indicate that it was lost, but it should have been reconstructed and included) (BCO 15-1).

p 4, 3b & 2c: Some powers of evangelist are given in TE's Call, but he is not called an evangelist by separate act (BCO 8-6, 21-11).

p 5, 1d: Only men examined, received, and installed as a TE may serve in the capacity of Assistant Pastor. (BCO 22-1, 22-3).

d. That the responses to exceptions 1 & 2 of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory; and that the response to exception 3 not be approved as satisfactory, on the following grounds:

1) Presbytery gave as reference for its actions the recommendation of the 20th GA's Constitutional Business Committee, yet the M20GA makes no reference to such a matter.

2) Non-PCA, ordained TEs must be examined for licensure in order to preach regularly in a PCA pulpit, (BCO 19-1ff).

**Exception:** July 14, 1992: p. 5, 9-B, 6: A non-PCA ordained minister was serving as a stated supply. He was examined as to his views, but in order for him to be licensed, the *BCO* 19-2 requires that he be examined in basic knowledge as outlined.

**Presbytery's Response:** Presbytery of Southwest Florida, based on the 20th GA's Constitutional Committee's recommendation, regarded this to be an extraordinary action; however the July 14, 1992 minutes do not so indicate. The July 14, 1992 minutes will be corrected to report that the requirements of *BCO* 19-2 be waived.

e. Response to the 21st GA Exceptions:

**Exception:** April 11, 1992: p. 4, 10-D, 4: There is no record of a call from the church. (BCO 20-1, 6) Note: an assistant pastor is called by the session; an associate pastor is called by the congregation. (BCO 22-3, 4)

**Response:** Presbytery of Southwest Florida did not record the call to TE M. Kendrick as associate pastor nor did it note the congregation's approval of said call. Presbytery of Southwest Florida will correct the April 11, 1992 minutes and will so report to the 22nd GA.

**Exception:** July 14, 1992: p. 4, 9-B, 2: There is no record of a call from the church. (*BCO* 20-1, 6) There is no record of congregational vote for an assistant pastor to become the senior pastor. (*BCO* 23-1,  $\mathbb{T}$  3) **Response:** Presbytery of Southwest Florida did not record the call to TE W. Wessner as Senior Pastor nor did it note the congregation's approval of said call. Presbytery of Southwest Florida will correct the July 14, 1992 minutes and will so report to the 22nd GA.

Exception: July 14, 1992: p. 5, 9-B, 6: A non-PCA ordained minister was serving as a stated supply. He was examined as to his views, but in order for him to be licensed, the BCO 19-2 requires that he be examined in basic knowledge as outlined.

**Response:** Presbytery of Southwest Florida, based on the 20th GA's Constitutional Committee's recommendation, regarded this to be an extraordinary action; however the July 14, 1992 minutes do not so indicate. The July 14, 1992 minutes will be corrected to report that the requirements of *BCO* 19-2 be waived.

Adopted

## 49. That the Minutes of Southwest Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: September 23-24, 1993.
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: March 24, 1993; April 23-24, 1993; December 6, 1993; April 22-23, 1994:
- Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

January 21-22, 1994; February 24, 1994; March 24, 1994, (second meeting): No quorum stated for a commission which was formed (BCO 15-2).

March 24, 1993, (first meeting); December 6, 1993: Call for called meeting not attached, as minutes state they are nor is the call for the meeting printed verbatim in the minutes (RAO 14-10 b2).

 And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory.

### e. Response to the 21st GA Exceptions:

**Exception:** April 23-24, 1992: 92-18, # 6: There is no action taken regarding a teaching elder who has been without call for more than five years. (*BCO* 13-2, 34-10)

**Response:** The citation should be to page 92-20, #6, which reads "MC: To transfer the TE Stan Smith to the presbytery in which he now resides. He has not been in the presbytery for the past five years." Presbytery recognizes that the action taken, as recorded in the minutes is ambiguous and poorly documented. The action was in fact to transfer Stanley Smith to Palmetto Presbytery, where he is currently serving as Assistant Pastor at Cornerstone PCA in Columbia, SC. Our understanding is that there is no need either to prosecute TE Smith or take further action. Presbytery will try to make clearer records in the future.

Exception: October 1-2, 1992: 92-37, # 13: There is no action taken regarding teaching elders who have been without call for more than three years. (BCO 13-2, 34-10)

**Response:** Although, again, presbytery's record on this is ambiguous, the two TE's referred to in our minutes are Toby Nelson and Gerald Heitz. TE Heitz is now (as of April 15, 1994) on the roll of presbytery laboring out of bounds in an approved ministry. The following motion is from the April 14-15, 1994 stated meeting: "MC to grant permission to ... Gerald Heitz to labor out of bounds (in accord with *BCO* 8-7, 13-2, and Standing Rules 1.026c and d) .... TE Heitz has established Barnabas Ministries." TE Nelson is on the roll of presbytery as stated supply at Desert Palms PCA in Chandler, AZ. Presbytery regrets the ambiguity in its 1992 record, and sees no further need for action.

Adopted

50. That the Minutes of Susquehanna Valley Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exceptions: February 20, 1993; November 20, 1993.
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form presented to the presbytery: May 15, 1993; September 18, 1993.
- Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: May 15, 1993, p 278: Minister received into presbytery without a call to a definite work or record of why he was received (BCO 13-5).
- d. No response from the 21st GA or previous assemblies is required.

Adopted

- 51. That the Minutes of Tennessee Valley Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exceptions: None.
  - b Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: January 9, 1993; April 17, 1993; July 13, 1993; October 12, 1993.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

General: Quorum of ordination and installation commissions must be at least 2 TEs and 2 REs (BCO 15-2).

**January 9, 1993:** p 6, last paragraph: No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship (*BCO* 23-1).

April 17, 1993, p 3: Commission Report of an installation of a TE is not included (BCO 15-2, RAO 14-10 d.3).

p 6, middle of page: Call not included (RAO 14-10 f.5; *BCO* 13-10, 20-1, 20-6.

- d And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory.
- e. Response to the 21st GA Exceptions:

Exception: Generally: The presbytery did not include commission reports of ordination and/or installation of pastors.

**Response:** I apologize for my failure to include copies of commission reports. This will be corrected in the future. I have included copies of commission reports with the 1993 minutes.

Exception: January 10, 1992: p. 5, Ministerial Committee: There was no mention of the congregation's response to their pastor's resignation. (BCO 23-1)

**Response:** The minutes of January 10, 1992 fail to reflect the fact that First PC of Ft. Oglethorpe did vote to accept the resignation of TE Jim Campbell. This was reported to the Tennessee Valley Presbytery by the Ministerial Committee. I failed to include it in the minutes

Adopted

- 52. That the Minutes of Warrior Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: June 17, 1993;.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

General: Reports of Commissions not included (BCO 15-2).

April 20, 1993, 21.134: No evidence of 3/4 vote necessary to waive internship (BCO 19-6).

May 25, 1993, 21.218; 21.517: Commission chair may not appoint members to fill vacancies (BCO 15-1).

August 12, 1993, 21.516, 21.517: No commission quorum stated (BCO 15-2).

October 19, 1993, 21.654: Minutes of executive session were not submitted (BCO 13-10).

December 2, 1993, 21.707: Call not included (BCO 13-10, 21-1).

21.716, 717: Citation does not indicate if admonition is private or public (BCO 36-3).

- And that their response to the exceptions of the 21st General Assembly be approved as satisfactory.
- Response to the 21st GA Exceptions:

d.

e.

Exception: April 21, 1992: 20.118: There is no intern report included in the minutes. (BCO 19-12)

**Response:** The court respectfully disagrees with this finding for the following reasons: a. The very section cited (20.118) includes a report to the court in the form of these words: "Mark Long continues to progress satisfactorily". b. 20.448 uses the same form in reporting on the same intern and yet is not cited as an exception of substance. c. *BCO* 19-12 in no way defines what constitutes a report. Therefore the brevity of our report is not contradicted by *BCO* 19-12.

**Exception:** October 20, 1992: 20-310: The request for stated supply relationship should include a request from the session. (*BCO* 22-6 ff.)

**Response:** The court respectfully disagrees with this finding for the following reason: 20.310 makes reference to a letter which assumes the fact of such a call coming from the session of the Linden Church. Though no reference to this fact is explicitly stated in the minutes, the court did know of this agreement and, as the minutes state, "approved of this arrangement".

Exception: January 19, 1993: 20.439: The previous minutes give licensure status of a person now listed as an intern, but there is no record of his internship being approved. (BCO 19-7 ff.)

**Response:** The court respectfully disagrees with this finding for the following reason: The very section cited (20.439) is the very record of the approval of the licentiates internship in accord with *BCO* 16-16,

accepting the licentiates equivalent experience as fulfilling internship requirements.

Adopted

- 53. That the Minutes of Western Carolina Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: March 20, 1993; June 8 9, 1993; July 17, 1993; November 13, 1993; and, December 11, 1993.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery : None.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: None.
  - d. No response to the 21st GA or previous assemblies is required.

Adopted

- 54. That the Minutes of Westminster Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: July 10, 1993, August 17, 1993, October 9, 1993, January 8, 1994, April 9, 1994.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to the presbytery: None.
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: None.
  - d. No response to the 21st GA or previous assemblies is required.

Adopted

### IV. General Recommendations and/or Information

1.

Concerning the Korean Language Presbyteries

The 20th General Assembly acted to extend the Korean Language Presbyteries (KLPs) for a period of five years (with the possibility of further five year extensions). Among the rationales cited for this action were:

- "Time and energy is needed to bring the Korean churches to a point where they feel a part of the PCA."

- "The first two sections of the BCO -- the Form of Government and Rules of Discipline -- have been translated into Korean and time is now needed for Korean presbyteries to adjust to the BCO standards." (M20GA, p. 71)

In making this decision to extend the KLPs for five years, the 20th GA established several conditions, two of which are pertinent to the recommendations of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records regarding the KLPs:

- "2. The language used in the presbyteries will be Korean but it will be understood that all presbytery minutes and other documents and correspondence which the General Assembly must read will be translated into English for the benefit of the General Assembly."

- "5. ...the Committee of Commissioners recommends encouraging Presbyteries in close geographical proximity to Korean Language Presbyteries to make a concerted effort to have fellowship with Korean Language Presbyteries."

The Committee on Review of Presbytery Records believes that, as a connectional church, we need to value and assist our Korean brothers, that we need to learn from them, and that we need to be faithful to see that all of our presbyteries are conforming to the standards of our Church. If we are one church, then we must operate on the basis of one *Book of Church Order*. (See *BCO* 1-5, 13-10, and 40-1,2.)

The Committee on Review of Presbytery Records believes that the only way that we can meet these goals and fulfill our responsibility to help to ensure a common commitment to our standards is if all records of all presbyteries are submitted in English, and if all presbyteries are participating in the review process. (See RAO 7-5a, 14-1 through 9.)

This year five of the KLPs did submit all or some of their minutes in translation. We are grateful for the time and effort that was put forth in that endeavor. Unfortunately, the records we received were incomplete, often unclear, and at points seemed to reflect significant practices not in keeping with the BCO. While some of these problems may be the result of the difficulties of translation, it appears that many are due to a lack of understanding and practice with the BCO and the review process. Moreover, the KLPs have not sent representatives to the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records for at least the last several years. Such representatives might have helped answer some of our questions.

In light of these problems (and the fact that concerns regarding the review of KLP records have occupied this committee for over a decade - with several different plans being tried) the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records makes the following recommendations to the 22nd General Assembly.

- a. That the 22nd GA gratefully acknowledges the efforts of Korean Capital, Korean Eastern, Korean Southern, Korean Southeastern, and Korean Southwest Presbyteries for supplying some or all of their minutes in translation.
- That these records not be reviewed at this Assembly because of concerns over their quality.
- c. That the General Assembly direct the Stated Clerk to write to all KLPs and member churches, requiring them to obtain and use the Korean translation of the *BCO*.
- d. That the GA direct all the KLPs to supply the 23rd GA with originals of records in the Korean language and with complete, accurate translations of all records required to be submitted to the 22nd and 23rd GAs, which translations are to be made and attested by professional translators. This is necessary to carry out the 2nd condition established by the 20th GA. (See also M20GA, p. 263.)
- e. That the cost of this be borne by the KLPs.
- f. Given that the KLPs have had over ten years to adjust to *BCO* standards, that the CRPR be directed each year to develop a list of concerns and serious problem areas to be addressed in the practices and record keeping of the KLPs, with the goal that the actions and records of the KLPs will approach *BCO* standards by the end of the five year period established by the 20th GA.
- g. That the particular areas of concern for this year be the following:
  - 1. Development and provision to the GA of required Directories, Rolls, and Standing Rules.
  - That main motions and other actions be clearly stated in the minutes.

- 3. That there be a clear recording of examinations including: types of examinations, parts of examinations, and evidence that other requirements for candidacy, licensure, and ordination have been fulfilled; and that these examinations be carried out in conformity with the Book of Church Order.
- h. That the 22nd General Assembly, through its moderator, direct each KLP to comply with RAO 7-5 by sending a representative to the CRPR to assist in the review process, help with translation questions, and to help us learn from one another.
- That the Administrative Committee be directed to provide a translator i. during the period when the CRPR is working to help the KLP representatives do their work with the Committee.
- That, in keeping with the desire to ensure the conformity of KLPs to j. BCO standards and to develop closer ties between Anglo and Korean presbyteries (see M20GA, p. 71), the GA call on the moderators and stated clerks of Anglo presbyteries in close proximity to KLPs to offer assistance to their Korean counterparts in understanding the BCO, proper procedures, and proper record keeping; and that the moderators and stated clerks of the KLPs be encouraged to avail themselves of this assistance.
- That a meeting between KL moderators and clerks, the officers of k. CRPR, the Stated Clerk of the GA, the Moderator of the General Assembly (if possible), and representatives of MNA be held at this Assembly (or as soon thereafter as practical) to explore ways in which we can assist the KLPs and especially "...to develop a training program to assist the Korean Language Presbyteries properly to examine candidates." (M20GA, p. 263)
- That, even as we celebrate our Korean brothers' commitment to the 1. Reformed Faith and the Kingdom of Christ, we remind them of our need to operate under a common polity to the end that brothers may dwell together in unity and all the body may be built up as we edify one another.
- That the General Assembly direct the Committee on Review of m. Presbytery Records to report annually on the progress of the KLPs toward coming into compliance with the procedures of the Book of Church Order. If improved compliance is not forthcoming, it would be our expectation that the Korean Language Presbyteries which do not comply would be discontinued and integrated into Anglo presbyteries.
- That the MNA Committee be directed to prepare a Korean language n. translation of this portion of the report to be sent to all KLPs by the Administrative Committee by October 1, 1994.
- That the Stated Clerk be directed to dialog with the president of 0. Westminster Theological Seminary to enlist the service of Korean students at the Seminary to assist in the translation of Korean language presbytery minutes that are in arrears, so that they may be submitted in due course to forthcoming General Assembly Review of Presbytery Record Committee meetings.

Adopted as amended

The Administrative Committee was given permission to adjust its budget in light of funding issues created by this action.

Overture 1 from Korean Central Presbytery, "Continue Korean Language Presbyteries on Semi-Permanent Status", was answered by reference to the Assembly's action on Recommendations IV.1. above. Adopted

## **OVERTURE 1** From Korean Capital Presbytery

"Continue Korean Language Presbyteries on Semi-Permanent Status"

The Korean Capital Presbytery at its stated meeting on April 5th, 1993, respectfully overtures the 22nd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to continue the existence of the Korean Speaking Presbyteries.

Our presbytery greatly appreciates the denomination for the growth of the Korean Presbyteries. As the expiration of the Korean Presbyteries reaches in the year 1997, we ask the General Assembly for the approval of continual existence of the Korean Presbyterians as they are right now in the denomination, not limiting it to 1997 but more as a semi-permanent status.

Allowing the Korean Presbyteries to exist as they are will bring brighter prospect in light of Korean church growth.

We would greatly appreciate it if you would please take this overture into consideration.

Attested by: /s/ Rev. Myung Kook Kim, Stated Clerk [Received too late for the 21st GA.]

- 2. In light of *BCO* 13-10 and the interpretations of the Committee on Constitutional Business (see 22-13, p. 67), with which we concur, the Committee reminds Presbyteries of the following:
  - a. Minutes of executive sessions are not exempt from the general requirement that Presbyteries' actions shall be recorded in their minutes, and these minutes shall be submitted to the General Assembly for review (BCO 13-10, 14-6.c, and 40-1). Minutes of presbytery dealing with judicial cases shall not be dealt with by the CRPR when notice of appeal or complaint has been given the lower court, but still must be submitted to the CRPR (BCO 40-3; M20GA, p. 138, para 2).
  - b. Reports and any actions of commissions which have been approved by a presbytery are required to be included in presbytery minutes and submitted for review (BCO 15-1).

Adopted

- 3. The following are exceptions of substance and/or form contained in minutes presented to the 21st GA and frequently repeated in minutes presented to the 22nd GA:
  - a. Failure to list ministers and churches on presbytery roll who have unexcused absences (RAO 14-10.c.7);
  - b. Failure to set the quorum of a commission when it is established, and then to note that quorum when the commission meets (*BCO* 15-2).

- c. Failure to note that a congregational meeting was held to concur with the request of the pastor to dissolve the pastoral relationship;
- Failure to attach minutes of commission, and to approve such minutes (BCO 13-10, 50-1);
- e. Failure to record properly votes when more than a simple majority is required (e.g. BCO 19-16, 23-1);
- f. Failure to record receipt of annual reports of candidates and ministers laboring out of bounds, and of reports of interns at each stated meeting (BCO 8-7, 18-6, 19-12);
- Failure to record verbatim in minutes of a called meeting the portion of the call stating the purpose of the meeting (RAO 14-10.d.2);
- h. Failure to number pages of minutes (RAO 14-10a).
- i. Failure to attach copy of call to a TE (BCO 13-7, 21-1, 20-6).

The Committee further recommends that presbyteries adopt the practice that appendices be numbered sequentially with the rest of the minutes, or listed alphabetically, to ensure all appendices are attached.

Adopted

### V. Miscellaneous Information:

The officers elected to serve next year are as follows:Chairman:TE Ross Lindley (Westminster)Vice - Chairman:TE Paul Walker (Pacific Northwest)Secretary:TE Steve Stout (Central Carolina)

#### **Roll of Committee on Review of Presbytery Records:**

Presbytery:	Commissioner:
Ascension	RE Frederick Neikirk, Chairman
Calvary	TE Ray Hellings
Central Carolina	TE Stephen O. Stout
Central Florida	TE Anthony Dallison
Central Georgia	RE Douglas Pohl
Evangel	RE Phil Anderson
Grace	TE George G. Felton, Sr.
Great Lakes	TE Robert Hamilton
Gulf Coast	TE James Cavanah II
Heartland	TE Tim Diehl
James River	RE Eugene Friedline
Mid-America	TE John Owen Butler, Secretary
Missouri	RE Paul Jaeggi
North Texas	RE T. John Mulkey
Northern California	TE Beverly Barnett
Pacific Northwest	TE Paul Walker
Palmetto	TE James M. Hope
Philadelphia	RE J. Grant McCabe
South Texas	TE Michael McCrocklin
Southeast Alabama	RE Bill Goodner

Southern Florida Tennessee Valley Westminster RE Charles Hill TE Len Hendrix TE L. Ross Lindley, Vice - Chairman

The following reported but were not able to attend:

Presbytery:	Commissioner:
Covenant	RE Bob Carson
Eastern Canada	TE James Stade
Eastern Carolina	TE Norman Evans, Alt.
Heritage	TE Bruce Howes, Alt.
Illiana	TE Burke Shade
Louisiana	RE Mark Hoyt
New Jersey	<b>RE John Fuester</b>
New River	TE Rodney King
North Georgia	TE Doug Griffith
Pittsburgh	<b>RE Knute Wiegand</b>
Potomac	RE Russell Doig
Southwest Florida	TE Carlton Heil, Alt.
Southwest	RE Bob Smith, Alt.
Susquehanna Valley	RE Harry Davis, Alt.
Rocky Mountain	TE Richard Fite
Warrior	<b>RE Charles Davis</b>
Western Carolina	TE Robert Drake

The following presbyteries were not represented:

Northeast Northern Illinois Pacific Siouxlands South Coast

#### 22-80 Committee on Thanks

RE Nathaniel Belz, chairman, led in prayer and read the Committee report.

On behalf of the 22nd General Assembly we want to rejoice in God our Saviour for his sovereign rule over and providence for his church. We thank him and praise Him for His goodness to us. We recognize that "all good things come down from the Father" and He has indeed been good to us.

But we also wish to briefly express gratitude for the hard work of the people who made this General Assembly in Atlanta a success.

To all who prayed, especially those went apart to pray.

- To TE William Barker for his gentleness and fairness, indeed his moderating, the meeting.
- To the Stated Clerk, Dr. Paul Gilchrist
- To Ross Cook, Business Administrator, and his wife Pat who served as a secretary
- To Brenda Hoyt, Sue Campana, Bonnie Howard, Monica Johnston, Stacy Up de Graff, and Laurel DeBert of the Stated Clerk's office.

Our recording clerks, Bob Fiol, Steve Meyerhoff, and David Dively.

Our Parliamentarians, John White and Robert Ferguson

Our Timekeeper, Walter Lastovica

Hank Schum, Felt Tip Marker Wizard and Overhead Man,

James Smith, Chief Floor Clerk and the floor clerks

Larry Roff, organist and Steve Karp, violinist

- To those who helped us commemorate the anniversary of the Westminster Assembly, especially the speakers and TE Ric Perrin.
- For the music we've enjoyed throughout the Assembly, thanks to Sung Sook Lee, Wade Williams, and the choir and orchestra.
- Those who prepared Communion [Doug Russ and Bob Cargo], and our ushers [especially Marc Buttrill and Mark Johnston]
- To those who manned the Message Center [especially Doug Griffith] and those responsible for transportation and hosting of guests, Mrs. Lynne Smith for Special Housing, and WAC.

To Jerry Kornegay, Historian, and Rob Woodward, gofer

Ed Nalley and Wayne Miller, P.A. System

Kennedy Smartt, Local Chairman

Robert Sweet, News/Media Office

John B. White, Jr., publicity

To the Chairmen of the Committee of Commissioners, and their secretaries.

And, finally our thanks to those outside the PCA who made our time in Atlanta more enjoyable:

To Starr Mapp, Atlanta Convention and Visitors Bureau

To the staff of the Convention Center,

Michelle Swan, Convention Center Director,

Lee Osborne, Superintendent Of Operations, Andrea Cloud, Howard Nelson, Dennis Terry, Brenda Cofield, Beatrice Gray, Walter Erwin, Joe Davis, Zack Glover, James Smiley And Larry Smith

And "To Him who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, be blessing and honor and glory forever and ever."

Thanks Committee:

TE John Neville, Chairman TE Stephen Ford TE Irfon Hughes RE Nathaniel Belz RE Keith Graham

Adopted

#### 22-81 Excused from Part of the Assembly

The following commissioners requested excuse from attendance in the final hours of the Assembly:

 Presbytery
 Commissioner

 Ascension
 TE Irfon Hughes
 RE Paul Slish

 TE Nick Protos
 RE John Kenyon

 Calvary
 RE John S. Hassell

 TE David Sinclair
 RE John M. Barnes

 RE Andreas von Recum
 RE Andreas von Recum

#### JOURNAL

C. Carolina

C. Georgia

Covenant Evangel

Grace

Great Lakes

Gulf Coast Heritage

James River

Louisiana Mid-America MS Valley

Missouri New River

North Texas

No. California No. Illinois Pacific Pacific NW Palmetto Philadelphia

Pittsburgh

Potomac

**Rocky Mountain** 

SE Alabama

S. Florida

TE J. Gilbert Moore TE Stephen O. Stout TE J. Andrew White **TE Jeffrey Candell** TE John Kinser TE William Rose TE Paul H. Alexander TE Leonard T. Van Horn TE Norman Bagby, Jr. TE Philip E. McRae TE James A. Creech TE Robert G. Hamilton TE Charles F. Gwin, Jr. TE Ernest Breen TE Dwight Dunn **TE Stan Gale** TE Mark Van Gilst TE Wayne Good **TE William Harrell TE Ira Staley** TE H. Andrew Silman TE John O. Butler TE John T. Allen TE Robert E. Hays TE Albert F. Moginot, Jr. TE William Leuzinger TE Ken Robinson TE Dale Smith

TE Donald Treick TE Mark Diedrich TE Robert M. Ferguson **TE Paul Walker TE James Simoneau** TE D. Clair Davis TE Carl H. Derk TE Mel Farrar TE Paul Kim TE Frank Moser TE Sung K. Na **TE Doug Rosander** TE LeRoy Capper **TE Scott Johnston** TE Samuel H. Larsen TE Robert C. Schoof

TE Lawrence Gilpin TE William H. Mason TE James Bowen TE Ronald Siegenthaler RE A. C. Barbee

RE James Bornman RE John Hansbrough

RE James Albany RE Carlton Smith RE Charles F. Heidel RE David K. Williams

**RE Sterling Harrell** 

RE Harold McDiarmid RE Hugh Smith

RE Frank Deli RE Gary Campbell RE M. C. Culbertson

**RE Dean Ezell** 

**RE Eugene Betts** 

RE William Moore, IV RE James M. Brady RE Gene Grove RE Gary Flye RE Lyle E. Lagasse

SW Florida Susquehanna Vly

TN Valley Warrior

W. Carolina

Westminster

TE Randall R. Greenwald TE Freddy Fritz TE John Gallagher TE Thomas Myers TE Michael Smith TE Robert Brunson TE David Zavadil TE Geoffrey Andress TE P. Michael De Lozier TE Sam J. Forrester TE Thomas Schmitt TE Bruce Sinclair

**RE Harrison Brown** 

**RE John Grods** 

#### 22-82 Approval of Minutes

The Assembly voted to allow the minutes at the Thursday evening and Friday sessions to be approved by the Stated Clerk and commissioners from the Atlanta area.

#### 22-83 Adjournment

On motion, The Moderator declared the Assembly adjourned at 3:08 p.m. to reconvene in Dallas, Texas on June 20, 1995. The Assembly joined in the singing of Psalm 133 and was led in prayer by the Moderator.

### APPENDICES

The Appendices include the Reports of the Permanent Committees as originally submitted to the General Assembly, except where the text may have been amended by the Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted by the Permanent Committees and may not have been adopted by the Assembly. See the reports of the committee of Commissioners for each of the respective committees to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly.

The budgets as approved by the Assembly are found in Appendix C, p. 382 ff.

#### APPENDIX A

#### REPORT OF THE STATED CLERK TO THE TWENTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA June 6-10, 1994

Recently I was reading through 1 Samuel the stories of Saul and David. I was impressed once again by the stories of David's fleeing from Saul. He and his outlaw friends visited Ahimelech the priest in Nob. Hungry as they were, Ahimelech gave David and his men the showbread consecrated only for the Lord and his priests (That was an "irregularity" which even the Lord Jesus Christ approved of). When Saul found out, he sent for Ahimelech and questioned him severely about his "conspiracy" against Saul. Ahimelech answered regarding David:

> "And who among all your servants is so faithful as David, who is the king's son-in-law, who goes at your bidding, and is honorable in your house?" 1 Samuel 22:14

Saul nevertheless gave orders to Doeg the Edomite to kill Ahimelech and 85 priests of Nob, plus women and children.

It intrigues me because Satan turned Saul against both David a fellow Israelite, a faithful son-in-law and servant of the king as well as against the priests of the Lord.

Even though the New Testament reminds us that our "adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour," [1 Peter 5:8] our Sovereign Lord is building His church and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it" [Matthew 16:18].

#### I. PUBLICATIONS

This past year we have published several items through the office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly. First of all the *Minutes of the 21st General Assembly* were done in a timely fashion.

The Directory of Churches (sometimes known as the "Blue Directory") was distributed at the end of January. It needs to be noted that this is a "church" directory. It does not include all ministers. For the more comprehensive directory we would refer you to the Yearbook.

The 1994 Yearbook should be available by the time of the General Assembly through the Christian Education and Publication Bookstore. We continue to publish this in two volumes because of the tremendous amount of material that is reported in the Yearbook.

The Commissioners' Handbook for the 22nd General Assembly has gone out to all registered commissioners. This year we are expecting around 1500 commissioners at the 22nd General Assembly in Atlanta.

We have finally been able to bring the *PCA Digest* up to date. This is a complete revision from previous editions.

Until recently the *Digest* has been printed in a loose leaf volume which has been updated every year. However, it has become extremely bulky and costly. Hence the two bound volumes. Volume I contains the first four parts of the *PCA Digest*. It contains an extensive Table of Contents which also doubles as an Index for the whole *Digest*, Parts I through V. Part I deals with the digest of General Assembly actions organized under alphabetical topics. Part II includes the "Interpretations of the Constitution": i.e. *Westminster Confession of Faith, Shorter and Larger Catechisms* as well as the *Book of Church Order* with its Form of Government, Rules of Discipline and Directory of Worship. Part III is a summary of the "Judicial Cases." Part IV is "Bylaws, Manuals and Guidelines" for the various committees and agencies of the PCA.

A second volume was printed in 1993 containing Part V: Position Papers of the Presbyterian Church in America. The Table of Contents in that volume reflects the topics chosen and placed in alphabetical order. However, pride of place belongs to the "Message to All Churches of Jesus Christ throughout the World" which was adopted at the First General Assembly in December, 1973. This "Message" is at the heart of why the Presbyterian Church in America was established. Each article is introduced by a blocked heading which gives the original source. These include the page numbers for the original article.

#### II. BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER AMENDMENTS

There were seven *Book of Church Order* amendments sent down to presbyteries by the 21st General Assembly for advice and consent. These are listed starting on page 251 of the *Commissioners' Handbook*. At the General Assembly, I expect to report whether the amendments were approved by the Presbyteries or not.

#### III. STATISTICS

A five-year summary of PCA statistics is attached (Table 1, see page 205). For 1993 we are reporting 1,114 particular churches and 142 missions. The number of total churches is up 2.4% from a year ago to 1,256, an increase of 30.

As for membership, our statistics show a total of 250,551, which includes ministers, communicant members, and non-communicants. The total membership represents an increase of 3.29%, a little slower than the 3.76% growth in 1992.

There are some other figures that would be of interest to the General Assembly. While benevolent contributions for General Assembly and Presbytery remained level at

almost 17 million dollars, congregational benevolences for the year was \$59,763,208 reflecting a hefty 14.3% increase. Per capita giving for all causes during this past year was \$1,327, which is an increase of 5.8% over 1992.

We now have 2,333 ordained ministers in the PCA. There are a large number of foreign missionaries, chaplains, professors, and administrators besides those who are in pastoral ministries (see Table 2). This reflects a very healthy influence in various areas of life and in various ministries that God has given to us.

Unfortunately, the statistics still continue to be somewhat soft as long as there are churches for whom we have not received recent statistics. Table 3 (page 207) lists these churches. I would encourage pastors and elders to see to it that these statistics are made available so that we can get a more accurate figure of what God is doing throughout our denomination.

Table 4 gives a summary analysis by Presbyteries of churches contributing to General Assembly causes. We are concerned that the number of churches contributing to one or more General Assembly causes has decreased from 83% in 1992 to 81% this past reporting year. A close look of the support by committees or agencies leaves much room for growth and development. Nevertheless we are very grateful for the churches which have been faithfully contributing to our denominational committees and agencies.

#### IV. NEW CHURCHES SINCE 21st GA

Table 5 lists all the churches added to the PCA since June of 1993. These are the ones that have been reported to our office. We welcome all of these. Following the tradition long established we will give special recognition during the 22nd GA of the commissioners representing these churches.

#### V. OTHER ASSEMBLY ASSIGNMENTS

The Stated Clerk has sought to be faithful to his Lord and Master, Jesus Christ. He has tried diligently to fulfill all the responsibilities of his office and regularly reports to the chairman of the Administrative Committee, under whose supervision he serves. The clerk has attended presbytery meetings, preached in churches, conducted seminars, responded to multitudinous questions on the *BCO* and other General Assembly documents, has conducted meetings of presbytery clerks (both Korean and Anglo), communicating fairly regularly with sessions and friends of the PCA. He has served as a resource person to various committees of the General Assembly as well as the Standing Judicial Commission in order to enable them to do their work on behalf of General Assembly.

In the last two months the Stated Clerk has received requests for copy of the Legal Audit which was completed just before the 21st General Assembly. Since none

of the committees or agencies had time to respond to it, the General Assembly adopted the following recommendation:

"That the AC be directed to assemble the recommendations in and respond to the legal audit for the various committees, boards, and agencies and to present such reports through the appropriate committees, boards, and agencies to the 22nd GA, and that the parts of the legal audit referred to each committee, board, and agency be made available to the Committee of Commissioners reviewing its work at the 22nd General Assembly and that the entire legal audit and responses be made available to the Committee of Commissioners on AC at the 22nd General Assembly."

Adopted

I have responded to the requests by stating in part:

"You will note that this requires us to make the legal audit or portions thereof, as the case may be, available to the particular Committee of Commissioners but not to the entire General Assembly. The Committee of Commissioners last year and the General Assembly understood very clearly the problem of publishing abroad the legal audit."

"Mr. James Ostenson, our legal counsel, has discussed with our AC Officers a procedure for making the AC's portion of the report available to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration that would provide full disclosure to the Committee of Commissioners while preserving the copyright and attorney-client restrictions."

The clerk is grateful for the hard-working staff without whose help it would be impossible to fulfill the duties of the office. Above all, he is grateful to the Lord Jesus Christ, the King and Head of the church, who wonderfully rules and overrules in the affairs of people. We humbly offer the work of our hands and minds to His glory, honor and praise.

Faithfully submitted,

/s/ Paul R. Gilchrist Stated Clerk of General Assembly TABLE 1

# FIVE YEAR SUMMARY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA STATISTICS

	1989	0661	1661	1992	1993
Presbyteries	47	49	20	54	5
Churches	866	1,055	1,044	1,086	1,114
Missions	120	128	169	140	142
Ministers	1.971	2,096	2,198	2,239	2,333
Candidates	255	266	333	359	395
Licentiates	185	161	159	193	195
Profession of Faith by Covenant Children	2,348	2,524	2,889	3,296	2,959
Profession of Faith by Adults	3,574	4,728	4,159	4,212	3,950
Communicants	172,519	183,968	189,737	195,352	199,432
Non-communicants	43,525(1)	38,757	41,835	44,969	48,786
Total Membership (Comm, Non-comm, Ministers).	218,015	224,821	233,770	242,560	250,551
Family Units.	83,415	89,616	93,537	96,592	98,621
Sunday School Attendance,	109,467	112,674	120,105	112,671 (4)	114,816
Adult Baptisms	1,686	1,834	2,494	2,607	2,102
Infant Baptisms	4,057	4,489	4,731	4,682	4,600
Total Contributions	183,315,615 <sup>(2)</sup>	204,427,817	221,068,564	241,281,568	257,264,201
Per Capita Giving (3)	1,093	1,141	1,188	1,254	1,327
Assembly Causes	11,000,553	11,436,347	12,502,118	14,074,146	14,056,691
Presbytery Causes	2,550,230	2,410,094	2,443,649	2,871,124	2,867,439
Congregation Benevolences	47,600,758	48,550,118	50,929,600	52,246,829	59,763,208
Total Benevolences	61,151,541	62,396,559	65,875,367	69,192,099	76,687,338
Per Capita Benevolences (3)	365	348	354	360	395
Congregational Current Expenses	111,177,210	123,432,523	135,916,733	146,529,743	156,722,940
Congregational Building Expenditures	35,664,818	41,899,537	46,990,433	46,219,893	47,181,544
Total All Disbursements	207,993,569	227,728,619	248,782,533	261,941,735	280,591,822

Included non-baptized covenant children; all other years include only baptized covenant children.
 Beginning in 1989, the statistics included a category for Earned Income, separate from Total Contributions.

#### INUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

#### TABLE 2

#### STATUS OF ORDAINED MINISTERS IN PCA BY POSITION as of December 31, 1993

	Column A	Column B *
Pastor	792	55
Senior Pastor	182	6
Associate Pastor	127	2
Assistant Pastor	152	2 6
Evangelist	41	14
Organizing Pastor	122	8
Subtotal	1,416	
Administration	116	82
Chaplain	93	7
Foreign Missionary	156	31
Campus Minister	30	6
Stated Supply	24	2
Professor	67	19
Teacher	16	11
Honorably Retired	209	
Medically Disabled	2	
Out-of-Bounds	7	7
Without Charge	191	
Suspended	6	
TOTAL	2,333	

The number listed in Column A includes those in Column B, who are listed by presbyteries s serving out of bounds.

#### TABLE 3

#### **CHURCHES NOT REPORTING 1993 STATISTICS**

	Year for Which Statistics Were Last Received (* = No Statistics Available)
Ascension (2 churches-0 missions-2 total)	1000
Chapel, Beaver, PA Darlington Reformed, Darlington, PA	1988 1991
Calvary (10-0-10)	
Center Point, Moore, SC	1991
Grace Community, Greenville, SC	1990
McCutchen Memorial, Union, SC	1992
Mountville, Mountville, SC	1984
Norris Hill, Anderson, SC	1992
Philadelphia, Landrum, SC	1992
Reedy River, Conestee, SC	1992
Reidville, Reidville, SC	1992
Union, Abbeville, SC	1991
Zion, Chester, SC	1992
Central Carolina (5-4-9)	
Calvary, Kannapolis, NC (m)	1992
Castanea, Stanley, NC	1988
Countryside, Cameron, NC	1992
First, Norman, NC (m)	1992
Friendly Hills, Greensboro, NC	1992
Kemersville Mission, Kemersville, NC (m)	•
Statesville Mission, Statesville, NC (m)	•
University City, Charlotte, NC	1991
Westminster, Concord, NC	1991
Central Florida (4-4-8)	
Coquina, Ormond Beach, FL	1992
Grace, Palm Coast, FL (m)	•
Indian River, Edgewater, FL (m)	1991
New City Fellowship, Maitland, FL (m)	
New Hope, Eustis, FL	1992
Northside, Melbourne, FL (m)	
Ortega, Jacksonville, FL	1992
River Ridge, New Port Richey, FL	1992
Central Georgia (1-0-1)	
Christ Community, Thomasville, GA	1992

Covenant (10-2-12)	
College Hill, Oxford, MS	*
Faith, Aberdeen, MS	1985
First, Clarendon, AR	1990
First, Indianola, MS	1991
Grace Evangelical, Memphis, TN (m)	*
Houlka, Houlka, MS	1991
Itta Bena-Morgan City, Itta Bena, MS	1991
Northside, Sherwood, AR	1985
Old Lebanon, Ackerman, MS	1990
Reformed, Pontotoc, MS	1990
River Valley Cov., Russellville, AR (m)	*
Spout Springs, Ripley, MS	1991
Eastern Canada All Churches Reporting	
Eastern Carolina (3-2-5)	
Christ, Greenville, NC	1992
Harvest Fellowship, Jacksonville, NC (m)	
Lednum Street, Durham, NC	1991
New Covenant, Raleigh, NC	1992
Pres. Ref. Fellowship, Durham, NC (m)	1992
Evangel (3-2-5)	
Eastside, Gadsden, AL	1991
Faith, Anniston, AL	1992
Frontier, Birmingham, AL	•
New City Church, Birmingham, AL (m)	
PC of the Hills, Birmingham, AL (m)	•
Grace (19-0-19)	
Bay Springs, Bay Springs, MS	1991
Columbia, Columbia, MS	1990
Faith, Brookhaven, MS	1991
First, Biloxi, MS	1991
First, Crystal Springs, MS	1990
First, Taylorsville, MS	1990
Magee, Magee, MS	1992
McDonald, Collins, MS	1988
Meadville, Meadville, MS	1991
Northwood Hills, Gulfport, MS	1991
Oldenburg, Roxie, MS	1987
Petal, Petal, MS	1988
Philadelphus, Waynesboro	1991
Pine Ridge, Natchez, MS	1992
Sleigo, Collins, MS	1984
Thomson Memorial, Centreville, MS	1991

	Year for Which Statistics Were Last Received (* = No Statistics Available)
Grace (continued)	
Union Church, Union Church, MS	1991
Wesson, Wesson, MS	1992
Woodland, Hattiesburg, MS	1992
Great Lakes (4-5-9)	
Christ, Midland, MI	1992
Frankfort, Frankfort, KY (m)	•
Good Shepherd, Allen Park, MI (m)	•
Good Shepherd, Valparaiso, IN	1992
Grace, Danville, KY (m)	•
Harvest Church, Medina, OH	1991
Michiana Covenant, South Bend, IN (m)	*
New Life, Yorktown, IN (m)	1992
Northwest, Dublin, OH	1992
Gulf Coast (5-0-5)	
Chattahoochee, Chattahoochee, FL	1992
Loxley, Loxley, AL	1991
Northeast, Pensacola, FL	1992
Westminster, Milton, FL	1990
Westminster, Tallahassee, FL	1989
Heartland (1-1-2)	
Trinity, Omaha, NE	1992
Walnut Valley, W. Des Moines, IA (m)	1992
Heritage (4-0-4)	
Faith, Wilmington, DE	1992
Gethsemane, West Grove, PA	1991
Glasgow Reformed, Bear, DE	1992
Grace, Dover, DE	1992
Illiana (3-1-4)	
Concord, Waterloo, IL	1992
Evangelical, Carbondale, IL	1992
First, West Frankfort, IL (m)	1986
Reformed, Cutler, IL	1991
James River (3-2-5)	
Covenant, Harrisonburg, VA	
Eden Korean, Virginia Beach, VA	
Knox Reformed, Richmond, VA (m)	*
The Coventry Church, Yorktown, VA	1989
West End, Richmond, VA (m)	•

Korean Capital (10-5-15)	
Ban Suk, Glen Burnie, MD	
Calvary, Cockeysville, MD	
Damascus Korean, Silver Spring, MD (m)	
Eden Korean, Annandale, VA	
Emmanuel, Timonium, MD	1990
Korean Central, Baltimore, MD	1991
Korean Jerusalem, Columbia, MD	1991
Korean PC of S. Washington, Woodbridge, VA	1992
McLean Korean, McLean, VA	1991
Ohn-Nuri Korean, Vienna, VA	*
PC of Gardens, Fairfax, VA (m)	1990
San Sang, Fairfax, VA (m)	*
Washington San Kwang, Chantilly, VA	*
Wheat PC of Washington, Bethesda, MD (m)	•
Young Saeng Korean, Centreville, VA (m)	1991
Korean Central (8-0-8)	
First Korean of St. Louis, Bridgeton, MO	1992
First Korean of Springfield, Springfield, MO	1991
Highland Korean, Mundelein, IL	•
Holy Nation, Chicago, IL	1991
Korean of St. Louis, St. Louis, MO	1985
Korean Bethel, Chicago, IL	1991
Pilgrim Korean, Prospect Heights, IL	1992
Sung Min, Chicago, IL	1989
Korean Eastern (8-5-13)	
Eden, Fort Lee, NJ	1992
Emmanuel, Philadelphia, PA	1992
Hab Dong, Cheltenham, PA	1992
Korean, Edison, NJ	•
Korean Galilee, Lansdale, PA (m)	1992
Korean of S. NY, Woodside, NY	1992
Nak Won, Willow Grove, PA (m)	1992
New Covenant, Hulmeville, PA (m)	1992
New Jersey Ephesus, Whippany, NJ	1992
New York Hebron, Jamaica, NY	*
Philadelphia, Philadelphia, PA (m)	1992
Korean Eastern (continued)	
Somang, Princeton, NJ	
Union Korean, Ayer, MA (m)	1992

Korean Northwest (5-3-8)	
Dong San, Dublin, CA (m)	*
Eden Korean, Castro Valley, CA	
Elim, San Jose, CA	*
Hosanna, Santa Clara, CA	1992
Korean Bethany, San Jose, CA	1991
Kwang Sung, Union City, CA (m)	*
PCA Ark Mission, Carmichael, CA (m)	
Shalom Korean, Los Altos, CA	*
Korean Southeastern (1-5-6)	
Daleville, Daleville, AL (m)	1992
First Korean, Columbia, SC (m)	1992
Jackson Korean, Raymond, MS (m)	*
Korean Community, Ft. Walton Beach, FL (m)	*
Panama City Korean, Panama City, FL	1990
Wheat Grain, Columbus, GA (m)	•
Korean Southern (4-2-6)	
Chung Hyun, Houston, TX	*
Dallas Korean, Carrollton, TX	1991
Korean Church of A & M, College Station, TX	1990
Korean PC of Irving, Carrollton, TX (m)	*
Korean Young-nak, Dallas, TX	1992
Myung Seong, Killeen, TX (m)	1991
Korean Southwest (9-6-15)	
Asia, N. Hollywood, CA	
Calvary, Granada Hills, CA (m)	*
Eastside Korean, Bellevue, WA	*
Enshuah, Carson, CA (m)	*
Inland Korean, Pomona, CA	*
Korean Holy & Grace, Los Angeles, CA	*
Los Angeles Amen, Glendale, CA (m)	*
New Jerusalem Korean, Los Angeles, CA (m)	*
Rialto Korean, Rialto, CA	*
Sa-Rang Korean, Cerritos, CA	1991
Sierra Vista Korean United, Sierra Vista, AZ	*
Torrance Glory, Torrance, CA (m)	•
Victory, Los Angeles, CA	1985
West Valley Korean, Reseda, CA	1991
Yeolin Moon, Cerritos, CA (m)	*

Louisiana (2-0-2)	
Atchafalaya, Melville, LA	1981
DeRidder, DeRidder, LA	1986
Mid-America (2-0-2)	
Beal Heights, Lawton, OK	1992
First, Charleston, AR	1992
Mississippi Valley (11-1-12)	
Bethesda, Edwards, MS	1990
Center Point, Prairie Point, MS	1987
Covenant, Forest, MS	1991
Covenant, Louisville, MS	1991
First, Philadelphia, MS	1989
Goodman, Goodman, MS	1987
Highlands, Madison, MS (m)	*
McBride Memorial, Camden, MS	1990
Old Madison, Canton, MS	1991
Scooba, Scooba, MS	1990
Smyrna, Kosciusko, MS	1977
Tchula, Tchula, MS	1990
Missouri (4-1-5)	
Good Shepherd, St. Louis, MO	1991
New City Fellowship, University City, MO (m)	*
New Port, Washington, MO	1992
Olive Branch, St. Louis, MO	1991
Westminster, Boonville, MO	1992
New Jersey (2-0-2)	
Communidade Crista, Newark, NJ	
Faith, Northfield, NJ	1992
	1776
New River (1-0-1)	
Friendship, Princeton, WV	1992
North Georgia (3-6-9)	
Church of the Open Door, Chamblee, GA (m)	
Cornerstone, Convers, GA	1990
East Cobb. Marietta, GA	1991
New Covenant Fellowship, Atlanta, GA (m)	*
Old Peachtree, Duluth, GA (m)	1992
Rock of Ages, Decatur, GA (m)	1992
Town Hills Community, Woodstock, GA (m)	*
Trinity, Covington, GA	1992
Willow Woods, Snellville, GA (m)	1992
the state of the s	1772

1991
1991
1992
1992
1991
1991
1991
1989
*
1988
1992
*
1992
1991
1991
*
1992
1990
1991
1992
1992
1991
1989
1992
1992
1992
1989
1991
1991
*
1992 1992 1992 1992 1992 1992 1992 1992

Palmetto (9-0-9)	
Andrews, Andrews, SC	1992
Central, Kingstree, SC	1987
Dillon First, Dillon, SC	1991
Faith, Cheraw, SC	1990
Faith, Florence, SC	1992
Grace Covenant, Blythewood, SC	1992
Hilton Head, Hilton Head Island, SC	1991
Oakbrook Community, Summerville, SC	1992
Surfside, Surfside Beach, SC	1992
Philadelphia (4-1-5)	
Berith, Newtown Square, PA	1990
Church of the Redeemer, Philadelphia, PA	1992
Hope Church, Scranton, PA (m)	•
Hope Church, Solebury, PA	1989
Phila Soh Mang, Ambler, PA	1991
Pittsburgh (4-1-5)	
Presby. Church of Pitcairn, Pitcairn, PA	1991
Redeemer Church, Pittsburgh, PA	1990
Trinity, Johnstown, PA	1992
View Crest Reformed, Eighty Four, PA	1991
Washington PCA, Washington, PA (m)	•
Potomac All Churches Reporting	
Rocky Mountain (3-2-5)	
Cornerstone, Ft. Collins, CO	1990
Gallatin Valley, Bozeman, MT (m)	•
Skyview, Englewood, CO (m)	•
Sung San, Aurora, CO	*
Tree of Life, Boulder, CO	1991
Siouxlands (2-1-3)	
Alexander, Underwood, ND	1990
Living Hope Community, Tea, SD (m)	*
Reformed, Dodge, ND	1991
South Coast (2-0-2)	
Grace, Moreno Valley, CA	1992
North City, San Diego, CA	1992

Year for Which Statistics
Were Last Received
(* = No Statistics Available)
(* = No Stausues Available

South Texas (6-3-9)	
Christ, New Braunfels, TX	1992
Dios Con Nosotros, McAllen, TX (m)	*
Emmanuel Reformed, McAllen, TX	1991
Evangelical, San Antonio, TX	1991
First Reformed, Beaumont, TX	1992
Kingwood Forest, Kingwood, TX (m)	•
Northwest, Houston, TX	1992
Oakwood Community, San Antonio, TX (m)	•
Providence, Sugarland, TX	1991
Southeast Alabama (8-1-9)	
Calabee, Shorter, AL	1990
Clanton, Clanton, AL	1990
Covenant Fellowship, Andalusia, AL (m)	1992
Hayneville, Hayneville, AL	1992
New Harmony, Waverly, AL	1985
Ozark, Ozark, AL	1990
Providence, Montgomery, AL	1992
Trinity, Opelika, AL	1991
Woodland, Notasulga, AL	1990
Southeast Louisiana All Churches Reporting	
Southern Florida (4-3-7)	
El Redentor, Miami, FL	1990
Faith of W. Kendall, Miami, FL (m)	*
Faith, Okeechobee, FL	*
Iglesia Presbiteriana, Miami, FL (m)	1992
Korean Ban Suk, Miami, FL	1991
PC of Boatswain Bay, West Bay, BWI	1991
St. Lucie West, Ft. Pierce, FL (m)	*
Southwest (4-1-5)	
Desert Palms, Chandler, AZ	*
Desert Springs Evangelical, Tucson, AZ	1992
Hillside, El Paso, TX (m)	
Korean-American PC, Phoenix, AZ	1992
Word of Life, Mesa, AZ	1992

#### Year for Which Statistics Were Last Received (\* = No Statistics Available)

Southwest Florida (8-0-8)	
Auburn Road, Venice, FL	1992
Community, Palm Harbor, FL	1992
Cornerstone, Lutz, FL	1992
Faith, Sarasota, FL	1992
Grace, Port Charlotte, FL	1992
Seminole, Tampa, FL	1990
Tampa Bay, Tampa, FL	1992
Westminster, Ft. Myers, FL	1992
Susquehanna Valley (2-0-2)	
Covenant, Landisville, PA	1992
Providence, York, PA	1990
Tennessee Valley (6-2-8)	
Covenant, Tullahoma, TN	1991
East Ridge, Chattanooga, TN	1992
First, Crossville, TN	1992
Grace, Cookeville, TN (m)	
Hickory Grove, Hermitage, TN (m)	
Mountain View, Chattanooga, TN	1992
New City Fellowship, Chattanooga, TN	1992
Trinity, Maryville, TN	1991
Warrior (9-0-9)	
Akron, Akron, AL	1987
Catherine, Catherine, AL	•
Cedar Grove, Epes, AL	1988
Gainesville, Gainesville, AL	1973
Mt. Olivet, Gordo, AL	1979
Myrtlewood, Myrtlewood, AL	1981
Oxford, Cuba, AL	1977
Trinity, Tuscaloosa, AL	•
Woodland Heights, Selma, AL	1992
Western Carolina (2-1-3)	
Emmanuel, Franklin, NC	1991
Fairview Christian Fell, Fairview, NC m)	•
New Covenant, Hickory, NC	1992
Westminster (1-0-1)	
King Memorial, Bristol, VA	1986
Total number of churches: 245	
Total number of missions: 78	

Total number of missions: 78

323

TABLE 4

SUMMARY ANALYSIS BY PRESBYTERY OF CHURCHES CONTRIBUTING TO G.A. CAUSES

		Total Number	Admini- stration		Christian Educatio		Mission to North Ame	erice	Mission to the World		Covenant	-	Covenan		Ridge		Other G.A. Ce	1808	G.A. CONTR. SUMMARY	URY.
		-	Contrib.	Perce	Number In Contrib. Per	Cent	Number Contrib. Pe	rcent	Number Contrib. Pe	rcent	Number Contrib. P	arcent	Number Contrib.P	ercent	Number Contrib.	Percent	Number Contrib.	Percen	Contrib.	Perce
Ascension	Churches	19	12	3	10	53%	12	63%	16		12	63%	10	53%	4	1	10	53	18	95%
	Missions	0	0	9	0	8	0	8	0	%	0	*0	0	*0	0	%0	0	*0	0	ð
	Total	19	12	3	9	53%	12	83	16		12	63%	9	_	4			53%		36
Calvary	Churches	20	33	8	8	\$ 09	S	*99	35		8	58%	28		27			52%	43	88
	Missions	0	0	õ	0	8	0	*0	0		0	8	0		0			*0		ð
	Total	50	33	8	30	80%	33	66%	35		50	58%	28	_	27			52%	43	<b>98</b>
Central	Churches	30	13	\$	10	33%	16	53%	19	63%	6	30%	80		12			809	23	1
Carolina	Missions	9	0	9	0	ő	-	17%	2	33%	0	*0	0	%0	0	*0		17%		3
	Total	36	13	36	10	28%	17		21	58%	6	25%	8	22%	12	33%	19	53%	26	72
Central	Churches	1		2	11	42%	14	54%	18	%69	12	46%	6	35%	5	19%		54%		81
Florida	Missions	9				*0	0	*0	N	33%	-	17%	0	%0	0		Ľ	*0	2	33
	Total	32				34%	14	44%	8	63%	13	41%	6	28%	5			44%		72
Central	Churches		19		12	35%	8	29%	8	65%	14	41%	13	38%	11	32%		50%	26	.92
Georgia	Missions	0				*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	•	*0	0	%		ð
	Total					35%	8	59%	23	65%	14	41%	13	38%	11	32%		50%		76
Covenant	Churches				8	58%	8	58%	19	20%	15	39%	16	42%	12	32%	18	47%		11
	Missions	N				*	0	*0	•	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	2	*0		5
	Total		22		8	55%	2	55%	19	48%	15	38%	16	40%	12	30%	18	45%	27	8
Eastern	Churches	4	-	25%	-	25%	0	%0	9	75%	-	25%	-	25%	-	25%	2	50%	3	15
Canada	Missions		0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*	0	%0	0	*0	0	*0	•	5
	Total		-	20%	-	20%	0	80	0	\$09	-	20%	-	20%	-	20%	2	40%	e	99
Estern	Churches		7	54%	7	54%	80	62%	10	\$11%	5	38%	S	38%	2	38%	7	54%	12	92
Carolina	Missions	8	0	*0	-	50%	0	*0	•	*0	0	*	0	%0	0	*0	0	*0		50%
	Total	15	7	47%	80	53%	8	53%	10	67%	5	33%	5	33%	5	33%	7	47%	13	87
Evangel	Churches	34	19	56%	-	50%	18	53%	21	62%	14	41%	13	38%	11	32%	17	50%	27	.62
	Missions				0	*0	0	*0	•	*0	0	*0	0	%0	0	*0	0	80		9
	Total				17	49%	18	51%	21	80%	14	40%	13	37%	11	31%	17	49%		ř.
Grace	Churches	42			-	45%	24	57%	28	80%	=	26%	0	21%	9	14%		57%	35	83%
	Missions		0			*0	0	*0	0	%0	0	*0	0	%0	•	*0		*0		ð
	Total				19	45%	24	57%	25	80%	Ξ	26%	6	21%	9	14%	24	57%		83
Great	Churches	-	12		=	46%	6	38%	11	71%	12	20%	12	50%	4	17%	14	58%	21	88%
akes	Missions					17%	-	17%	-	17%	-	17%	-	17%	-	17%		17%		1
	Total					40%	10	33%	18	80%	13	43%	13	43%	5	17%	15	50%		73%
Gulf Coast	Churches					52%	17	74%	17	74%	:	48%	10	43%	10	43%	14	61%	21	916
	Missions	-	0	%0	0	%0	0	*0	0	*0	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0	-	100%		100%
	Total					50%	17	71%	1	71%	=	46%	10	42%	10	42%	15	63%	22	92%
leartland	Churches		80	62%	9	46%	9	46%	6	%69	5	38%	2	38%	8	23%	9	46%	11	85
	Missions	4	0	%0	0	80	- 1	25%	0	%	0	*0	0	%0	0	%0	-	25%	~	50%
	lotal	1	20	4/%	0	808	1	41%	6	23%	2	29%	2	29%	3	18%	4	41%		76

#### MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

		Total Number	Admini- stration		Christian Education		Mission North Ar	to	Mission to the World	• •	Covenan College	-	Covenant Seminary		Ridge Haven		Other G.A. Caus		G.A. CONTR. SUMMARY	NTR.
		Churches	Contrib.	Percent	Contrib	rcent	Contribut	Percent	Number Contrib. P	ercent	Contrib	ercent	Number Contrib	arcant	Contrib	Parcant	Contrib	arcen.	Number	Parrant
Heritage	Churches		6		10	63%	6		15		10	63%	10	-	0	19%	12	75%	15	94%
	Missions	8	0	*0	0	*0	-	50%	-	20%	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0		-	50%
	Total		6	50%	10	56%	10	56%	16	89%	10	56%	10	56%	3	17%	12	_	16	89%
Illiana	Churches	11	7	64%	4	36%	9	55%	10	91%	80	73%	10	91%	2	18%	5	· · ·	10	91%
	Missions	-	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	•	*	0	*0	0	%0	0	*0	0	*0
	Total	12	-	58%	4	33%	ø	50%	9	83%	80	67%	9	83%	2	17%	5	42%	10	83%
James	Churches	22	13	29%	13	26%	12	55%	14	64%	=	50%	1	32%	1	32%	11	80%	19	86%
River	Missions		0	*0	•	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	%0	0	*0	0	*0
	Total	24	13	54%	13	54%	12	50%	14	58%	11	46%	7	29%	7	29%	11	46%	19	79%
Korean	Churches	14	3	21%	-	7%	4	29%	9	21%	0	*0	0	*0	0	%0	0	%0	4	29%
Capital	Missions	9	0	*0	0	*0	-	17%	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	%0	0	*0	-	17%
	Total	8	3	15%	-	5%	2	25%	6	15%	0	*0	0	%0	0	0%	0	80	5	25%
Korean	Churches	80	0	*0	•	%0	N	25%	0	*0	0	*0	0	%0	0	%0	1	13%	2	25%
Central	Missions	-	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0	0	*0
	Total	6	0	80	•	%0	2	22%	0	%0	0	%0	0	0%	0	0%	1	11%	2	22%
Korean	Churches	10	-	10%	-	10%	-	10%	-	10%	0	*0	0	\$0	0	%0	2	20%	3	30%
Eastern	Missions	7	0	*0	0	%0	-	14%	N	29%	0	*0	0	*0	0	%0	0	*0	2	29%
	Total	17	-	89	-	6%	2	12%	9	18%	0	%0	0	0%	0	0%	2	12%	5	29%
Korean	Churches	9	0	*0	0	%0	0	%0	-	17%	-	17%	0	%0	0	%0	2	33%	2	33%
Northwest	Missions	4	0	%0	0	*0	0	%0	0	%0	0	*0	0	%0	0	%0	-	25%	-	26%
	Total	10	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0	-	10%	1	10%	0	0%	0	0%	3	30%	9	30%
Korean	Churches	60	0	*0	0	*0	-	33%	0	%0	0	*0	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0	-	33%
Southeast	Missions	15	2	13%	0	%0	-	7%	-	2%	0	%0	0	*0	0	%0	-	2%	5	33%
	Total	18	2	11%	0	%0	2	11%	-	6%	0	0%	0	0%	0	0%	+	6%	9	33%
Korean	Churches	0	0	*0	0	%0	-	20%	0	%0	0	*0	0	%0	0	%0	-	20%	2	40%
Southern	Missions	N	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0	0	*0
	Total	7	0	%0	0	%0	-	14%	0	%0	0	%0	0	0%	0	0%	1	14%	2	29%
Korean	Churches	6	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0	1	11%	-	11%
Southwest	Missions	9	0	*0	•	%0	0	%0	0	*0	0	%0	0	*0	0	%0	0	%0	0	*0
	Total	15	0	8	•	80	0	80	0	%0	0	*0	0	%0	0	%0	-	7%	-	7%
Louisiana	Churches	0	9	67%	0	26%	3	33%	S	26%	4	44%	4	4%	e	33%	4	44%	7	78%
	Missions	-	0	*	0	*0	0	*	0	*0	0	%0	0	%0	0	*0	0	%0	0	*0
	Total	10	9	80%	2	50%	9	30%	2	50%	4	40%	4	40%	e	30%	4	40%	7	70%
-Dim	Churches	80	-	13%	-	13%	3	38%	3	38%	9	38%	9	38%	0	%0	3	38%	S	63%
America	Missions	N	0	*0	0	80	0	*	0	*0	0	*0	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0
	Total	10	-	10%	-	10%	0	30%	9	30%	0	30%	9	30%	0	%0	3	30%	5	50%
Mississippi	Churches	55	37	67%	\$	62%	35	64%	8	71%	27	49%	56	47%	18	33%	31	56%	4	80%
Valley	Missions	-	0	*0	0	%0	0	*0	0	%0	0	*0	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0	0	%0
	Total	88	37	899	34	61%	35	63%	39	20%	27	48%	56	46%	18	32%	31	55%	4	79%
Missouri	Churches	17	=	65%	10	29%	12	71%	14	82%	9	26%	13	76%	4	24%	6	53%	16	94%
	Missions		0	%0	0	%0	0	80	0	80	0	%	0	*0	0	%0	0	*0	0	*0
	lotal	18	-	61%	10	56%	12	67%	14	78%	10	56%	13	72%	4	22%	6	50%	16	89%

		Total Number	Admini- stration		<b>Christiar</b> Educatio		Mission North An	lo Terice	Mission to the World		College	-	Covenani Seminary		Ridge Haven		Other G.A. Cause		G.A. CONTR. SUMMARY	NTR.
		of Churches	Number Contrib.	Perce	Number Contrib. Pe	rcent	Number Contrib.	ercent	Number Contrib.P	rcent	Number Contrib.	ercent	Contribut	ercent	Number Contrib.	Percent	Number Contrib.	5	Contrib.	Percent
Vew	Churches	11		3	7	41%	6	53%	11		0	23%	8	29%	3	18%	10	5	14	82%
Jersey	Missions	•	0	\$	0	8	0	6	0	8	0	6	0	5	•	6	•	6	0	6
	Total	17	10	59%	L	41%	6	53%	11	65%	9	53%	5	29%	3	18%	10	59%	14	82%
Vew	Churches	-	6	80%	2	41%	6	¥09	10	67%	5	33%	5	33%	4	27%	10	67%	13	87%
River	Missions	_	0	*	0	5	0	5	0	5	0	5	0	*0	0	6	0	*0	0	6
	Total	15	9	80%	7	47%	6	60%	13	67%	5	33%	5	33%	4	27%	10	67%	13	87%
Vorth	Churches	1 31	23	74%	8	65%	8	71%		*11	16	52%	15	48%		48%	18	58%	83	***
Georgia	Missions	1	8	29%	-	14%	-	14%		14%	0	6	0	*0	0	6	2	29%	2	29%
	Total	38	25	66%	21	55%	23	61%		66%	16	42%	15	39%		39%	20	53%	31	82%
North	Churches	18 18	8	***	8	44%	12	67%		83%	10	\$99	80	44%		22%	6	\$03	17	846
Texas	Missions	~	•	\$	0	*0	0	*0		8	0	6	•	*0	0	6	•	*0	0	6
	Total	20	8	40%	8	40%	12	60%		75%	10	50%	8	40%		20%	9	45%	17	85%
Vortheast	Churches	5 18	6	50%	8	44%	10	56%		72%	80	44%	9	33%		11%	80	44%	15	83%
	Missions		•	*0	0	*0	0	6		6	0	*0	0	*0		8	-	17%	-	17.
	Total	24	9	38%	8	33%	10	42%		54%	8	33%	9	25%		8%	9	38%	16	67%
Vorthern	Churches	6	3	33%	0	33%	8	22%		67%	4	44%	-	11%	0	*0	2	22%	2	78%
California	Missions		•	*	•	*0	0	5	-	33%	0	6	0	*0	0	6	-	33%	-	33%
	Total	12	3	25%	3	25%	2	17%		58%	4	33%	-	8%	0	%0	3	25%	8	67%
Vorthern	Churches		6	20%	1	38%	11	61%		72%	80	44%	7	39%	1	6%	5	28%	16	89%
llinois	Missions		•	6	0	*0	-	33%		33%	0	*0	0	*0	0	*	•	*0	-	33%
	Total	21	6	43%	2	33%	12	57%		67%	80	38%	7	33%	1	5%	5	24%	17	81%
Pacific	Churches	10	3	30%	3	30%	4	*04		20%	e	30%	3	30%	0	6	9	¥09	6	606
	Missions	-	•	8	•	*0	0	6		\$	0	*0	0	*0	0	8	-	100%	-	100%
	Total	11	3	27%	9	27%	4	36%		64%	3	27%	3	27%	0	%0	7	64%	10	91%
Pacific	Churches	16	10	63%	80	50%	1	44%		*69	6	\$95	7	44%	3	19%	8	20%		88%
lorthwest	Missions	7	-	14%	-	14%	-	14%		\$62	-	14%	-	14%	0	6	-	14%		20
	Total	23		48%	6	39%	80	35%		57%	10	43%	80	36%		13%		- 1		70%
almetto	Churches	4		26%	8	26%	28	**9		*1	8	52%	24	56%		26%				8
	Missions	•	•	6	0	*	0	6	0	8	0	*0	0	8	•	8	•	5	•	5
	Total	1		55%	8	59%	88	\$ 19		×	ន	52%	24	55%		20%		- 1		8
Philadel-	Churches	24		24%	12	20%	:	46%		67%	4	58%	10	42%		25%	Ŀ.			83%
shie	Missions	~		8	0	*	0	8		*0	0	8	0	*0		5				8
	Total	26		50%	12	46%	=	42%		62%	4	54%	9	38%		23%		1		F
ittsburgh	Churches	18		12%	=	61%	=	61%		94%	12	67%	=	61%	4	22%			1	94%
	Missions	~		80	0	*0	0	8		50%	0	*0	0	%0	•	8				20%
	Total	8		65%	=	55%	=	55%		8	12	808	=	55%		20%		808	18	806
Potomac	Churches			64%	24	51%	3	72%		\$89	24	51%	35	53%	13	28%	28	809		91%
	Missions			*	0	*0	0	8		*	0	8	0	*0		*0		20%	-	20%
	Total	1		58%	24	46%	3	65%		62%	24	46%	25	48%		25%		26%	4	85%
Rocky	Churches			22%	4	36%	0	45%		55%	4	36%	5	45%	•	*0	0	45%	80	73%
Nountain	Missions			8	0	*0	0	*0		*0	0	8	0	*0	0	6	0	80	0	0
	I Otal	14		43%	4	882	9	36%		43%	4	29%	2	36%	0	6	2	36%	80	57%

		Total Number of	Admini- stration Number		Christian Education Number	5 8	Mission It North Am Number	o	Mission to the World Number		College College Number	-	Covenant Seminary Number	= >	Ridge Haven Number		Other G.A. Cal Number	5057	G.A. CONTR. SUMMARY Number	NTR.
			Contrib.	Percent	Contrib.	- 22	Contrib. P.	ercent	Contrib.		Contrib.	ercent	Contrib.	- 22	Contrib.	Percent	Contrib.	Percent	Contrib.	Percent
Siouxlands	Churches	10	9	\$09	1	\$01	9	80%	7	20%	5	20%	~	-	-	10%	7	20%	6	\$06
	Missions	-	0	*	0	*0	0	*	•	8	0	*0	0	*0	•	8	0	*0	0	*0
	Total	11	9	55%	7	64%	9	55%	7	64%	5	45%	7	64%	-	9%6	7	64%	9	82%
South	Churches	8	5	63%	-	13%	2	25%	6	38%	4	50%	-	13%	0	%0	2	25%	9	75%
Coast	Missions	-	0	*0	0	*0	•	*0	•	*	0	*0	0	*0	•	*0	0	*0	•	*0
	Total	6	5	56%	-	11%	2	22%	3	33%	4	44%	1	11%	0	0%	2	22%	6	67%
South	Churches	18	10	56%	10	56%	10	56%	12	67%	80	44%	9	33%	4	22%	6	50%	15	83%
Texas	Missions	9	0	*0	0	%0	0	*0	•	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0
	Total	21	10	48%	10	48%	10	48%	12	57%	8	38%	9	29%	4	19%	6	43%	15	71%
Southeast	Churches	35	21	809	18	51%	23	86%	27	*1	13	37%	6	26%	10	29%	ឌ	63%	31	89%
Alabame	Missions	9	0	*0	•	*0	•	*0	•	8	•	*0	0	*0	0	*0	•	*0	0	8
	Total	38	21	55%	18	47%	23	61%	27	71%	13	34%	9	24%	10	26%	23	58%	31	82%
Southeast	Churches	7	5	71%	3	43%	4	57%	9	86%	3	43%	2	29%	4	57%	5	71%	2	100%
Louisiana	Missions	0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	8
	Total	7	5	71%	3	43%	4	57%	9	86%	3	43%	2	29%	4	57%	5	71%	7	100%
Southern	Churches	29	12	41%	9	21%	13	45%	8	\$69	10	34%	8	28%	3	10%	13	45%	24	83%
Florida	Missions	4	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	-	25%	0	%0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	-	25%
	Total	33	12	36%	9	18%	13	39%	21	64%	10	30%	8	24%	3	9%6	13	39%	8	76%
Southwest	Churches	13	3	23%	3	23%	5	38%	9	46%	3	23%	9	23%	1	8%	2	54%	4	54%
	Missions	-	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	•	*0	0	*0	0	*0	•	*0	0	*0
	Total		3	21%	3	21%	5	36%	9	43%	3	21%	3	21%	1	7%	7	50%	7	50%
Southwest	Churches			26%	11	50%	16	73%	18	82%	14	\$19	12	56%	6	41%	11	50%	19	86%
Florida	Missions	2	0	*	0	*0	•	*0	•	*	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0
	Total	24		54%	=	46%	16	67%	18	75%	14	58%	12	50%	6	38%	11	46%	19	79%
Susque.	Churches	15	8	53%	9	40%	6	808	4	83%	6	\$09	9	40%	2	13%	5	67%	15	100%
Valley	Missions	0	0	*0	0	*0	•	8	0	*	•	*0	0	*0	0	*0	•	*0	0	*0
	Total	15		53%		40%	6	<b>%</b> 09	14	93%	6	*09	9	40%	2	13%	10	67%	15	100%
Tennessee	Churches	8	24	71%	8	26%	8	263%	ន	65%	24	71%	19	\$95	13	38%	27	79%	8	94%
Valley	Missions	4		*		6	•	8	•	*0	0	*	0	*	•	*0	•	*0	•	*
	Total	R		63%		53%	ຂ	53%	ន	58%	24	<b>%</b> 3%	19	<b>20%</b>	13	34%	27	71%	8	84%
Warrior	Churches	8		37%	1	33%	15	20%	16	23%	80	27%	80	27%	9	20%	14	47%	19	63%
	Missions	0		*0	0	8	•	*	•	*0	•	*	•	*	0	*0	•	*0	0	*0
	Total	8		37%		33%	15	80%	16	53%	8	27%	8	27%	9	20%	4	47%	19	63%
Western	Churches	28		57%		24%	17	61%	21	75%	12	43%	5	43%	12	43%	19	68%	24	86%
Carolina	Missions	0		*	•	*0	0	*	•	*0	0	*	0	8	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0
	Total			57%		54%	17	61%	21	75%	12	43%	12	43%	12	43%	19	68%	24	86%
West-	Churches			62%	13	20%	4	54%	19	73%	9	23%	5	19%	9	23%	18	\$69	ន	88%
minster	Missions	2		*0	0	*	•	*	•	*0	•	*	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0	0	*0
	Total	28		57%	13	46%	14	50%	19	<b>%89</b>	ø	21%	2	18%	9	21%	18	64%	ន	82%
ALL	Churches	1114	602	54%	518	46%	617	55%	742	67%	492	44%	442	40%	300	27%	598	54%	206	81%
PRESBY-	Missions	142		4%	2	3%	10	1%	16	11%	3	2%	~	*	-	1%	14	10%	31	22%
TERIES	Total	1256	809	48%	522	42%	627	50%	758	*09	495	39%	44	35%	301	24%	612	49%	938	75%

#### **ATTACHMENT 1**

#### REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS TO THE 22nd GENERAL ASSEMBLY

#### I. INTRODUCTION

Your Committee on Constitutional Business met only one time subsequent to the 21st General Assembly. This meeting was held on April 22 & 23, 1994 in Atlanta, Georgia. The committee was able to complete all of the work assignments at that meeting. All but one member of the Committee was present.

#### II. NON-JUDICIAL REFERENCES

<u>Reference 1</u> From Heartland Presbytery: "How to distinguish between biblical and merely organizational aberrations."

Response:

- To the question of "Can the General Assembly ..." the answer is, Yes, if it chooses to do so.
- 2. To the question of "Should the *BCO* ..." the answer must be provided by the General Assembly through regular bills and overtures processes.

As advice to the churches, the CCB would remind the brethren that all officers are bound, by ordination vows to be submissive to their brethren in the Lord by honoring the constitutional documents and procedures of the church. See *BCO* 24-5.

#### III. ADVICE TO THE STATED CLERK

Item 1. Is Vice President for Advancement truly a (the) second level office at Covenant College?

Response:

It is the advice of the CCB that it cannot answer the question as it is posed. No provision of BCO defines these terms. Absent any constitutional definition for these terms, they must be left to the individual committees, boards, and agencies to determine. CCB advises the Stated Clerk that the proper method for establishing criteria for these terms may come through the ordinary process to amend the BCO.

Item 2. Inquiry from Frank Smith, Jr. regarding minutes of the General Assembly. Response:

- The actual complaints have rarely been included in the minutes of the General Assembly, but are essentially set out in the statement or summary of the issues (BCO 15-5).
- In actual fact, BCO 15-5 requires only the recording in the minutes of the action of the General Assembly on the judgment of the judicial case.

- 3. Regarding the matter of historical record and the value of easy access to documents, the briefs and complaints are included in the Commissioner's Handbook, insuring a wide distribution of the material.
- Nowhere in BCO 43 is a complaint or brief referred to as a 4 communication with General Assembly. Indeed, there is no constitutional requirement to report all communications in the minutes of the General Assembly. Communications, per se, and the documents of a judicial case are two very different things.
- While not constitutionally required, the current practice of documenting 5. the Statement of Facts, Issues, Judgment and Rationale in the minutes is, in the opinion of the CCB, sufficient to avoid the problems indicated in Mr. Smith's query.

#### IV. **OVERTURES**

#### PREFACE TO REPORT ON OVERTURES

The RAO empowers the CCB to advise the Stated Clerk, give advice to Presbyteries in the matter of non-judicial references, advise the General Assembly on proposed amendments to the constitution, and report to the Assembly on matters referred to it. The CCB sees this as the entire scope of its power and authority. In all cases, the Committee refrains from commenting on the substance of any proposed changes to the constitution other than to give its advice as to any effects which may result from the adoption of those proposed changes. When reviewing materials referred to it, the Committee members may have opinions as to the propriety or wisdom of adopting proposed changes, but does not consider these opinions when deciding on the constitutionality of the matter. Our consideration is very narrow, as required by the RAO. The CCB therefore proposes motions with respect to overtures that desire to amend the constitution in the following terms: "CCB advises that an amendment is in conflict with the constitution at the following places .... " or "CCB advises that an amendment is not in conflict with the constitution."

#### 1. **OVERTURE 2** from North Georgia Presbytery

"Amend BCO 14-1(11) and RAO 4-6 to limit membership on Nominating Committee and Review of Presbytery Records Committee."

Response:

It is the opinion of the CCB that Overture 2 is not in conflict with any portion of the constitution.

- 2. **OVERTURE 6** from Northeast Presbytery "Amend BCO 13 to include instructions on dissolving churches."
  - Response:

Overture 6 be answered by reference to the action of the General Assembly on Assembly Assignment #1.

3. **OVERTURE 14 from Eastern Canada** 

> "Amend new sentence in BCO 15-3 to permit debate on facts." Response:

It is the opinion of the CCB that Overture 14 is not in compliance with BCO 26-1. Overture 14 is seeking to amend the language in a paragraph which is not part of our constitution. Any proposed amendment to this paragraph would be permissible only after the original language to be amended has completed the entire amendment process and become part of our constitution.

#### 4. **OVERTURE 16** from Eastern Canada

"Amend BCO 32-3b to permit waiving the waiting period."

#### Response

It is the opinion of the CCB that Overture 16 is not in compliance with *BCO* 26-1. Overture 16 is seeking to amend the language in a paragraph which is not part of our constitution. Any proposed amendment to this paragraph would be permissible only after the original language to be amended has completed the entire amendment process and become part of our constitution.

#### 5. OVERTURE 21 from Western Carolina Presbytery

"Amend BCO 15-4 regarding judicial procedures."

#### Response:

It is the opinion of the CCB that the approval of this amendment would:

1. Create serious constitutional conflicts. Among these conflicts are those between *BCO* 15-4 and *BCO* 15-5. The proposed amendment addresses only 15-4 and does not touch 15-5 which describes the responsibilities of and the procedures for the Standing Judicial Commission. To adopt the proposed language for 15-4 would create two paragraphs side-by-side in the *BCO* defining entirely different processes. It would thereby cause utter confusion.

It is the opinion of the CCB that the approval of this amendment would assign responsibilities to CCB which are completely foreign to its present purpose. Thus, RAO 7-2 would have to be completely rewritten. Also, RAO 17-5 (Standing Judicial Commission) would have to be rewritten.

It is the advice of the CCB that the Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures remand this overture back to Western Carolina Presbytery and ask them to resubmit it with language which would eliminate the BCO 15-4 and BCO 15-5 conflicts and with appropriate amendments to the applicable portions of the RAO.

 In its present form, the proposal raises serious procedural problems which make it untenable. Some of these procedural problems include:

A. The selection process for the "list of names"

B. The perpetuation of the list after the first year

C. The clarification of the effect and consequence of the approval or disapproval by the CCB.

#### 6. OVERTURE 22 from Covenant Presbytery

"Amend the covenant baptism question in BCO 56-5." Response:

It is the opinion of the CCB that Overture 22 is not in conflict with any portion of the constitution and that it be referred to the Committee on Bills and Overtures.

#### 7. OVERTURE 24 from Philadelphia Presbytery

"Amend BCO 32-18 to clarify the 'record of the case'." Response:

It is the opinion of the CCB that Overture 24 is not in conflict with any portion of the constitution and that it be referred to the Committee on Bills and Overtures.

#### 8. **OVERTURE 28** from Eastern Carolina Presbytery

"Amend BCO 58 to be specific about distributing the Lord's Supper." Response:

It is the opinion of the CCB that Overture 28 is not in conflict with any portion of the constitution and that it be referred to the Committee on Bills and Overtures.

CCB would note the following: the effect of this amendment would be to define "dispense" in WCF 27-4 and LC 176 in such a way as to make it mean "distribute". This would involve a departure from the historic practice of these constitutional provisions where "dispense the sacrament" has been construed as equivalent to "administer the sacrament." (Cf. The title of BCO Chapter 58, "The Administration of the Lord's Supper.") Furthermore, the CCB advises B&O to note that the 3rd General Assembly ad interim Committee report was not adopted whereas the 7th General Assembly ad interim Committee on the "Number of Offices", was adopted, PCA Digest, Position Papers 1973-1993, Part V, pages 460-461, which further corroborates the Committee's advice.

9. OVERTURE 33 from Heartland Presbytery

"Amend BCO 15-3 to preclude conflict of interest." Response:

It is the advice of the CCB that this proposed amendment is not in conflict with other provisions of BCO. However, the broadness of the language of this proposal with limits of neither time nor circumstance might be construed so as to create an inappropriate disenfranchisement of the voting rights of an elder.

#### V. ASSEMBLY ASSIGNMENTS

The 21st General Assembly assigned this Committee five items as listed below. The Committee was directed to report its action on these items to the 22nd General Assembly.

## <u>Item 1</u>: Overture 22 (1993) regarding the amendment of *BCO* 13 relative to dissolution of churches.

#### Recommendation:

That a new BCO 13-10 be adopted (renumbering the other paragraphs) to read as follows:

"When a Presbytery determines to dissolve a church, it shall give no less than sixty days notice of such dissolution to the local church. With such notice, Presbytery shall communicate to the members their responsibility to transfer their membership to other particular or mission churches. In addition, Presbytery may:

- transfer membership to existing churches, with the consent of the individuals and the Sessions of the receiving churches.
- 2. grant a letter of dismissal to an individual so requesting, testifying that the individual was a member in good standing of the local church at the date of dissolution (See: *BCO* 46-7). Until such time as the person is received by a church the Presbytery shall continue to provide pastoral oversight.
- place individuals under the oversight of a commission of Presbytery acting as a session."

#### Rationale:

- This proposed amendment provides explicit language to provide for Presbytery to care for persons who are members of the PCA but who are no longer directly under the jurisdiction of a Session because the local church of which they were members has been dissolved by the Presbytery. This express provision is in accord with the principles of Presbyterian polity and is implicit in the PCA BCO.
  - a. the unity of the PCA is such that it is one church visible and the power exercised on behalf of Christ is mediated directly to each court: BCO 11-1, "The jurisdiction of Church courts...they have power to establish rules...admit those qualified to sealing ordinances..." In cases where no session exists, presbytery may perform this duty directly or through either a commission or an evangelist (BCO 5-2, 5-3, 5-4).
  - b. BCO 5-4 states: "At the discretion of the temporary governing body, members may be received into the mission church as prescribed" in BCO 12. Clearly, in the case of the mission church the governing body (the court may be the presbytery). In this case the members of the mission church are members directly under the oversight of presbytery acting as a session, since there is no session. These members sustain the same relationship to presbytery as do members of an organized church to the session.
  - c. The PCA is one visible church and all members of local congregations are members of the PCA. (BCO 1-5: "Ecclesiastical jurisdiction is not several, but a joint power, to be exercised by presbyters in courts. These courts may have jurisdiction over one or many churches, but they sustain such mutual relations as to realize the idea of the unity of the Church.")

- d. The actions of one court of the PCA are the actions of the whole Church. When a Session receives a member or ordains an officer it is not the action of that Session alone. Rather it is the action of the entire church. A person received by a session as a member of Christ's Church becomes a member of the PCA and is immediately under the jurisdiction of the Presbytery and the General Assembly as defined by the constitution of the PCA. *BCO* 11-4 states, "These courts are not separate and independent tribunals, but they have a mutual relation, and every act of jurisdiction is the act of the whole church performed by it through the appropriate organ."
- e. According to BCO 11-3 "All Church courts are one in nature, constituted of the same elements, possessed inherently of the same kinds of rights and powers, and differing only as the Constitution may provide." It is not unconstitutional to amend the constitution so as to alter the different responsibilities of the various courts. Thus it is not unconstitutional to provide for members of a mission church, or of a church which has been dissolved, to be members of the church at the Presbytery level. In fact these persons are already under the jurisdiction of the Presbytery as members of the PCA.

Charles Hodge states, "All legitimate Church courts act from inherent primary powers. Neither session, presbytery, synod, nor Assembly derives its powers from the constitution. The constitution is of the nature of a treaty, or compact between different portions of the Church, as to the way in which their inherent powers may be exercised. If a presbytery may ordain, or try a minister, what is to hinder a synod or a General Assembly doing so? Nothing in the world but by an agreement that they will not exercise these powers. All Church councils representing the Church, are vested with all Church power. A presbytery may do all that a session may do; a synod can do all that a presbytery or session can do; and the General Assembly can do all that a synod, presbytery, or session can do - except so far as their hands are tied by a written agreement." (From Charles Hodge, "The General Assembly Commissions." Princeton Review. (1855): pp. 502ff; reprint, "3. Power to Act by Commission." The Church And Its Polity. Edited by William Durant and A.A. Hodge. London: Thomas Nelson and Sons, 1879, p. 375).

f. Presbyteries are not only church courts, but include as their constituents churches, their session and members (BCO 11-4: "...what is common to the ministers, Sessions, and churches within a prescribed district..." BCO 13-1: "The Presbytery consists of all the Teaching Elders and churches within its

bounds that have been accepted by the Presbytery.") Officers of the presbytery meet as a court, but the members of the local churches which comprise presbytery do not. There is nothing to prohibit ordinary members from holding membership in presbytery directly as well as through the mediation of a session. To view the members of every local church within a presbytery as members of the presbytery as a regional church but not as members of the governing court is not foreign to the practice of Presbyterian polity. The Orthodox Presbyterian Church Form Of Government XIV 1 states: "A regional church consists of all the members of the local congregations and the ministers within a certain district." And, XV. 1. states: "The whole church consists of all the members of its regional churches."

2. The decision of the 21st General Assembly with regard to Case 92-1 (*M21GA*, pp. 195-197) includes the following applicable information:

#### "Statement of the Issues

2. Does *BCO* 11-4 prohibit Presbytery from taking under its care the members of a dissolved congregation?

\* \* \* \*

"The Judgment

 <u>Response to Issue #2</u>: No. BCO 11-4 does not prohibit a Presbytery from taking under its care the members of a dissolved congregation, but does not require it".

\* \* \* \*

"The Reasoning:

"2. BCO 11-4 contains the broad language 'the jurisdiction of these courts is limited by the express provisions of the Constitution.' Northeast Presbytery argues that this language limits and prohibits a Presbytery from taking under its care the members of a dissolved congregation. However, the provisions of BCO 5-1 through 5-7 specifically clothe a Presbytery with authority -- albeit not a mandatory responsibility -- to exercise care over communicant and non-communicant members through that Presbytery's Committee on Mission to North America. Therefore, BCO 11-4 which incorporates 'the express provisions of the Constitution' (including Chapter 5) does not prohibit such oversight by a Presbytery.

"Instead, positively, a Presbytery has a constitutional duty to afford full pastoral care and oversight to members of a dissolved congregation who so request and are willing to

receive it (I Peter 5:1-4 and Acts 20:28). *The Westminster Confession Of Faith* XXV, II, gives definition of the visible church; and a Presbytery should, before dissolving a church, attempt and offer to assist members of the local church to continue their association with a body of believers in the visible church."

## Item 2: "According to BCO 21-1, does a presbytery place a call in a man's hands before he is examined?"

**Response:** It is the advice of the CCB that there is ambiguity in the *BCO* regarding the sequence of events relative to the placing of a call in a candidates hands and the examination of that candidate. There is, however, no ambiguity in terms of the requirements for a call and the examination process. These requirements include the extension of a call by a calling body, the approval of that call by the presbytery and the examination of the candidate by the presbytery. Assuming all requirements are met, the current practice is that each presbytery determines the sequence of these events relative to approval of a call and the examination. Until such time that the GA acts to resolve these ambiguities, the current practice should prevail.

# <u>Item 3: Part 1</u> - "Was the action of the 20th GA in approving item IV.4.j. on the report of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, specifically that portion which reads as follows: "(financial amounts need not be included)", particularly as it relates to *BCO* 13-10 and RAO 14-10 d.3 constitutional?"

#### Response:

*BCO* 13-10 requires that presbyteries keep a "full and accurate" record of proceedings and that the record be sent up to General Assembly for review. The same citation continues to elaborate particular information required to be included in that "full and accurate record" of proceedings.

RAO 14-10 d.3 notes that the Presbytery is required to record "actions". including motions adopted and business transacted by the Presbytery. Beyond that, the authority to include any additional information in the record is specifically granted to the presbyteries. Clear constitutional discretion is granted to the Presbytery to decide what "additional" material may be appropriate for inclusion in the minutes. The report of the committee adopted by the 20th GA indicates that General Assembly considers the report of the action presbyteries take regarding changes in the calls of ministers to be an appropriate requirement of the "full and accurate" record of the presbytery. General Assembly went on to indicate that the detail of including financial amounts is not a requirement of a "full and accurate" record. However, it is the opinion of the CCB that the action taken by the General Assembly indicates that any "additional information" included in the minutes of a presbytery is, by definition, a part of the "full and accurate" record. That is to say, whatever is included in the minutes of a presbytery must be sent up to General Assembly as a part of the "full and accurate" record. The constitutional discretion granted presbyteries is to decide what additional information is important enough to be included, not which part of the "full and accurate" record to submit to the review

of the General Assembly. The presbytery is obligated to submit for review whatever is recorded in the minutes of that body. It does not have the constitutional authority to purge, edit, delete, alter or otherwise adulterate its "full and accurate" record approved in the form of the minutes of its proceedings.

Therefore, it is not unconstitutional for a presbytery to submit its records for review in a form that does not refer to the financial details of a change in a minister's call. It is, however, unconstitutional for any presbytery to change the record for the purposes of submission for review. If the action taken by presbytery included reference to financial details as a part of the motion passed or other formal action of the body, that financial information is part of the "full and accurate" record to be included for review.

# Assembly Assignment #3. part 2: "Is the proposed action of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records that sensitive and/or deleted information be made available to a sub-committee of the full Committee constitutional?"

Response:

It is the opinion of the CCB that presbyteries may not purge, edit, delete, alter or otherwise adulterate their duly approved minutes in any way prior to submission for review by the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. There is no constitutional bar, however, as to the process that the Review Committee may utilize in that review. Similarly, there is no bar precluding a presbytery requesting that the Review Committee treat sensitive material with appropriate discretion. If the Review Committee assigns particular responsibility for a selected portion of any presbytery's minutes, it is within the authority of that committee to proceed in that manner. Any exceptions to that material reported to the General Assembly by the Review Committee must be submitted with its regular report and not treated any differently.

# <u>Item 4</u>: "In BCO 15-1, the "it" of line 6 seems to be ambiguous. Does it refer to the "full record of its proceedings" of line 4 or to the "concluding actions of the commission" of line 5?"

#### Response:

The definition of this word is clarified when compared with the procedure delineated in *BCO* 15-3. Here it is clearly stated that the "judgment of the commission shall be final and shall be entered on the minutes of Presbytery as the action." It is the opinion of the CCB that the "it" of line 6 refers to the "concluding actions of the commission" which are recorded in the minutes of presbytery since they become the action of the presbytery, once approved.

## <u>Item 5</u>: "clarification of the procedure for adopting and/or amending the report as a whole."

#### Response:

It is the opinion of the CCB that this Constitutional Inquiry is actually a question concerning parliamentary procedure. Our response to the Inquiry is as follows:

1. The WCF and the BCO do not touch on this area of "adopting a committee's report as a whole."

- RAO 17-3 requires that our committees submit each resolution of its report for separate adoption. This requirement supersedes the standard procedures of Robert's Rules of Order for committee report.
- 3. The effect of this RAO 17-3 stipulation is to create a confusion surrounding how to complete a committee report. The normal thrust of Robert's Rules (see Section 28 "Consideration by Paragraph or Seriatim pp. 272-276) is to suggest that recommendation in a report be amended separately but not adopted separately. It further suggests that there be one and only one motion at the end to adopt the whole report. With this motion, further amendment of the separate recommendations would still be possible. However, this normal procedure of Robert's Rules is not permissible for one General Assembly to use because RAO 17-3 requires a separate motion to adopt each separate recommendation.
- 4. In the discussion of a "Series of Resolutions Offered by a Single Motion", (page 107-108) there is provision for the resolutions to be separated by the motion for "Division of the Question." It is the opinion of the CCB that the effect of the stipulation of RAO 17-3 is to effectively "Divide the Question" of the committee's report. Consequently, each recommendation stands on its own and is to be treated as such.
- 5. The effect of the RAO 17-3 stipulation is that it is not appropriate to entertain a motion to adopt the report as a whole. The whole has been divided. When all the recommendations are adopted, the matter is finished. Consequently, the current practice of the General Assembly in entertaining a motion to adopt the "report as a whole", allowing for further debate and amendment to the separate recommendations, is erroneous, confusing, misleading, and should be discontinued.
- RAO 17-3-d does refer to a parliamentary exception whereby the General Assembly may choose to adopt the report as a whole pending the completion of certain items, e.g. the budget approval of a committee.

It is certain, however, that this exception provision may not be used as a forum for amending or continuing the debate on any paragraph, section, or resolution which has already been adopted. These motions are adopted and may not be debated or amended further unless the Assembly votes to reconsider the previously adopted motions. The motion to reconsider normally requires only a majority vote, although there are some unique characteristics which could require a higher vote approval. (See *Robert's Rules of Order, Newly Revised*, 1990 Edition, Edited by Henry M. Robert, III and William J. Evans, Scott Foresmann and Company)

Also, it is certain that this exception clause may not be used as a forum for introducing new motions to be included in the "report as a whole".

Such motions from the floor are inappropriate in that they introduce new business that has not been considered and brought to the floor of the General Assembly by the committee. The proper forum for these types of motions are in "Personal Resolutions" which may be referred to the committee for consideration. RAO 12-2 stipulates that all "Personal Resolutions" introducing new business must be presented to the General Assembly before the close of the second day of business.

It was moved and carried that the chairman of the CCB request of the moderator of the 22nd General Assembly that he be allowed to make a partial report on the assignment to CCB by the 21st General Assembly, Constitutional Inquiry regarding the "adoption of the report as a whole," at the initiation of the business of the General Assembly on June 7, 1994.

Respectfully submitted /s/ Roland S. Barnes, Chairman /s/ Richard A. Springer, Secretary

# APPENDIX B

# BOARD OF DIRECTORS PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA June 7, 1993

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a regular meeting on June 7, 1993, in the Marchant Room of the Holiday Inn Coliseum Hotel, Columbia, SC.

The meeting was convened by Chairman William Bonner at 1:42 p.m. with RE Harold Whitlock leading in prayer.

A quorum was declared present. Those attending were as follows:

TE Lynn Downing, MTW TE William Fox, Calvary TE Robert Hornick, Gulf Coast TE William Hughes, MS Valley TE Donald J. MacNair, Missouri TE L. Roy Taylor, Grace TE Richard Trucks, Evangel RE William Bonner, New Jersey RE Robert Eberst, PCAF RE William Joseph, Jr., SE Alabama RE Ralph Mittendorff, CE&P RE William Moore, Potomac RE Ralph Paden, IAR RE Lindsey Tippins, RH RE Harold Whitlock, Heritage RE John White, MNA RE Irving Wicker, IFBD

STAFF:

TE Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk RE Ross Cook, Business Administrator Mrs. Laurel De Bert, Admin. Assistant RE Jerry Kornegay, Director of PCA Historical Center

VISITORS: RE John Hudson, Director of PCA Foundation RE Jean Owens, chairman of PCA Foundation RE John Spencer, Covenant Theological Seminary

The Minutes of the March 20, 1993 BOARD OF DIRECTORS meeting were approved.

BD-6/93-1 MSP that the Board of Directors authorize the Stated Clerk to obtain legal counsel as needed from time to time and that no attorney or law firm be designated as the legal counsel for the PCA.

Following a report on the U-John lawsuit, the Board paused for prayer regarding this important matter.

TE Donald J. MacNair absented himself before discussion of the Proposal for Revisiting the Structure of GA.

- BD-6/93-2 MSP to approve as amended the "The Proposal" (Attachment 1) as prepared by Don MacNair.
- BD-6/93-3 MSP that Donald J. MacNair's offer to tender his resignation be accepted with regret at the end of the 21st General Assembly due to perception of conflict of interest. (Mr. MacNair will present his resignation in writing before the completion of the 21st General Assembly.)

TE Donald MacNair returned to the meeting and offered additional comments with regards to the financial aspect of The Proposal.

The meeting was adjourned at 2:30 p.m. with Dr. Paul Gilchrist leading in prayer.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE William Bonner, Chairman

/s/ TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Secretary

# BOARD OF DIRECTORS PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA October 1, 1993

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a regular meeting on October 1, 1993, at the Sheraton Inn Atlanta Airport, Atlanta, Georgia.

The meeting was convened by Chairman William Bonner at 7:10 p.m. with TE Robert Hornick leading in prayer.

A quorum was declared present. Those attending were as follows:

TE Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast TE William C. Hughes, Ms Valley TE Laurie V. Jones, Covenant TE R. Grady Love, N. Georgia TE G. Fredric Mau, Warrior TE L. Roy Taylor, Grace RE Dwight Allen, CC RE L. B. (Pete) Austin, III, MTW RE William J. Bonner, New Jersey RE Ronald W. Horgan, IAR RE William F. Joseph, Jr., SE Alabama RE Blair R. LittleJohn, Jr., S. Florida RE Ralph Mittendorff, CE&P RE William H. (Bingy) Moore, IV, Potomac RE Jean Owens, PCAF RE John R. Spencer, CTS RE Lindsey Tippins, RH RE Harold E. Whitlock, Heritage RE Irv Wicker, IFBD

STAFF:

TE Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk RE Ross Cook, Business Administrator Mrs. Laurel De Bert, Admin. Assistant RE Jerry Kornegay, Director of PCA Historical Center

VISITORS:

Dr. Donald J. MacNair of MacNair and Associates, Consultant

The Minutes of the June 7, 1993 BOARD OF DIRECTORS meeting were approved.

BD-10/93-1 MSP that the Board of Directors authorize Ross Cook, Assistant Treasurer, to re-finance the PCA Office Building with Wachovia Bank of Georgia, N.A. at an interest rate of 6.73% for 8 years, not to exceed a principal amount of \$1,875,000.

# BD-10/93-2 MSP that the Board of Directors authorize Ross Cook, Assistant Treasurer, to open a money market or checking account with either Bank South or Wachovia Bank as beneficial to the PCA.

The motion to adjourn was passed and Chairman William Bonner closed the meeting with prayer at 7:35 p.m.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE William Bonner, Chairman

/s/ TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Secretary

# **BOARD OF DIRECTORS** PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA March 19, 1994

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a regular meeting on March 18, 1994, at the Holiday Inn North, Atlanta, Georgia.

The meeting was convened by Chairman William Bonner at 8:06 p.m. and RE William Joseph led in praver.

A quorum was declared present. Those attending were as follows:

TE Robert Auffarth, MTW, Heritage TE Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast TE William C. Hughes, Ms Valley TE Laurie V. Jones, Covenant TE G. Fredric Mau, Warrior TE Andrew Silman, MNA, SE Louisiana RE Jean Owens, PCAF, SW Florida TE L. Roy Taylor, Grace TE Richard C. Trucks, Evangel

RE William J. Bonner, New Jersey RE C. Herbert Crews, Jr., CC, Calvary RE William F. Joseph, Jr., SE Alabama RE Ralph Mittendorff, CE&P, S. Florida RE William H. (Bingy) Moore, IV. Potomac RE Ralph Padan, IAR, TN Valley RE John R. Spencer, CTS, Evangel RE Lindsey Tippins, RH, N. Georgia **RE John White, MNA Alternate** RE Harold E. Whitlock, Heritage RE Irv Wicker, IFBD. SE Alabama

STAFF:

TE Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk **RE Ross Cook, Business Administrator** Mrs. Laurel De Bert, Admin. Assistant

The Minutes of the October 1, 1993 BOARD OF DIRECTORS meeting were approved.

- BD-3/94-1 MSP that the corporate minutes reflect that the annual corporate filings have been accomplished in a timely manner in all states where the corporation is registered to conduct business. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is currently registered in Delaware, and as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri and Mississippi.
- BD-3/94-2 MSP that the minutes reflect, as a Board of Directors, that the annual RPCES corporate filings have been accomplished in a timely manner where required. The Corporations include: (1) Delaware corporations: World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; and Christian Training inc; (2) Michigan Corporation: Board of Home Ministries; and (3) Pennsylvania Corporation: Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod.

- BD-3/94-3 MSP that the Board of Directors approve the new corporate seal which states "PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA (A CORPORATION), CORPORATE SEAL, 1973, DELAWARE".
- BD-3/94-4 MSP to ratify the action taken by the Business Administrator on refinancing of the PCA Office Building in October, 1993, with Wachovia Bank of Georgia, N.A. at an interest rate of 6.73% for 8 years for a principal amount of \$1,875,000.

The motion to adjourn was passed and RE Lindsey Tippins closed the meeting with prayer at 8:20 p.m.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE William Bonner, Chairman

/s/ TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Secretary

# APPENDIX C

# ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE REPORT TO THE TWENTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

For we do not preach ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your bondservants for Jesus' sake. 2 Corinthians 4:5

The Administrative Committee of the General Assembly continues to serve the Church by seeking to honor Jesus Christ as King and Head of the Church who rules His Church by His willing spirit. We seek to be subject to the subordinate standards of our Church in every way that we can. The staff as well as the committee seek to be "your servants for Jesus' sake."

### I. MEETINGS BETWEEN THE ASSEMBLIES

The Administrative Committee has met three times during the year including the annual meeting on June 7, 1993 in Columbia, South Carolina. Then on October 1 and 2, 1993, as well as on March 18 and 19, 1994, the committee met in Atlanta, Georgia.

### II. SUMMARY OF ACTIONS BY THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

The Board was called to order during the three times the Administrative Committee meets. The minutes of the Board of Directors are attached, see pages 331 through 336. These minutes contain the formal actions regarding the filing of proper documents with the various states where the PCA is incorporated.

At the time of this writing, there are no pending suits against the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation). Earlier in 1993, we received notice of a suit from a certain Mr. "U-John, King-Priest of the Universal Sovereign, My-John, Pro se" against the PCA and all other Christian, Jewish, and Catholic denominations. On November 17, 1993, we received word from our attorneys that the federal judge had dismissed the U-John suit against us. For that, we were very grateful to the Lord.

The Board of Directors authorized Ross Cook as assistant treasurer to refinance the PCA Office Building with the Wachovia Bank of Georgia, moving our building loan from Quarryville Presbyterian Home in Quarryville, Pennsylvania to Atlanta. We want to express our sincere gratitude through this report to Quarryville Presbyterian Home for its graciousness in carrying the loan on the building at a time during these first years of the building program when it was difficult to find a financial institution that would carry us.

# III. REPORT ON LEGAL AUDIT

The 20th General Assembly required all agencies and committees to participate in the Legal Audit questionnaire and representative field Legal Audit. Unfortunately that was not completed in time to make a significant report to the 21st General Assembly. However, we are now able to make the report that all of our committees and agencies have reviewed the respective portions of the Legal Audit and those sections are being reported to the General Assembly by way of the Committee of Commissioners. The 21st General Assembly required that the complete Legal Audit and the responses from all the committees and agencies should be reported to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration at the 22nd General Assembly. This is being done in accordance with the 21st General Assembly directives and with the confidential provisions that Gamon & Grange imposed upon us.

At the June, 1993 meeting Donald J. MacNair made a proposal to the Board of Directors for revisiting the structure of General Assembly. This arose out of discussion from the Legal Audit urging that we clarify the structure of the General Assembly. His report was received with thanks at the March meeting and some of his recommendations will be reviewed together with other materials arising out of the Legal Audit by a sub-committee of the Administrative Committee.

In this connection, the Legal Audit recommends that we clarify the position of the PCA on the precise structure that we have and the relationship of committees and agencies to the General Assembly. The AC is recommending a position paper to the General Assembly clarifying that relationship (See Attachment 1).

Also flowing out of the Legal Audit, the Administrative Committee has carefully reviewed policies and adopted others. The following is a list of policies so approved by AC:

- Policy for Use of Corporate Name
- 2. Policy for Alternate Dispute Resolution
- 3. Policy for Minimizing Litigation Liability
- 4. Copyright Policy
- 5. Policy for Disposal of Meeting Tapes
- 6. Policy for Responding to Visits by the IRS
- 7. Policy for Releasing Former Employee Data
- Policy for Prohibiting Loans to Directors and Officers
- 9. Policy for Internal Accounting Controls
- 10. Annual Property Inventory Policy

The new corporate seal was changed and approved by the Board of Directors. This seal reads: PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA (A CORPORATION), CORPORATE SEAL, 1973, DELAWARE. The previous one was inaccurate.

The AC staff will have a notebook with policies adopted by General Assembly or by COA/AC available at the General Assembly for Committee of Commissioners.

# IV. OTHER GENERAL ASSEMBLY ASSIGNMENTS

The Conflict of Interest Policy that was adopted by the 21st General Assembly for all the committees and agencies of the General Assembly has been accepted, as far as we know, by all the committees and agencies of the General Assembly.

In item 26, the 21st General Assembly directed all committees, boards, agencies to include in their budgets several items (*M21GA*, 21-64, III, 26, p. 180). The AC has monitored this with respect to the budgets that are being presented to the General Assembly including one problem related to one of the agencies.

Last year, Overture 27 from Rocky Mountain Presbytery inviting the General Assembly to hold its 25th meeting in Colorado Springs was referred to the AC. We are recommending that the 1997 General Assembly meet in Colorado Springs, Colorado in the third week of June. This leaves 1998 open for another meeting in Atlanta, Georgia. However, no firm recommendation is being made yet with regard to 1998.

In 1990, the 18th General Assembly instructed the AC to determine annually and recommend salary ranges for the coordinators and directors of committees and agencies of the General Assembly (18-40, III, A, 35, p. 112). In 1992, the General Assembly approved such a total compensation range but instructed that it be "adjusted every three years" (19-61, III, 17, p. 125).

This is now the third year, and the AC is making appropriate recommendations. The committee is not comfortable with this assignment in that some consider this an impingement upon the prerogatives of the other committees and agencies.

The recommended total compensation ranges for the budget years 1995-1997 are based on the following sources:

- 1. Christian Management Association Christian Ministries Salary Survey
- 2. Survey of Salaries for Executive Positions for Church Pension Boards
- 3. IAR's ministerial salary survey for PCA Pastors (not including benefits)
- 4. Abbot Langer & Associates non-profits CEO Compensation Survey
- National Association of Church Business Administrators (NACBA) Church staff compensation survey
- 6. Annual Pastor's compensation study by the Office of the Stated Clerk
- 7. Consumer Price Index, published by the US Bureau of Labor Statistics

The committee concluded that college and seminary compensation would be best governed by comparison with similar educational institutions. Likewise, the remaining committees and agencies were compared when similar organization data was available. Consequently, considerable weight was given to the Annual Pastor's Compensation Study undertaken by the Office of the Stated Clerk. Accordingly, a summary of excerpts from that study are given below.

# 1992 COMPENSATION SURVEY OF PCA SOLO/SENIOR PASTORS

Total Compensation	All USA	South Atlantic Region
Table E: Churches of 401-500		
Highest	100,400	94,776
75th Quartile	66,948	66,411
50th Quartile	57,117	55,626
Table H: Churches of over 1000		
Highest	119,675	86,850
75th Quartile	87,745	
50th Quartile	84,261	86,747

### V. PCA OFFICE BUILDING

Contributions to the PCA Office Building continued to drop off in 1993 as churches and individuals fulfilled their pledges. Fortunately many have extended their pledges so that total contributions were just over \$100,000 in 1993. The Consumer Price Index increases in the rental rates enable us to off set the drop in contributions or keep pace with operating cost increases, but not both.

The mortgage was refinanced with Wachovia last October for 8 years at an excellent interest rate of 6.73%. The principal balance, as of June 1, will be down to \$1,784,968 from \$1,912,883 in June 1993.

Two commercial tenants are leaving in April, opening up space for PCA tenants to expand and rearrange for better efficiency. Our occupancy rate will remain above 90% which is still better than average for our area.

#### VI. FINANCIAL

We are deeply grateful to the 55% of the churches which contribute to the AC ASKINGS. We struggle, however, with the difficulty of making persuasive appeals for support to the nearly 500 churches not supporting the AC ASKINGS.

It is a particular discouragement to our staff to not receive support from the many churches which call us with questions about the *BCO*, make inquiries on ministerial taxes, seek assistance for a pastor search, or ask for other assistance. And it is even more difficult to have to pay the expenses of their pastors and elders who serve on General Assembly committees for which the AC is responsible.

We have no option but to operate with a balanced budget over the long run, and we are committed to that. But our operating costs are affected directly by the 3.0% inflation rate and the 3.0% annual growth of the PCA while our contributions income

remains flat. So it becomes increasingly difficult for us to fulfill our responsibilities and balance our budget.

The General Assembly through its commissioners needs to take note of this and consider both the question of integrity and connectionalism. Both integrity and connectionalism are undermined by not contributing to this significant ministry of the General Assembly.

# VII. PERSONNEL

We are increasingly grateful to the Lord for our office staff. The Lord has blessed us with the business expertise of Ross Cook who serves as Business Administrator. He has done an excellent job with the business and financial aspects of the office. He also supervises the work of our staff through Laurel DeBert, our Administrative Assistant. Our secretarial and clerical staff are competent, productive personnel who work very well together and are always willing to give the extra effort necessary to meet the many deadlines we face in the Stated Clerk's office. We really are in desperate need of one or two secretarial positions to be filled as well as possibly an additional man serving as assistant to the Stated Clerk in the offices. The work load is growing and the staff continues to be the same in number. What has enabled us to keep afloat has been the speed with which new computer hardware and software have enabled us to keep up with some of the work load increases, but we don't know how long we can continue to carry on the work load which General Assembly assigns to us.

We have also been blessed to have the services of Ken Arthur available. He is our staff computer specialist. While we provide his office space and equipment, he is jointly supported by CE&P, MNA, MTW, IAR and the AC. He is providing services for all of us that we could not possibly afford on our own. In addition to these services, he has developed the means of making our *Yearbook* information available to other committees and agencies by the computer network.

Mr. Jerry Kornegay, our Director for the PCA Historical Center in St. Louis, Missouri, continues to do a wonderful job on the archives even with limited resources. We are grateful for his services in this area of the Kingdom. His report is included on pages 401 through 403.

#### VIII. SOME OF THE IMPORTANT ACTIONS TAKEN

 Approved new exhibitors for General Assembly subject to space availability: American Missionary Fellowship, Bradenton Missionary Village, Kirby-Smith Associates, RBA-Architecture and Planning, Middle Georgia Pastoral Counseling Center, World Evangelical Fellowship, Christian Central Purchasing, MTS Travel, Church Prayer Ministry International, Shelby Systems, Elna M. Smith Foundation, New Heritage USA, Faith Venture Visuals, Mission 21 India, African Team Ministries, Inc., Mercy Flight International, Fresh Start

Seminars, American Vision, Wycliffe Bible Translators/JAARS Center, Legacy Communications and A Press.

Approved all the organizations on the approved list of exhibitors for one more year and staff was requested to review the policy on "for profit" exhibitors and report to the October 1994 AC meeting.

2. Approved possible participants as requested by the 22nd General Assembly Arrangements Committee, particularly with respect to the Westminster Assembly Commemoration, specifically: Dr. Jay Adams [ARP], Dr. John Richard de Witt [RCA], Sinclair Ferguson [Church of Scotland], Dr. W. Robert Godfrey [CRC], Dr. Sam Logan [OPC], Rev. Iain Murray [FPC, Scotland], Dr. Joel Nederhood [CRC], Dr. Robert Norris [EPC] and Prof. Wayne Spear [RPCNA].

- Approved the following dates for AC meetings: March 17-18, 1995, June 20, 1995 and October 13-14, 1995
- 4. The Committee made a through evaluation of the Stated Clerk's work through the past year and is recommending that he be continued for another year.
- 5. Authorized the Business Administrator to establish a line of credit of \$50,000 with a commercial bank and authorized him to borrow up to that limit as necessary to pay bills for current operating expenses with the understanding that each loan be repaid within 12 months of inception.

# IX. RECOMMENDATIONS

- That the 22nd General Assembly express its heartfelt thanks and gratitude to the Quarryville Presbyterian Retirement Home for its loan for the PCA Office Building without which the PCA might not have been able to acquire its own building.
- 2. That the 22nd GA approve June 18-21, 1996, as the dates for the 24th GA in Ft. Lauderdale, Florida.
- 3. That the 22nd GA accept the invitation of Rocky Mountain Presbytery for the 25th GA to meet in Colorado Springs, CO, in the third week of June 1997.
- 4. That the Registration fee for the 23rd GA in 1995 be set at \$100.
- 5. That the 22nd General Assembly adopt the "Relationship of Agencies to the General Assembly" paper as a position paper in accordance with the suggestion of the 21st GA [M21GA, 21-64, III, 31c, p. 181] and with the Legal Audit recommending that we clarify the current GA structure. (See Attachment 1)
- That Overture 4 from Western Carolina Presbytery, "Adopting a 'Cost of Living' Method for Budget Increases," be answered in the negative.

#### **GROUNDS:**

Salary ranges, as used in government and business are designed to allow for "merit" pay as a means of incentive, recognizing productivity and performance, and maintaining levels of compensation comparable to similar responsibilities in other ministries or industries.

Budgeting for salary (compensation) increases plans for the possibility, but does not require the increases. Evaluations, and the financial health of the organization, are the major determining factors in actually giving increases.

Further, it should be noted that the "cost of living" suggests being restricted by historical reports. Budgets must be based on assumptions about the future. If this policy had existed in the 1970s, there could have been significant loss of purchasing power on the front end of inflation and "windfall" gains on the tail end of the inflationary period.

Finally, such a policy would unduly restrict the oversight of the committees and boards, and the administrative flexibility of the coordinators and presidents.

#### **OVERTURE 4** From Western Carolina Presbytery

"Adopt 'Cost of Living' Method for Budget Increases"

Whereas there was a sincere concern expressed at the 21st General Assembly regarding the Budgets of the PCA permanent or full-time staff in the Atlanta headquarters; and

Whereas this concern focused basically on "across the board" increase(s) in staff salaries as being excessive (generally 10%); and

Whereas it is recognized that there may be exceptions to the general recommendation to cover changes in positions, assignments, or special considerations; and

Whereas deviation of the general recommendation should be well-documented with sufficient explanation; and

Whereas we believe the "cost of living" method is a better principle than the "across the board" method for setting the general budget recommendations, for it is in general acceptance by the majority of the PCA members;

Therefore we request the 22nd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America that in the future annual increases for the permanent staff follow the "cost of living" percentage established and accepted by business and government.

Adopted by Western Carolina Presbytery on November 13, 1993.

Attested by: /s/ W. Donald Munson, Jr.,

#### Stated Clerk

 That Overture 5 from Northeast Presbytery, "Include Complaints, Minutes, etc.," be answered in the negative.

#### GROUNDS:

1. To include the complaints and appeals along with the briefs (often lengthy briefs of 80 to 100 pages and essentially repeating the arguments in the case) would expand the *GA Minutes* to 2 or 3 volumes to the cost of Minutes which would have to be added to GA Registration fee).

- 2. The *Minutes of the 21st General Assembly* do not need correction by adding the briefs, any more than the minutes of ALL previous Assemblies. For 20 years no briefs have been printed (except possibly once by mistake).
- 3. The briefs are included in the Report of SJC printed and distributed in the *Commissioner's Handbook*, and mailed to churches not registering commissioners, which goes out 30 to 35 days before General Assembly each year.
- 4. The complaints and appeals are summarized in each judicial case under "II. The Statement of the Issue." More often than not, the complaints or appeals are so lengthy and garbled that it takes Judicial panels a lot of time to sort out "the Issues."

# **OVERTURE 5 From Northeast Presbytery**

"Include Complaints/Appeals, Minutes of Judicial Commissions, and Briefs in Printed Minutes of General Assembly"

Whereas, since 1989 the actual complaints and appeals in all judicial cases to come before the General Assembly have not appeared in the General Assembly minutes; and

Whereas, this represents a new situation, in that, prior to that date, the actual complaints and appeals were to be found in the General Assembly minutes; and Whereas, the 1993 General Assembly minutes do not include the briefs submitted by complainants and respondents; and

Whereas, it is virtually impossible to determine the actual concerns raised in complaints and appeals without permitting the parties to record their own perception of the concerns and issues;

Now Therefore Be it Resolved, that Northeast Presbytery hereby overtures the 22nd General Assembly to instruct to Stated Clerk to:

1) include in the minutes, of this and subsequent Assemblies, the complaints and appeals, along with the briefs submitted, and

2) correct the 1993 minutes by printing the briefs submitted in all cases.

Adopted by Northeast Presbytery at its January 14-15, 1994 Stated Meeting.

Attested by: /s/ Philip J. Adams,

Stated Clerk

- Approve Robins, Eskew & Farmer as auditors for the AC, CE&P, and MNA for the calendar year ending December 31, 1994.
- Approve of Capin, Crouse & Co. as auditors for the Committee on MTW for the calendar year ending December 31, 1994.
- Approve MTW's proposal that the ASKINGS for Mission to the World (MTW) be restricted to Administrative Costs only, effective upon approval and with the subsequent re-issue of the revised ASKINGS sheet for 1994.
- 11. That the following low, median and high figures be adopted for total compensation guidelines for Coordinators, Presidents and Directors for the budget years 1995-1997:

	LOW	MEDIAN	HIGH
AC	70,000	80,000	90,000
CE&P	70,000	80,000	90,000
MNA	70,000	80,000	90,000
MTW	87,000	97,000	107,000
CC	87,000	97,000	107,000
CTS	70,000	80,000	90,000
IAR	63,000	73,000	83,000
IFBD	60,000	70,000	80,000
PCAF	60,000	70,000	80,000
RH	55,000	65,000	75,000

- Approve the AC proposed 1995 expense budget of \$1,167,250 and ASKINGS budget of \$937,200; and approve the PCA Office Building proposed 1995 expense budget of \$638,410 [the building is not included in the ASKINGS].
- Approve the CE&P proposed 1995 expense budget of \$2,102,667 and ASKINGS budget of \$1,286,667.
- Approve the MNA proposed 1995 expense budget of \$3,779,308 and ASKINGS budget of \$3,729,308.
- Approve the MTW proposed 1995 expense budget of \$20,270,870 and ASKINGS budget of \$19,362,775. [NOTE: If recommendation 10 above is adopted, MTW's ASKINGS budget will be \$3,084,095.]
- 16. Approve the MTW/Impact proposed 1995 expense budget of \$2,574,637 [MTW/Impact is not included in the ASKINGS].
- Approve the Covenant Seminary proposed 1994-95 FY expense budget of \$4,242,400 and ASKINGS budget of \$1,500,000.
- Approve the Covenant College proposed 1994-95 FY expense budget of \$12,124,992 and ASKINGS budget of \$1,225,000.
- 19. Approve the IAR proposed 1995 expense budget of \$697,155 [IAR is not included in the ASKINGS].
- 20. Approve the PCA Foundation proposed 1995 expense budget of \$429,242 [PCA Foundation is not included in the ASKINGS].
- 21. Approve the Ridge Haven proposed 1995 expense budget of \$645,386 and ASKINGS budget of \$541,888 with the provision that the numbers be put in the new format for presentation to the GA and with the request that their auditors/attorneys give an opinion to the AC concerning the use of receipts from land leasing to make up operating loss.

- That every three years a consolidated statement of audits of the four permanent committees be prepared beginning with 1995.
- 23. That the 22nd GA approve a borrowing limit of \$150,000 each for MNA, CE&P, and the AC.

#### GROUNDS:

When the \$50,000 limit was approved in 1974, there were 60,134 communicant members and 393 churches. The 1992 statistics reported there were more than three times as many, with 195,352 communicant members and 1226 churches.

The total budgets of the permanent committees in 1975 were \$1,871,128. The total budgets for the committees for 1994 are \$25,732,746, more than 13 times greater than 20 years ago.

The Bureau of Labor Statistics reports that as of December 1993 (for all urban consumers in the south), it would take \$231 to purchase the same goods that cost \$100 in 1977. It seems reasonable to conclude that from 1974 the increase would be up to \$250, or  $2 \frac{1}{2}$  times as much.

In addition to serving a denomination that is more than 3 times as large, the effects of inflation require 2 1/2 times as many dollars to purchase the same amount of goods and services. The increase to \$150,000 is only 3 times the existing limit.

24. That the 22nd GA approve of a borrowing limit of \$350,000 for MTW.

# GROUNDS:

For MTW, the increase to \$350,000 is 7 times the existing limit, but less than 2.0% of their annual budget for 1994.

25. That the 22nd General Assembly continue the following policy which was originally adopted in 1991 and was to be reviewed in three years: "All members of the Review of Presbytery Records Committee will be reimbursed as necessary for food and lodging for the two or three days prior to GA. Further, that members of the Committee who are not commissioners will be reimbursed for travel, food and lodging for as long as they are needed to complete the work. These reimbursements are to be made from the GA registration fees." This policy is to be reviewed after three years.

26. That the 22nd GA commend the Stated Clerk for his excellent job and that he be elected for another year of service as the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly.

# **ATTACHMENT 1**

# REPORT OF THE PCA HISTORICAL CENTER TO THE TWENTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

<u>Purpose</u>: The purpose of the PCA Historical Center is to fulfill the historical preservation/research needs of the Presbyterian Church in America, its committees and agencies and the churches of the denomination.

<u>Oral History</u>: The Oral History Program continues to grow and has now entered a second phase. The first phase centered on the collection and transcription of interviews dealing with the history of the RPCES and the founding of the PCA. A large number of the interviews covering this phase of our history have been conducted and have been transcribed. The second phase, which is just beginning, will center on the first ten years of the PCA. The first individual interviewed for this phase was Dr. Charles Dunahoo.

An extensive list of individuals that should be interviewed has been developed and a strategy to obtain these interviews has been implemented. This strategy calls for the assignment of priorities based on an individual's age and using the Historical Center Newsletter mailing list to obtain volunteer interviewers.

Interviews transcribed over the past twelve months include:

Interviewee	Interviewer
Rev. David Hamilton	Rev. Wayne Herring
Dr. Edmund Clowney	Rev. John Frame
Dr. James Baird	Rev. William Hughes
Rev. Robert Hastings	Rev. Barry Waugh
Rev. William Mahlow	Mrs. Polly Stanley
Dr. Thomas Cross	Mr. Mark Vivian
Dr. Donald MacNair	Mr. Jerry Kornegay

Additional interviews conducted in 1993, but not transcribed, include: Interviewee Interviewer Mrs. Kitty Richards Mrs. Georgia Settle Dr. Harold Mare Mr. Jerry Kornegay Rev. Albert Moginot Mr. Jerry Kornegay

<u>Record Processing</u>: As part of the annual assessment process the director of the Historical Center conducts a physical inventory of all collections held by the Center. Over the past year the staff of the Center processed over thirty cubic feet of records. While this is a relatively low number, it does not reflect that the Center has nearly completed a booklet on the history of the denomination using collected oral histories. The backlog of unprocessed materials remains a matter of concern.

The Historical Center continues to receive records from denominational offices and personal papers of church leaders. The most recently processed records and papers include:

- Papers of Rev. John M. L. Young, missionary to Japan with the Independent Board for Presbyterian Foreign Missions
- Papers of Dr. George P. Hutchinson, author of <u>The History Behind the</u> <u>Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod</u>
- Records of the Reformed Presbyterian Church in North America, General Synod
- Papers of Rev. Paul G. Settle, leader in the formation of the PCA

<u>Microfilming Project</u>: The most exciting aspect of the Microfilming Project was been the receipt of a \$500 grant from the Strickland Foundation. This grant provided the funds necessary to start microfilming "The Reformed Presbyterian Advocate". This publication of the Reformed Presbyterian Church in North America, General Synod (RPCNA, GS) was in existence from 1867 to 1965. Current planning calls for the Center's holdings of the Advocate to be microfilmed over a four year period.

<u>PCA History booklet</u>: The Historical Center is in the process of preparing a history of our denomination using our collected oral histories. This project is nearly complete and the Oral History booklet may be available for purchase at this year's General Assembly. Designed primarily for seminary students preparing for licensure and ordination exams and new member instruction, this booklet briefly relates the events surrounding the formation of the PCA and the roots of the Reformed Presbyterian Church Evangelical Synod (RPCES), which came into the PCA via Joining and Receiving in 1982.

<u>Research</u>: Professional researchers and writers continue to use the records and personal papers held at the Historical Center. Most recently, Reverend Kennedy Smartt contacted the Historical Center for material on the organizations that united to form the PCA. The Historical Center also regularly responds to requests for information on denominational positions and for biographical materials and organizational minutes.

Staff: The staff of the Historical Center consists of a full time director, two student workers and two volunteers.

Mrs. Al (Florence) Graham and Mrs. Robert (LaVerne) Rayburn are our volunteers. Mrs. Graham is working on the papers of Rev. William A. McIlwaine, PCUS missionary to Japan, and Mrs. Rayburn continues to work with the Papers of Dr. Peter Stam, Dean of Students at Covenant College in the 1950's and 1960's.

Historical Center Sub-Committee: Members of the Historical Center Sub-Committee are:

Mr. John E. SpencerDr. David B. CalhounMiss Lannae GrahamMr. Edward S. HarrisDr. Donald J. MacNairMrs. Paul (Georgia) SettleDr. Paul Gilchrist and Mr. Ross Cook are ex-officio members of this committee.<br/>/s/Jerry Kornegay, Director

# **ATTACHMENT 2**

# 1994 ASKINGS <sup>(1)</sup> for the PCA GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES

#### REVISED

# by action of the 22nd General Assembly

		1994			
	1993	EXPENSE	1994	percent	\$ Per
	ASKINGS	BUDGET	ASKINGS	of TOTAL	MEMBER
Administrative Committee (4)	\$ 853,626	1,682,788	\$ 855,038	7.35	\$4.38
Christian Education & Publications	1,220,217	2,012,970	1,256,970	10.80	6.43
Mission to North America	3,111,740	3,579,996	3,180,000	27.33	16.28
Mission to The World (5)	15,696,740	18,465,992	2,997,495	25.76	15.34
Covenant College (3)	1,309,740	10,730,442	1,300,000	11.17	6.65
Covenant Seminary (3)	1,526,740	3,912,900	1,500,000	12.89	7.68
Ridge Haven	509,815	608,900	547,900	4.71	2.80
IMPACT		2,821,811	-0-	-0-	-0-
Insurance, Annuities & Relief		653,500	-0-	-0-	-0-
Investors Fund for Building and Development		375,000	-0-	-0-	-0-
PCA Foundation <sup>(2)</sup>		(421,500)	-0-	-0-	-0-
TOTALS	\$24,228,618	\$44,422,799	\$11,637,403	100.0%	\$ 59.57

#### TOTAL COMMUNICANT MEMBERS (1992 STATISTICS) = 195,352

- (1) The ASKINGS is that portion of the approved expense budget which is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and individuals. When the contributions are less than the amount of the ASKINGS, the committees, agencies and institutions cannot fulfill the programs and services which the General Assembly approved at the June 1993 meeting.
- (2) The PCA Foundation budget is included in the budgets of the participating committees and agencies for reimbursement. Therefore, its budget is not added to the total.
- (3) Institutions are on a July 1 through June 30 Fiscal Year.
- (4) The PCA Office building budget is not included in the ASKINGS. The gifts for the Office Building Fund are over and above the ASKINGS and benefit all of the committees and agencies in Atlanta.
- (5) The Mission to the World ASKINGS include only the portion of the MTW budget funded by undesignated gifts (the unrestricted fund or general fund). It does not include any items for which donor designated funds are required, including, but not limited to, missionary support, ministry and project budgets, etc.

# APPROVED 1995 ASKINGS <sup>(1)</sup> for the PCA GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES

	Revised 1994 <u>ASKINGS</u>	1995 EXPENSE <u>BUDGET</u>	1995 ASKINGS BUDGET	percent of TOTAL	\$ Per MEMBER
Administrative Committee (4)	\$ 855,038	1,822,910	\$ 954,450	7.75	\$4.85
Christian Education & Publications	1,256,970	2,102,667	1,286,667	10.45	6.54
Mission to North America	3,180,000	3,779,308	3,729,308	30.27	18.94
Mission to The World (5)	2,997,495	20,270,870	3,084,095	25.02	15.66
Covenant College (3)	1,300,000	12,124,992	1,225,000	9.94	6.22
Covenant Seminary (3)	1,500,000	4,242,400	1,500,000	12.18	7.62
Ridge Haven	547,900	645,386	541,888	4.39	2.75
IMPACT		2,574,637	-0-	-0-	-0-
Insurance, Annuities & Relief		697,155	-0-	-0-	-0-
PCA Foundation <sup>(2)</sup>		(429,242)	-0-	-0-	-0-
TOTALS	\$11,637,463	\$48,260,325	\$12,321,408	100.0%	\$ 62.58

TOTAL COMMUNICANT MEMBERS (1993 STATISTICS) = 196,896

- (1) The ASKINGS is that portion of the approved expense budget which is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and individuals. <u>When</u> the contributions are less than the amount of the ASKINGS, the committees, agencies and institutions cannot fulfill the programs and services which the General Assembly approved at the June 1994 meeting.
- (2) The PCA Foundation budget is included in the budgets of the participating committees and agencies for reimbursement. Therefore, its budget is not added to the total.
- (3) Institutions are on a July 1 through June 30 Fiscal Year.
- (4) The PCA Office building budget is not included in the ASKINGS. The gifts for the Office Building Fund are over and above the ASKINGS and benefit all of the committees and agencies in Atlanta.
- (5) The Mission to the World ASKINGS include only the portion of the MTW budget funded by undesignated gifts (the unrestricted fund or general fund). It does not include any items for which donor designated funds are required, including, but not limited to, missionary support, ministry and project budgets, etc.

# **ATTACHMENT 3**

### **PROPOSED BUDGETS 1995**

The "Budget Format and Presentation" below was developed jointly by business managers of the committees and agencies located in the PCA Office Building. Therefore it is subscribed to, and applies to, the budget presentations of the Administrative Committee, Christian Education & Publications, Mission to North America, Mission to the World, Insurance, Annuities and Relief, and the PCA Foundation.

# BUDGET FORMAT AND PRESENTATION

# The 20th General Assembly approved the following motion and the 21st General Assembly approved an extension of implementation until the 23rd General Assembly.

"That the General Assembly direct all committees, boards and agencies to include in their budgets:

- 1. Reasonable grounds for increase in ASKINGS from one year to the next
- 2. Documentation that substantiates the funding included in the proposed budget for any new ministry or activity.
- Columns be added to show % of change from previous year as well as change in dollar amounts.
- Full disclosure of income and expenses.
- 5. Add a subtotal of total expenses showing cash outlays before depreciation.
- 6. That the staff of the Administrative Committee and the staffs of the various agencies and committees jointly develop definitions and methodologies in determining the proportions of expenses which are 'administrative' vis a vis program."

Further, that AC monitor this compliance and report to the General Assembly any noncompliance of the General Assembly directives."

### The Business Managers have agreed on the following standards for definitions of Management and General, and Fund-Raising expenses as well as a common format presentation.

Over the past several years, the Financial Accounting Standards Board has been working to establish standards for financial statements for not-for-profit organizations. This past June they issued Statement No. 117 dealing with this project. The basic guideline states that "the statement of activities or notes to financial statements shall provide information about expenses reported by their functional classification such as

major classes of program services and supporting activities." In 1987 the Evangelical Joint Accounting Committee published <u>Accounting and Financial Reporting Guide For</u> <u>Christian Ministries</u> which reflects the same guidelines as those set forth by FASB. Each committee and agency has agreed to operate by these guidelines and is working with their own auditors to present their financial statements and budgets according to these formats.

- The basic requirement is for expenses to be classified as either Program or Supporting Services.
  - a. "Program services are the activities that result in goods and services being distributed to beneficiaries, customers, or members that <u>fulfill the</u> <u>purposes or mission for which the organization exists</u>. Those services are the <u>major purpose</u> for and the major output of the organization and often related to several major programs."
  - "Supporting activities are all activities of a not-for-profit organization b. other than program services. Generally, they include management and general, fund-raising, and membership-development activities. Management and general activities include oversight, business management, general record keeping, budgeting, financing and related administrative activities, and all management and administration except for direct conduct of program services or fund-raising activities. Fundraising activities include publicizing and conducting fund-raising campaigns; maintaining donor mailing lists; conducting special fundraising events; preparing and distributing fund-raising manuals, instructions, and other materials; and conducting other activities involved with soliciting contributions from individuals, foundations, government agencies, and others."
- Each committee and agency has agreed in principle with these classifications and definitions and the need for our external reports to comply with them. It must be remembered that each committee and agency has a different focus and thus will have different "programs".
- 3. Each committee and agency will have certain staff that are directly involved in program activity as well as fund raising and general oversight. This diversity of responsibility results in allocations of expenses which are unique to each committee and agency. The auditors are an integral part of the process of establishing these allocations.
- 4. Based on the above, it is the intention of the committees and agencies to present the financial statements and budgets in as uniform a way as possible. Each will present at least a two page budget. The first page will have the functional expense classifications (Program and Supporting Activities) with columns showing the actual 1993 (unaudited), Approved Budget 1993, Approved Budget 1994, Proposed Budget 1995, percentage of total, change in dollars from 1994 to 1995, and change in percentage from 1994 to 1995. The second page will show a breakdown of the Program and Supporting Services by natural expenses (salaries, travel, telephone, etc.) for the Proposed 1995 Budget. More detail will

be given in some situations if it is required for clarity. Some expenses can be handled uniformly by all. For example, all committees and agencies are showing the contributions made to the Foundation as fund-raising expense. Also the expenses for committee/board meetings and General Assembly are listed as separate line items. A reasonable attempt has been made by each committee and agency to present its budget according to generally accepted accounting principles and provide financial information in a way that is meaningful to those giving oversight.

5. Purpose of a Set of Financial Statements (Quoted source: FASB Statement 117)

The primary purpose of financial statements is to provide relevant information to meet the common interests of donors, members, creditors, and others who provide resources to not-for-profit organizations. Those external users of financial statements have common interests in assessing (a) the services an organization provides and its ability to continue to provide those services and (b) how managers discharge their stewardship responsibilities and other aspects of their performance.

More specifically, the purpose of financial statements, including accompanying notes, is to provide information about:

- a. The amount and nature of an organization's assets, liabilities, and net assets.
- b. The effects of transactions and other events and circumstances that change the amount and nature of net assets.
- c. The amount and kinds of inflows and outflows of economic resources during a period and the relation between the inflows and outflows.
- d. How an organization obtains and spends cash, its borrowing and repayment of borrowing, and other factors that may affect its liquidity.
- e. The service efforts of an organization.

Individual financial statements provide different information, and the information each statement provides generally complements information in other financial statements.

#### ADMINISTRATION COMMITTEE 1995 PROPOSED BUDGETS

#### **BUDGET PHILOSOPHY**

The budget is built primarily on the job description of the Stated Clerk in the RAO, which determines the services that are to be provided by the Office of the Stated Clerk to the churches, presbyteries, committees and agencies, and to the General Assembly.

Each budget submitted is a balanced budget. While the AC has historically received less that 2/3 of its ASKINGS, the goal and commitment is always to end each year in the black.

#### GENERAL COMMENTS

Many of the activities and responsibilities of the Administrative Committee are directly affected by the size and growth of the PCA, which in turn are reflected in annual budget increases for many line items. The economic inflation rate also affects most budget items and is applied to most line items, except as noted in the Economic Assumptions shown below.

This year's budgets are being presented in a new format, as we attempt to comply with the new standards for not-for-profit organizations being adopted by the Financial Accounting Standards Board (FASB). This compliance requires establishing Fund Raising as a separate identifiable cost and provides a definition of "supporting activities" which we have normally considered administrative costs -- and which they call "management and general". Consequently, the Stated Clerk's compensation is being allocated according to the estimated time spent in "program" and fund raising areas, where as it has previously been considered all administrative.

Compliance with the new standards will make direct historical comparisons more difficult until we have 2 or 3 years experience with the new formats.

#### 1995 ECONOMIC ASSUMPTIONS

- A. Stated Clerk/Administration
  - 3.0% PCA growth rate
  - 3.5% Cost of Living (COL) Index and inflation rate
  - 15.0% Postal rates

10.0% Health Insurance premiums

- 6.0% Costs for Travel (transportation, food and housing)
- 5.0% Workman's Compensation Insurance

The Full Time Equivalent (FTE) employees at the beginning and end of the year will be 10.5.

- B. PCA Office building
  - 3.5% Rent increase to \$15 per sq. ft.

3.5% Inflation rate

5.0% Insurance premiums

The Full Time Equivalent (FTE) employees at the beginning and end of the year will be 0.5.

	ADMI	NISTRATI	<b>VE COMM</b>	ITTEE			
	BUDGETS	COMPA	RISONS ST	ATEMENT			
	FOR P	ROPOSE	0 1995 BUI	DGET			
	(UNAUDITED)			PROPOSED		1994 TO 19	95
	1993	1993	1994	1995	BUDGET %	CHANGE IN BUI	GET
DESCRIPTION	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	OF TOTALS	\$	%
SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1 Contributions	\$522,659	\$853,626	\$855,038	\$954,450	80.58%	\$99,412	11.639
2 Fees	\$201,438	\$135,050	\$218,850	\$167,750	14.16%	(\$51,100)	-23.359
3 Investments	\$3,084	\$5,400	\$3,000	\$3.250	0.27%	\$250	8.339
4 Others	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$59,050	4.99%	\$59,050	
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	\$727,181	\$994,076	\$1,076,888	\$1,184,500	100.00%	\$107,612	9.99%
OPERATING EXPENSES			100				
5 Historical Center	\$42,707	\$54,066	\$60,170	\$64,775	5.47%	\$4,605	7.659
6 Standing Committees	\$82,729	\$135,700	\$172,200	\$230,485	19.46%	\$58,285	33.85%
7 General Assembly	\$123,850	\$120,000	\$158,000	\$151,000	12.75%	(\$7,000)	-4.439
8 TOTAL PROGRAMS	\$249,286	\$309,766	\$390,370	\$446,260	37.68%	\$55,890	14.32%
9 Management & Gen'l	\$531,838	\$684,310	\$686,518	\$658,395	55.58%	(\$28,123)	-4.10%
10 Fund Raising	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$70,845	5.98%	\$70,845	
11 TOTAL MAN. & FUND RAISING	\$531,838	\$684,310	\$686,518	\$729,240	61.57%	\$42,722	6.22%
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$781,124	\$994,076	\$1,076,888	\$1,175,500	99.24%	\$98,612	9.16%
12 Operating Surplus/(Deficit)	(\$53,943)	\$0	\$0	\$9,000	0.76%	\$9,000	
13 LESS Depreciation	\$19,933	\$31,500	\$27,800	\$26.000	2.20%	(\$1,800)	-6.47%
NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$761,191	\$962,576	\$1,049,088	\$1,149,500	97.05%	\$100,412	9.57%
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:					123		
14 Capital Expenditures	\$19,201	\$31,500	\$27,800	\$25,000	2.11%	(\$2,800)	-10.07%
15 Principle Loan Payments	\$3,501	\$0	\$0	\$10,000	0.84%	\$10,000	
IOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	\$22,702	\$31,500	\$27,800	\$35,000	2.95%	\$7,200	25.90%
OTAL NET BUDGET	\$783,893	\$994.076	\$1,076,888	\$1,184,500	100.00%	\$107,612	9.99%

NOTE: Naticized numbers revised 6/29/94 per 6/9/94 action of G.A. (see 22-79, IV, O, p 320-321) by adding \$17,250 for translation of Korean Presbytery minutes.

		REVISED				
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
SUPPORT & REVENUE	1000					
1 Contributions	\$15.000	\$939,450	\$0	\$0	\$954,450	80.58%
2 Fees	\$151,750	\$16.000	\$0	\$0	\$167.750	14.16%
3 Interest	\$0	\$3.250	\$0	\$0	\$3.250	0.27%
4 Others	\$30,050	\$29,000	\$0	\$0	\$59,050	4.99%
TOTAL REVENUES	\$196,800	\$987,700	\$0	\$0	\$1,184,500	100.00%
OPERATING EXPENSES						
5a Coordinator Salary & Housing	\$28.960	\$32,175	\$3.220	\$0	\$64,355	5.439
5b Coordinator Benefits	\$7,605	\$8,450	\$845	\$0	\$16,900	1.439
6 Staff Salary & Benefits	\$92,940	\$315,715	\$3.625	\$0	\$412,280	34.813
7 Travel	\$213.050	\$58.300	\$0	so	\$271.350	22.913
8 Rent	\$2,000	\$42,915	so	so	\$44,915	3.799
9 Janitor/Grounds	\$0	\$0	so	\$0	\$0	0.007
10 Mail/Ship	\$17,735	\$28,355	\$2,000	so	\$48.090	4.069
	\$6,295	\$9,900	\$1,000		2.5 B C	
11 Office Supplies 12 Telephone	\$8.775	\$14,400	\$1.000	\$0 \$0	\$17.195 \$23.175	1.455
	5.25					
13 Maintenance	\$1.000	\$13,170	\$0	\$0	\$14,170	1.203
14 Leased Equipment	\$12.250	\$1,500	\$0	\$0	\$13,750	1.167
15 Dues/Subscription	\$3.050	\$6.815	\$0	\$0	\$9.865	0.839
16 Insurance	\$0	\$6.000	\$0	\$0	\$6.000	0.519
17 Interest	\$0	\$1.500	\$0	so	\$1,500	0.139
18 Printing	\$38,485	\$22.875	\$4.500	\$0	\$65.860	5.56%
19 Staff Training/Develop.	\$1,750,	\$4,500	so	\$0	\$6.250	0.539
20 Promotion/Appeals	\$8.500	\$6.425	\$2,000	\$0	\$16,925	1.433
21 Foundation	\$0	\$0	\$53,655	SO	\$53.655	4.533
22 Planning	\$0	\$3.000	\$0	\$0	\$3,000	0.25%
23 Professional Services	\$1,100	\$19,900	so	\$0	\$21,000	1.773
24 Taxes	\$0	\$2,000	so	\$0	\$2,000	0.175
25 Utilities	\$0	so	so	\$0	\$0	0.00%
	1.					
26 Contingencies 27 Depreciation	\$2.765 \$0	\$34,500 \$26,000	\$0 \$0	\$0 \$0	\$37.265 \$26.000	3.153
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$446,260	\$658,395	\$70,845	\$0	\$1,175,500	99.24%
28 Operating Surplus/Deficit	(\$249,460)	\$329,305	(\$70,845)	\$0	\$9,000	
29 LESS Depreciation	so	(\$26,000)		\$0	(\$26.000)	
24 LESS Deprecicition	30			30	(\$26,000)	
NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$446,260	\$632,395	\$70,845	\$0	\$1,149,500	97.05%
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:				1.00		
31 Capital Expenditures	\$0	so	\$0	\$25,000	\$25,000	2.113
32 Principle Loon Poyments	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$10,000	\$10.000	0.843
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$35,000	\$35,000	2.95%
TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$446.260	\$432.395	\$70,845	\$35,000	\$1, 184,500	100.00%

\* NOTE: Revised 6/19/94 in accordance with

22-79, IV, Rec. 1, pp. 318-321.

with M22GA,

	PCA (	OFFICE	E BUILI	DING			
BU	UDGETS C	OMPA	RISONS	STATE	MENT		
	FOR PR	OPOSE	D 1995	BUDGET	7		
	(UNAUDITED)	1993	1994	1995	% OF	1994 TO CHANG BUDGE	EIN
DESCRIPTION	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	TOTALS	5	%
SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1 Contributions	102,683	135,000	86,000	102,000	15.98	16,000	18.60
2 Fees	0	0	0	0	0.00	0	0.00
3 Investment	3,529	6,000	4.000	4,000	0.63	0	0.00
4 Rent	522,219	519,300	528.000	532,410	83.40		0.84
	522,219	519,300	528,000	532,410	83.40	4,410	0.84
TOTAL SUPPORT &	1.000						
REVENUE	628,431	660,300	618,000	638,410	100.01	20,410	3.30
OPERATING EXPENSES							
5 Capital Fund	264,871	288,260	275,400	215,595	33.77	(59,805)	21.72
6 TOTAL PROGRAMS	264,871	288,260	275,400	215,595	33.77	(59,805)	21.72
7 Management & Gen'l	314,677	332,390	330,500	297,450	46.59	(33,050)	10.00
8 Fund Raising	0	0	0	7,400	1.16		
9 TOTAL MGMNT &							
FUND RAISING	314,677	332,390	330,500	304,850	47.75	(25,650)	7.76
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	579,548	620,650	605,900	520,445	0.82	(85,455)	14.10
10 Operating Surplus/ (Deficit)	48,883	39,650	12,100	117,655	0.18	105,555	772.36
11 LESS Depreciation	120,448	140,000	138,000	124,000	0.19	(14,000)	-10.15
NET OPERATING	459,100	480,650	467,900	396,445	0.62	(71,455)	-15.27
EXPENSES					(-1)		
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:					1.1		
12 Capital Expenditures	49,203	140,000	138,000	25,000	0.04	(113,000)	-81.88
13 Principle Loan Payments	146,738	0	0	216,965	0.34	1.000	
FOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE	195,941	140,000	138,000	241,965	0.38	103,965	75.34
TOTAL NET BUDGET	655,041	620,650	605,900	638,410	1.00	32,510	5.36

PROPOSED 1995 BUDGET										
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF				
SUPPORT & REVENUE						1,110				
1 Contributions	102,000	0	0	0	102,000	15.909				
2 Fees	0	0	0	0	0	0.009				
3 Interest	0	4,000	0	0	4,000	0.709				
4 Rent	0	532,410	0	0	532,410	83.409				
TOTAL REVENUES	102,000	536,410	0	0	638,410	100.009				
OPERATING EXPENSES				0						
5 Staff Salary & Benefits	5,795	15,900	0	0	21,695	4.209				
6 Travel	2,225	0	0	0	2,225	0.40				
7 Rent	0	0	0	0	0	0.00				
8 Janitor/Grounds	0	20,700	0	0	20,700	4.00				
9 Mail/Ship	0	0	1,500	0	1,500	0.29				
10 Office Supplies	0	300	100	0	400	0.10				
11 Telephone	775	5,000	0	0	5,775	1.20				
12 Maintenance	0	45,000	0	0	45,000	8.60				
13 Leased Equipment	0	0	0	0	0	0.00				
14 Dues/Subscription	0	0	0	0	0	0.00				
15 Insurance	0	10,500	0	0	10,500	2.00				
16 Interest	106,800	9,000	0	0	115,800	22.20				
17 Printing	0	0	1,000	0	1,000	0.20				
18 Staff Training/Develop.	0	0	0	0	0	0.00				
19 Promotion/Appeals	0	0	4,800	0	4,800	0.90				
20 Foundation	0	0	0	0	0	0.00				
21 Planning	0	0	0	0	0	0.00				
22 Professional Services	0	19,200	0	0	19,200	3.70				
23 Taxes	0	48,750	0	0	48,750	9.40				
24 Utilities	0	84,100	0	0	84,100	16.20				
25 Contingencies	0	15.000	0	0	15,000	2.90				
26 Depreciation	100,000	24,000	0	0	124,000	23.80				
TOTAL OPERATING EXP.	215,595	297,450	7,400	0	520,445	81.004				
28 Operating Surplus/Deficit	(113,595)	238,650	(7,400)	0	117,655	18.40				
29 LESS Depreciation	100,000	24,000	0	0	124,000	19.00				
NET OPERATING EXPENSES	115,595	273,450	7,400	0	396,445	62.10				
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:										
30 Capital Expenditures	0	0	0	25,000	25,000					
31 Principle Loan Payments	0	0	0	216,965	216,965	-				
TOTAL CAP. EXPENDITURES	•	0	0	241,965	241,965	37.90				
TOTAL NET BUDGET	115,595	273,450	7,400	241,965	638,410	100.00				

#### CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS 1995 BUDGET

#### Philosophy:

CE&P's ministry program is driven by the Strategic Faith Plan. The plan defines CE&P's mission, goals, strategies and programs. The proposed budget is a "programbased" budget and represents the resources needed to adequately fund the planned activities which have been approved and/or directed by the Committee and the General Assembly.

#### Summary:

The proposed 1995 expenses are essentially the same as the approved 1994 budget with some redistribution of resources among the various ministry programs. CE/P's contribution need increases \$29,697 or 2%. CE&P has attempted and continues to utilize other revenues to make for continuous shortfalls in church's support of the ASKINGS. The 1994 Budget is based on 26.15 FTE Employees and the 1995 Budget assumes 25.65 FTE. This decrease is based on the reduction of a half-time secretarial position.

#### Assumptions and Notes:

- \* Bookstore sales appear to increase with denominational growth therefore estimate 4.5% increase. Based on 1993 results seminar fee income is over budgeted for 1994 and has been adjusted for 1995 to more accurately reflect anticipated attendance. Conference fees represents money to be received by CE&P for 1995 Regional WIC Conferences. These expenses are included in WIC Department
- CE&P assumes 10,000 subscribers to the Messenger. There are currently 9,200.
- \* The increase in Salaries and Benefits is due to the following: an overall projection of 3.5% Cost of Living adjustment, a 10% increase in health insurance premiums.
- Liability insurance and Workman's Compensation are projected to increase 5%
- Directors' and Officers' Insurance is projected to increase 7.5%.
- Rent will continue to increase at a rate of 3.5% annually.
- \* The decrease in *Messenger* budget is due to decreasing the magazine from 36 to 28 pages. Also, projected subscription circulation has been reduced as attrition keeps the magazine at 10,000.
- \* The increase in committee meetings is a function of increased travel expenses (projected 6%) and the fact the meetings have been better attended by a more geographically disbursed committee.
- \* The PCA Foundation line item is based on information provided to CE&P by the Foundation
- Postage is projected to increase 15% as non-profits are expected to lose significant bulk mail discounts. Additionally, UPS rates are expected to increase at rate faster than inflation.
- CE&P is including a new part-time position of PCA Prayer Coordinator in keeping with its assignment from the General Assembly to coordinate and encourage denominational prayer.

\* The Coordinator, his secretary and related expenses are allocated to the various expense categories as follows: *Messenger* 15%, Training 20%, Fund Raising 10%, Administration 15%, Bookstore 15%, WIC 10%, MOC 5%, Youth 10%.

# **Revenue Projection:**

	1993 Budget	1994 Budget	1995 Budget
Book Sales	\$ 380,000	\$ 392,000	\$ 410,000
Advertising	88,000	80,000	70,000
Subscriptions	132,130	130,000	110,000
Seminar Fees	15,000	24,000	17,000
Video Library Fees	39,750	42,000	43,000
Postage Reimbursement	58.000	58,000	60.000
Conference/Meeting Fees	15,000	21,000	73,000
Other Reimbursements	000	9,000	8.000
WIC 1992 Love Gift	100,000	000	25,000
Contribution Need	1.220.217	1.256.970	1.286.667
TOTAL INCOME	\$2,048,097	\$2,012,970	\$2,102,667

PCA CHE BL	USTIAN E				1.1.1		-
	FOR PF	OPOSED	1995 BU	DGET			÷.,
9	UNAUDITED)			PROPO	DSED	1994 TO	1995
			1	CHAN	IGE	CHANG	EIN
	1993	1993	1994	1995	% OF	BUDG	ЕТ
DESCRIPTION	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	TOTALS	\$	%
SUPPORT & REVENUE	1					1	
1 Contributions and Support	658,456	1,220,217	1,256,970	1,286,667	61.19	29,697	2.3
2 1992 Love Gift Contrib.	40,797	100,000	0	25,000	1.19	25,000	
3 Other Revenues	839,978	727,880	756,000	791,000	37.62	35,000	4.0
TOTAL SUPPORT & REV.	1,539,231	2,048,097	2,012,970	2,102,667	100.00	89,697	4.4
OPERATING EXPENSES							
4 Training Sems/Consulting	154,160	179,401	184,504	196,272	9.33	11,768	6.3
5 Regional Trainers	7,106	20,250	18,500	17,500	0.83	(1,000)	-5.4
6 Women In the Church	153,890	211,238	194,883	240,211	11.42	45,327	23.
7 Men of the Covenant	250	0	47,015	49,574	2.36	2,559	5.4
8 Cross Cultural Ministries	19,579	19,525	15,997	20,248	0.96	4,251	26.
9 Youth Ministry	2,123	45,715	50,447	78,533	3.73	28,087	55.
10 Pastor's Conference	5,988	28,695	25,692	23,192	1.10	(2,500)	-9.7
11 PCA Prayer Ministry	0	0	0	28,450	1.35	28,450	
2 Curriculum and Pub.	9,241	43,250	40,750	36,950	1.76	(3,800)	-9.3
3 Bookstore	489,946	543,648	540,269	550,971	26.20	10,702	1.9
4 Video Lending Library	55,244	63,979	64,529	69,235	3.29	4,706	7.3
15 Messenger/Comm.	287,352	416,064	394,663	340,230	16.18	(54,433)	-13.
16 Bulletin Supplement	19,120	25,594	24,980	21,575	1.03	(3,405)	-13.0
TOTAL PROGRAMS	1,204,000	1,597,359	1,602,229	1,672,941	79.56	70,712	4.4
7 Management & Gen'l	220,505	306.091	293,320	261,210	12.42	(32,110)	-10.9
8 CE Committee	19,473	10,750	11,750	22,173	1.05	10,423	88.
9 Depreciation	21,234	0	0	23,000	1.09	23,000	
20 Fund Raising	44,425	12,897	13,071	47,744	2.27	34,673	
21 PCA Foundation 22 TOTAL MGMNT & FUI	18,748	46,000	52,600	52,600	2.50	0	0.0
2 TOTAL MGMNT & FU	324,385	375,738	370,741	406,727	19.34	35,986	9.7
OTAL OPERATING EXP.	1,528,385	1,973,097	1,972,970	2,079,668	98.91	106,698	5.4
3 Operating Sur/(Def.)	10,846	75,000	40,000	23,000	1.1		
4 LESS Depreciation	(21,234)	0	0	(23,000)	-1.09	(23,000)	
ET OPERATING EXPENS	1,507,151	1,973,097	1,972,970	2,056,668	97.81	83,698	
THER CAPITAL ITEMS:				1.23			
5 Capital Expenditures	13,567	40,000	40,000	40,000	1.90	0	
26 Principle Loan Payments	3,146	0	0	6,000	0.29	6,000	-
OTAL CAP. EXPENDITU	16,713	40,000	40,000	46,000	2.19	6,000	15.0
OTAL NET BUDGET	1,523,864	2,013,097	2,012,970	2,102,667	100.00	89,698	

TOTAL CAP. EXPENDITURES	•	•	100,344	46,000	46,000	2.1
49 Capital Expenditures 50 Principle Loan Payments	0	0	0	6,000	6,000	0.2
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:		0	0	40,000	40,000	1.9
NET OPERATING EXPENSES	1,672,941	283,383	100,344	0	2,056,667	97.8
48 LESS Depreciation	0	0	0	(23,000)	(23,000)	1
47 Operating Surplus/Deficit		46,000		(23,000)	23,000	
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	1,672,941	283,383	100,344	23,000	2,079,667	98.9
46 Ad Hoc Committee	0	0	0	0	0	0.0
44 Curriculumy video Froduction 45 Account Write-offs	1,500	0	o	0	1,500	0.0
43 1992 Love Gift Production 44 Curriculum/Video Production	35,000	0	0	0	35,000	0.0
42 WIC National Conference	45,000	0	0	0	45,000	2.1
41 Interest Expense	0	500	0	0	500	0.0
40 Special Events	6,000	400	0	0	6,400	0.3
39 Promotion	10,800	0	4,000	0	14,800	0.7
37 Honorariums 38 Writers and Photography	5,800	0	0	0	5,800	0.3
36 Committee Meetings	23,000 20,250	22,173	0	0	45,173 20,250	2.1
35 Meeting Facility	17,000	0	0	0	17,000	10
34 Audit Fees	0	6,200	0	0	6,200	0.3
33 GA Shared Expenses	0	5,000	0	0	5,000	0.2
31 GCP Curriculum 32 PCA Foundation	20,000	0	0 52,600	0	20,000 52,600	0.5
30 Video Purchases	21,000	0	0	0	21,000	1.0
29 Advertising	3,150	0	0	0	3,150	0.1
28 Graphics/Design	43,000	0	250	0	43,250	2.0
26 Venicles 27 Staff Development	2,275	605	70	0	2,950	0.1
25 Book Allowance 26 Vehicles	1,070 3,950	225 3,450	50 300	0	1,345 7,700	0.0
24 General Assembly Expense	5,000	0	0	0	5,000	0.0
23 Travel	55,500	6,500	6,500	0	68,500	3.
22 Professional Consulting	4,000	7,000	0	0	11,000	0.5
21 Property Tax	3,200	3,700	0	0	6,900	0.3
19 Warehouse Rent 20 Liability Insurance	2,500	9,600	0	0	9,600	0.4
18 Office Rent 19 Warehouse Rent	2,900	19,058	0	0	2,900	0.1
17 Depreciation	0 75,975	0 19,658	0 599	23,000	23,000 96,233	1.0
16 Equipment Purchases	0	2,500	0	0	2,500	0.1
15 Equipment Rental/Maint.	4,338	1,838	25	0	6,200	0.3
14 Dues & Subscriptions	2,050	650	100	0	2,800	0.1
12 Postage & Shipping Materials 13 Miscellaneous	5,675	3,275	2,545	0	9,250	0.4
11 Printing 12 Postage & Shipping Materials	141,804 125,388	7,038 2,268	325 2,545	0	149,166 130,200	7.0
10 Computer Expense	9,400	4,180	120	0	13,700	0.0
9 Telephone	25,425	6,135	590	0	32,150	1.5
8 Office Supplies	9,300	4,650	150	ő	14,100	0.0
7 Bookstore Inventory Purchases	240,000	155,502	0	0	240.000	11.4
5 Coordinator Benefits 6 Salaries & Benefits	12,102 644,906	2,420 153,982	1,614 23,915	0	16,136 822,803	0.7
4 Coordinator Salary & Housing	47,183	9,437	6,291	0	62,911	2.5
OPERATING EXPENSES					1000	
TOTAL REVENUES	1,672,940	329,383	100,344	0	2,102,667	100.0
3 Other Revenues	788,000	3,000	0	0	791,000	37.0
1 Contributions 2 Contribution of 1992 Love Gift	859,940 25,000	326,383	100,344	0	1,286,667 25,000	61.1
SUPPORT & REVENUE			C. Dist			
DESCRIPTION	PROGRAMS	& GENERAL	RAISING	ASSETS	TOTALS	TOTAL
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL			CAPITAL		% OF

#### MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA PROPOSED BUDGET 1995

#### The MNA Mission

In obedience to and in dependence upon our sovereign God, the purpose of MNA is to enable PCA churches and presbyteries to start and develop healthy, reproducing churches in North America by providing vision, communication, resource development, strategic planning, training, support services, and special ministries, so that a movement of multiplying reformed churches is initiated and sustained.

- This budget reflects our continuing emphasis on regionalization assisting and working with presbyteries to develop church planting in local areas.
- Income has been budgeted to increase 6% over the 1994 budget. This increase is considered reasonable since there was an 11 % increase from 1992 to 1993 (after factoring out income for disaster) and a full-time development coordinator was added to the staff in 1993.
- An overall net increase of 5% in salaries and benefits is assumed. That is an aggregate of cost of living, merit increases and health insurance costs.
- The total number of multicultural and campus (international) missionaries budgeted for is 14. The number of projects budgeted in the anglo, multicultural and mercy departments to receive direct support is 43-58.
- The total number of staff budgeted for in the 1994 budget was 25. In 1995 it is 26. Twenty-three of these positions are currently filled.
- Due to possible expansion needs of several departments, an additional 10% of office space has been allowed for. The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee is expected to increase from \$14.50/square foot in 1994 to \$15.00/square foot in 1995.
- The departments reflecting the greatest change are campus, mercy and ministry to constituency. The campus increase is due to the addition of two missionaries to international students and one staff. The decrease in the mercy budget reflects the change in strategy from directly funding missionaries to assisting presbyteries and local churches in their mercy works. The ministry to constituency increase is due to the addition of the quarterly publications, Multiply and Intercessor.
  - The complete 1995 budget for Reformed University Ministries (campus ministries department of MNA and the affiliated presbytery campus committees) is provided for information as an attachment of MNA's 1994 GA report.

	MISS	SION T	O NOI	RTH A	MER	ICA		
	BU		MPARIS			Т		
	FOR PI		1994	1995 BUDGET PROPOSED BUDGET 1995 % OF		1994 TO 1995 CHANGE IN BUDGET		PROPOSEL GROWTH
DESCRIPTION	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	TOTALS		%	1995
SUPPORT & REVENU	E		20110	10000		1.21		
1 Individuals	692,460	750,000	750,000	787,500	20.80	37,500	5.00	
2 Churches	2,469,637	2,350,000	2,430,000	2,702,500	71.30	272,500	11.00	
3 Corp./Found'n	142,728	300,000	350,000	250,000	6.60	(100,000)	-29.00	
4 Investment	25,937	50,000	50,000	50,000	1.30	0	0.00	1000
5 Miscellaneous	15,301	5,000	0	0	0.00	0	0.00	
TOTAL REVENUE	3,346,064	3,455,000	3,580,000	3,790,000	100.00	210,000	6.00	1,147,500
OPERATING EXPENS	ES							
PROGRAMS						1.1.1		
6 Anglo Church							1.11	1.000
Planting	1,017,962	1,221,000	1,198,500	1,231,653	32.40	33,153	2.80	685,000
7 Multicult'al								
Ch. Planting	544,211	746,500	697,500	778,300	20.50	80,800	11.60	142,500
8 Campus	454,111	473,000	681,046	822,000	21.60	140,954	20.70	180,000
9 Evangelization/								
Revitalization	23	70,000	70,000	81,000	2.10	11,000	15.70	18,000
10 Chaplains	43,550	40,000	42,950	47,500	1.30	4,550	10.60	32,000
11 Mercy/Disaster	445,516	253,000	244,000	59,000	1.60	(185,000)	-75.80	90,000
12 Constit. Min.	84,618	20,000	20,000	160,000	4.20	140,000	700.00	(
TOTAL PROGRAM	2,589,991	2,823,500	2,953,996	3,179,453	83.70	225,457	7.60	1,147,500
SUPPORT SVCES								
13 Admin./General	387,751	408,750	383,312	290,200	7.60	(93,112)	-24.30	
14 General Assemb	2,690	10,000	14,000	8,000	0.20	(6,000)	-42.90	
15 Committee Mtn	24,949	20,000	24,000	25,000	0.70	1,000	4.20	
16 Fund Raising	143,196	132,000	132,000	223,000	5.90	91,000	68.90	
17 PCA Foundation	57,418	43,750	52,688	53,655	1.40	967	1.80	1
TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES	616,004	614,500	606,000	599,855	15.80	(6,145)	-1.00	1,147,500
20 Endowment	11,802	0	0	0		0	0.00	10
21 Depreciation	19,034	20,000	20,000	20,000	0.50	0	0.00	1.000
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	3,236,830	3,458,000	3,579,996	3,799,308	100.00	219,312	6.10	

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA PROPOSED 1995 BUDGET								
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	ADMIN. & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL	TOTALS	% OF		
SUPPORT & REVENUE					1. 201.000	1000		
1 Contributions	3,179,453	273,200	276,655	0	3,729,308	98.70		
2 Investment		50,000	0	0	50,000	1.30		
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUES	3,179,453	323,200	276,655	•	3,779,308	100.00		
OPERATING EXPENSES	1.1.1	1000						
3 Coordinator Salary & Housing	19,440	12,960	32,400	0	64,800	1.70		
4 Coordinator Benefits	4,374	2,916	7,290	0	14,580	0.40		
5 Salaries	1,063,517	109,956	97,924	0	1,271,397	33.50		
6 Benefits	267,222	22,168	19,386	0	308,776	8.10		
7 Projects/Direct Support	1,237,500	0	0	0	1,237,500	32.6		
8 Travel	122,500	25,000	35,000	0	182,500	4.8		
9 Telephone	21,500	12,000	5,000	0	38,500	1.00		
10 Postage	10,000	15,000	0	0	25,000	0.70		
11 Materials/Supplies	41,000	25,000	2,000	0	68,000	1.80		
12 Office Space	68,000	23,000	14,000	0	105,000	2.80		
13 Scholarship/Training	93,600	0	0	0	93,600	2.50		
14 Missionary Ministry Programming	89,000	0	0	0	89,000	2.30		
15 Missionary Communication	16,100	0	0	0	16,100	0.40		
16 Theological Education	25,000	0	0	0	25,000	0.70		
17 Ministry Development	7.000	0	0	0	7,000	0.20		
18 Ministry Publications	90,500	0	0	0	90,500	2.40		
19 Fund Raising Materials	0	0	10,000	0	10,000	0.30		
20 Conferences/Meetings	3,200	0	0	0	3,200	0.10		
21 Insurance	0	4,500	0	0	4,500	0.10		
22 Taxes	0	2,000	0	0	2,000	0.10		
23 Equipment & Maintenance	0	18,000	0	0	18,000	0.50		
24 Computer Consultant	0	10,000	0	0	10,000	0.30		
25 NAE Dues	0	1,700	0	0	1,700	0.10		
26 Audit	0	6.000	0	0	6.000	0.20		
27 General Assembly	0	8,000	0	0	8,000	0.20		
28 Committee Meeting	0	25,000	0	0	25,000.	0.70		
29 Foundation	0	0	53,655	0	53,655	1.40		
30 Depreciation	0	20,000	0	0	20,000	0.50		
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	3,179,453	343,200	276,655		3,799,308	100.00		

	BUDGET 1993	ACTUAL 1993	BUDGET 1994	PROPOSED 1995	CHANGE IN	BUDGET %
Coordinator Salary	57,143	63,308	60,000	64,800	4,800	8.00
Coordinator Benefits	12,857	6,692	13,500	14,580	1,080	8.00
	70,000	70,000	73,500	79,380	5,880	8.00

# MISSION TO THE WORLD (Including CoMission) BUDGET HIGHLIGHTS

# PROPOSED BUDGET FOR CALENDAR YEAR 1995

#### I. INTRODUCTION

Over the past several years, the Financial Accounting Standards Board has been working to establish standards for financial statements for not-for-profit organizations. This past June they issued Statement No. 117 dealing with this project. The basic guideline states that "the statement of activities or notes to financial statements shall provide information about expenses reported by their functional classification such as major classes or program services and supporting activities." In 1987 the Evangelical Joint Accounting Committee published Accounting and Financial Reporting Guide For Christian Ministries which reflects the same guidelines and is working with their own auditors to present their financial statements and budgets according to these formats.

- The basic requirement is for expenses to be classified as either Program or Supporting Services.
  - a. "Program services are the activities that result in goods and services being distributed to beneficiaries, customers, or members that <u>fulfill the purpose or mission for which the</u> <u>organization exists</u>. Those services are the major purpose for and the major output of the organization and often related to several major programs.
  - "Supporting activities are all activities of a not-for-profit b. organization other than program services. Generally, they include management and general fund-raising, and membershipdevelopment activities. Management and general activities include oversight, business management, general record keeping, budgeting, financing and related administrative activities, and all management and administration except for direct conduct of program services or fund-raising activities. Fund-raising activities include publicizing and conducting fund-raising campaigns; maintaining donor mailing list; conducting special fund-raising events; preparing and distributing fund-raising manuals, instructions, and other materials; and conducting other activities involved with soliciting contributions from individuals, foundations, government agencies, and others."
- 2. Each committee and agency has agreed in principal with these classifications and definitions and the need for our external reports to comply with them. It must be remembered that each committee and agency has a different focus and thus will have different "programs".

- 3. Each committee and agency will have certain staff that are directly involved in program activity as well as fund-raising and general oversight. This diversity of responsibility results in allocations of expenses which are unique to each committee and agency. The auditors are an integral part of the process of establishing these allocations.
- 4. Based on the above, it is the intention of the committees and agencies to present the financial statements and budgets in as uniform a way as possible. Each will present at least a two page budget. The first page will have the functional expense classifications (Program and Supporting Activities) with columns showing the actual 1993 (unaudited), Approved Budget 1993, Approved Budget 1994, Proposed Budget 1995, percentage of total, change in dollars from 1994 to 1995, and change in percentage from 1994 to 1995. The second page will show a breakdown of the Program and Supporting Services by natural expenses (salaries, travel, telephone, etc.) for the Proposed 1995 Budget. More detail will be given in some situations if it is required for clarity. Some expenses can be handled uniformly by all. For example, all committees and agencies are showing the contributions made to the Foundation as Fundraising expense. Also the expense for committee/board meetings and general assembly are listed as separate line items. Please bear with us as we attempt to comply with generally accepting accounting principles, and attempt to present our financial information in a way that is meaningful to those giving oversight.

### II. REVIEW OF BUDGET FOR 1995

B.

Attached to these comments are detailed schedules of the Mission to the World Budget for 1995. The 1995 figures are compared to the 1993 actual results as well as the 1994 budget as approved by the 21st General Assembly.

It is important to note that the preparation of a budget eleven months prior to its effective date allows for considerable discrepancies between budget estimates and actual results. The addition of the CoMission ministry has added a great deal to the dynamic of estimating 1995 income and expenses. As the CoMission is a one-year program the cost of supporting the ministry is exaggerated as it cannot be spread to subsequent years.

### III. CRITERIA FOR PREPARATION OF 1995 BUDGET

A. The proposed budget covers the period January through December 1995 and is prepared on the basis of actual results for the year 1993.

MTW missionary growth for	the last seven ye	ars is as follows:
Date	Missionary #	Growth
June 30, 1987	386	3.8%
June 30, 1988	403	4.4%
June 30, 1989	442	10.0%
June 30, 1990	463	4.8%
December 31, 1990 (six months)	476	2.8%
December 31, 1991	497	4.4%
December 31, 1992	478	(3.8%)

December 31, 1993	500	4.6%
December 31, 1994 Bud		(0.8%) Less than 1993)
December 31, 1995 Bud		5.2% (over 1993)
CoMission missiona	ry growth is as follows:	
Date	Missionary #	
1993	29	
1994 Budget	40	

C. MTW missionary support income for the budget year has been projected at 11.9% over actual income for 1993.

Income from all sources included in the budget figure under consideration will result in an estimated 18.9% increase over actual income for 1993. If CoMission income is eliminated the increase will be 12.2%.

60

D. Expenses for the budget year were calculated based on individual analysis and projected costs, except those directly related to missionaries for which estimates were taken based on past experience and missionary growth. Inflation guidelines as provided by the Committee on Administration were used in the calculations as well.

## IV. INCOME GROWTH

1995 Budget

A. The following is the total "contribution" income growth pattern of Mission to the World for the past 7 years:

Amount <sup>1</sup>	Growth
\$ 9,653,928	9.7
10,509,070	8.9%
12,165,142	16.7%
11,842,161	3
14,089,711	18.9%
15,816,487	12.3%
16,985,629	7.4%
18,585,000	13.9% (Including CoMission)
20,391,125	9.7% (Including CoMission)
	\$ 9,653,928 10,509,070 12,165,142 11,842,161 14,089,711 15,816,487 16,985,629 18,585,000

- Includes income from all sources
- 2 Calendar year for comparison
- 3 Not calculated due to change in fiscal year

### V. ADMINISTRATIVE COSTS

The following is a schedule showing the percent of Administrative costs in comparison to total expenditures. The years 1985 through 1993 show the actual

results of operations. The years 1994 and 1995 are based on the budgeted amounts.

Date	Cost%
1985/86	17.5%
1986/87	15.7%
1987/88	15.7%
1988/89	15.3%
1989/90	13.1%
1990 (six months)	13.7%
1991	14.0%
1992	16.4%
1993	15.1 % (including CoMission)
1994 Budgeted	15.5% (Including CoMission)
1995 Budgeted	15.7% (Including CoMission)

### VI. BUDGET 1995- EXPENSE DETAILS

- 1. Coordinator's compensation: The salary and benefits for the Coordinator for 1995 reflect the budget for the new Coordinator. The total is within the parameters established by the General Assembly. That range is from \$87,000 to \$107,000. The Coordinator has not taken a salary increase in three years.
- 2. Senior Staff Salaries and Benefits: The 1995 budget shows a decrease from the amount budgeted in 1994 by 3.1 %. This reflects the commitment on the part of the current 9 members of the Senior Staff to hold the line on Administrative costs. The Senior Staff will not be taking a salary increase in 1994.
- 3. With a new area of mission growth under the heading of CoMission it was necessary to hire a staff of 3 to handle this program with a salary cost of \$51,549 in 1993 and an estimate of \$75,527 in 1994 and approximately \$80,000 in 1995. Most of this added expense is covered by a 12% administrative fee which is part of the support raised by the CoMission missionaries.
- Office salaries reflect a programmed increase for 1995 of 6%. The 1994 increase was only a 2.5 % Cost of Living Adjustment and not the 6% as budgeted.
- 5. The area of overall benefits shows an increase in keeping with the growth in the numbers of both MTW Career and CoMission missionaries.
- 6. The MTW Committee meeting budget has been reduced from the 1994 budget amount by 35% to reflect cost containment measures.
- The Conferences and meetings budget shows an increase over 1993 actual due to the cost of travel to the annual area missions conferences. Special CoMission meetings and conferences are also included.
- 8. General Assembly costs are lower for 1994 as it will be held in Atlanta, Georgia. The 1995 Budget shows an increase of 23% over the 1993 actual due to the Dallas, Texas location.

- 9. Missionary travel reflects an increase of 29.8% over 1993 actual. Actual costs of travel, set up and shipping overseas are higher than in the past. We are anticipating that this will continue into 1995. The increased costs also reflect the sending of more CoMission missionaries to the field.
- Personnel Development reflects an increase from the actual amount spent in 1993 again to reflect the increase in the recruiting, processing and training of CoMission missionaries.
- Communications: Larger postage and telephone budgets reflect the anticipated increase in future costs for these key services. The price of a first-class stamp in the U.S. is expected to increase by about 15% in 1995.
- Promotions: There has been an increase noted in the cost of sending missionary prayer letters and cards, 18.3%. Also other publications for donor awareness and recruitment are planned for 1995.
- Itineration costs: As indicated previously in these comments the higher costs of travel and lodging, as well as an increased number of missionaries especially for CoMission, have resulted in an overall cost increase of 12% over actual 1993.
- 14. Staff Travel: This line reflects an increase over the actual figures for 1993. It also reflects more travel for the Church Relations Department, for the Pastor-at-Large and for CoMission related travel.
- CoMission income and expenses have been included in the budget for 1995 and have caused a significant impact of an estimated 10% increase in the overall budget.
- 16. Missionary personnel statistics as of December 31, 1993:

Mission to the World Personnel	Number
Career Missionaries	500
Career Church Planters	232
(MTW and Cooperative Agreements)	
Ordained Missionaries	103
Lay men and women	397
Missionaries in Cooperative Agreements	219
Active Cooperative Agreements	49
Career Missionaries approved in 1993	31
MTW/IMPACT Personnel	Number
True Veer Minsionaries	02

WII WIIMI ACT I CI Sollici	1 tuniou
Two-Year Missionaries	92
Two-Month Missionaries	20
Two-Week Missionaries (participated	t in 1993) 1655

17. In keeping with the request of the General Assembly MTW is separately reporting the proposed budget for Program, Administration and Fund Raising. As stated in the introduction the Fund Raising Budget reflects the contributions budgeted for the PCA Foundation. Estimates are also included for fund-raising expenses for the Coordinator, other MTW staff and missionaries.

MISSION	1010 C 1010 - 1010			TATEME			
	FOR PROPOSED 1995 BU			PROP BUD 1995	OSED GET % OF	1994 TO 1995 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
DESCRIPTION	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	TOTALS	\$	%
SUPPORT & REVENUE	1.00			12.1.1			
1 Contributions	15,427,763	15,695,000	16,950,000	17,634,475	86.48	684,475	4.0
2 Contrib. CoMission	539,179	0	1,010,000	1,728,300	8.48	718,300	71.1
3 Field Income	361,237	265,000	195,000	394,050	1.93	199,050	102.0
4 Project Income	657,450	315.000	320,000	532,500	2.61	212,500	66.4
	28,900	0	520,000	0	0.00	0	
		1.1.1.1	0	1.1.1.1			0.0
6 Investment Income	25,266	10,000	40,000	29,000	0.14	(11,000)	-27.5
7 Other Revenue	82,334	26,000	70,000	72,800	0.36	2,800	4.0
TOTAL SUPPORT/REV.	17,122,129	16,311,000	18,585,000	20,391,125	100.00	1,806,125	9.7
OPERATING EXPENSES	-			2.11			
8 Missionaries & Projects	14,082,458	13,800,550	14,548,398	15,459,570	76.89	911,172	6.2
9 CoMission	455,949	0	1,007,016	1,562,205	7.77	555,189	55.1
TOTAL PROGRAMS	14,538,407	13,800,550	15,555,414	17,021,775	83.97	1,466,361	9.4
ADMINISTRATION							
10 Gen. & Admin.	2,291,752	2,388,000	2,710,578	2,814,000	14.00	103,422	3.8
11 CoMission Admin.	8,568	0	38,000	149,095	0.74 0.60	111,095	292.3
12 Fund Raising TOTAL ADMIN.	2,300,320	2,388,000	2,748,578	121,000 3,084,095	15.21	121,000 335,517	0.0
FOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	16,838,727	16,188,550	18,303,992	20,105,870	99.19		9.8
13 Operating Surplus/ (Deficit)	283,402	122,450	281,008	285,255	0.00	4,247	1.5
14 LESS Depreciation	152,922	112,000	162,000	165,000		3,000	1.8
NET OPERATING EXPENSES	16,685,805	16,076,550	18,141,992	19,940,870	100.00	1,801,878	9.7
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:							
18 Capital Expenditure	0	0	0	0	0.00	0	0.0
19 Adjustments to Cap	62,278	0	0	0		-	_
FOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	62,278	0	0	0	0.00	0	0.0
FOTAL NET BUDGET	17,053,927	16,300,550	18,465,992	20,270,870	100.00	1,801,878	100.0

W115510		WORLD (In POSED 1995			sion)	
	TOTAL	MANAGEMENT	FUND	CAPITAL		% OF
DESCRIPTION	PROGRAMS	& GENERAL	RAISING	ASSETS	TOTALS	TOTALS
SUPPORT & REVENUE	S. Oak	in the second		1		1.100
1 Contributions	18,421,375	820,400	121,000	0	19,362,775	94.9
2 Contribution Transfers	(2,283,993)	2,283,993	0	0	0	0.0
3 Field Income 4 Project Income	394,050 532,500	0	0	0	394,050 532,500	1.9
5 Legacies & Bequests	552,500	0	0	0	552,500	0.0
6 Investment Income	0	29,000	0	0	29,000	0.0
7 Other Revenue	0	72,800	0	0	72,800	0.3
TOTAL REVENUES	17,063,932	3,206,193	121,000	0	20,391,125	100.0
OPERATING EXPENSES						
8 Coordinator's Salary	55,200	13,000	6,000	0	74,200	0.3
9 Coordinator's Benefits	13,900	2,800	1,500	0	18,200	0.0
10 Salaries Expenses	9,526,900	1,221,400	0	0	10,748,300	53.0
11 Benefits Expenses	2,589,000	393,600	0	0	2,982,600	14.7
12 Communications Exp.	45,000	158,600	0	0	203,600	1.0
13 Committee Mtg Exp.	0	35,300	0	0	35,300	0.1
14 CoMission Expenses	0	98,595	0	0	98,595	0.4
15 Conferences & Mtgs	311,500	85,100	0	0	396,600	1.9
16 Computer Services Exp.	0	124.000	0	0	124,000	0.61
17 Field Expenses	1,180,050	0	0	0	1,180,050	5.8
18 General Assembly Exp.	8.000	19.800	0	0	27,800	0.14
19 Other PCA Committees	0,000	14,000	53,700	0	67,700	0.3
20 Itineration Expenses	369,500	300	31.000	o	400,800	1.98
		100,000		0	154,400	0.70
21 Office Expenses	54,400 400	0.04 6.050	0	1.		1.2
22 Occupancy Expenses	1	257,400		0	257,800	
23 Other Expenses	199,350	45,600	0	0	244,950	1.21
24 Personnel Development	472,400	11,800	0	0	484,200	2.3
25 Professional Services	5,400	32,600	0	0	38,000	0.29
26 Project Expenses	639,000	0	0	0	639,000	3.15
27 Promo. & Information	276,380	202,100	21,300	0	499,780	2.4
28 Travel Exp./Missionary	1,027,795	2,600	0	0	1,030,395	5.08
29 Assoc.Missionary Exp.	132,900	0	0	0	132,900	0.60
30 Travel Expense - Staff	114,700	144,500	7,500	0	266,700	1.32
TOTAL OPERATING EXP.	17,021,775	2,963,095	121,000	0	20,105,870	99.19
31 Operating Surplus/Deficit	42,157	243,098	0	0	285,255	
32 LESS Depreciation	0	165,000	0	0	165,000	0.81
Surplus/(Deficit) after Depreciation	42,157	78,098	0	0	120,255	
CAPITAL ASSETS:	1.		(1 + p)			
33 Capital Expenditures	0	0	0	0	0	
34 Adjustments to Capital	0	0	0	0	0	
FOTAL CAP. EXPEND.	0	0	0	0	0	
TOTAL NET BUDGET	17,021,775	3,128,095	121,000	0	20,270,870	100.00

### MTW/IMPACT BUDGET HIGHLIGHTS

# **PROPOSED BUDGET FOR CALENDAR YEAR 1995**

## I. CRITERIA FOR PREPARATION OF 1995 BUDGET:

The proposed budget for the period January-December 1995 is prepared based primarily on actual figures for 1993 with a 4% per year inflation factor. In addition, the budget is based on the following anticipated participation level for 1995:

Two-Week	2000
Two-Month	35
IMI	35
Two-Year	100
Total	2170

As you compare the 1995 budget with the approved 1994 budget, remember that the 1994 budget was prepared in 1992 based on a projected participation level of 2400 Two-Week, 65 Two-Month, and 100 Two-Year. These numbers did not materialize for 1994.

# II. BUDGET 1995-- EXPENSE DETAILS

- A. <u>Salaries/Benefits</u>. Reflects a 2.5 % cost of living increase for two years ('94 & '95) and a 3% merit raise in '95.
- B. <u>Benefits</u>. Benefits are based on projected salaries. Health costs are increased at 6% per year by the advise of our insurance department.
- C. <u>Committee Meetings</u>. The difference in Committee Meetings reflects a change in our committee structure. Actual '93 expenses are incorrect. Those amounts should be reflected in the Candidate Expense column. This correction will be made by finance.
- D. <u>Annual Area Retreat.</u> Increase for '93 is based on costs related to location. The '95 retreat will be in Asia ('93 was in Latin America). There will be 39 participants, compared to 17 in '93.
- E. <u>Professional Services</u>. MTW financial services reflects a 4% annual increase to be paid to MTW for services rendered (i.e. receipting, payroll, check printing, etc.)
- F. <u>Travel</u>. Travel costs are based on a 10% per year increase at the advise of our travel agency.
- G. <u>Associated Missionary Cost</u>. Under "Special Projects," '93 expenses were exceptionally high. Therefore, the '95 figure is based on an average of 1990-92 actual expenses.
- H. <u>Personnel Development</u>. Increased candidate expenses for '95 are based on adding the \$6,000 from the "Committee Meeting" category (see "C" above) plus an increase in the number of two-year workers and 4 % per year inflation factor.

- I. <u>Promotion</u>. Brochure costs will increase due to the design and printing of new brochures in '95. Our brochure design runs for three years. There are five different brochures and we expect to spend \$3,000 on each one. We need to purchase a display for MTW/*Impact* as we are still using the old SIMA one. The display is delayed to '95 in order to avoid doing a video and display in the same year.
- J. <u>Itineration</u>. Normally, MTW/Impact workers are not allowed to reimburse itineration expenses. Staff granted an exception to this policy for one couple who is expected to return to the field in 1994. Thus, no itineration expenses are budgeted for 1995.
- K. <u>Other Expenses</u>. The Australia tax is an income tax based on projections of the number of MTW/Impact workers in Australia in 1994 and 1995.

### III. INCOME DETAILS.

The \$30,156 surplus for the proposed 1995 budget is a 1.2 % excess of our expenses.

Income General Contribution. This reflects a decrease. Actual contributions to general fund to MTW/IMPACT have decreased each year.

		MTW	IMPA	СТ				
1	BUDGET	S COMPA	RISONS	STATEM	ENT			
	FOR	PROPOS	ED 1995 I	BUDGET				
			BUDG		1994 TO 1995 CHANGE IN			
DESCRIPTION	1993 ACTUAL	1993 BUDGET	1994 BUDGET	1995 BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	BUDGE \$	ET %	
SUPPORT & REVENUE							1.1	
1 Contributions	1,188,512	1,739,810	1,618,790	1,384,893	53.17	(233,897)	-14.45	
2 Field Income	1,100,512	1,739,010	1,010,790	1,304,093	0.00		0.00	
3 Project Income	741,177	1.039,480	1,236,710	1,180,400	45.32		4.55	
4 Legacies/ Bequests	0	0	0	0	0.00		0.00	
5 Investment	63,346	31,200	31,280	35,000	1.34	3,720	11.89	
6 Other Rev.	462	25,120	12,740	4,500	0.17	(8,240)	-64.68	
TOTAL SUPPORT								
& REVENUE	1,993,497	2,835,610	2,899,520	2,604,793	100.00	(294,727)	-10.16	
OPERATING EXPENSES								
PROGRAMS	5. C.A.	1000	0.072.0	1	1.1.1.1	1.00		
7 2 Yr Programs	1,275,193	1,419,920	1,344,560	1,253,294	48.68	(91,266)	-6.79	
8 2 Mo. Program	78,384	221,760	204,790	110,000	4.27	(94,790)	-46.29	
9 2 Wk Program	512,853	694,710	820,740	688,480	26.74	(132,260)	-16.11	
10 IMI Program	6,079	0	0	120,120	4.67	120,120	1.0	
TOTAL PROGRAMS	1,872,509	2,336,390	2,370,090	2,171,894	84.36	(198,196)	-8.36	
ADMINISTRATION						84167		
11 Gen. & Admin.	172,476	373,000	451,721	402,743	15.64	(48,978)	-10.84	
12 Fund Raising	0	0	0	0	0.00	0	0.00	
TOTAL ADMINS.	172,476	373,000	451,721	402,743	15.64	(48,978)	-10.84	
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	2,044,985	2,709,390	2,821,811	2,574,637	100.00	(247,174)	-8.76	
13 Operating Surplu (Deficit)	(51,488)	126,220	77,709	30,156	0.00	(47,553)	0.00	
CAPITAL ASSETS:								
14 Capital								
a state of the second								
Expenditures	0	0	0	0	0.00	0	0.00	
15 Adjustments to Capital	0	0	0	0	0.00	0	0.00	
					0.00	-	0.00	
TOTAL CAP.				$a \rightarrow a = 1$				
EXPENDITURES	0	0	0	0	0.00	0	0.00	
TOTAL NET BUDGE	2,044,985	2,709,390	2,821,811	2,574,637	100.00	(247,174)	-8.76	

	M	<b>TW IMPAC</b>	СТ			
	PROF	OSED 1995 B	UDGET			
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
SUPPORT & REVENUE						
1 Contributions	1,381,693	7,700	0	0	1,389,393	53.3
2 Contribution Transfers	(370,000)	370,000	0	0	0	0.0
3 Field Income	0	0	0	0	0	0.0
4 Project Income	1,180,400	0	0	0	1,180,400	45.3
5 Legacies & Bequests	0	0	0	0	0	0.0
6 Investment Income	0	35,000	0	0	35,000	1.3
7 Other Revenue	0	0	0	0	0	0.0
SUPPORT & REVENUE	2,192,093	412,700	0	0	2,604,793	100.00
	84.16%	15.64%	1	10.000		100.009
OPERATING EXPENSES						
8 Coordinator's Expenses	0	0	0	0	0	0.0
9 Salaries Expenses	661,369	245,708	0	0	907,077	35.2
10 Benefits Expenses	265,233	54,400	0	0	319,633	12.4
11 Communications Expenses	2,434	17,500	0	0	19,934	0.7
12 Committe Meetings Exp.	0	1,560	0	0	1,560	0.0
13 CoMission Expenses (other)	0	0	0	0	0	0.0
14 Conferences & Meetings	51,048	800	0	0	51,848	2.0
15 Computer Services Expenses	0	0	0	0	0	0.0
16 Depreciation Expense	0	0	0	0	0	0.0
17 Project Exp.: Two Week	688,480	0	0	0	688,480	26.7
18 Project Exp.: Two Month	110,000	0	0	0	110,000	4.2
19 Itineration Expenses	0	0	0	0	0	0.0
20 Office Expenses	800	4,943	0	0	5,743	0.2
21 Occupancy Expenses	0	29,432	0	0	29,432	1.1
22 Other Expenses	4,200	458	0	0	4,658	0.1
23 Personnel Development Exp.	60,849	1,940	0	0	62,789	2.4
24 Professional Services Exp.	0	24.634	0	0	24,634	0.9
25 Project Expenses (IMI)	120,820	0	0	0	120,820	4.6
26 Promos & Information Exp.	23,267	15,180	0	0	38,447	1.4
27 Travel Expense - Missionary	130,934	0	0	0	130,934	5.0
28 Associated Missionary Exp.	52,460	0	0	0	52,460	2.0
29 Travel Expense - Staff	0	6,188	0	0	6,188	0.2
TOTAL OPERATING	2.171.894	402.743	0	0	2.574.637	100.0
EXPENSES	84.36%	15.64%				100.009
30 Operating Surplus/Deficit	20,199	9,957	0	0	30,156	
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:						
31 Capital Expenditures	0	0	0	0	0	
32 Adjustments to Capital	0	0	0	0	0	
TOTAL CAP. EXPENDITURES	0	0	0	0	0	
TOTAL NET BUDGET	2,171,894	402,743	0	0	2,574,637	100.0

## COVENANT COLLEGE

# NOTES TO ACCOMPANY 1994-95 PROPOSED BUDGET

### Accounting system:

The college uses the NACUBO (National Association of College and University Business Officers) definitions of revenue and expense categories. This insures that the college will receive acceptable audits based on the AICPA guidelines for auditing of colleges and universities. While the categories do not exactly parallel the definitions used by the Accounting and Financial Reporting Guide for Christian Ministries, there is some similarity. NACUBO categories including Instructional (of the four programs listed), Academic Support, Library, Student Services, Public Service and Student Aid could be broadly considered "Program Services". Maintenance of Plant and Institutional Support could be considered "Supporting Activities".

### Proposed revenue budget notes:

- Traditional tuition assumes enrollment of 633, a conservative figure based on the 93-94 actual of 639. Tuition will rise by 7.2%, room and board by 1.0% and 2.0%, respectively.
- Quest profit of \$180,000 assumes an enrollment of 80, compared to the 93-94 enrollment of 160. Additional profit from expected higher enrollment will be used for contingency purposes.
- 3) Annual fund budget of \$1,225,000 is unchanged.

### Proposed expense budget notes:

- 1) The instructional expense increase includes the addition of two teaching faculty.
- 2) Student Aid rises from the budget for 93-94, but is very close to the 93-94 actual. The college is restraining increases in financial aid in order to put additional funds into program improvements.
- Student Services expense includes a new career planning director and a new Chapel program assistant.
- Residence Halls and Food Service expense increases include funding to begin a repair/replacement reserve for the auxiliary areas.

	CO	VENAN	T COL	LEGE	1	
	REVE	ENUE BUI	DGETS S	TATEMEN	Т	
F	OR PRO	POSED B	UDGETS	FOR FY 19	94-95	-
	1992-93 1992-93 1993-94			PROPOSED	93-94 T0 94-95 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
DESCRIPTION	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	\$	%
REVENUE EDUCATIONAL/ GENERAL						
1 Trad. Tuition/Fees	4,860,213	4,583,600	5,150,572	6,124,690	974,118	18.90
2 Quest Tuition/Fees	1,115,746	735,640	1,063,805	1,063,805	0	0.00
3 M Ed Tuition/Fees	42,013	87,434	100,000	110,000	10,000	10.00
4 Czeh/Slovak	66,073	26,030	73,910	73,652	(258)	-0.30
5 Gifts-Unres.	1,312,580	1,250,000	1,225,000	1,225,000	0	0.00
6 Gifts - Rest.	109,460	75,196	37,507	o	(37,507)	-100.0
7 Challenge Grant					0	N/A
8 Endow. Gen.	236,360	60,200	69,330	69,330	0	0.00
9 Government Appro	188,583	156,300	186,500	186,500	0	0.0
10 Student Aid Gov.	494,746		261,200	462,000	200,800	76.9
11 Student Aid Other	393,092	479,700	287,198	325,000	37,802	13.2
12 Others	218,846	165,027	187,000	189,747	2,747	1.5
SUBTOTAL	9,037,712	7,619,127	8,642,022	9,829,724	1,187,702	13.7
AUXILLIARY ENTERPRISES						
13 Residence Halls	755,462	687,354	783,472	814,610	31,138	4.00
14 Board Plans	793,439	725,636	827,873	870,658	42,785	5.20
15 Lookout Inn	107,538	100,000	100,000	110,000	10,000	10.0
16 Conferences	499,078	500,000	500,000	500,000	0	0.00
17 Other	11,760	0	0	0	0	0.00
AUXILIARY	2,167,277	2,012,990	2,211,345	2,295,268	83,923	3.8
TOTAL REVENUES	11,204,989	9,632,117	10,853,367	12,124,992	1,271,625	11.7

	CO	VENAN	T COLL	EGE		
	EXPEN	SE BUDG	ET STATE	MENT		
FC	R PROPO	SED BUDO	GETS FOR	FY 1994-95		à E
DESCRIPTION	1992-93 ACTUAL	1992-93 BUDGET	1993-94 BUDGET	1994-95 BUDGET	93-94 T0 9 CHANGE BUDGE \$	E IN
EXPENSES	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGEI	*	70
EAFENSES			h		1.1	
EDUCATION & GENERAL						
1 Trad. Instur.	2,048,898	1,962,213	2,107,466	2,236,884	129,418	6.1
2 Quest	749,291	574,377	731,621	883,805	152,184	20.8
3 M Ed	102,476	122,733	146,629	145,000	(1,629)	-1.1
4 Czech/Slovak	132,298	26,030	73,910	73,652	(258)	-0.3
5 Academic Sur	420,823	577,131	401,748	406,071	4,323	1.1
6 Library	224,426	217,103	242,927	248,131	5,204	2.1
7 Student Srvs	635,820	600,971	746,953	785,457	38,504	5.2
8 Public Service	0	0	16,320	16,320	0	0.0
9 Main of Plant	815,711	672,625	802,774	846,101	43,327	5.4
10 Instr. Support	2,047,879	1,696,829	1,678,582	1,739,578	60,996	3.6
11 Pres. Salary	0	82,187	83,627	86,627	3,000	3.6
12 Pres. Benefits	0	7,436	16,057	16,956	899	5.6
13 Student Aid	2,230,154	1,325,317	1,734,777	2,264,524	529,747	30.5
SUBTOTAL	9,407,776	7,864,952	8,783,391	9,749,106	965,715	11.0
AUXILIARY ENTERPRISES						
13 Resid. Halls	531,172	636,555	717,223	814,610	97,387	13.6
14 Board Plans	575,256	616,671	705,490	870,658	165,168	23.4
15 Admin	40,082	38,685	48,979	48,122	(857)	-1.7
16 Lookout Inn	103,570	82,474	100,000	110,000	10,000	10.0
17 Summer Conf	438,515	404,475	402,523	400,000	(2,523)	-0.0
18 Other	9,013	0	0	0	0	0.0
SUBTOTAL	1,697,608	1,778,860	1,974,215	2,243,390	269,175	13.6
CONTINGENCY TRANSFERS	0 86,055	0 88,305	8,572 87,189	45,307 87,189	36,735	428.50
OTAL EXP.&		00,000	51,107	01,107		0.00
RANSFERS	11,191,439	9,732,117	10,853,367	12,124,992	1,271,625	11.70
NET REVENUE	13,550	0	0	o		

	COVENA	COVENANT COLLEGE	GE		
FOR	BUDGET ASSUMPTIONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED BUDGETS FOR FY 1994-95	IPTIONS STA	FY 1994-95		
DESCRIPTION	1992-93 ACTUAL	1992-93 BUDGET	1993-94 BUDGET	1994-95 BUDGET	% INCREASE
FALL ENROLLMENT 1 New Students 2 Trad. FTE 3 Quest FTE 4 MEd FTE	210 578 133 25	210 678 133	227 639 160 41	215 633 80 40	
RESIDENCE HALLS 5 On Campus 6 Apartments BOARD PLAN PARTICIPANTS	425 42 475	425 42 476	492 23 537	500 30 515	
FEES: 7 Tuition 8 Avg. Room 9 Apartment 10 Avg. Board	4,200 807 945 924	4,200 807 945 924	4,525 828 975 952	4,850 836 975 971	7.20 1.00 2.00
TOTAL FEES (No apt.)	5,931	5,931	6,305	6,657	5.60
Annual Fund Challenge Grant	1,250,000 0	1,250,000 0	1,225,000 0	1,225,000 0	
Salary Scale increase TOTAL AVG. SALARY INC.	4.50	4.50	4.00	4.00 \$1,000/Person 4.00 \$1,000	
Student/FAC Ratio	13.70 8 on	15.20 7 20	13.80 10.00	13.30	

### COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY NEW BUDGET HIGHLIGHTS FY 94-95

### I. Revenue: A. Tui

#### Tuition and Fees:

- 1. Tuition in most programs is increasing from \$160 per credit hour to \$175. This rate remains competitive and is below the average seminary in the Association of Theological Schools. The increase is necessary to cover the cost of one new faculty member, a full-time director for the Francis Schaeffer Instituteand more support staff (primarily increased student labor) to service a rapidly growing student body, especially in our Extension programs. Tuition pays only about 40% of the total cost to educate a seminarian.
- 2. In order to be more competitive the cost per credit hour for the Doctor of Ministry Program will remain \$190.
- 3. Enrollment for credit is expected to grow from 500 students in the Fall of 1993 to 634. We expect a growth in full-time equivalent students from 305 to 377 in the Fall of 1994. In addition we expect 101 students to be auditing classes. Our largest growth is in our various extension programs. We expect to grow from 19 last Fall to 100 in the Fall of 1994. We are controlling on campus growth since our facilities and the number of Faculty members limits our ability to grow. We are more selective in choosing new students since the number of applications grows larger each year. We control growth carefully to be certain to maintain the high quality of our education.
- B. Endowment: Earnings available for use will be maintained at 7.7%. With management expenses the net income to the operating fund is 7.4%. Because of large gifts in FY 93-94 revenue will increase from \$295,200 to \$333,400.
- C. Gifts & Grants: The Gifts & Grants goal (PCA ASKINGS) will remain level at \$1,500,000.
- **D.** Student Aid: This source of revenue will increase from \$138,900 to \$146,500 due to new Endowment gifts.
- E. Other Income: Only a modest increase is expected here (from \$35,600 to \$37,900).
- F. Auxiliary Enterprises: Residents of the family apartments will experience a cost of living increase of about 3%.

### II. Expenditures:

### A. General:

- 1. The budget assumes overall salary increases of 4.5%. The increases will be a mixture of cost of living (3% in most cases) and merit where appropriate.
- Based on the best judgment from our insurance agent we budgeted for a 20% increase in medical insurance premiums.
- General expenses were increased by 3% based on inflation projections from the Kiplinger Letter. One exception was the budget for postage. Rates are expected to go up 10% in January, 1995; so, we budgeted an extra 5% for our fiscal year.

## B. Educational & General:

- 1. President & Trustees:
  - Increases were inflationary except for the compensation increase recommended by the Executive Committee.
- 2. Instruction General Budget:
  - a. Provision is made for the new New Testament Professor (Hans Bayer), his moving expenses from Germany and related operating expense increases.
  - b. The pay rate for faculty overload hours was increased from \$650 per credit hour to \$700. This rate is lower than we would like it to be. We are trying, over time, to get it up. This increase affects each instruction budget.
  - c. Adequate provision has been made for student labor. In the current year's budget I made an error and left this amount out.
  - d. Money is budgeted to buy the new professor a computer and to upgrade 2 present faculty computers.
  - e. Provision is made to continue upgrading the central computer system. With our rapid growth we have overloaded the central processor, We will replace the central processor with one that will run 10 times faster. We also will be adding more disk space. A portion of the computer upgrade is in this budget and also in several other departments.
  - f. Since we are printing a 2-year catalog this year, we were able to reduce the printing budget to allow for only a small document with charges for the following year.
- 3. Instruction Doctor of Ministry:
  - a. This program is growing fairly rapid, so we had to increase secretarial hours, add a student in Admissions to service more applicants, and add provisions for our new extension site in Birmingham.
  - b. More classes are being taught due to the larger enrollment.
- 4. Instruction Master of Theology: One less class is taught.

- 5. Instruction Evening Program:
  - a. The only increase here is in the overload rate for faculty.
  - b. Revenue shows a large increase (from \$69,700 to \$170,500). This is only because we are more accurately defining evening students. Their tuition revenue showed up in General Tuition previously.
- 6. Instruction Extension Program:
  - a. Most of the increase is in wages. A greater percentage of the staff's time in Admissions is being spent here due to very rapid growth. We have charged their time here to be certain we are tracking the true cost of the program.
  - Two students are added for admission's work and for tracking the new Correspondence program.
  - Provision is made for Faculty graders.
  - d. It is believed that the revenue projections are very conservative.
  - e. God's blessing and the Wallace Anderson touch is causing rapid growth in these programs.
- 7. Instruction Francis Schaeffer Institute:
  - a. A full-time Administrative Director is added. Half of his salary & benefits is charged to this budget. The remainder is in Development since half of his time will be spent in publicity for the Institute's programs and in fundraising.
  - b. Other expenses were reduced so that the added Director would not increase the overall budget.
- 8. Instruction Church Planting: There are only inflationary increases.
- 9. Registrar's Office: A quarter-time Registrar's Assistant is added and student labor due to increasing enrollment. A portion of a student's time is added here and in other budgets to add a student worker for the Computer Services Department. The workload placed on that department steadily increases.
- 10. Library: Most increases are inflation, except duplication cost is increasing and they will be purchasing a microform reader/printer.
- 11. Student Services:
  - A quarter-time Counselor (primarily for female students) is added. This is the same person who functions quartertime as the Registrar's Assistant.
  - Student labor is added. This student does most of the work associated with the graduating student placement program.
  - c. With a larger student body program costs increase more than inflation.
- 12. Family Nurture Program: Part-time program director costs are reduced to current use.

- 13. Student Aid:
  - a. Continually increasing government requirements require more secretarial time.
  - b. Student Aid has before been budgeted at 33.3% of tuition. It has been reduced to 32.3% because less aid is used with our growing Extension programs.
- 14. Development:
  - Part-time staff is reduced.
  - b. Half of the Francis Schaeffer Institute's Administrative Director is added.
  - c. Student labor is reduced. The FSI Administrative Director replaces one. Another was taken out due to budget constraint.
  - d. Some operating expenses such as travel and printing are increased due to current use.
  - e. \$10,000 of the increase is for support for the PCA Foundation. This expense is controlled by General Assembly, not the Seminary.
- 15. Admissions:
  - a. More of Wallace's time and secretarial time is shifted to other budgets where their time is actually spent.
  - b. One student is added since more of Wallace's time is devoted to the Extension programs.
  - c. Other increases are inflationary.
- 16. Electronic Media Production:
  - Student labor and material costs are added because classes are again being video taped to be used with the Extension Programs.
  - Since our classroom usage is so high more video equipment is purchased to have an individual unit for most classrooms.
- 17. Business Office:
  - a A key person in the Business Office is replaced. Since we now require technical competence on the computer system a higher wage base is required.
  - b. Provision is made for temporary labor presently required at registrations. Our registrations are the same length for 562 students as they were for 140 students. The electronic equipment allows this, but added temporary staffing is also required. And, these people must be technically competent.
  - Other departmental expenses are brought into line with actual experience.
- Physical Plant:
  - Our part-time Supervisor of Special Projects went off staff.
  - b. We replaced the above position with part-time student labor in Maintenance & Operations.

- c. Student wages were increased to help retain workers. These wages are still less than Student Interns in key administrative offices, except for student supervisors, in departments requiring technical experience.
- d. We expect to be able to take care of more deferred maintenance work with in-house labor, so we have increased the required budget for materials.
- e. We have to make repairs on refrigerant leaks in the Chapel, required by law.
- f. Liability and other insurance rates are expected to increase 10%.
- C. Auxiliary Enterprises:
  - 1. Operations:
    - Additional work in the Student Dormitory area in the basement of the Administration Building.
    - b. Some project work on the Faculty homes.
    - c. Continued work in upgrading our guest rooms.
  - 2. Student Apartments:
    - a. Student labor wage increase.
    - b. New employee this year goes onto retirement program next year.
    - c. Increase utility cost to actual since several apartments are used for single students (this cost is covered by rental income from the single students).
    - Insurance cost is expected to increase 10%.
  - 3. Timeless Insights: No program changes.
- D. Transfers:
  - 1. Educational & General: Facility & equipment capital work:
    - \$5,040 replace Chapel roof. In-house labor, since one of our student workers is a roofer.
    - b. \$2,000 office renovation requirements for new Faculty & Staff.
    - c. \$3,700 re-carpet Chapel classroom #1.
    - \$2,200 asphalt sealer for campus roads and Administration Building parking lot. Put on with student labor.
  - Auxiliary Enterprises:
    - a. \$40,800 to be set aside as reserves for future apartment repairs.
    - \$4,500 replace asbestos roof on President's home. Removal would be by a contractor equipped for dealing with asbestos removal and disposal. The new roof would be put on by our student roofer.
- E. Contingency: Only 1.2% of the total budget.

COVE				L SEMIN	ARY	
				TEMENT	-	
FO	R PROPO	SED BUD	GEISFU	PROPOSED	93-94 T0 94	4.95
DESCRIPTION	1992-93 ACTUAL	1992-93 BUDGET	1993-94 BUDGET	1994-95 BUDGET	CHANGE BUDGE \$	IN
REVENUE EDUCATIONAL/ GENERAL						
Tuition:		1 01 ( 000	1 000 100	1 202 700	172 (00	14.24
1 General	1,024,768	1,016,000	1,209,100		173,600	14.30
2 Doctor of Ministry	64,793	41,500	98,700	127,700	29,000	29.3
3 Master of Theology	22,623	21,500	20,700	27,000	6,300	30.4
4 Evening Program	61,825	105,200	69,700		100,800	144.6
5 Extension Program	8,126	15,700	25,900	67,000	41,100	158.69
6 Auditors	23,383	29,800	24,300		19,200	79.0
Fees	35,393	32,000	40,000	42,000	2,000	5.0
<b>TUITION &amp; FEES</b>	1,240,911	1,261,700	1,488,400	1,860,400	372,000	10.7
7 Endowment 8 Gifts & Grants -	256,000	256,000	295,200	333,400	38,200	12.9
ASKINGS*	1,338,151	1,526,740	1,500,000	1,500,000	0	0.0
9 Restricted Gifts	78,813	10,000	20,000	0	(20,000)	-100.0
10 Student Aid	141,764	134,000	138,900		7,600	5.4
11 Other	33,467	42,240	35,600	37,900	2,300	6.4
ED./GENERAL	3,089,106	3,230,680	3,478,100	3,878,200	400,100	11.50
AUXILIARY ENTERPRISES:						
12 General	68,049	54,550	60,300	62,300	2,000	3.3
13 Student Apts.	284,416	262,150	284,700	295,700	11,000	3.8
14 Timeless Insights	6,218	7,700	6,200	6,200	0	0.0
AUXILIARY	358,683	324,400	351,200	364,200	13,000	3.7
TOTAL REVENUES	3,447,789	3,555,080	3,829,300	4,242,400	413,100	10.7
Enrollment:						100
Head Count, Fall	475					30.7
Full Time Equiv.	277	305.36	305	377		23.6
Personnel:						
FTE Faculty	12.00		15.00			6.6
FTE Admin.	8.00		8.00			12.5
FTE Staff (incl. student workers)	34.40		36.00			6.2
TOTAL FTE	54.40		59.00	63.25		7.2

\*Actual ASKINGS outcome:

91-92: of the per capita ASKINGS of \$7.51 only \$2.66 was received from churches. 92-93: of the per capita ASKINGS of \$8.05 only \$2.47 was received from churches.

COVI	ENANT	THEOI	LOGIC	AL SEMI	NARY	
	EXPEN	SE BUDO	GET STA	TEMENT		
FO	R PROPC	SED BUL	<b>GETS F</b>	OR FY 1994-	95	
	1992-93	1992-93	1993-94	PROPOSED	93-94 T0 94 CHANGE BUDGE	IN T
DESCRIPTION	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	\$	%
EXPENSES						
ED./GENERAL		1000		1	1.1.1.1.1.1	
1 Pres./Trustee Exp.	60,305	57,587	61,387		2,320	3.7
2 President Salary	57,957	57,957	60,855		10,000	16.4
3 President Benefit	10,552	10,552	11,141	12,572	1,431	12.8
PRES/TRUSTEE	128,814	126,096	133,383	147,134	13,751	10.3
Instantions	700 557	697,370	775 207	976 369	100.001	13.0
Instruction: 4 Instruction-D.Min	709,557		775,387 67,134		100,981	34.8
4 Instruction-D.Min 5 Instruction-Th.M.	41,510 7,530	54,828 10,361	67,134		23,405 (1,367)	-12.3
6 Instruction-Even.	18,128	22,532	25,665		2,485	-12
7 Instruction-Ext.	26,369	39,023	11,189		50,925	455.1
8 InstrSchaeffer	93,363	88,468	107,105		1.649	433.
9 InstrucCh. Pltg.	63,716	53.599	53,884		1,558	2.0
INSTRUCTION	960,173	966,181	1,051,481	1,231,117	179,636	17.0
				100.010		
10 Registrar's Off.	64,634	64,777	81,589		19,354	23.
11 Library	144,384	144,850	154,265		15,806	10.2
12 Student Svcs	102,967	101,140	117,615		17,242	14.0
13 Family Nurture 14 Student Aid	16,925	14,880 474,837	20,070 539,366		-251 113,179	20.9
15 Development	443,242 521,347	418,210	539,300		37,698	20.5
16 Admissions	226,893	244,461	255,073		6,526	2.5
17 Elec. Media Prod.	19,327	33,404	19,418		14,129	72.
18 Business Office	245,943	224,242	251,129		27,240	10.8
19 Physical Plant	325,686	306,561	312,386		22,922	7.3
SUBTOTAL	2,111,348	2,027,362	2,281,776		273,845	13.4
TOTAL ED./GEN	3,200,335	3,119,639	3,466,640	3,933,872	467,232	13.4
AUX. ENTERPRISES:						
20 Operations	28,140	29,786	36,043	42,891	6,848	19.0
21 Student Apts.	122,751	129,728	131,999	143,372	11,373	8.0
22 Timeless Ins.	12,021	13,279	12,439	12,826	387	3.1
FOTAL AUXILIARY	162,912	172,793	180,481	199,089	18,608	10.3
TRANSFERS	83.950	82,990	54,680	58,240	3,560	6.5
CONTINGENCY	03,930	179,600	127,500	58,240	(76,300)	-59.8
TOTAL EXPENSES	3,447,197	3,375,422	3,829,301	4,242,401	413,100	10.7
CARD LINE DIVOLO	5,447,177	5,515,466	5,507,501	4,242,401	415,100	10.7
Net Rev./(Exp.)	588	0	0	0	-	
Cum. Fund Balance	10,991	10,402	10,991	10,991		

### INSURANCE, ANNUITIES AND RELIEF PROPOSED BUDGET 1995

### STATEMENT OF PURPOSE

The purpose of the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America is to glorify God through serving His servants who minister in the Church. Insurance and Annuities acts as a service organization to support and assist PCA churches and related organizations by offering employee benefits. The Ministerial Relief Fund assists PCA retired and disabled ministers, lay workers, their surviving spouses and dependent children on a needs basis.

- \* This budget reflects the costs incurred to administer the trust funds for Insurance, Retirement, and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds. (Complete financial activity in the trust funds may be found in the IAR Annual Report, which includes audited financial statements.)
- \* The 1995 budget reflects an increase of 6.68% over the 1994 budget. This increase is attributable to the inclusion of our one-eighth share of the PCA Foundation 1995 Proposed Budget. In 1993 and 1994, PCAF expense was netted against gifts received from the Foundation and was not a part of the IAR operating budget. If the Foundation expense is taken out of the budget, there is an overall decrease in 1995 of 1.53%.
- \* An increase in the retirement portion of Support and Revenue is appropriate due to the move to Daily Valuation of the Retirement Funds (as of July 1, 1993) and the subsequent impact to time-on-task in the customer service and accounting areas.
- An overall net increase of less than one percent in salaries and benefits is assumed in 1995 due to personnel changes and replacement professional services.
- \* The total number of staff budgeted for in 1994 was seven, plus one-half FTE. There is no change in 1995. Currently, six and one half of these positions are filled.
- \* The reclassification of Ministerial Relief as Program and of the Ministerial Relief Christmas Offering as Fund Raising accounts for the two expense areas that show the greatest change.
- In the past, depreciation was included as part of the budget. Beginning in 1995, capital expenditures are budgeted separately and depreciation is not taken into consideration.

INS	URANO	CE, ANI	NUITIE	S AND	RELI	EF	1.1
	BUDGET	S COMPAI	RISONS ST	ATEMEN	Г		
	FOR	PROPOSE	D 1995 BU	DGET			
DESCRIPTION	1993 ACTUAL	1993 BUDGET	1994 BUDGET	PROPO BUDO 1995 BUDGET	GET % OF	1994 TO CHANG BUDG \$	E IN
SUPPORT & REVENUE	1.11	1					
1 Insurance	383,000	383,000	380,000	372,000	53.36	(8,000)	-2.11
2 Retirement	283,740	283,740	193,500	210,500	30.19	17,000	8.79
3 Relief	85,000	85,000	80,000	114,655	16.45	34,655	43.32
4 Other Income	12,796	0	0	0	0.00	0	0.00
TOTAL SUPPORT/ REVENUE	764,536	751,740	653,500	697,155	100.00	43,655	6.68
OPERATING EXPENSES Programs		27.070		15 000		1075	
5 Ministerial Relief	37,102	37,479	40,125	45,000	6.45	4,875	12.15
TOTAL PROGRAMS	37,102	37,479	40,125	45,000	6.45	4,875	12.15
6 Administration	554,181	659,561	555,950	544,500	78.10	(11,450)	-2.06
7 Board Meetings	21,206	23,000	24,000	23,000	3.30	(1,000)	-4.17
8 Fund Raising	14,801	11,700	13,425	16,000	2.30	2,575	19.18
9 G. A. Expenses	2,727	3,000	3,000	3,000	0.43	0	0.00
10 PCA Foundation	-			53,655	7.70	53,655	N/A
TOTAL SUPPORTING	592,915	697,261	596,375	640,155	91.82	1000	7.34
FOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	630,017	734,740	636,500	685,155	98.28	48,655	7.64
11 Operating Surplus/(Deficit)	134,519	17,000	17,000	12,000	0.00	(5,000)	
CAPITAL ASSETS: 12 Capital Expenditures	0	0	0	12,000	1.72	12,000	
13 Depreciation 14 Less Depreciation	11,564	17,000	17,000	20,000 (20,000)	2.87	3,000 (20,000)	
TOTAL CAPITAL	11.22.92	·		1.5.1.4			
EXPENDITURES	11,564	17,000	17,000	12,000	1.72	(5,000)	-29.4
TOTAL NET BUDGET	641,581	751,740	653,500	697,155	100.00	43,655	6.68

		PROPU	SED 1995	DUDG.	CI		
		TOTAL	MANAGEMENT	FUND	CAPITAL	1.2.2.1	% OF
	DESCRIPTION	PROGRAMS	& GENERAL	RAISING	ASSETS	TOTALS	TOTALS
SUP	PORT & REVENUE						
1	Insurance	0	360,000	0	12,000	372,000	53.30
2	Retirement	0	210,500	0	0	210,500	30.19
3	Relief	45,000	0	69,655	0	114,655	16.4
	TOTAL REVENUES	45,000	570,500	69,655	12,000	697,155	100.00
OPE	ERATING EXPENSES						
	Salaries & Benefits	112.2	1.045				
5	Director's Salary & Housing	1,300	66,300	0	0	67,600	9.70
6	Director's Benefits	340	16,200	0	0	16,540	2.3
7	Staff Salaries	30,543	186,327	0	0	216,870	31.1
8	Staff Benefits	8,677	53,073	0	0	61,750	8.8
	G&A						
9	Computer Expense	590	11,410	0	0	12,000	1.7
10	Insurance	0	26,000	0	0	26,000	3.7
11	Marketing/Advertising	0	11,100	0	0	11,100	1.5
12	Office	500	13,500	0	0	14,000	2.0
13	Postage	250	9,000	0	0	9,250	1.3
	Printing	500	16,000	0	0	16,500	2.3
15	Professional Services	500	69,500	0	0	70,000	10.0
-	Rent	0	30,890	0	0	30,890	4.4
	Telephone	800	10,200	0	0	11,000	1.5
	Training	0	5,000	0	0	5,000	0.7
19	Travel	1,000	20,000	0	0	21,000	3.0
	SUBTOTAL	45,000	544,500	0	0	589,500	84.5
20	Board Meetings	0	23,000	0	0	23,000	3.3
21	Ministerial Relief Christmas Offer.	0	0	16,000	0	16,000	2.3
22	General Assembly Expense	0	3,000	0	0	3,000	0.4
23	PCA Foundation Support	0	0	53,655	0	53,655	7.7
26	TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	45,000	570,500	69,655	0	685,155	98.2
27	Operating Surplus/Deficit	0	0	0	12,000	12,000	1.7
CAL	PITAL ASSETS:					1.1	
28	Capital Expenditures				12,000	12,000	1.7
29	Depreciation	590	19,410			20,000	
30	Less Depreciation	(590)	(19,410)	0		(20,000)	
NE	T CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	0	0	0	12,000	12,000	1.7
-	TAL NET BUDGET	45,000	570,500	69,655	12,000	697,155	100.0

# INVESTOR'S FUND

### BUDGET 1995

### **General Comments**

- A The Investor's Fund for Building and Development Budget proposal for 1995 represents the outcome of the reappraisal of the most efficient and cost-effective manner in which to administer the Fund. The substantial growth of the Investor's Fund for Building and Development assets and activities in 1993 required the staff and Board to reassess its operating and administrative structure. With advice from others, and from observation of similar PCA agencies (e.g. IAR), the decision has been made to out-source all but the staff functions. This out-sourcing, resulting in reduced overhead costs, includes many of the office support functions including clerical and bookkeeping. Thus the reduction in personnel expense, etc., even as the Investor's Fund for Building and Development expands.
- B. It is expected, barring any severe economic downturns, that the Investor's Fund for Building and Development will reach assets of approximately \$13,000,000.00 by year end. The budget reflects not only a 5% inflation adjustment from 1993 actuals, but also estimates on the increased cost of doing business at this higher level of assets. There are only a few economies of scale to be realized and they are incorporated in these numbers.
- C. Investor's Fund for Building and Development does not receive significant income for <u>operations</u> from gifts. Investor's Fund for Building and Development is <u>not</u> included in the ASKINGS of the General Assembly. The overwhelming majority of its income is derived from the sale and provision of loans and consulting and management services. Loans are made with fees of up to 3% of the loan principal, consulting services at \$3,000.00 per agreement, management fees are on a contract basis. See notes to income on the budget.
- D. As of October, 1993, Investor's Fund for Building and Development amended its 1994 budget in order to reflect the transfer of the salary of Cecil Brooks from Mission to North America to Investor's Fund for Building and Development.
- E. Notes to 1993 Actual:
  - 1. <u>Office support</u> Increase over budget reflects additional part-time assistance.
  - Legal-Loans costs incurred in buying and selling of loan participations as part of cash management strategy.
  - <u>Management</u> reflects increased costs due to growth in assets of IFBD and increase in management fees charged by Reliance Trust Company.

 <u>Development</u> - expenses incurred in continuing development of real property in Fort Pierce, Florida held jointly with Mission to North America

### Notes to Budget

- A. <u>Income</u> Income is estimated on a straight-line extrapolation from 1993 actuals. The Fund has estimated the loan interest income and certificate interest expense.
- B. Expense See following notes
  - Note 1 <u>Director Salary/Benefits</u> Ibis figure represents salary and benefits paid to Coordinator, a full-time employee of Investor 's Fund.
  - Note 2 Office Support Increased figures represent net of personnel reductions and cost of out-sourcing of administrative services.
  - Note 3 Rent Represents estimated costs of reduced space requirements.
  - Note 4 Loans are no longer expensed through the fund. The reduced amount reflects an allowance for ongoing legal review and consultation.
  - Note 5 <u>Marketing</u> represents the combined costs of marketing the investment opportunity of the Fund as well as the consulting services of the Fund.
  - Note 6 These are estimated fees, fee <u>management</u> to be paid to Reliance Trust Company. They may vary significantly based on the actual size of the fund.
  - Note 7 Most of the <u>Trustees' meetings</u> (about 20 per year) are held by conference call. Trustees meet at least once a year in Atlanta.
  - Note 8 <u>Misc/Ins</u>. The Fund pays for workers compensation, directors and officers liability, etc. through the Administrative Committee. Cost for 1995 will be based on 1994 history.
  - Note 9 Loans are for repayment of no interest/low interest loans of the Revolving Building Fund inherited from RPCES. As funds are available, some of these notes will be retired.
  - Note 10 <u>Contributions</u> an allowance for gifts for transfers to other committees or agencies.
  - Note 11 Starting in 1993, all expenses related to developing the Fort Pierce, Florida property will be capitalized on the balance sheet of the Fund as the property is prepared for sale.

**NOTE:** 22-70, III, p. 275 "The Committee notes that there is no request for the approval of the Investor's Fund budget. The Committee further notes that the 1995 budget column does not balance (total revenues vs. total operations)."

Also note that IFBD changed its Bylaws on July 1, 1994 in accordance with the action of GA [see 22-39, III, 7, page 190]. Their new name is Presbyterian Investors Fund, Inc. and is totally independent from the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation).

	BUILI	INVESTO	PCA INVESTOR'S FUND FOR BUILDING & DEVELOPMENT	) FOR MENT			
	BUDGE	T COMPAR R PROPOSE	BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 1995 BUDGET	TEMENT GET			
		-		PROPOSED BUDGET	SED	1994 TO 1995 CHANGE IN	0 1995 JE IN
	£66I	£661	1994	5661	% OF	BUDGET	<b>JET</b>
DESCRIPTION SUPPORT & REVENUE	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	TOTALS	~	8
1 Contributions	24,250	0	10,000	10,000	0.63	5,000	100.00
2 Investment Income	42,352	0	75,000	50,000	3.13	0	0.00
3 Fees	228,839	0	275,000	275,000	17.21	0	0.00
4 Interest Income	809,171	0	920,000	1,248,000	78.10	261,000	26.44
5 Other	18,151	0	15,000	15,000	0.94	0	0.00
TOTAL REVENUE/SUPPORT	1,122,763	325,778	1,295,000	1,598,000	100.00	266,000	19.97
OPERATING EXPENSES				1			
6 CP Interest	717,808	0	850,000	960,000	65.97	80,000	9.09
7 Management Fees	125,518	85,000	120,000	165,000	11.34	25,000	17.86
8 Miscellaneous	19,564	0	0	21,500	1.48	500	2.38
9 Registration	10,899	10,000	10,000	10,000	0.69	0	0.00
8 Loans	25,375	0	0	20,000	1.37	5,000	33.33
9 Gifts	0	35,000	35,000	0	0.00	0	0.00
TOTAL PROGRAMS	899,164	130,000	1,015,000	1,176,500	80.85	110,500	10.37
10 Administration	167,834	167,553	172,184	246,115	16.91	15,019	6.50
11 Marketing	31,198	25,000	30,000	32,500	2.23	2,500	8.33
22 TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES	199,032	192,553	202,184	278,615	19.15	17,519	6.71
TOTAL OPERATNG EXP.	1,098,196	322,553	1,217,184	1,455,115	100.00	128,019	9.65
23 Operating Surplus/(Deficit)	24,567	3,225	77,816	142,885		137,981	

FORT & REVENUE         \$129,509         \$140,000         \$160,000         \$55,000         \$56,000	DESCRIPTION	1993 BUDGET	1993 ACTUAL	993 1993 1994 DGET ACTUAL BUDGET	1994 AMENDED	1995 BUDGET	% OF TOTALS
\$125,509         \$140,000         \$160,000         \$160,000         \$50,000	SUPPORT & REVENUE						
549,330         585,000         55,00	1 Loan Fees		\$129,509	\$140,000	\$160,000	\$160,000	10.01
S325,778         S10,000         S50,000         S10,000         S1,570         S1,500         S1,500         S1,500	2 Consulting		\$49,330	\$85,000	\$65,000		
S18,151         \$15,000         \$15,000         \$15,000         \$15,000         \$50,000 <t< td=""><td>3 Gifts</td><td></td><td>\$24,250</td><td>\$10,000</td><td></td><td></td><td>0.63</td></t<>	3 Gifts		\$24,250	\$10,000			0.63
x50,000         x50,000 <t< td=""><td>4 Miscellaneous</td><td></td><td>\$18,151</td><td>\$15,000</td><td></td><td></td><td></td></t<>	4 Miscellaneous		\$18,151	\$15,000			
\$335,778         \$325,778         \$325,778         \$325,778         \$31,137         \$33,130         \$31,320         \$31,326         \$31,4365         \$31,136         \$31,326         \$31,4365         \$31,136         \$31,326         \$31,326         \$31,326         \$31,326         \$31,3266         \$31,3266         \$31,3266         \$31,3266         \$31,3266         \$31,3266         \$31,3266         \$31,3266         \$31,32600         \$31,32600         \$31,3	5 Management Fees		\$50,000	\$50,000	l		
\$325,778         \$11,22,763         \$1,32,000         \$1,332,000         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2	6 Investment 7 Interest Income		\$42,352	\$920,000		5	
S33.137         S30.173         S34.793         S47.324         S47.326         S10,600         S10,600 <t< td=""><td>TOTAL REVENUES</td><td>\$325,778</td><td>\$1,122,763</td><td>\$1,295,000</td><td></td><td>\$1,598,000</td><td></td></t<>	TOTAL REVENUES	\$325,778	\$1,122,763	\$1,295,000		\$1,598,000	
Director's Salary         533,137         530,173         534,793         547,324         547,324         547,324         547,324         547,324         547,324         547,324         547,324         547,324         547,324         555,176         525,176         525,176         525,176         525,176         555,176         555,176         555,176         555,176         555,176         555,176         555,176         555,176         555,176         555,176         555,000         556,002         556,002         556,002         556,000         55,000         55,000         55,000	OPERATING EXPENSES						
Director's Benefits         \$22,416         \$25,176         \$25,000 <td>8 Director's Salary</td> <td>\$33,137</td> <td>\$30.173</td> <td>\$34,793</td> <td>\$47.324</td> <td>\$47.324</td> <td>3.2</td>	8 Director's Salary	\$33,137	\$30.173	\$34,793	\$47.324	\$47.324	3.2
Office Support         \$55,000         \$66,749         \$34,560         \$99,396         \$104,365           Travel         Travel         \$1,500         \$1,700         \$1,750         \$1,750         \$1,750         \$1,750         \$1,750         \$1,750         \$1,750         \$1,750         \$1,750         \$1,750         \$1,750         \$1,750         \$1,750         \$1,750         \$1,750         \$1,750         \$1,750         \$1,750         \$1,700         \$1,500         \$1,750         \$1,700         \$1,750         \$1,700         \$1,700         \$1,750         \$1,700         \$1,700         \$1,700         \$1,750         \$1,700         \$1,750 <t< td=""><td>9 Director's Benefits</td><td>\$22,416</td><td>\$25,380</td><td>\$27,416</td><td>\$25,176</td><td>\$25,176</td><td>1.73</td></t<>	9 Director's Benefits	\$22,416	\$25,380	\$27,416	\$25,176	\$25,176	1.73
Travel         \$1,500         \$0         \$0         \$1,500         \$1,750           Telephone         \$7,800         \$8,549         \$8,700         \$1,750         \$1,750           Office         \$5,000         \$5,700         \$5,500         \$5,000         \$5,500         \$5,500           Ren         \$8,000         \$5,772         \$5,000	10 Office Support	\$55,000	\$66,749	\$34,560	\$99,396	\$104,365	7.17
Telephone         \$7,800         \$8,549         \$8,700         \$9,500         \$9,500         \$9,500         \$9,500         \$9,500         \$9,500         \$9,500         \$9,500         \$9,500         \$5,0	11 Travel	\$1,500	\$0	\$0	\$1,500	\$1,750	0.1
Office         \$6,000         \$6,002         \$7,500         \$10,000         \$5,000         \$7,500         \$5,000         \$7,500         \$2,500         \$2,6,000         \$2,6	÷.,	\$7,800	\$8,549	\$8,700	\$8,700	\$9,500	0.6
Rent         \$8,100         \$4,752         \$3,600         \$5,000 <td></td> <td>\$6,000</td> <td>\$6,002</td> <td>\$7,500</td> <td>\$10,000</td> <td>\$10,500</td> <td>0.7</td>		\$6,000	\$6,002	\$7,500	\$10,000	\$10,500	0.7
Legal-Loans         \$0         \$25,375         \$0         \$20,000         \$20,000         \$20,000         \$20,000         \$20,000         \$20,000         \$20,000         \$20,000         \$20,000         \$20,000         \$20,000         \$10,		\$8,100	\$4,752	\$3,600	\$5,000	\$5,000	0.3
Legal-Registration         \$10,000         \$10,000         \$10,000         \$10,000         \$10,000         \$10,000         \$10,000         \$7,500         \$2,500         \$7,500         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$2,500	_	\$0	\$25,375	\$0	\$15,000	\$20,000	1.3
Postage         \$7,500         \$4,698         \$6,615         \$6,500         \$7,500         \$7,500           Frinting         \$3,500         \$3,500         \$7,500         \$7,500         \$7,500         \$7,500           Markeing         \$3,500         \$3,500         \$5,000         \$5,000         \$5,000         \$7,500           Markeing         \$33,000         \$12,518         \$120,000         \$14,000         \$15,000         \$5,000           Markeing         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500           Markeing         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500           Accounting         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500           Accounting         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500           Miscellaneous/Insurance         \$5,500         \$5,210         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500           Miscellaneous/Insurance         \$5,500         \$5,2414         \$22,000         \$5,000         \$5,000         \$5,000           Miscellaneous/Insurance         \$5,000         \$5,000         \$5,	_	\$10,000	\$10,899	\$10,000	\$10,000	\$10,000	0.6
Printing         \$3,500         \$7,500         \$7,500         \$7,500         \$7,500         \$7,500         \$7,500         \$7,500         \$7,500         \$7,500         \$7,500         \$7,500         \$7,500         \$33,000         \$5,000         \$5,5		\$7,000	\$4,698	\$6,615	\$6,500	_	
Marketing         \$33,100         \$33,100         \$33,2500         \$33,2500         \$33,500         \$33,500         \$33,500         \$33,500         \$35,500         \$35,500         \$35,500         \$35,500         \$35,500         \$55,000         \$55,000         \$55,000         \$55,000         \$55,000         \$55,000         \$55,000         \$55,000         \$55,000         \$55,000         \$55,000         \$55,000         \$56,000         \$56,000         \$56,000         \$56,000		\$3,500	\$2,792	\$4,000	\$5,000	_	
Maragement         \$85,000         \$125,518         \$120,000         \$165,000         \$16,000         \$165,000         \$165,000         \$165,000         \$165,000         \$165,000         \$16,000         \$165,000         \$16,000         \$1		\$25,000	\$31,198	\$30,000	\$30,000		
Instees         53,000         53,000         55,000         55,000         55,000         55,000         55,000         55,500         56,500         56,500         56,500         56,500         56,500         56,500         56,500         56,500         56,500         56,500		\$85,000	\$125,518	\$120,000	\$140,000		
Accounting         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$6,000         \$6,500         \$5,	10.0	\$3,000	\$5,288	\$3,000	\$5,000	\$5,000	0.3
Miscellaneous/Insurance         \$6,600         \$3,956         \$7,500         \$6,000         \$7,500         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,500         \$5,000         \$6,500         \$5,000		\$5,500	\$4,500	26,000	\$6,000	\$6,500	0.4
GA/Conferences         \$2,500         \$2,500         \$3,500         \$3,500         \$3,500         \$3,500         \$3,500         \$3,500         \$3,500         \$3,500         \$3,500         \$3,500         \$3,500         \$3,500         \$3,500         \$5,000         \$6,000         \$5,000 <th< td=""><td></td><td>26,600</td><td>\$3,956</td><td>\$7,500</td><td>26,000</td><td>\$7,500</td><td>0.5</td></th<>		26,600	\$3,956	\$7,500	26,000	\$7,500	0.5
Consultants         \$0         \$2,414         \$20,000         \$5,500         \$6,000         \$5,500         \$6,50	-	\$2,000	\$2,581	\$2,500	\$2,500	\$3,500	0.2
Loans         \$6,000         \$0	-	\$0	\$2,414	\$20,000	\$3,000	\$5,000	0.3
Contributions         \$35,000         \$35,000         \$0	-	26,000	20	\$6,000	20	\$0	0.0
Development         \$0         \$6,637         \$0         \$6,500         \$6,500         \$6,500         \$6,500         \$6,500         \$15,000         \$10,000         \$10,000         \$260,000         \$10,000 </td <td></td> <td>\$35,000</td> <td>20</td> <td>\$35,000</td> <td>20</td> <td></td> <td>0.0</td>		\$35,000	20	\$35,000	20		0.0
Other Expenses \$15,000 \$15,000 \$15,000 \$15,000 \$15,000 \$15,000 \$15,000 \$1000 \$15,000 \$1000 \$1000 \$1000 \$1000 \$1000 \$1000 \$1000 \$1000 \$1000 \$1000 \$1000 \$1000 \$1,455,115 \$10000 \$1,455,115 \$1000 \$1,455,115 \$10000		20	\$6,637	\$0	\$6,000	_	
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES		\$0 \$0	\$12,927	\$850.000	\$15,000	_	1.03 65.97
	1.2	\$322,5	\$1,098,196	\$1,217,184	\$1,327,096	°,	

## PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. 1995 PROPOSED BUDGET

#### **GENERAL COMMENTS:**

In preparing of the PCA Foundation Proposed 1995 Budget, we were trying to accomplish two major objectives. One is to either cut expenses or keep increases to a minimum wherever possible. We have increased our budget from 1994 by only 1.8367%. The next is to follow the General Assembly directives regarding budgets to the best of our ability. We do, however, feel that it will be necessary to continue to evaluate time spent by employees in fund raising vs administrative activities to further fine tune the allocations in these two categories.

#### ASSUMPTIONS:

In preparing our 1995 Proposed Budget we compared the actual expenditures in each category for 1993 with the Foundation's Marketing Plan. We made an effort to not increase the budget any more than absolutely necessary. The following economic assumptions were taken into consideration when preparing our 1995 proposed budget. Exceptions were made if it seemed that our 1994 assumptions were in error.

3.5%	Inflation (general expense items)
3.5%	Cost of Living (salaries & wages)
15.0%	Postage and mailings
6.0%	Travel
3.5%	Rent
10.0%	Health Insurance
5.0%	Liability Insurance
5.0%	Workman's Comp
7.5%	D & 0 Insurance

### NOTES TO NATURAL EXPENSE STATEMENT

### SUPPORT & REVENUE

- <u>Undesignated Earnings</u> These are earnings on funds held by the PCA Foundation mainly from Advise & Consult Funds which are used to reduce our budget needs so as to reduce the actual cost to the committees and agencies.
- <u>C & A Support</u> The 8 committees and agencies pay support to the PCAF in the amount of the PCAF budget minus the first \$100,000 of undesignated earnings.

# **OPERATIONS EXPENSES**

- 3. President's Salary Is a 3.5% increase over 1994 budget
- President's Benefits Increased accordingly to salary increase with a 10% increase assumed for health insurance.
- Staff Wages & Benefits Decreased due to the fact that our CPA will be taking over more of the responsibilities of the Financial Secretary in the future. This

position had been budgeted as a full time position for 1994 and will only be part-time.

- <u>Travel Expense</u> Was decreased slightly due to travel expense for GA under a separate category.
- Professional Services The main increase is due to CPA taking over more responsibilities of Financial Secretary.
- 8. Promotion Increase is \$65.00 over 1994 budget.
- Office Expense Is approximately 2.5% increase over 1994 budget & approximately 1% over actual for 1993.
- 10. Postage/UPS/Fed Ex 15% increase over 1993 actual
- 11. Taxes & Licenses 3.5% increase over 1993 actual
- 12. Rent \$15 per square foot for 1,416 feet (includes common area)
- <u>Telephone</u> Budget for 1994 may be high. Increased \$1,900 from 1993 actual due to increase in responses needing phone calls and to time to judge amount of calls made of full time representative.
- 14. Dues & Subscriptions Increase due to ECFA fees
- 15. Training No increase
- Board Expense Feel that 1994 budget is low. Increase is slightly over 1993 actual due to the fact we did have an additional Executive Committee meeting during 1993.
- 17. Office Insurance Increase of 7.5% on D&O and 5% on other
- <u>GA Expense</u> Budgeted in travel expense in past. In past expense has not included air travel but will in 1995. There will be 3 staff members attending.
- 19. <u>GA Nominating Committee</u> 6% increase over 1993 actual. 1994 budget is low.
- 20. Miscellaneous 1993 actual increased by 3.5%.
- 21. Depreciation -
- 22. Capital Expenditures Based on our best guess of needed equipment.
- 23. Less Depreciation -

	TOTAL	MANAGEMENT	FUND	CAPITAL		% OF
DESCRIPTION			RAISING		TOTALS	
SUPPORT & REVENUE						
1 Undesignated Earning	0	46,107	53,069	824	100,000	23.5
2 C & A Support	0	151,802	174,764	2,676	329,242	76.4
TOTAL SUPPORT						
& REVENUE	0	197,909	227,833	3,500	429,242	100.00
OPERATING						
EXPENSES	3		1			
3 President's Salary	0	14,916	44,749	0	59,665	13.9
4 President's Benefits	0	3,893	11,678	0	15,571	3.6
5 Staff Wages & Benefit	0	58,101	64,797	0	122,898	28.6
6 Travel Expense	0	2,056	41,444	0	43,500	10.1
7 Professional Services	0	46,326	14,000	0	60,326	14.0
8 Promotion	0	0	35,565	0	35,565	8.2
9 Office Expense	0	12,485	0	0	12,485	2.9
10 Postage/UPS/FED EX	0	2,000	6,000	0	8,000	1.8
11 Taxes & Licenses	0	550	0	0	550	0.1
12 Rent	0	21,240	0	0	21,240	4.9
13 Telephone	0	2,000	6,000	0	8,000	1.8
14 Dues & Subscriptions	0	1,405	0	0	1,405	0.3
15 Training	0	900	3,600	0	4,500	1.0
16 Board Expense	0	12,500	0	0	12,500	2.9
17 Office Insurance	0	11,334	0	0	11,334	2.64
18 GA Expense	0	3,525	0	0	3,525	0.82
19 GA Nom. Comm.	0	2,548	0	0	2,548	0.59
20 Miscellaneous	0	2,130	0	0	2,130	0.50
21 Depreciation	0	2,250	750	0	3,000	0.70
22 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	0	200,159	228,583	0	428,742	99.88
23 Operating Surplus/ Deficit	0	(2,250)	(750)	3,500	500	
CAPITAL ASSETS:						
24 Capital Expenditures	0	0	0	3,500	3,500	0.82
25 Less Depreciation	0	(2,250)	(750)	0	(3,000)	-0.70
NET CAPITAL						
EXPENDITURES	0	(2,250)	(750)	3,500	500	0.12
TOTAL NET BUDGET	0	197,909	227,833	3,500	429,242	100.00

	P	CA FO	UNDAT	TION			
BL	DGETS (	COMPAR	ISONS S	TATEME	ENT		
	FOR PR	OPOSEI	) 1995 BU	DGET			
	1993	1993	1994	PROPO BUDO 1995	GET % OF	1994 TO CHANG BUDGI	e in et
DESCRIPTION	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	TOTALS	\$	%
SUPPORT & REVENUE 1 Undesignated Earnings 2 C & A Support 3 Other Income	95,991 305,479 8,339	100,000 300,740 0	100,000 321,500 0	100,000 329,242 0	23.54 76.46 0.00	7,742	0.00 2.41 0.00
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	409,809	400,740	421,500	429,242	100.00	7,742	1.84
OPERATING EXPENSES PROGRAMS							
4 None	0	0	0	0	0.00	0	0.00
TOTAL PROGRAMS	0	0	0	0	0.00	0	0.00
5 General & Admin	187,100	174,498	194,795	200,159	46.81	5,364	2.7
6 Fund Raising	169,657	226,742	225,205	228,583	53.07	3,378	1.50
TOTAL MGMNT/FUND.	356,757	401,240	420,000	428,742	99.88	8,742	2.0
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	356,757	401,240	420,000	428,742	99.88	8,742	2.08
7 Operating Surplus/ (Deficit)	53,052	(500)	1,500	500	0.12	(1,000)	-66.67
CAPITAL ASSETS: 8 Capital Expenditures	5,313	2.500	4.500	3,500	0.82	(1,000)	22.22
9 Less Depreciation	(3,139)	(3,000)	(3,000)	(3,000)	-0.70	0	0.00
NET CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	2,174	(500)	1,500	500	0.12	(1,000)	-66.67
TOTAL NET BUDGET	358,931	400,740	421,500	429,242	100.00	7,742	1.84
TOTAL SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	50,878	0	0	0	0	0	C

# **RIDGE HAVEN CONFERENCE CENTER**

#### **1993 OPERATING FUND REVENUE SOURCES**

Interest	1,337.18
Facility Use	56,630.11
Bookstore	3,628.46
Canteen	1,265.51
Miscellaneous	1,420.54
Camp Profit Over Direct Cost	22,362.99
Conference Profit Over Direct Cost	3,725.45
	90.370.24

Churches	129,336.06	25.4% of ASKINGS	
Individuals	53,197.88	10.4% of ASKINGS	
WIC	3,320.00	.6% of ASKINGS	
TOTAL	185,853.94	36.4% of ASKINGS	

#### NOTES ON BUDGET ASSUMPTIONS

(1) This provides for the same staff we had on 1/1/92.

Five (5) - Full time employees Two (2) - Full time employees Presently we have 4 full time and no part time employees.

(2) This covers 22 summer youth counselors and 3 part time summer program support staff.

(3) \$16,000 for vehicle and equipment repairs.
 \$18,000 for the purchase of a 15 passenger van.

(4) Two new buildings to be on line in 1995.

(5) \$45,000 for new brochures and advertising.\$40,000 for development personnel.

(6) Furnishing the Averett Building and the adjacent meeting room.

RIDGE H	AVEN CO	ONFERE	NCE CENT	rer		
BUDGETS				ENT		
FOR PROPOSED 1995 BUDGET						
				PROPOSED		
	1993	1993	1994	1995		
DESCRIPTION	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET		
SUPPORT & REVENUE	in the second					
1 Income from Facilities	56,630	57,500	61,000	103,500		
2 Contributions (ASKIN	281,415	509,815	547,900	541,888		
TOTAL INCOME	338,045	567,315	608,900	645,388		
OPERATING EXPENSE	s					
		1.1.1.1				
6 Admin. Salary/Benefits	12,000	60,000	63,000	66,000		
7 Other Salaries/Benefits	109,702	156,000	162,000	155,000		
8 Summer/Parttime work	35,725	44,500	54,500	54,500		
9 Equipment/Vehicle Ex	10,565	35,000	35,000	34,000		
8 Utilities	37,793	44,000	57,600	52,000		
9 Property Taxes	6,844	7,500	7,500	7,500		
10 Maintenance/Tools	12,987	18,000	18,000	18,000		
11 Casualty Insurance	15,390	18,000	20,800	20,300		
12 Telephone	6,210	7,500	7,500	7,500		
13 Promotional Expense	22,708	85,000	85,000	85,000		
14 Travel	365	2,500	2,500	2,500		
15 Board Meeting Exp.	4,919	6,000	7,400	7,000		
16 Office Expense	11,083	8,500	9,500	14,600		
17 Audit	4,100	5,000	5,600	5,600		
18 Miscellaneous	314	1,000	1,600	1,000		
19 Payroll Taxes	7,423	15,000	15,000	15,000		
20 Foundation Support	17,059	49,875	52,700	52,688		
21 Nom. Comm. Exp.	2,404	2,200	2,200	2,500		
22 Legal Audit	0	1,740	0	0		
23 Legal Fees	300	0	1,500	1,500		
24 Equipment/Furn Exp.	20,154	0	0	43,200		
25 TOTAL EXPENSES	338,045	567,315	608,900	645,388		

# APPENDIX D

# THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS TO THE TWENTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Christian Education and Publications' Mission is to glorify God by serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its worldwide commitment to make disciples. We will accomplish our role through training leaders and laity in biblical church growth and discipleship. We will challenge them to develop a consistently biblical world and life view plus a complete view of the church's mission.

Teaching, training and equipping are three key biblical terms that relate directly to the mission of Christian Education and Publications. The CE/P Committee has been given a number of assignments within the PCA in order to assist the denomination in implementing all the principles of the *great commission*. The two main aspects are **evangelism** and **teaching**.

If the PCA is to fulfill its role in setting forth an assertive prophetic message from the Word of God within our contemporary culture, we must have leaders and teachers trained and equipped to disciple children, youth and adults. They are necessary keys in carrying out God's assignment. Without the right kind of leadership people tend to have a difficult time focusing on clear objectives and mobilizing for effective impact in the world. In order to have that kind of impact our people must be thoroughly equipped both with theory and practice.

That is Christian Education and Publications' assignment-- to work with local presbyteries and churches in this process. We have developed training programs, written materials, and provided consulting for local church leaders to assist in making their ministry effective.

While the authority of the Word of God and the Lordship of Christ are under attack from the world, we are committed to develop a church that is committed to and completely reliant upon His Word and the Holy Spirit speaking to us in that Word. We are also committed to helping develop a church that understands and knows how to critique the world. Our role is to be a witness to the world of the saving truths of Christianity in the most effective way possible. It has been said about the church's assignment, the best defense is a good offense and the best offense is a good defense. This requires consistent biblical training. That is our role and goal. But in understanding the Word, we are to be firmly planted in this world, at this moment in history, to make God's truth known.

Finding ourselves in the midst of great spiritual battle, the church has to be equipped, armed and poised for ministry. We must know how to pray, plan and implement our ministries in the most effective way. We cannot allow ourselves to be outflanked or

out-trained if we are to hope for victory. The ministry of hope to our nation and other nations of the world rests solely upon Jesus Christ and His body, the Church. The PCA has a strategic role to play in today's global ministry. We also need to reach out to people in our own country who are caught in the midst of culture wars. These moral and spiritual battles are deadly.

To carry out our portion of the great commission, we are pleased to report to the General Assembly some of the things that have been taking place in our ministry. For brevity's sake we will not attempt to report exhaustively but rather highlight those key result areas that have accounted for most of our time, energies and resources.

### Teaching the Word of God

Through our preaching, teaching, seminars, conferences and personal work, our staff has had many opportunities during the past year throughout the PCA to teach the Word. Our goal has been to teach the Word in a way that will reflect sound exegesis, biblical and reformed theology with a distinctive cultural thrust which will enable our people to develop and perfect a Christian world and life view. "In all things, Christ preeminent." Teaching the Word of God with emphasis on the Lordship of Christ, plus an awareness of spiritual warfare, has set the tone for much of our teaching ministry. We have also had numerous opportunities to assist the teachers of the Word in local churches. Our full-time staff plus our regional teacher trainers have had full schedules in working with local leaders and teachers.

We have had opportunities to help many local church leaders, teachers and members understand how to study the Bible, how to apply it to daily life and how to develop a Christian mind and heart. We have been able to place good, solid, biblically based and culturally sensitive materials into their hands to be used in the discipling process.

Through our cross-cultural training we were able to participate in a conference for Korean pastors. Held at Westminster Theological Seminary in Philadelphia and with special thanks to the Seminary and MNA, over 50 Korean pastors participated in the event.

### **Training Leaders**

We have worked with pastors and other local church leaders throughout the year. Training has taken our staff across the PCA-- training in leadership skills, teaching skills, interpersonal relational skills, in setting up effective environments for learning and discipleship to take place. We have had over 1,000 people participate in our training programs during the past year which in turn has opened doors for effective follow-up in local churches. We have worked with one dozen of our presbyteries in setting up local training events, as well as working directly with numerous local church sessions.

We have trained youth workers, Sunday school personnel, leaders of the local Women In the Church and some Men Of the Covenant. We have been engaged in planning training events for the future, such as six regional Women In the Church conferences

for 1995; the annual meeting for the PresWics, representing each presbytery; a pastor's conference for 300 pastors to be held during the Fall, and the most recent Women in Ministry conference for 500 PCA women. Our most recent worship and music conference, held in cooperation with Cedar Springs Church in Knoxville, Tennessee, is another example of the training and instructing opportunities that we have utilized during the past year.

Our training has taken us into over eight states from New Jersey to Florida, to Texas to Missouri, to name a few. Our regional trainers have worked throughout the regions of the church. This year we have introduced a team of regional trainers for youth workers.

We have also been through the process of in-depth evaluation of our training programs utilizing the CE/P Committee, staff and participants in our seminars and conferences. We have and are continuing to seek counsel from the local church leaders as to their greatest needs in these areas. Our conclusion is that while we need to be doing so much more, and we could with available resources, the evaluations have been most encouraging to us as we plan for the future.

#### **Coordinating and Consulting Ministries**

We have had the privilege of working with presbyteries and local churches to assist them in developing effective ministry strategies. Those events include the worship and music conference, youth ministries, women's ministries, teacher training events and leadership conferences.

Our consulting ministry has taken us many miles during the past year to work with local leaders in developing strategies for ministry, including effective Christian education programs. We have assisted numerous churches in revitalizing their ministries through our leadership, planning, management and church growth seminars.

We have been able to help about 12 churches develop ministry plans for the future that have enabled them to come to grips with God's will for their ministries and assist them with the process of identifying and training the people needed for service. This has required the development of training materials and other related programs for that purpose. Over 100 churches have used our video series for training elders. We plan to add additional sections for deacons and women during the year.

## **Curricula and Other Materials**

CE/P is immediately associated with the Sunday school. We are pleased to report that the Sunday school is not only alive and well in the PCA but throughout the evangelical world. At a recent National Association of Evangelicals convention we were reminded of two facts:

- 1. The most effective source for church growth and outreach in the local church is the Sunday school and churches that are showing significant growth are those churches with an effective Sunday school program. The most effective program for making disciples continues to be the
- 2. Sunday school.

Nationally, Sunday school was rated by over 1,000 evangelical churches to be the most effective program for that purpose and twice as effective as small groups ministry. The most in-depth study to date on this program was done by Search International which concluded the same.

CE/P, through its teacher training, revitalization for ministry, and its Great Commission Publications Sunday school curriculum, has been pleased to place good, solid, biblically reformed, and pedagogically effective materials in over 600 local PCA churches during the past year. Forty thousand pieces of our Sunday school materials are utilized each week in the PCA, plus in working through that joint venture, we have had a role in assisting other churches outside the PCA with good materials. (During this past year GCP relocated its entire operation to the Atlanta area in order to better serve our churches and coordinate the program.)

We assisted most of our PCA churches with good Bible study materials for our Women In the Church ministry, as well as materials for children and youth in other areas of the education program. Through our consultations, educational resource department and bookstore we have had our most prosperous and active year in serving the church.

We have had opportunity to make the local leadership aware of some of the best books and materials available for use in the local church. The bookstore, with its toll free number, has given guidance and service to the majority of churches during the past year. A new *Bookstore Catalog* is being used by local churches in planning their education and training programs.

Our video training library has continued to serve many of our churches. We send over 100 videos to local churches each week. More than 700 titles are available through our office. New materials are being planned and other materials constantly evaluated for inclusion in the curriculum. An up-to-date catalog of titles is available from the CE/P office.

#### Publications

The PCA Messenger, though working with extremely limited funds, has served the church well during the past year. Eleven issues have been circulated to over 10,000 readers per month. Through this publication, the CE/P Committee has attempted to promote the whole work of the church. We have tried many different methods and styles during the past 20 years to best serve the church. At one point in the Messenger's history we were distributing 60,000 copies with no subscription charge.

The staff has done outstanding work. However, in order to allow CE/P to shift some of its resources to more specific educational publications we are sad to recommend to the Assembly (see Recommendation #13) that CE/P be relieved of its assignment to publish the denominational magazine. We have not been successful in gaining the necessary support to continue to offer this ministry to the entire church, and it has been extremely costly. We plan to develop a publication for the leadership that will allow us to better coordinate and communicate our ministry plus provide more specific resources and topics to assist in local ministries. We plan to include essential PCA information and

news. While desiring to promote the work of the PCA, other committees and agencies have their publications and CE/P has a similar need.

### Conclusion

The PCA is a growing church with a big vision. Our growth has been amazing and often more spontaneous than planned. However, we are concerned as we approach the 21st century to have a church that serves its members in the most effective way.

Stewardship continues to be a topic that concerns us. Recent national studies present us with significant challenges to reverse the trends in charitable giving. A study released this year by the Empty Tomb, funded by the Lily Foundation, indicates that according to present trends by 2047 AD charitable giving to denominations will be zero in America. We are concerned to have quality growth that will build for the future. Someone has said that you can win a person's heart and fail to win his mind, only to finally lose his heart.

Teaching the whole counsel of God and *teaching men to observe all things whatsoever I* have commanded are our privilege and assignment. To continue to serve the church in this fashion, we offer the following recommendations:

- 1. That the 22nd General Assembly express its thanks to the Women In the Church for their support of the 1993 Love Gift designated for Mission to North America. Contributions for the project totaled \$129,000.
- 2. That the 22nd General Assembly approve the 1995 Love Gift for Mission to The World.
- 3. That the Women in the Church be thanked for their support of the 1994 Women in Ministry Conference held May 1994 at Covenant College.
- 4. That local churches encourage participation of their women in the six 1995 regional conferences sponsored by CE/P and its WIC organization.
- 5. That the 22nd General Assembly express its thanks to the Women In the Church for their positive contribution to the PCA ministry.
- That the 1995 budget be approved as presented by the Administrative Committee and that local churches and members be thanked for their support during the year.
- That having completed the annual review and evaluation of TE Dr. Charles Dunahoo that he be thanked for a job well done and that he be continued for the next year.
- That the 22nd General Assembly express its appreciation for those who are serving on the CE/P Youth Advisory Council.
- 9. That local churches encourage their youth to join with other reformed and evangelical youth in national projects such as *True Love Waits, See You at the Pole* and *See You at the Party*.
- 10. That in response to the assignment from the 21st General Assembly regarding Psalmody, that CE/P respond in the following manner:
  - CE/P staff obtain permission from GCP to produce at a reasonable cost four bulletin inserts to fulfill Item 6C in the assignment.

- CE/P produce or make available through cooperation with Crown and Covenant Publications a words only Psalter.
- 3. CE/P make available at a reasonable cost the *Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Psalm Singing* as educational material relating to this subject.
- CE/P report to the 22nd Assembly that contacts have been made with the ARP, OPC and RPCNA regarding this matter (item 8 of the report).
- 11. That in light of the great challenge presented by our educational situation in America that we commend those Christians involved on a day-to-day basis with education in the Christian schools, homes schools and government schools.
- 12. That a conference for those involved in education be sponsored for the purpose of encouraging and equipping educators to biblical thinking within the education arena (plans to be announced).
- 13. That CE/P discontinue the publishing of the *PCA Messenger* with the December 1994 issue and that the staff be thanked for their diligent efforts.
- 14. That the 22nd General Assembly encourage and recommend to its member churches the stewardship materials developed and coordinated by CE/P.
- 15. That in light of the realization that our results in ministry are "not by power nor by might but my Spirit, says the Lord" that appreciation be expressed to those who participated in the annual PCA Week of Prayer.
- 16. That the 22nd Assembly express its appreciation to TE Robert Smallman, TE Paul Settle, RE Steve Fox and RE Julian Davis for their commitment and diligence to our Lord and the ministry of CE/P during their four-year term.

# APPENDIX E

# REPORT OF COVENANT COLLEGE TO THE TWENTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

On behalf of the Board of Trustees of Covenant College, I would like to thank the Presbyterian Church in America for their generous financial support. I am also grateful for the opportunity to educate some of the finest young men and women in our denomination.

Though 1993-94 was an exceptionally good year for Covenant College, one major area of concern needs to be brought to the attention of General Assembly at the outset of this report so that its importance will not be obscured by less important items.

Covenant College has grown so fast that denominational giving has been unable to keep up. Enrollment has grown from 498 in Fall 1987 to 840 in Fall 1993. When combined with tuition increases, our total budget has increased from \$6,225,451 in 1987-88 to \$11,204,988 in 1992-93. Over the same period of time, total giving to the annual fund actually decreased by 15%. This was in spite of an increase in giving by churches from \$389,117 in 1987-88 to \$600,156 in 1992-93.

For the first time in Covenant's history, financial aid packages will be awarded only to those students who are most qualified and who submit their financial aid application by the March 31 dead-line. This new policy is instituted because growth in giving to the annual fund has not kept pace with growth in enrollment, and it is impossible for the college to continue supporting unfunded financial aid out of general tuition revenue.

The priority for awarding financial aid will be, first of all, to continuing students. Next in priority are new students who are eligible for need-based aid and who are qualified to meet the requirements for the Church Partnership Program. New students qualifying for need-based aid will be evaluated by the admissions committee, which will take into account academic qualifications, spiritual commitment, recommendations, and personal and emotional maturity.

The board of trustees wishes to go on record to state a fundamental reality. It is the responsibility of the faculty and administration of Covenant College to offer a quality education as cost effectively as possible. It is the responsibility of others, primarily churches, alumni, and friends to make donations to the college for the purpose of providing an access to the quality educational program offered by the faculty and administration.

When there is so much that is fundamentally wrong with secular education and so much that is fundamentally right with a Covenant education, it is with much regret that the board of trustees implements more stringent financial aid policies. A reformational

church must provide its own future leaders with a reformational education -- that is to say, an education grounded in a biblical world-and-life view. It is disappointing to think that there will be qualified students who desire such an education but who will be denied the opportunity for lack of financial support of the college by various constituencies, especially the churches of the PCA.

The following is a report of other major developments occurring in the time period from March 1993 to March 1994. This report is divided according to the six major committees of the board.

## ACADEMIC AFFAIRS COMMITTEE

The board was very pleased to interview and approve three highly qualified new faculty members:

Dr. William D. Dennison, Interdisciplinary Studies

Ph.D Michigan State University

Th.M. Westminster Theological Seminary

- M.Div. Westminster Theological Seminary
- B.A. Geneva College

Dr. Daniel W. MacDougall, Biblical Studies

Ph.D. Aberdeen University

Th.M. Calvin Theological Seminary

M.Div. Westminster Theological Seminary

B.S. University of Michigan

Dr. Donald N. Petcher, Physics

Ph.D. Indiana University

M.S. University of Georgia

B.A Covenant College

Under the authority granted by the board, the college granted diplomas to a record number of graduates in the following fields:

	1992	1993
Associates Degrees	1	1
Organizational Behavior (Quest)	82	84
Social Sciences	7	15
Humanities (incl. Bible)	30	29
Natural Sciences (incl. pre-engineering)	9	20
Interdisciplinary Studies	23	13
<b>Business Administration</b>	11	20
Education (incl. music ed.)	15	20
Information & Computer Science	4	1
TOTAL	182	203

A new core curriculum was introduced in the fall of 1993. Areas of study required of all students include: the biblical basis (12 hours), tools of learning (14 hours of English, speech, math, PE, and computer), and laboratory science. In addition, the following perspectival courses were developed and are required for graduation.

<u>Self in Society I and II</u>. These primarily freshman courses are designed to focus on what it means to be a person and the way in which living in different contexts influences the quality and direction of a person's life. In Self in Society I, the biblical doctrines of creation, fall, and redemption form the framework for a subsequent examination of psychological and sociological insights concerning the nature and behavior of persons. Self in Society II will help students to understand and act in economic, political, and ecological systems in light of a biblical world view, and to understand how competing world views approach these spheres of life.

<u>Cultural Heritage of the West</u>. This sophomore, two-semester course deals with important philosophical, theological, literary, scientific, and aesthetic ideas which have shaped Western culture. It includes exposure to important works or primary sources, critiqued from a Christian perspective.

<u>Contemporary Global History</u> and <u>Global Issues for the Twenty-first Century</u>. These junior courses are a study of the shape and forces of contemporary society from a global viewpoint. The first semester begins with the ending of European world dominance at the end of the nineteenth century and traces the rise of the United States and Russia as superpowers, the ideological struggle between Russia and the United States, the resurgence of Asia and Africa, and the various changes and problems arising from the growing global interdependence of contemporary history. The second semester is a study of the social, economic, political, environmental, and ecclesiastical issues that shape the agenda for the community of nations at the outset of the twenty-first century and beyond.

<u>Senior Integration Project.</u> The student will be expected to prepare a written thesis or project, which will provide an opportunity to explore and analyze a problem in the student's major field in the light of Christian philosophy.

These perspectival courses are to be taught by the regular faculty members in classes of no more than thirty students each. The board is pleased to see involvement by many members of the faculty in developing and teaching these courses. The careful design of the curriculum helps make a Covenant education unique.

An academic plan was presented by the dean that calls for several minors becoming majors as the college continues to grow toward an eventual enrollment of 1,000 undergraduates in traditional programs. Some of the areas being considered are philosophy, art, physical education, accounting, mathematics, and foreign language.

Admissions standards were changed, and students who do not have at least two years of a foreign language in high school will be required to take foreign language in college.

The college passed a significant milestone when it moved from Level II to Level III and received accreditation from the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools for a master of education degree. (Level III is for colleges that offer graduate programs.) This accomplishment is the result of over six years of effort and in significance is second only to receiving the initial accreditation. It is Covenant's hope that the college will be viewed as the Southeastern center for preparation of teachers capable of teaching from a biblical world view.

Covenant College is pleased to report that a contract was signed with the government of Slovakia to train three groups of twelve Slovakian executives per year over the next two years. This agreement represents a growing relationship between Covenant and the Czech and Slovak Republics. Covenant is also pleased to report that churches in Knoxville, Atlanta, and Florida have also agreed to sponsor Slovakian interns. The Slovakian Education Program is designed to teach free market and democratic principles in the context of Christian values. Participants include some believers and many nonbelievers. Covenant is also pleased that an outgrowth of this program is that twenty-one Covenant students enrolled for the spring semester with Dr. David Hoover (holder of the R. L. Maclellan Chair of Business) at Palackeho University in the Czech Republic. A number of other third world countries, including Russia, Romania, and China have expressed interest in similar programs for their countrymen, with one Chinese student expected to participate in the next Slovak group.

## STUDENT LIFE AND ENROLLMENT MANAGEMENT COMMITTEE

Steps have been taken to strengthen the chapel program. Covenant has required chapel five days a week. Chapel programs may be offered for the following purposes: fellowship, worship, education, or edification. It is worth noting that the initiative to improve chapel came from students themselves, a fact which we believe reflects the level of spiritual commitment on the part of many students.

The college's soccer team again achieved national ranking. At one point in the season, the team was ranked in the top ten nationally. The team won the district championships.

The college is adding, for the first time, intercollegiate women's soccer to begin in the fall of 1994.

The college continues to emphasize the importance of having a diverse student body. Students not only come from all over the nation (53% travel more than 500 miles compared to the national average of 17%), but we also attract a large number of students from different ethnic and national origins (47 ethnic minorities, 24 international students, and 29 missionary kids.

Through the generosity of donors, Covenant College introduced a fine arts series. Five distinguished artists were brought to the campus.

#### MARKETING (Admissions and Development) COMMITTEE

The year ending June 30, 1993, was one of the most disappointing years in recent history in terms of annual giving. The disappointing performance in the annual fund is somewhat offset by the encouraging giving on the part of individuals to the capital campaign for the purpose of building new facilities or building the endowment Annual and capital giving for the last five years is shown below along with full-time equivalent enrollment. These figures help explain the decision that was taken and explained in the opening paragraphs of this report.

	1992-93	1991-92	1990-91	1989-90	1988-89
Annual	* 1,068,000	1,156,000	1,187,000	1,374,000	1,237,000
Capital & Restricted	2,382,000	2,582,000	1,745,000	1,715,000	1,431,000
Full-time Enrollment	711	681	592	560	577

\*This does not include a \$245,000 undesignated gift from the capital campaign.

We are pleased that there was another increase in giving from individual churches this year. The following is a statistical breakdown of that giving:

16	churches at '93 ASKINGS (\$6.90)	\$ 24,494
168	churches above ASKINGS	308,953
	including 14 at double, 5 at triple,	
	12 at quadruple	
362	churches below ASKINGS	<u>\$287.784</u>
	Total	\$621,231

Note: 654 Non-donor PCA churches

These numbers include a few OPC, EPC, and other churches

In order to raise more revenue for the college and to insure that adequate scholarships were available to the most deserving Students, the Church Partnership Program was modified so that scholarships will be given to students who come from churches that give at the level of \$8.00 per member as long as the student has a "B" average or better.

In spite of the disappointing annual fund and the financial aid picture, the college is pleased to have a record opening enrollment of 840, broken down as follows: 639 traditional students, 160 Quest students, and 41 master of education students.

This year saw the full implementation of the regional director of advancement model with representatives in other parts of the country. Covenant now has one person in Ft. Meyers, Florida, one person in Annapolis, Maryland, as well as two people in Chatta-

nooga, Tennessee, who will be responsible for advancing the college in all of the significant areas: church relations, donor relations, alumni relations, and recruiting

Average SAT scores of entering freshmen again rose. This year the average SAT score of entering freshmen was 1065. Eighty-seven percent of the freshmen class had mostly "A's" or "B's" in their high school.

A major computer crash resulted in countless hours being spent on rebuilding the college's data base.

Covenant College is particularly pleased to be the recipient of the 1994 WIC Love Gift. The proceeds will be used to provide an annual fund for visiting scholars to address the student body.

Covenant College lost a most significant financial supporter and one of our closest friends this year when Mr. Hugh 0. Maclellan, Sr., a trustee of the college, passed away. We are grateful to God for the progress that has been made through the generosity of Mr. Maclellan over the years, and we trust in God as we look to the future.

#### PHYSICAL PROPERTIES COMMITTEE

A long-standing problem appears to be near resolution as \$350,000 was given for the purpose of installing a new sewage treatment system for the college. Covenant has outgrown its present sewage treatment plant. The new system, a drip irrigation system, will also provide two new athletic fields, one of which will be used for the new women's soccer program.

We begin the long-awaited design of a \$6.4 million science/classroom facility. Ground breaking is scheduled for the October 27-28, 1994, board meeting. The new facility will house the chemistry, biology, computer science, pre-engineering, physics, psychology, and mathematics departments. The new science building is scheduled for completion in time for fall classes 1996. Its completion will alleviate the present classroom shortage. The building will also have a centralized computer system, enabling the college to provide access from each student's room and personal computer to Internet, the college library, and the main computer system that carries Macintosh, IBM compatible, and Digital programs.

It is anticipated that the college will face a housing shortage for the fall of 1994 and an even greater shortage for the fall of 1995. There are currently insufficient funds in pledges or cash to begin construction of a new residence hall.

#### INSTITUTIONAL EFFECTIVENESS COMMITTEE

Covenant has made significant progress in developing a complete system that will enable the administration and the board to assess the college's strengths and weaknesses and plan for educational enhancement and resource development.

At the fall board meeting, over seventy individuals representing trustees, alumni, faculty, students, and friends assembled to provide planning goals for the college's future. Over the next year, the administration of the college will assess the cost of implementing these goals and set priorities to be presented at the October board meeting. The college plans to set goals for the period beginning in 1996 and ending in the year 2000. The three major areas of consideration are enrollment growth, enhancement of the educational program, and positioning of the college with its various constituencies.

The college also appointed a steering committee to begin a one-and-one-half-year selfstudy examination in preparation for a visit from a team of peers from the Southern Association of Colleges and Schools. The college comes up for re-accreditation in 1996.

One of the biggest challenges faced by the college is the assessment of the spiritual objectives set forth in the college's purpose statement. The Southern Association of Colleges and Schools requires that each institution assess its progress in light of its stated mission and purpose.

# TRUSTEE AFFAIRS COMMITTEE

As part of the college's overall commitment to assessment, the board is committed to assessing the performance of its own trustees. This year an instrument was developed to allow members of the board to provide valuable impact about how the meetings could be improved and trustees' services better utilized. We are pleased to be able to report a high level of participation at board meetings.

The board is also committed to attracting to the college the most qualified trustees possible. Trustees will assume a more active role in helping interest new trustees who can significantly advance the college by the grace of God through their contribution of wealth, work, or wisdom.

#### **EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE**

The Executive Committee of the board serves as the finance committee of the college. The fiscal year ending June 30, 1993, proved to be the most difficult in recent memory. The generous awarding of financial aid, combined with the shortfall in annual fund donations, required that the college take \$245,000 from an undesignated gift previously intended for the science facility in order for the college to balance its books and end the year in the black. It was this situation that necessitated the drastic change in financial aid described in the beginning of this report.

Overall, the financial position of the college remains strong. The college has managed to balance its books for 13 years in a row. The cash position is at an all-time high. The college is on good terms with the bank with a \$2,300,000 line of credit at 1/2 percent over prime. The long-term debt of the college is \$323,248.

There was a significant increase in endowment from \$2,360,000 to \$3,077,000. The college again received an unqualified audit with no major recommendations in the management letter.

The board and administration continue to be concerned about the large tuition increases. It should be noted, however, that Covenant College has increased its tuition less rapidly than other colleges. The college is committed to strong management.

The board continues to be concerned about the level of faculty pay. Currently, the average faculty salary for 1993-94 is \$38,450 compared with 1991-92 salaries of \$43,126 in other private colleges and \$44,967 in public colleges. The board believes that further cost efficiencies can be realized through enrollment growth if resources are made available to build additional residential facilities.

The four budget officers of the college appear to be carefully managing resources allocated to them. The administration of the college diligently works to allocate scarce resources through a lengthy budgeting process.

The for-profit activities of the college enjoyed a good year. Occupancy of the Lookout Inn is high, though all profits are being put back to make capital improvements. The conference program, with a new residence hall in place and more improvements in Carter Hall, enjoyed its best year in recent history. Most of the conferences are youth conferences from other denominations, but there is significant input for the kingdom being made on these conferences. There is, however, increasing competition, and the college finds it difficult to increase the profitability further. The college bookstore made significant modifications and improvements.

#### RECOMMENDED ACTION

The Board of Trustees of Covenant College recommends the following proposals be adopted by the General Assembly:

Sunday, October 16, 1994, will be designated Covenant College Sunday. This date coincides with fall break of the college. The churches are encouraged to invite a student attending Covenant College or a member of the faculty or staff to make a presentation before the congregation on that Sunday.

Approved and respectfully submitted for the Board of Trustees of Covenant College

/s/ Robert S. Rayburn, Chairman

# APPENDIX F

# REPORT OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY TO THE 22ND GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### June 1994

Covenant Seminary continues for the fifth straight year to be the fastest-growing seminary in the United States. Last fall we again had the largest entering class in our history, 227 students, and the total enrollment of 562 students is also a record. This represented an increase of 15 percent in the M. Div. program, and was the first time that we had more applications for the M. Div. degree than we could accept. The fact that Covenant had 162 applications for only 80 openings is an indication that our primary focus on preparation for pastoral ministry is becoming recognized.

The easiest thing to document is growth over the last six years. Enrollment has increased from 151 to 640 students during this short time. But everyone talks about numbers, and numbers only tell you what has happened, not why, or what is special about Covenant.

We believe that the foundation of God's blessing has been a measure of godliness and humility on Covenant's campus which has to be the work of the Holy Spirit. There is a conscious effort on the part of those involved with the institution to not build a program on strategic planning, but rather on dependent prayer. It began five years ago when the Trustees started spending more time in prayer than the amount of time they spent on the budget. The Trustees are committed to opening each meeting, not with a season of prayer, but with two hours of prayer before they begin the business of running the Seminary. We are absolutely convinced that if God does not bless us, what happens at Covenant will have little impact for the Kingdom and on the world.

This same attitude of dependence on God can be found among the faculty and the administration. Of course, our goal is that it will also become a part of the life and ministry of the students. We believe that if a student comes to Covenant and does not know Christ better when he leaves than when he arrived, we have failed.

While the aspect of dependent prayer must be preeminent in every way, a secondary hallmark of Covenant is the mutual support and encouragement within the faculty. We purposely did not build the faculty with outstanding names. Some may think this means that we do not have great minds on Covenant's faculty. Nothing could be further from the truth. You would be amazed if we were to list and highlight the many scholarly works which members of the faculty have published. Again, however, the characteristic of the faculty which we want to stand out is godliness. We want their relationship with the Lord Jesus Christ, that is their faith, to be the foundation from which they teach. We do not want the faculty's relationship with Christ to be simply taken for granted as a

prerequisite to teaching at the Seminary. Rather we want it to be a living faith which permeates the classroom instruction, content, and behavior. If the beginning of wisdom is the fear of the Lord, then the faculty's faith must be heard loud and clear throughout the educational process.

Quite frankly it is for this reason that people come to Covenant. We have just hired a new professor from Germany who will arrive in the summer of 1994. He recently had an opportunity to teach at a well-known evangelical seminary with a long list of very gifted and widely-known scholars. He was impressed as he rubbed shoulders with these men, as he should have been. Yet, his word to us was that he was glad to be coming to teach at Covenant where there is a sense of mutual support and encouragement within the faculty. Our faculty is a family.

Covenant holds tenaciously to the inerrancy of God's Word. As has been wellknown for many years, Satan often focuses the battle against the church at the point of the Scriptures. If he can undermine our confidence in the message, ultimately he will undermine our confidence in the good news of the Lord Jesus Christ. We try to make this doctrinal position practical by being a seminary which teaches its theology, not from the starting point of philosophy, but from the point of view of Scripture. The theology taught at Covenant Seminary is taught from what is called an exegetical point of view. That is, for each doctrine we begin with the Bible and build a case for our faith through a systematic study of that doctrine within the Scriptures using the original languages.

Our emphasis also is primarily directed at training people for ministry within the church of the Lord Jesus Christ. This of course should be the primary focus of any seminary. Yet, it is necessary to guard the emphasis and curriculum of theological studies, or in today's academic climate seminaries tend to lose their focus. Some of the largest seminaries in the United States have so broadened their curriculum that you will find they have a small Master of Divinity degree program. We work hard at Covenant to keep this focus of doing what seminaries in the past have seen as their traditional role -- that of training men to pastor God's people.

Our theological instruction has a single emphasis. We begin with the faithful development of Reformed faith through the instruction of Dr. Robert Peterson. Some seminaries see this not only as the foundational activity of the theological department, but as the climax as well. We go on to emphasize application through the teaching of biblical interpretation and ethics, taught by Dr. David Jones. Finally, we conclude our teaching of the Reformed faith with instruction in theology and its application to contemporary culture. This aspect of our theological training is done by Mr. Jerram Barrs, and is the responsibility of the Francis Schaeffer Institute. We are beginning to see this accent on meeting the challenges of our culture taking root in other seminaries, but Covenant has pioneered this emphasis to a large extent within the evangelical world.

Covenant Seminary is also unique in that it is the only seminary owned by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. What has been interesting to us is that some who have become faithful supporters of Covenant's ministry are not a

part of the PCA. Yet, even they see that our relationship to our denomination with its clear biblical foundation is a relationship which insures the spiritual fidelity of Covenant into the future. All of the Trustees on Covenant's Board are elected by the denomination alone. There is no self-perpetuating board. We believe that our commitment to the denomination and the denomination's commitment to us is a firm foundation on which to build for the future.

Finally, we strive to make Covenant unique by attempting to live up to our name. God has related to His people through the Covenant of Grace. There would be no salvation, there would be no hope, there would be no assurance if God had not reached down to His people and taken hold of them in the midst of a dying world. We seek to reflect God's covenant with us by building a strong covenant community here at the Seminary. We emphasize faculty-led worship, support groups of different sizes and varieties for those who wish to be part of a covenant-praying community, and we emphasize the mutual love and respect that the Christian church should reflect because of our faith in Christ. To put it very simply, a national church leader recently told us, "Maybe the most unique thing about Covenant Seminary is that the students who study there are happy."

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Paul D. Kooistra President

PDK:bkk

# APPENDIX G

# REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS TO THE TWENTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### STATEMENT OF PURPOSE

The purpose of the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America is to glorify God through serving His servants who minister in the Church. Insurance and Annuities acts as a service organization to support and assist PCA churches and related organizations by offering employee benefits. The Ministerial Relief Fund assists PCA retired and disabled ministers, lay workers, their surviving spouses and dependent children on a needs basis.

#### Foreword

The blessing of God was again evident on the work of your Trustees and Staff during 1993. The climate was favorable for financial assets such as stocks and bonds. Health care costs moderated and we were blessed with favorable claims experience in all your insurance plans. Inflation and interest rates remained low as the U.S. economy gradually gained some momentum, after several years of recession and sluggish growth. It was one of those years which the Lord used to add great encouragement to your Trustees and Staff.

Total assets held in trust increased by 20.7%, from \$49,968,193 to \$60,276,708 during the year. There was a sizable increase in the number of participants in the PCA retirement plan. Enrollment in the health plan remained steady. Enrollments in the other insurance plans enjoyed slight gains. There was no overall rate increase in the PCA Health Plan for 1994. Rates for the Long-Term Disability Plan are down again, for the second year in a row, and rates for the Term Life Plan remain unchanged. Investment results for our retirement plans were outstanding, with all five managers of the Equity Fund producing returns in the top 1% of all U.S. equity managers. It was a great year, for which we thank our God.

## **Retirement Plans**

Retirement plan assets grew from \$47,212,347 to \$57,200,084, a 21.2% increase over 1992. Net returns after all administrative, investment management and custodial fees were as follows:

Equity Fund	+22.5%	<b>INVESCO</b> Industrial Income Fund	+17.3%
Balanced Fund	+10.6%	Fidelity Balanced Fund	+17.5%
Income Fund	+6.4%	Vanguard Bond Index Fund	+8.1%

These figures compare with +10.1% for the S&P 500 (including dividends), +17.1% for the Dow Jones Industrial Average and +11.0% for the Lehmen Brothers Government/Corporate Bond Index. Inflation increased by 2.7% for the year.

Beginning January 1, 1993 the three mutual funds mentioned above were added as investment options. Some participants moved some of their existing balances and allocated new contributions to these mutual funds to diversify their accounts.

Daily valuation of our retirement accounts began July 1. The toll-free benefits phone for daily account information was opened September 1. At the same time it became possible to initiate Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan employer account loans through the benefits phone. Non-periodic distributions can now be made twice a month, instead of once a quarter. These improvements were made to provide as much flexibility and information on accounts as possible, to better serve our constituents.

Starting in January 1994 the Board also made available a money market mutual fund as an option for plan participants who want to park funds in an interest bearing account. Also, in January 1994 a second fund manager - David L. Babson & Company of Cambridge, Massachusetts - was added to the PCA Income Fund.

These changes should provide continuing flexibility and better service to our retirement plan participants in the years ahead.

Significant changes in the Tax Reform Act of 1986 and subsequent federal tax legislation and regulatory changes required amendment and restatement of the PCA retirement plan documents. Our legal counsel completed this work in late 1993. The Board approved the changes at their November 1993 and February 1994 meetings and now submit the amendments to the General Assembly for approval before submitting the restated plan documents to the Internal Revenue Service for a determination letter (Money Purchase Pension Plan) and a private letter ruling (Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan).

# **Insurance Plans**

Good News for Health Plan Participants - No rate increase for calendar year 1994.

Pacific Mutual implemented a premium increase on July 1, 1993 of approximately eight to nine percent, depending on location, for an average annual increase of approximately four percent. Claims experience for the year was favorable, leading to a guarantee of <u>no overall rate increase for calendar year 1994</u>. Some minor adjustments were made in premium classes in order to more equitably divide administrative costs between all participants.

Long-Term Disability Plan Premiums Decrease - For those covered by Social Security premiums decreased from 1.15% to 1% of compensation. For those not covered by Social Security premiums decreased from 1.4% to 1.25%. These decreases amounted to 13% and 11%, respectively.

Life Insurance Premiums: No Change - Life insurance premiums have not changed for the past several years.

On the national scene, a comprehensive health care plan was presented by the Clinton administration. Several alternative plans have also been presented. The Congress will spend a great deal of time debating health care during 1994. It is possible that some type of health care reform law may be enacted before the end of the year. We will follow the debate and developments closely and keep our participants informed of any possible changes which may impact on the PCA Health Plan.

We were very pleased with the results of our insurance programs for 1993.

## Ministerial Relief

Ministerial Relief Representative Ann Llewelyn continued her ministry to the many retirees and widows of ministers, missionaries and lay church employees during the year. Fourteen PCA ministers died during 1993, twelve of whom were survived by widows. Ann's ministry to these new widows is especially meaningful and provides a source of real comfort to them at a time of great need. We continue to monitor over 200 retired ministers and missionaries and over 100 widows.

Churches and individuals in the PCA were again generous in their response to the 1993 Christmas Offering. Through March 7, 1994, the offering was approximately \$243,960.

The support of all the churches, WICs and individuals who annually contribute to the Christmas Offering is put to good use. Some churches make regular contributions through their benevolence budgets. Assistance from all sources is gratefully appreciated by your Trustees and Staff and thankfully received by our recipients.

#### **Board of Trustees**

Teaching Elder Robert Clarke of Tennessee Valley Presbytery and Ruling Elder W. Hal Shepherd of Evangel Presbytery began service on our Board of Trustees after the 1993 General Assembly. Bob is the pastor of Sweetwater Valley Presbyterian Church in Sweetwater, Tennessee. Hal is the president of W. H. Shepherd Companies, a thirdparty claims administrator and benefits consulting firm in Birmingham, Alabama.

Clarke serves on the Investment, Relief and Strategic Planning and Marketing Committees. Shepherd serves on the Annuity and Insurance Committees. We are thankful to our Lord and the General Assembly for the addition of these two new well qualified Trustees.

#### Personnel Changes

In late 1993 Controller/Marketing Coordinator Steve Ostenson left IAR to begin employment with a local Atlanta area home builder.

To assist in our marketing effort we engaged the services of Fred Fox in January 1994. Fred's involvement primarily entails calling our pastors to offer assistance in becoming more informed about enrolling in the PCA benefit plans and to solicit feedback from current plan participants.

The Board and Staff thank the PCA for the privilege of serving the ministers, missionaries and lay workers of our denomination. We are always open to your suggestions of ways to serve you better.

## **RECOMMENDATIONS:**

- 1. That the Minutes of Board meetings of August 20-21, 1993, November 5-6, 1993 and February 25-26, 1994 be approved.
- That the audit report dated December 31, 1993 by Arthur Andersen & Company be received.
- 3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Arthur Andersen & Company to conduct the 1994 audit.
- 4. That the 1995 budget be received with the understanding that this budget is a spending plan and that adjustments will be made during the year, if necessary, by the Trustees.
- That the General Assembly urge its member churches to participate in the annual Christmas Offering or budget regular benevolent giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund.
- 6. That the General Assembly approve the Tenth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan (MPP) (see Appendix Two) and the Twelfth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (TSA) (see Appendix Three).

Further, that the resolution related to these amendments be adopted and included in the Minutes of the General Assembly.

- 7. That the General Assembly encourage each member church and agency to consider participation in the PCA insurance and retirement plans.
- 8. That the General Assembly express its appreciation to Jim Hughes for his outstanding leadership and to the IAR staff for their excellent support.

Respectfully Submitted,

Board of Trustees /s/ Ronald W. Horgan, Chairman

#### APPENDIX ONE

## PROGRAM SUMMARY

Participation in our programs for the last three years was as shown below:

Program	<u>12-31-91</u>	12-31-92	<u>12-31-93</u>
Health Insurance	1,249	1,133	1,125
Supplemental Life Insurance	404	346	346
Relief*	44	45	40
Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan			
Employer Contribution	1,482	1,495	2,097**
Salary Reduction Contribution	394	421	730**
Term Life Insurance	955	1,014	1,031
Long-Term Disability Plan	1,110	1,200	1,225
Total Active Retirement Participants	1,593	1,601	1,757
Frozen Retirement Accounts	395	425	463
Retirees/Surviving Spouses			
<b>Receiving Retirement Plan Benefits</b>	137	148	151
Disabled Participants Receiving Benefits	6	5	6

 Family units receiving direct financial assistance on a regular basis. Other assistance is given on a case by case basis as special needs arise.

**\*\*** Beginning 11/1/93, TSA Employer and Salary Reduction categories included all accounts above \$0. In the past, we have reported only active accounts.

#### **Retirements. Disabilities and Deaths**

During 1993 the following participants began receiving benefits: TE A. Bert Edwards, TE Minoru Fukuda, TE Charles B. Holliday, Jr., Mr. Lewis E. Jones, TE R. Dale McCord, TE John C. Neville, Mrs. Ethel Owen, Dr. Donald P. Patterson, TE Harold R. Patteson, TE Carl A. Stewart, TE John R. Thompson and Mrs. Mildred W. Wettrick.

The following disability plan participant began receiving benefits: Mrs. Dorothy Kirby.

During 1993 the following plan participants died: TE John P. Clelland, TE Robert R. Davis, Mr. Lester Harding, Mr. William McElvain, TE Frank E. Smith, TE Robert D. Wilcox and TE David K. Winecoff. Total life insurance claims paid to survivors amounted to \$213,000.

APPENDIX TWO

## TENTH AMENDMENT TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN

THIS AMENDMENT to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan (hereinafter referred to as the "Plan"), made this 5th day of November, 1993 by the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America (hereinafter referred to as the "Trustees"), to be effective as noted below;

## WITNESSETH:

WHEREAS, the Presbyterian Church in America sponsors and maintains the Plan as a "frozen" money purchase pension plan; and

WHEREAS, Section 11.01 of the Plan reserves to the Trustees the right to alter or amend the Plan subject to the approval of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America; and WHEREAS, it is the desire of the Trustees to amend the Plan to comply with the Tax Reform Act of 1986 and subsequent changes in the law affecting such plans including but not limited to Unemployment Compensation Amendments of 1992 and the Omnibus Budget Reconciliation Act of 1993;

NOW, THEREFORE, IT IS RESOLVED that the Plan is, subject to IRS approval, hereby amended and restated in the form attached hereto as Exhibit A (the amendments adopted hereby being double-lined in such exhibit) to be effective as of the dates set forth in the amended and restated Plan; and it is

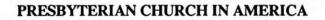
FURTHER RESOLVED, that the Director of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America is hereby authorized to take any and all actions necessary and desirable to carry out this and the foregoing resolution, including, without limitation, the making of a request for a favorable determination letter from the IRS with respect to the Plan and the preparation and distribution of communications to employers and participants.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Trustees have caused this Tenth Amendment to be executed on the day and year first above written.

TRUSTEES:

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

# APPENDIX TWO EXHIBIT A



# MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN

As amended by the Board of Trustees at their November 5-6, 1993 meeting. (Tenth Amendment)

# INDEX TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN

Dene #

		Fage #
ARTICLE I	Definitions	2
ARTICLE II	Participation	<u>6</u>
ARTICLE III	Vesting	<u>8</u>
ARTICLE IV	Allocation and Accounts of Participants	<u>2</u>
ARTICLE V	Limitation on Contributions	<u>14</u>
ARTICLE VI	Payments of Benefits to Participants	<u>22</u>
ARTICLE VII	Forms of Benefit Payment	<u>25</u>
ARTICLE VIII	Claims Procedure	<u>34</u>
ARTICLE IX	Plan Administration	<u>35</u>
ARTICLE X	The Trust Fund and Trustee	<u>36</u>
ARTICLE XI	Amendment and Termination	<u>37</u>
ARTICLE XII	Miscellaneous Provisions	<u>38</u>
ADOPTION AG	REEMENT	41

# MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

WHEREAS, the Presbyterian Church in America established the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan (the "Plan") effective January 1, 1983 to provide retirement benefits for employees of Churches and affiliated Church organizations that adopt the Plan; and

WHEREAS, the Plan was amended effective December 31, 1989 to "freeze" the Plan as of such date and to not permit any further contributions to the Plan; and

WHEREAS, the Plan is intended to <u>be a church plan within the meaning of</u> <u>Section 414(e) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended (the "Code"), which</u> <u>has not made the election under Section 410(d) of the Code, and is also intended to</u> meet the requirements of Section 401(a) of the Code <u>applicable to a church plan</u>;

NOW, THEREFORE, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America does, by appropriate resolution, <u>amend and restate</u> the Plan as hereinafter stated to be effective as <u>of January 1, 1989 except as otherwise provided herein</u>.

It is intended that this Plan, together with the Trust Agreement, meet all the <u>applicable</u> requirements for qualification under Section 401(a) of the Code, and the Plan shall be interpreted, wherever possible, to comply with the applicable terms of the Code and all <u>applicable</u> regulations and rulings issued under the Code.

# ARTICLE I

#### DEFINITIONS

As used in this Plan and the accompanying Trust Agreement the following terms shall have the following meanings unless a different meaning is plainly required by the context:

1.01 The term "<u>Account</u>" shall mean the bookkeeping account or accounts established for the purpose of separately accounting for a Participant's interest in the commingled assets of the Trust Fund.

- (a) The Trustees shall maintain the following separate bookkeeping Accounts for each Participant:
  - An "Employer Contribution Account" to account for the Employer contributions made by an Employer on behalf of a Participant, as adjusted by the earnings and losses of the Trust Fund allocable thereto under Section 4.06;
  - (2) A "Deductible Employee Contributions Account" to account for the first two thousand dollars (\$2,000.00) of voluntary Employee contributions made by a Participant (unless the Participant has in effect an election under Section 4.02(b)) to the Plan during any calendar year as adjusted by the earnings and losses of the Trust Fund allocable thereto under Section 4.06; and
  - (3) A "Nondeductible Employee Contributions Account" to account for all Employee contributions not properly allocable to the Participant's Deductible Employee Contributions Account, as adjusted by the earnings and losses of the Trust Fund allocable thereto under Section 4.06.
- (b) Each Account of each Participant shall be:
  - (1) Credited with:
    - (A) The amount contributed by an Employer on behalf of the Participant or the amount contributed by the Participant and properly allocable to the Account as provided in Subsection (a);
    - (B) The Account's proportionate share of the earnings of the Trust Fund as provided in Section 4.06; and
  - (2) Reduced by:
    - (A) Withdrawals and benefits paid from the Account;
    - (B) The Account's proportionate share of any losses of the Trust Fund as provided in Section 4.06; and
    - (C) Fees and expenses assessed under Section 12.04.

1.02 The term "Adoption Agreement" shall mean the agreement (a copy of which is attached hereto as Appendix One and incorporated by reference herein) under which a Church may, with the consent of the Trustees, adopt this Plan for the benefit of its Employees and become an Employer hereunder.

1.03 The term "<u>Beneficiary</u>" shall mean the individual or individuals (or a trust) designated by a Participant in such form as the Trustees may prescribe to receive any death benefit that may be payable hereunder if such person or persons survive the Participant. This designation may be revoked at any time in similar manner and form. In the event of the death of the designated Beneficiary prior to the death of the Participant, the Contingent Beneficiary shall be entitled to receive any death benefit. See Section

12.07 if neither the Beneficiary nor the Contingent Beneficiary survives the Participant or if no Beneficiary or Contingent Beneficiary has been effectively named.

1.04 The term "Code" shall mean the Internal Revenue Code of 1986 as from time to time amended.

1.05 The term "<u>Church</u>" shall mean the Presbyterian Church in America or any board, division or auxiliary of the Presbyterian Church in America whether a civil law corporation or otherwise, and shall include any Church that is affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America and any other organization that (1) is exempt from tax under Section 501 of the Internal Revenue Code, (2) shares common religious bonds and convictions with Presbyterian Church in America, and (3) is eligible to participate in a "church plan" as defined under Section 3(33) of the Employee Retirement Income Security Act of 1974 <u>as amended</u> and Section 414(e) of the Code.

1.06 The term "<u>Compensation</u>" shall mean the total amount of remuneration received by a Participant from an Employer during the calendar year. In the case of a Participant who is entitled to the rental allowance exclusion provided by Code section 107, Compensation shall include any amount of cash remuneration received as a rental allowance, and shall include the value of any manse furnished to the Participant, provided that such value shall be deemed to equal forty percent (40%) of the Compensation (determined without regard to this sentence) received by the Participant for the calendar year. Compensation shall include the value of all contributions contributed for the calendar year on behalf of the Participant to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan and shall also include the value of all contributions (whether or not deductible) by the Participant to this Plan for the calendar year. For calendar years beginning on or after January 1, 1984, Compensation in excess of \$150.000.00 (as adjusted for the cost of living in accordance with Code Section 401(a)(17)(B) shall not be taken into account for purposes of this Plan.

1.07 The term "<u>Contingent Beneficiary</u>" shall mean the individual or individuals (or a trust) duly designated by the Participant to receive any death benefit from the Plan in the event the designated Beneficiary does not survive the Participant.

1.08 The term "Employee" shall mean an individual who is employed by a Church.

1.09 The term "<u>Employer</u>" shall mean a Church which has adopted this Plan by execution of an Adoption Agreement which has been consented to by the Trustees.

1.10 The term "Limitation Year" shall mean the period for determining the maximum contributions to a Participant's Accounts permissible under Code section 415, and shall be the calendar year.

1.11 The term "<u>Participant</u>" shall mean an individual who has satisfied the requirements for participation under Section 2.01. A Participant shall continue to be a participant until all Plan benefits payable on his or her behalf have been paid.

<u>1.12</u> The term "<u>Regulation</u>" shall mean any applicable regulations issued under the Code <u>by the IRS</u> and temporary rules promulgated by the IRS pending the issuance of such regulations.

<u>1.13</u> The term "<u>Rollover Contribution</u>" shall mean a transfer of assets attributable to a plan described in Code section 401(a) or 403(a) (other than from a plan in which the Participant was self-employed as described in Code section 401(c)(1)) to the Trust Fund which transfer is made in accordance with <u>(i)</u> Code section 402(a)(5) <u>as in effect on and prior to December 31, 1992, for transfers on or prior to that</u> date, (ii) Code Section 402(c) as in effect after December 31, 1992, for transfers after that date, or (iii)

<u>Code Section</u> 408(d)(3)(A)(ii). Rollover Contributions to the Plan shall be permitted upon receipt of approval by the Trustees.

<u>1.14</u> The term "<u>Rollover Distribution</u>" shall mean a transfer of assets from the Trust Fund to a plan described in Code section 401(a) or 403(a) or to an individual retirement plan, which transfer is made in accordance with (i) Code section 402(a)(5) as in effect on and prior to December 31, 1992, for transfers on or prior to that date, or (ii) Code Section 402(c) as in effect after December 31, 1992, for transfers after that date . Rollover Distributions shall be permitted upon receipt of approval by the Trustees.

<u>1.15</u> The term "<u>Trust Fund</u>" shall mean all assets held by the Trustees pursuant to the terms of the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Trust.

<u>1.16</u> The term "<u>Trustees</u>" shall mean the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America. The appointment, removal, and terms and conditions of employment of the Trustees shall be determined by the Presbyterian Church in America.

<u>1.17</u> The term "<u>Valuation Date</u>" shall mean December 31 of each calendar year. The calendar year shall be the accounting period for which the records of the Plan shall be maintained. In addition to the December 31 Valuation Date, the Trustees are authorized to designate periodic Valuation Dates which may occur on a more frequent than annual basis, such as semi-annual, quarterly or monthly Valuation Dates. The Trustees may change the designation of interim Valuation Dates from time to time as they deem appropriate. Notwithstanding any other provision in this Plan, the Trustees may require all plan-to-plan transfer and demand withdrawals from the Trust fund to be made and valued on the first Valuation Date subsequent to the date on which the Participant who desires a transfer or withdrawal makes written request therefor to the Trustees.

<u>Use of Terms</u>. Any words herein used in the masculine shall be read and be construed in the feminine where they would so apply. Words in the singular shall be read and construed as though used in the plural in all cases where they would so apply.

## ARTICLE II

#### PARTICIPATION

#### 2.01 Effective Date of Participation.

- General Rule. An Employee shall become a Participant as of the first day of the (a) calendar month following his or her completion of the applicable Eligibility Service requirement (if any) specified in the Adoption Agreement executed by the Employee's Employer. An Employer's Adoption Agreement may require a period of Eligibility Service of not more than thirty-six (36) consecutive months, or twenty-four (24) consecutive months for Plan years beginning after December 31, 1988. Eligibility Service shall include any month or portion thereof during which an individual is employed by an Employer, and may at the option of a Participating Employer, as evidenced in such Employer's Adoption Agreement, include any month or portion thereof during which an individual is a full-time student at a seminary. Notwithstanding the preceding provisions of this Subsection (a), a Participant who transfers to another Church that is an Employer hereunder shall immediately become a Participant with respect to the new Employer without regard to any Eligibility Service requirement, and an individual who was a former Participant who returns to service with an Employer shall immediately commence participation upon his or her return to employment.
- (b) Special Rule for Part-Time Employees. Notwithstanding Subsection (a), if the Employer of an Employee has limited participation of its Employees in this Plan to Employees who satisfy the full-time service requirements specified in the Employer's Adoption Agreement, only those Employees of such Employer who satisfy such full-time service requirements shall be eligible to participate in this Plan. An Employer's Adoption Agreement may exclude from participation Employees whose customary weekly employment is twenty (20) hours or less per week or those whose customary annual employment is five (5) months or less.

2.02 <u>Rights of Participants</u>. All Participants shall be bound by the terms of the Plan, including all amendments hereto made in the manner authorized herein. Participants shall also be entitled to all of the rights and privileges afforded thereby.

2.03 <u>Certain Excluded Employees</u>. Notwithstanding Section 2.01, an individual, who prior to January 1, 1983 was eligible to become a member in the Annuity Fund for Ministers of the Presbyterian Church in America or in the Employees' Annuity Fund of the Presbyterian Church in America, but who declined to make payment of dues required for membership in such plans, shall never be eligible to participate in this plan unless the individual files an irrevocable written election with the Trustees to become a Participant in this Plan. Such election must be filed within 90 days of his becoming an otherwise eligible employee. An individual who is excluded from participation under this Section 2.03 shall not be entitled to any allocation of Employer contributions, but shall be permitted to contribute, on a voluntary basis, Deductible Employee Contributions and Nondeductible Employee Contributions. An individual who is a leased employee within the meaning of Code section 414(n) shall not be eligible to participate unless he or she becomes a common law Employee of the Employer hereunder. If a leased employee becomes a common law Employer will be taken into account for purposes of eligibility to participate in this Plan.

#### 2.04 Participation Closed After December 31, 1989. Notwithstanding any other provision of this Article II. no Employee may become a Participant after December 31, 1989.

## ARTICLE III

#### VESTING

3.01 <u>Vesting</u>. All contributions credited to any Account of a Participant and all earnings allocated to any Account of a Participant shall be fully vested and nonforfeitable at all times.

## ARTICLE IV

#### ALLOCATION AND ACCOUNTS OF PARTICIPANTS

#### 4.01 Employer Contributions.

- (a) <u>General Rule</u>. A Participant's Employer Contributions Account shall be credited with the amount of all contributions contributed by an Employer on behalf of the Participant to the Trustees. Each Employer shall forward to the Trustees the percentage of each Participant's Compensation designated in its Adoption Agreement on a monthly or quarterly basis or on the basis of the payroll periods for which the Participant is paid. Each Employer shall certify to the Trustees with each contribution the amount of each contribution properly allocable to the Employer Contributions Account of each Participant employed by the Employer and the Trustee shall conclusively rely on this designation provided by the Employer.
- (b) Special Rule for Disabled Participants. In the event that a Participant becomes disabled and qualifies for benefits under the long-term disability plan maintained by the Presbyterian Church in America, the long-term disability plan of the Presbyterian Church in America, as agent for the Employer that employed the Participant at the time his Disability occurred, shall contribute to the Employer Contributions Account of the Participant a percentage of Applicable Compensation equal to the lesser of: (1) nine percent (9%), or (2) the percentage of Compensation contributed by the Employer of behalf of the Participant immediately prior to his becoming disabled. For purposes of the immediately preceding sentence "Applicable Compensation" shall mean the Compensation earned by the Participant from the Employer for the twelve-month period immediately preceding the date on which the Participant became disabled. Such payment shall be made with respect to the period commencing six (6) months after the Participant became disabled and shall continue until the earliest of: (1) the date on which the Participant recovers from his Disability, or (2) the date on which the Participant attains age 65, or (3) the date of the Participant's death. For the purpose of this Section, the term "Disability" shall mean an injury, illness or condition that qualifies the Participant for benefits under the long-term disability program of the Presbyterian Church in America.

#### 4.02 Deductible Employee Contributions.

- (a) <u>Annual Amount of Deductible Employee Contributions</u>. Each Participant shall be entitled to contribute to the Trust Fund for a calendar year Deductible Employee Contributions equal to the lesser of two thousand dollars (\$2,000.00) or the amount of wages earned by the Participant during the calendar year that are includable in his gross income. The first two thousand dollars (\$2,000.00) of voluntary contributions contributed by an Employee with respect to a calendar year shall be deemed to be Deductible Employee Contributions unless the Participant elects under Subsection (b) to treat all of his contributions as Nondeductible Employee Contributions. As permitted by Section 219(f) (3)(B) of the Code, a Participant shall be entitled to designate, in a manner approved by the Plan Administrator, that Deductible Employee Contributions actually contributed on or before April 15 of a calendar year be treated as having been made on the December 31st immediately preceding the date on which the contribution was made.
- (b) <u>Election to Treat Employee Contributions as Nondeductible Employee Contributions.</u> A Participant may file a written election with his Employer which designates as Nondeductible Employee Contributions all Employee contributions contributed following the filing of the election and prior to the Employee's written election filed with his Employer to revoke the prior election.
- (c) <u>No Deductible Employee Contributions for Calendar Years Beginning After 12/31/86</u>. Notwithstanding subsection (a) of this Section <u>4.02</u>, the Plan will not permit any Deductible Employee Contribution to be contributed for a calendar year beginning after December 31, 1986. All Deductible Employee Contribution Accounts will continue to be maintained on behalf of each Participant until such time as said Accounts are distributed.
- (d) <u>Distribution of Non-Deductible Employee Contributions</u>. As soon as administratively feasible following the execution of the Seventh Amendment to the Plan, the Trustees will distribute to each Participant who has an Account holding Non-Deductible Employee Contributions an amount equal to the balance in said Account except that earnings in such Account which are attributable to Non-Deductible Employee Contributions made prior to January 1, 1987 shall not be distributed (unless distribution is requested by the Participant) but instead shall be added to and accounted with the Participant's Account attributable to Employee Contributions to the Plan.

#### 4.03 Nondeductible Employee Contributions.

- (a) <u>Annual Amount of Nondeductible Employee Contributions</u>. Each Participant shall be entitled to contribute to the Trust Fund for a calendar year Nondeductible Employee Contributions in an amount not to exceed six percent (6%) of his Compensation (other than Compensation contributed to an annuity plan described in Code section 403(b)) for the calendar year.
- (b) <u>Election to Withdraw Nondeductible Employee Contributions</u>. A Participant may, upon ninety (90) days prior notice to the Trustees, elect to receive all or any portion of the balance in his Nondeductible Employee Contributions Account. A Participant may not make more than one election under this subsection (b) of Section 4.03 in any calendar year unless the Trustees adopt a rule under which more frequent withdrawals are permitted.

(c) <u>No Nondeductible Employee Contributions After 12/31/86</u>. Notwithstanding subsection (a) of this Section <u>4.03</u>, after December 31, 1986 the Plan will no longer permit nor accept Nondeductible Employee Contributions. All Nondeductible Employee Contribution Accounts will continue to be maintained on behalf of each Participant until such time as said Accounts are distributed.

#### 4.04 Responsibilities of Employers.

- (a) <u>Certification by Employers</u>. Each Employer shall certify to the Trustees with each contribution the amount of each contribution properly allocable to the Employer Contribution Account, the Deductible Employee Contributions Account and the Nondeductible Employee Contributions Account of each Participant employed by the Employer and the Trustee shall conclusively rely on this designation provided by each Employer.
- (b) Payment of Contributions to the Trustees. Employers may collect voluntary Employee contributions <u>under Sections 4.02 or 4.03</u> either by way of receipt of payments from Employees or by way of withholding from the salary of the Employee, pursuant to the Employee's written request, an amount (which may be either a stated dollar amount or a percentage of pay) of voluntary Employee contributions. All Employee contributions shall be voluntary and in no event shall Employee contributions be required under this Plan. Employee contributions shall not affect the amount of Employer contributions made on behalf of any Participant. Employers shall forward to the Trustees both Employer and Employee contributions on a monthly or quarterly basis or on the basis of the payroll periods for which the Employer's Employees are paid.

4.05 <u>Valuations</u>. As of each Valuation Date, the Trustees shall determine the fair market value of the Trust Fund, and shall determine the fair market value of each Account of each Participant. The value of each Account of each Participant as of any Valuation Date shall be equal to the value of each such Account as of the last Valuation Date, plus or minus the applicable adjustments contained in Section 4.06 and further adjusted for administrative expenses under Section 12.04.

4.06 <u>Allocations</u>. As of each Valuation Date, each Account of each Participant shall be adjusted in the manner provided in this Section.

(a)(1) <u>Determination of the Amount of Earnings or Losses</u>. The investment earnings (or losses, if the computation specified in this Paragraph (1) results in a negative figure) of the Trust Fund shall be equal to:

- (A) The fair market value of the Trust Fund as of the current Valuation Date; less
- (B) The fair market value of the Trust Fund as of the immediately preceding Valuation Date; plus
- (C) Benefit payments (including withdrawals of Nondeductible Employee Contributions under Section 4.03(b)) to Participants and Beneficiaries and administrative expenses paid from the Trust Fund since the last preceding Valuation Date; less
- (D) Contributions by Employers and Employees (including Rollover Contributions) made to the Trust Fund since the last preceding Valuation Date.
- (2) <u>Allocation of Investment Earnings or Losses</u>. Investment earnings and losses shall be allocated to each Account of each Participant in the ratio that the value of each Account of each Participant as of the last preceding Valuation Date, minus the Adjusted Amount paid to or on behalf of the Participant from each such Account since the last preceding

Valuation Date, bears to the total value of the Accounts of all such Participants as of the last preceding Valuation Date, minus the Adjusted Amounts paid to or on behalf of all such Participants since the last preceding Valuation Date.

#### (3) Special Rules.

#### (A) Adjustment for Contributions Made During the Calendar Year Immediately Preceding the Valuation Date.

For purposes of paragraph (a)(2) of this Section 4.06, the amount in an Account as of the Valuation Date first preceding the Valuation Date for which an allocation is being made shall be increased by the amount of each contribution (including any Rollover Contribution) made to the Account since such first preceding Valuation Date except that the amount of each such contribution shall be multiplied by a fraction the numerator of which is the number of full months in the calendar year remaining after the contribution is made and the denominator of which is twelve.

#### (B) Adjustment for Amounts Paid from an Account During the Calendar Year Immediately Preceding the Valuation Date.

For purposes of paragraph (a)(2) of this Section 4.06 the "Adjusted Amount" of a payment from a Participant's Account shall mean the amount of such payment multiplied by a fraction the numerator of which is the number of months in the calendar year remaining after the payment is made (treating the month of payment as a remaining month) and the denominator of which is twelve.

(b) Adoption of Alternate Rules by Trustees. Notwithstanding Subsection (a) the Trustees may adopt alternative valuation and allocation rules which shall be uniformly applied to all Participants' Accounts. Such rules may provide alternative rules for the crediting of earnings or losses to contributions and withdrawals made partway between two successive Valuations Dates. In addition, the Trustees may adopt rules under which the Trust Fund will be invested in two or more segregated funds having investment strategies prescribed by the Trustees, and under which Participants may elect in such time and such manner as the Trustees prescribe to have their Accounts or designated portions thereof invested in such segregated funds with earnings or losses separately determined for investments in each such segregated fund.

4.07 <u>Correction of Prior Incorrect Allocations and Previous Funding Deficiencies</u>. Notwithstanding any provisions contained in this Plan to the contrary, in the event that, as of any Valuation Date, adjustments in any Account of any Participant are required to correct any incorrect allocation of contributions, investment earnings or losses, the Trustees are authorized to make appropriate adjustments to Accounts to correct such incorrect allocation and to increase or decrease each Account of each Participant to the value which would have existed on said Valuation Date had there been no prior incorrect allocation. The Trustees are also authorized to take such other actions as they deem necessary to correct prior incorrect allocations.

4.08 <u>No Contributions After December 31. 1989</u>. Notwithstanding any other provision <u>of this</u> Article IV, no Employee or Employee contributions may be made after December 31. 1989.

# ARTICLE V

### LIMITATION ON CONTRIBUTIONS

- 5.01 Definitions. For purposes of this Article the following terms shall have the following meanings:
  - (a) The terms "<u>Annual Addition</u>" in respect of any Participant shall mean the sum <u>of the following amounts allocated to a Participant for a calendar year under this Plan and all other defined contribution plans maintained by an Employer or an Affiliate in which he or she participates:</u>
    - Employer contributions, <u>including Employer contributions</u> to the Participant's Employer Contributions Account in the Trust;
    - (2) Voluntary non-deductible contributions, if any, and
    - (3) Amounts attributable to medical benefits described in Code Sections 415(1)(2) and 419A(d)(2).

An Annual Addition with respect to a Participant's Accounts shall be deemed credited thereto with respect to a Plan Year if it is allocated to the Participant's Account under the terms of the Plan as of any date within such Plan Year.

- (b) The term "Compensation" shall mean:
  - (1) A Participant's wages, salaries, fees for professional services and other amounts received <u>(without regard to whether or not an amount is paid in cash)</u> for personal services actually rendered in the course of employment with an Employer (including, but not limited to, commissions paid salesmen, compensation for services on the basis of a percentage of profits, commissions on insurance premiums, tips and bonuses); and
  - (2) In the case of a Participant who is an employee within the meaning of Code section 401(c)(1) and the regulations thereunder, the Participant's earned income (as defined in Code section 401(c)(2) and the regulations thereunder);

Provided, however, that the term "Compensation" shall not include any amounts described in Paragraphs (3), (4), (5) and (6) as follows:

- (3) Contributions made by an Employer to a plan of deferred compensation to the extent that, before the application of the Code section 415 limitations to that plan, the contributions are not includable in the gross income of the Employee for the taxable year in which contributed. In addition, Employer contributions made on behalf of an Employee to a simplified employee pension described in Code section 408(k) are not considered as Compensation for the taxable year in which contributed to the extent such contributions are deductible by the Employee under Code section 219(b)(7). Additionally, any distributions from a plan of deferred compensation are not considered as Compensation regardless of whether such amounts are includable in the gross income of the employee when distributed.
- (4) Amounts realized pursuant to Code section 83 and the regulations thereunder from the exercise of a non-qualified stock option, or when restricted stock (or property) held by an employee either becomes freely transferable or is no longer subject to a substantial risk of forfeiture.

- (5) Amounts realized from the sale, exchange or other disposition of stock acquired under a qualified stock option.
- (6) Other amounts which receive special tax benefits, such as premiums for group term life insurance (but only to the extent that the premiums are not includable in the gross income of the employee), or contributions made by an employer (whether or not under a salary reduction agreement) towards the purchase of an annuity contract described in section 403(b) (whether or not the contributions are excludable from the gross income of the employee).
- (c) The term "<u>Defined Benefit Plan</u>" shall mean any plan which is not a Defined Contribution Plan.
- (d) The term "<u>Defined Benefit Plan Fraction</u>" for any calendar year, with respect to a particular Participant, shall mean a fraction:
  - The numerator of which is <u>the Participant's</u> projected annual benefit under all Defined Benefit Plans required to be aggregated with this Plan under Section 415(h) of the Code, (determined as of the close of the calendar year); and
  - (2) The denominator of which is:
    - (A) The product of 1.25 multiplied by \$90,000 or such greater limitation in effect under Code section 415(b)(1)(A) as of the first day of the Plan Year in which the Defined Benefit Plan Fraction is being determined, or, if lesser,
    - (B) The product of 1.4 multiplied by one hundred percent (100%) of such Participant's average Compensation for his highest three (3) consecutive years of participation in such Defined Benefit Plans.
- (e) The term "<u>Defined Contribution Plan</u>" shall mean a plan (other than a plan described in Code section 403(b) unless the Participant controls (within the meaning of Code section 415(h)) the contributing employer) which provides for an individual account for each Participant and for benefits based solely on the amount contributed to the Participant's account, and any income, expenses, gains, and losses, and any forfeitures of accounts of other Participants which may be allocated to such Participant's account.
  - The term "Defined Contribution Plan Fraction" with respect to a particular Participant for any calendar year shall mean a fraction;
    - (1) The numerator of which is the sum of the Annual Additions to his Account, including Annual Additions to his account in any other Defined Contribution Plan required to be aggregated under Section 415(h) of the Code, as of the close of such calendar year; and
    - (2) The denominator of which is the sum of the lesser of the following amounts determined for the calendar year and for each prior calendar year of service with the employer:
      - (A) The product of 1.25 multiplied by the dollar limitation determined under Code section 415(c)(1)(A) for such calendar year; or
      - (B) The product of 1.4 multiplied by the amount which may be taken into account under Code section 415(c)(1)(B) (or Code section 415(c)(7), if applicable) with respect to such individual under such plan for such year.

(f)

- (g) For purposes of computing the Defined Benefit Plan Fraction and the Defined Contribution Plan Fraction, the 1.25 factor in Subsection (d)(2)(A) and (f)(2)(A) shall be decreased to 1.00 if:
  - (1) Ninety percent or more of the total value of Accounts attributable to the Employer are held for the benefit of persons who are key employees of the Employer as defined in Code section 415(i)(1) and the regulations thereunder; or
  - (2) The Plan is a top heavy plan of the sponsoring Employer as defined in Code section 416(g), and the Plan and any other plans maintained by the Employer do not provide the minimum accrued benefit described in Code section 416(h)(2)(A).
- (h) The term "Affiliate" means any trade or business entity under common control with an Employer. Effective for Plan Years commencing after 1988, an entity (whether a corporation, partnership, sole proprietorship or otherwise) is under "common control" with another entity for purposes of the proceeding sentence (i) if both entities are corporations which are members of a controlled group of corporations as defined in Code section 414(b), or (ii) if both entities are (whether or not incorporated) under common control as defined in Code section 414(c), or (iii) if both entities are members of an affiliated service group as defined in Code section 414(m), or (iv) if both entities are required to be aggregated pursuant to regulations under Code section 414(o). Service for all entities under common control shall be treated as service for a single employer to the extent required by the Code. In applying the first sentence of this section 614 of the Code are deemed to be modified as provided in Code section 415(h).

5.02 <u>Section 415 Limitations</u>. Notwithstanding any provisions contained herein to the contrary, the Annual Addition for any calendar year with respect to a Participant, under this Plan and under any other Defined Contribution Plan maintained by the Employer, shall not exceed the lesser of:

- (a) Twenty-five percent (25%) of the Participant's Compensation for the Plan Year; or
- (b) \$30,000 (or, if greater. 25% of the defined benefit plan dollar limitation as set forth in Code Section 415(b)(1)(A) as in effect for the Plan Year).

If an Employee is a Participant in this Plan and one or more Defined Benefit Plans maintained by the Employer, the sum of his Defined Benefit Plan Fraction and his Defined Contribution Plan Fraction shall not exceed 1.0 for any Plan Year. For purposes of this Section and Section 5.03, the term Employer shall include any other employer required to be aggregated under Code section 415(h) and the term Compensation shall include Compensation from any such other employer.

5.03 <u>Correction of Contributions in Excess of Section 415 Limits</u>. In the event that, as of any Valuation Date, corrective adjustments in any Participant's Accounts are required to comply with Section 5.02, the Annual Additions to his Accounts shall be reduced by corrective adjustments made in the following order of precedence:

- Return to the Participant that portion, or all, of his Nondeductible Employee Contributions required to insure compliance with Section 5.02;
- (b) Forfeiture of that portion, or all, of the Employer Contributions required to insure compliance with Section 5.02.

Any amounts forfeited under 5.03(b) shall be held in a suspense account and shall be applied, subject to Section 5.02, toward funding the Employer Contributions for the next succeeding calendar year; and, such application shall be made prior to any Employer contributions and prior to any Nondeductible Employee Contributions that would constitute Annual Additions. No income or investment gains and losses shall be allocated to the suspense account provided for under this Section. If any amount remains in a suspense account provided for under this Section of this Plan, such amount will revert to the contributing Employer notwithstanding any other provision of this Plan.

#### 5.04 Top-Heavy Plan Provisions.

(a) <u>Key Employee Defined</u>. "Key Employee" means any employee or former employee of the Employer who at any time during the determination period was an officer of the Employer or is deemed to have had an ownership interest in the Employer and who is within the definition of key employee in Code section 416(i). "Non-Key Employee" means any employee who is not a Key Employee.

(b) <u>Determination of Top-Heavy Status</u>. The top-heavy status of the Plan shall be determined according to Code section 416 and the regulations thereunder, using the following standards and definitions:

(1) The Plan is a Top-Heavy Plan for a Plan Year commencing after 1983 if either of the following applies:

(A) If this Plan is not part of a required aggregation group and the topheavy ratio for this Plan exceeds 60 percent. (B) If this Plan is part of a required aggregation group of plans and the top-heavy ratio for the group of plans exceeds 60 percent.

Notwithstanding paragraphs (A) and (B) above, the Plan is not a Top-Heavy Plan with respect to a Plan Year if it is part of a permissive aggregation group of plans for which the top-heavy ratio does not exceed 60 percent.

(2) The "top-heavy ratio" shall be determined as follows:

(A) If the Employer maintains one or more defined contribution plans (including any simplified employee pension plan) and has not maintained any defined benefit plan which during the five-year period ending on the determination date has or has had accrued benefits, the top-heavy ratio for this Plan or for the required or permissive aggregation group (as appropriate) is a fraction, the numerator of which is the sum of the account balances of all Key Employees under the Plan or plans as of the determination date (including any part of any account balance distributed in the five-year period ending on the determination date), and the denominator of which is the sum of the account balances (including any part of any account balance distributed in the five-year period ending on the determination date) of all employees under the Plan or plans as of the determination date. both the numerator and denominator of the top-heavy ratio shall be increased to reflect any contribution not actually made as of the determination date but which is required to be taken into account on that date under Code section 416 and the Regulations thereunder.

(B) If the Employer maintains one or more defined contribution plans (including any simplified employee pension plan) and maintains or has maintained one or more defined benefit plans which during the five-year period ending on the determination date has or has had any accrued benefits, the top-heavy ratio for any required or permissive aggregation group (as appropriate), is a fraction, the numerator of which is the sum of the account balances of all Key Employees under the aggregated defined contribution plan or plans, determined according to paragraph (A) above, and the present value of accrued benefits of all Key Employees under the defined benefit plan or plans as of the determination date, and the denominator of which is the sum of account balances of all employees under the aggregated defined contribution or plans and the present value of accrued benefits of all employees under the defined benefit plan or plans as of the determination balances and accrued benefit plan or plans as of the determination date. The account balances and accrued benefits in both the numerator and denominator of the top-heavy ratio shall be adjusted to reflect any distributions made in the five-year period ending on the determination date and any contributions due but unpaid as of the determination date.

(C) For purposes of paragraphs (A) and (B), the value of account balances and the present value of accrued benefits will be determined as of the most recent valuation date that falls within the twelve-month period ending on the determination date, except as provided in Code section 416 and the Regulations thereunder for the first and second plan years of a defined benefit plan. The account balances and accrued benefits of an employee (i) who is not a Key Employee but who was a Key Employee in a prior year, or (ii) who has not been credited with at least one hour of service of any Employer maintaining the Plan at any time during the five-year period ending on the determination date, will be disregarded. The calculation of the top-heavy ratio and the extent to which distributions, rollovers, and transfers are taken into account will be made in accordance with Code section 416 and the regulations thereunder. When aggregating plans, the value of account balances and accrued benefits will be calculated with reference to the determination dates that fall within the same calendar year.

(3) "Required aggregation group" means (i) each qualified plan of the Employer in which at least one Key Employee participates in the Plan Year containing the determination date, or any of the four preceding Plan Years, and (ii) any other qualified plan of the Employer that enables a plan described in (i) to meet the requirements of Code sections 401(a)(4) and 410.

(4) "Permissive aggregation group" means the required aggregation group of plans plus any other plan or plans of the Employer which, when consolidated as a group with the required aggregation group, would continue to satisfy the requirements of Code sections 401(a)(4) and 410.

(5) "Determination date" means, for any Plan Year subsequent to the first Plan Year, the last day of the preceding Plan Year. For the first Plan Year of the Plan, the last day of that year is the determination date.

(6) The "determination period" for a Plan Year is the Plan Year in which the applicable determination date occurs and the four preceding Plan Years.

(7) The "valuation date" is the last day of each Plan Year and is the date as of which account balances or accrued benefits are valued for purposes of calculating the topheavy ratio.

(8) For purposes of establishing the "present value" of benefits under a defined benefit plan to compute the top-heavy ratio, any benefit shall be discounted only for mortality and interest based on the interest rate and mortality table specified in the defined benefit plan for this purpose.

(9) If an individual has not performed services for the employer at any time during the five-year period ending on the determination date with respect to a Plan Year, any account balance or accrued benefit for such individual shall not be taken into account for such Plan Year. The subsection shall apply only to Plan Years commencing after December 31, 1984.

(10) For purposes of determining if a defined benefit plan included in a required aggregation group of which this Plan is a part is a Top-Heavy Plan, the accrued benefit to any employee (other than a Key Employee) shall be determined as follows:

(A) Under the method which is used for accrual purposes under all defined benefit plans maintained by the Employer.

(B) If there is no method described in paragraph (A), as if such benefit accrued not more rapidly than the lowest accrual rate permitted under Code section 411(b)(1)(C).

(b) <u>Minimum Contribution Requirement</u>. For any Plan Year with respect to which the Plan is a Top-Heavy Plan, the employer contributions and forfeitures allocated to each Participant who is not a Key Employee and whose termination of employment has not occurred prior to the end of such Plan Year shall not be less than the minimum amount determined in accordance with the following:

(1) The minimum amount shall be the amount equal to that percentage of the Participant's Compensation for the Plan Year which is the smaller of:

(A) 3 percent.

(B) The percentage which is the largest percentage of Compensation allocated to any Key Employee from employer contributions for such Plan Year.

For purposes of this section, "Compensation" means the amounts specified in Section 5.01(b), as limited by Code section 401(a)(17).

(2) For purposes of this section, any employer contribution attributable to a salary reduction or similar arrangement shall be taken into account with respect to any Plan Year commencing after 1984. For Plan Years commencing after 1988, any employer contribution attributable to a salary reduction or similar arrangement (including salary reduction contributions and matching contributions under this Plan) may not be used to satisfy the minimum amount of employer contributions which must be allocated under subsection (1).

(3) This section shall not apply to any Participant who is covered under any other plan of the employer under which the minimum contribution or minimum benefit requirement applicable to Top-Heavy Plans will be satisfied.

(c) <u>Participation under Defined Benefit Plan and Defined Contribution Plan</u>. If a Participant is also a participant in a defined benefit plan maintained by the employer, with respect to any Plan Year for which the Plan is a Top-Heavy Plan, Section 5.01 shall be applied:

(1) By substituting "1.0" for "1.25" in paragraphs (2)(B) and (3)(B) of Code section 415(e).

(2) By substituting "\$41,500 for \$51,875" in Code section 415(e)(6)(B)(i).

The foregoing provisions of this section shall be suspended with respect to any individual so long as there are no employer contributions, forfeitures, or voluntary nondeductible contributions allocated to such individual, and no defined benefit plan accruals for such individual, either under this Plan or under any other plan that is in a required aggregation group of plans, within the meaning of Code section 416(g)(2)(A)(i), that includes this Plan.

# ARTICLE VI

### PAYMENTS OF BENEFITS TO PARTICIPANTS

#### 6.01 Normal Retirement Benefits.

A Participant shall be entitled to a Normal Retirement Benefit commencing as of the first month following his <u>or her</u> attainment of age 65, whether or not the Participant has continued to be employed by an Employer. A Participant may elect at any time to defer the commencement of Normal Retirement Benefits until the first month following his or her separation from service with the Employer, <u>but in no</u> event may commencement be deferred later than permitted under Article VII.

A Participant who has become entitled to Normal Retirement Benefits shall file a written election on a form provided by the Trustees which shall designate the manner and time for payment of benefits as permitted under Article VII. All benefit elections must be approved by the Trustees before payment will be made.

#### 6.02 Early Retirement Benefits.

A Participant who has attained age 55 and who has at least one year of service, may upon retirement from all remunerative service with the Employer, elect to receive Early Retirement Benefits. An election to receive Early Retirement Benefits must be filed in accordance with procedures established by the Trustees.

A Participant who elects Early Retirement Benefits shall file a written election on a form provided by the Trustees which shall designate the manner and time for payment of benefits as permitted under Article VII. All benefit elections must be approved by the Trustees before payment will be made.

### 6.03 Deferred Vested Retirement Benefits.

A Participant who terminates service with the Employer prior to age 55 shall be entitled to benefits as provided in Section 6.02 upon attainment of age 55. Any Participant who separates from all remunerative service with the Employer may upon receipt of prior approval of the Trustees, have a Rollover Distribution made to another plan described in Code section 401(a) or 403(a) or to an individual retirement plan in accordance with Code section 402(a)(5).

#### 6.04 Pre-Retirement Death Benefits.

If a Participant dies prior to the commencement of payment of Early, Normal or Deferred Vested Retirement benefits, the Participant's Beneficiary shall be entitled to a benefit equal to the balance in the Participant's Accounts. A Participant's Beneficiary election form which is provided by the Trustees may stipulate that the Beneficiary's benefits will be paid:

- (a) For the Beneficiary's life, as if the Beneficiary were the survivor under the Joint Life Form under Section 7.03;
- (b) In installments for a stated number of years, as if the Beneficiary were the Participant under Section 7.04; or,
- (c) In a lump sum distribution, as if the Beneficiary were the Participant under Section 7.05.

Any balance remaining in the Participant's Accounts on the death of the Beneficiary shall be paid to the Beneficiary's estate unless a survivor is designated by the Participant or by the Beneficiary, provided that any designation by the Participant cannot be modified by the Beneficiary. Payment of Death benefits to a Participant's Beneficiary shall commence as soon as administratively feasible following the Beneficiary's filing of a claim for benefits with the Trustee.

### 6.05 Cash-Out of Small Accounts.

Notwithstanding any other provision of this Plan, the Trustees may, in their sole discretion, require payment in a lump sum of the value of the Accounts of any Participant who separates from service with the Church if the balance in his Accounts, as of the date of his separation from Service, is less than \$2,500.00. Such payment will extinguish all rights of the cashed-out Participant to benefits under this Plan. This Section shall not apply to a Deductible Employee Contributions Account unless either:

- (a) The Participant consents to receive a distribution of his Deductible Employee Contributions Account; or
- (b) The Participant has attained age 59 1/2, or has become permanently and totally disabled.

### 6.06 Payment of Small Benefits.

Notwithstanding any other provision of this Plan, the Trustees may, in their sole discretion, make payments to any recipient in quarterly or annual installments if the amount otherwise payable on a monthly basis is less than one hundred dollars (\$100.00) per month.

### 6.07 Withdrawals.

A Participant may at any time elect to withdraw all or any part of his Nondeductible Employee Contributions Account subject to the limitations specified in Section 4.03(b).

#### 6.08 Designation of Rental Allowance.

(a) <u>Amount of Rental Allowance</u>. The entire amount of payments made during any calendar year to a Participant who is a minister of the gospel as defined in Code section 107 there is hereby designated as a rental allowance.

#### 6.09 Transfer of Account Balances.

- (a) <u>General Rule</u>. A Participant may at any time request that the Trustees transfer all of his aggregate Account balances (in kind or in cash, in the sole discretion of the Trustees) to another money purchase pension plan qualified under Code \$401(a) containing similar or more restrictive limitations as required by law, and such transfer shall be made by the Trustees as soon as administratively practicable after the Valuation Date which is coincident with or next follows the date the requirements of this Section are, pursuant to subsection (d) below, satisfied; provided however, any funds so transferred must remain subject to any distribution limitations of this Plan immediately after the transfer, and the transfer of assets must satisfy Code \$414(1).
- (b) <u>Satisfaction of Requirements</u>. For purposes of the preceding sentence, the Participant requesting the transfer must present sufficient evidence that the transferee plan meets the requirements of the preceding sentence by producing a favorable determination letter from the Internal Revenue Service that the transfer of assets to the transferee plan will not be treated as a distribution to the requesting Participant, will satisfy the

requirements of the preceding sentence, and will not affect the qualified status of this Plan. In lieu of the favorable determination letter required under the preceding sentence, an opinion of legal counsel (chosen by the Participant and acceptable to the Trustees) directed to the Plan and the Trustees may be substituted.

Special Requirements for Known Issues. Furthermore, in the event that the Trustees have actual knowledge of an issue relating to the qualification of the transferee plan or relating to the transfer of assets, such issue must be expressly resolved in favor of the transferee plan or the transfer, as applicable, by a ruling from the Internal Revenue Service or by an opinion of acceptable legal counsel directed to the Plan and the Trustees.

Determination in Trustee's Discretion. The Trustees shall have complete and absolute (d) discretion to determine whether the proposed transferee plan selected by the Participant and the proposed transfer of assets to such plan satisfy the applicable requirements of this Section.

(c)

# ARTICLE VII

### FORMS OF BENEFIT PAYMENT

### 7.01 Normal Form.

The Normal Form of benefits shall be an annuity having monthly payments for the life of the Participant with a survivor annuity paid to the surviving spouse of the Participant for the life of such surviving spouse. The payment of benefits under the Normal Form shall commence as of the date specified by the Participant and approved by the Trustees, but <u>in accordance with Section 401(a)(9) of the Code and the Regulations thereunder</u>, in no event later than the last to occur of: (1) <u>April 1</u> of the calendar year immediately following the calendar year in which occurs the Participant's date of retirement from all remunerative service with his Employer, or (2) <u>April 1 of the calendar year immediately following</u> the calendar year in which the Participant attains age seventy and one-half (70 1/2). The amount of monthly payments under the Normal Form shall be determined as follows:

A full 12 months payment shall be made in the calendar year in which payment is required to begin, provided that a Participant may elect to have such first calendar year's payment distributed as a lump-sum not later than April 1 of the following calendar year. The amount of monthly payments for each calendar year during the life of the Participant shall be separately determined on each Valuation Date for the following calendar year as follows:

#### M= <u>B</u> 12L

Where: M = The amount of each monthly payment for the calendar year.

B= The aggregate balance in the Participant's Accounts as of the Valuation Date immediately preceding the calendar year.

L = The joint and survivor life expectancy determined as of the Valuation Date in question under the Approved Table of the Participant and his spouse. A Participant may elect whether life expectancies under said Approved Table will be recalculated each year.

Any amount remaining in the Participant's Accounts following the death of the Participant and his spouse shall be paid in one lump sum to the Participant's Beneficiary not later than the last day of the calendar year following the calendar year in which the Participant dies, provided that, if the Participant did not designate a Beneficiary which survives the Participant, payment will be made to the spouse's Beneficiary provided, however, that if the Participant and his spouse did not elect to have their life expectancies recalculated each year, payments to the Participant's Beneficiary may continue for the remaining expectancy of the Participant and his spouse. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Accounts for the calendar year in which the last payment is made to the Beneficiary shall be paid to the Beneficiary in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings have been determined.

For purposes of this Article VII, the term "Approved Table" shall mean such actuarial tables of single life expectancies and joint and survivor life expectancies as shall be approved for use from time to time by the Trustees and which shall satisfy the Regulations, under Section 401(a)(9) of the Code.

#### 7.02 Single Life Form.

The Single Life Form may be elected by any Participant and shall be the Normal Form of benefit for a Participant who has no living spouse. The monthly amount and commencement date for the Single Life Form shall be determined in the same manner as the Normal Form in Section 7.01 except that "L" shall be determined by taking into account only the life expectancy of the Participant. Any amount remaining in the Participant's Accounts following the death of the Participant shall be paid in a lump sum to the Participant's Beneficiary not later than the last day of the calendar year following the calendar year in which the Participant died; provided, however that if the Participant did not elect to have his life expectancy recalculated each year, payments to the Participant's Beneficiary may continue for the remaining life expectancy of the Participant. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Accounts for the calendar year in which the last payment is made to the Beneficiary shall be paid to the Beneficiary in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings has been determined.

#### 7.03 Joint Life Form.

The Joint Life Form may be elected by any Participant and shall provide an annuity for the life of the Participant with a survivor annuity for the life of a Joint Life Beneficiary designated by the Participant. The monthly amount and commencement date for the Joint Life Form shall be determined in the same manner as the Normal Form in Section 7.01 except that the Joint Life Beneficiary shall be substituted in place of the Participant's spouse. For purposes of determining the joint life expectancy of the Participant and a designated Beneficiary other than the Participant's spouse, a Participant may elect to have his life expectancy recalculated in accordance with Treasury Regulations, however the life expectancy of the Beneficiary may not be recalculated. Any amount remaining in the Participant's Accounts following the death of the Participant and his Joint Life Beneficiary shall be paid in one lump sum to the Participant's Beneficiary not later than the last day of the calendar year following the calendar year in which the Participant died; provided that if the Participant designates a Beneficiary which does not survive the Participant and the Joint Life Beneficiary, payment will be made to the Joint Life Beneficiary's Beneficiary; provided, however, that if the Joint Life Beneficiary did not elect to have his life expectancy recalculated, payment to the Beneficiary that survives the Joint Life Beneficiary may be made over the remaining life expectancy of the Joint Life Beneficiary. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Accounts for the calendar year in which the last payment is made to the Beneficiary shall be paid to the Beneficiary in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings has been determined.

#### 7.04 Installment Annuity Form.

The Installment Annuity Form may be elected by any Participant and shall provide an annuity for a designated number of years specified by the Participant. The payment of benefits under the Installment Annuity Form shall commence as of the date specified by the Participant and approved by the Trustees, but in <u>accordance with Section 401(a)(9) of the Code and the Regulations thereunder</u>, in no event later than the last to occur of: (1) <u>April 1 of the calendar year immediately following</u> the calendar year in which occurs the Participant's date of retirement from all remunerative service with his Employer if the Participant attains age 70 1/2 prior to 1988, or (2) <u>April 1 of the calendar year immediately following</u> the calendar year in which the Participant attains age seventy and one-half (70 1/2). The amount of monthly payments under the Installment Annuity Form shall be determined as follows:

A full 12 months payment shall be made in the calendar year in which payment is required to begin, provided that a Participant may elect to have such first calendar year's payment distributed as a lump sum not later than April 1 of the following calendar year. The amount of monthly payments for each calendar year during the period of years for which the installment payments will be paid shall be separately determined on each Valuation Date for the following calendar year as follows:

# 

Where: M = The amount of each monthly payment for the calendar year.

- B = The aggregate balance in the Participant's Accounts as of the Valuation Date immediately preceding the calendar year.
- N = The total number of remaining installments to be paid.

The value of N may not exceed the life expectancy of the Participant determined under the Approved Table as of the date on which payment of benefits commences.

Any amount remaining in the Participant's Accounts following the death of the Participant shall be paid by continuing installment payments to the Participant's Beneficiary provided that if such Beneficiary dies before all installments have been paid, the balance in the Participant's Account shall be paid to an alternative Beneficiary designated by the Participant or by the Beneficiary; <u>and further</u> provided, that if no such alternative Beneficiary is named payment shall be made in one lump sum to the Beneficiary's estate. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Accounts for the calendar year in which the last installment payment is made shall be paid in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings has been determined. Any amount remaining in the Participant's Accounts on the date the last installment is paid shall be distributed as part of such last installment.

#### 7.05 Lump Sum Form.

The Lump Sum Form may be elected by any Participant (subject to approval by the Trustees) and shall provide a single distribution on a date specified by the Participant equal to the value of the Participant's Accounts. A Participant may request payment of one or more of his Accounts in Lump Sum Form and payment of his remaining Accounts in a manner permitted under the other provisions of this Article, and may request an initial payment of a part of any Account as a cash distribution followed by payment of the remainder of such Account in a manner permitted under the other provisions of this Article. The Trustees may deny or delay authorization of payment in Lump Sum Form in their discretion, and the exercise of such discretion to prevent the Trust Fund from incurring losses upon liquidation of Trust Fund assets shall be a proper exercise of this discretion.

Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Accounts for the calendar year in which a lump sum payment is made shall be paid to the Participant (or his Beneficiary) in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings has been determined.

#### 7.06 Specific Dollar Amount Form.

The Specific Dollar Amount Form of benefit may be elected by any Participant and shall provide for monthly payments in a dollar amount specified by the Participant. Payments under this option shall be made to the Participant until the entire balance in his Account is distributed. A Participant may modify the dollar amount of installments by requesting the Trustees in writing to make such a modification, provided that only one such change may be made in any calendar year. The dollar amount designated by the Participant to be paid each calendar year under this Section may not be less than the dollar amount that would be paid if the Participant had elected to receive benefits under Section 7.02 and had elected to have his life expectancy redetermined each distribution year.

Any amount remaining in the Participant's Account following the death of the Participant shall be paid to the Participant's Beneficiary in a single lump sum not later than the last day of the calendar year

following the calendar year in which the Participant dies: provided, however, that such Beneficiary may elect that such amount alternatively be paid over the life of such Beneficiary (or over a period not extending beyond the life of such Beneficiary). Such distribution shall begin not later than one year after the death of the Participant, or, if the Beneficiary is the surviving spouse of the participant, the date the Participant would have attained age 70 1/2, and shall be subject to the minimum distribution rules of Code Section 401 (a)(9) and the regulations thereunder, and Sections 7.07(b)(i) and 7.09. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Account for the calendar year in which the last installment payment is made shall be paid in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings has been determined.

#### 7.07 Additional Methods of Benefit Distribution.

- (a) <u>General Rule</u>. The Trustees shall have discretion to permit payment of retirement benefits in any other form not specifically described in this Article including but not limited to payment in the form of a life annuity or an annuity for the life of the Participant with a survivor annuity for the life of the Participant's designated Beneficiary (which may be purchased from a licensed insurance company and either distributed to the Participant or retained in the Trust Fund and used as the source of funding payments from the Trust to the Participant and his Beneficiaries) provided, however, that any form of benefit payment approved by the Trustees must satisfy the rules in subsection (b) related to minimum required distributions and any other requirements of applicable Treasury Regulations.
- (b)(i) <u>Minimum Amounts to be Distributed</u>: If the Participant's entire interest is to be distributed in other than a lump sum and other than through the purchase of a Commercial Annuity Contract, then the amount to be distributed each year must, in <u>accordance with Section 401(a)(9) of the Code</u>, be at least an amount equal to the quotient obtained by dividing the Participant's entire interest by the life expectancy of the Participant or the joint life expectancy of the Participant and his designated Beneficiary. The life expectancy of a Participant and of the spouse of a Participant may be redetermined no more frequently than annually. The life expectancy of a non spouse Beneficiary may not be redetermined after the date on which the benefits commence. Life expectancy is computed by the use of the return multiples contained in section 1.72-9 of the Income Tax Regulations in accordance with Regulations under Section 401(a)(9) of the Code.

For purposes of this Section, the term "Commercial Annuity Contract" shall mean an annuity contract purchased with the balance in the Participant's Account from an insurance company that is licensed in the state of Georgia and under which payment will be made commencing not later than the date determined in Subsection (b)(ii) and continuing for the lifetime of the Participant and, if applicable, the Participant's designated Beneficiary and under which payment is made at least as rapidly as required under <u>Section 401(a)(9) of the Code and the Regulations thereunder</u>.

(ii) <u>Latest Distribution Commencement Date</u>. Distribution of benefits must commence to a Participant no later than the later of (A) the calendar year in which the Participant attains age 70 1/2 or (B) the calendar year in which the Participant separates from service with the Employer. Although a full year's distribution must be made on account of the calendar year described in the immediately preceding sentence, payment of such <u>initial</u> year's distribution may be made at any time prior to April 1 of the following calendar year.

#### 7.08 Alternative Form of Payment.

A Participant, or the Participant's Beneficiary, who is currently receiving benefit payments may, subject to the following restrictions, elect to change the form of benefit payment to an alternative form. The following restrictions apply:

- (i) The alternative form of payment must be a form that is an option permitted under the provisions of the Plan.
- (ii) Any change in benefit payment must continue to comply with the minimum amount of distribution and latest date for benefit commencement requirements of this Article.
- (iii) All benefit form changes must be made in writing and are subject to the approval of the Plan Administrator.
- (iv) No more than one election to change the form of benefit payment shall be made in any Plan Year.
- (v) The Plan Administrator shall have discretion to adopt appropriate rules for the administration requests made under this Section.

#### 7.09 Alternative Minimum Benefit Requirement.

Notwithstanding any other provision of this Section, the amount distributed to a Participant for any calendar year must satisfy the Minimum Distribution Requirement described in this Section.

- (a) <u>Calendar Years Beginning Prior to January 1, 1989</u>. In any calendar year beginning prior to January 1, 1989, the Minimum Distribution Requirement shall be satisfied if the method of payment of the Participant's benefits is such that the actuarial present value of benefits projected to paid to the Participant as of the date payment of benefits commences exceeds the actuarial present value of benefits projected to be paid to the Participant's Beneficiaries. The determination of said actuarial present values shall be made by determining life expectancies under the Approved Table and by using an interest rate assumption of ten percent (10%) or such other interest rate designated by the Trustees.
- (b) Calendar Years Beginning After December 31, 1988.
  - (1) <u>Distributions Not Paid from an Annuity Contract.</u> For any calendar year beginning after December 31, 1988 the Minimum Distribution Requirement will be satisfied if benefits are not paid by way of an insured annuity contract and if:
    - Distribution of a Participant's benefit commences not later than April 1 of the calendar year after the Participant attains age 70 1/2;
    - (ii) The amount distributed with respect to each calendar year beginning with the calendar year in which the Participant attains age 70 1/2 is not less than A/B, where:

A = The balance in the Participant's Account as of the Valuation Date immediately preceding the calendar year for which the minimum distribution is being determined; provided, however that for purposes of computing the minimum distribution for the calendar year immediately following the calendar year in which the Participant attains age 70 1/2 the value of "A" shall be reduced by that portion if any of the minimum distribution that is distributed with respect to the calendar year in which the Participant attains age 70 1/2 and distributed between January 1 and April 15 of the calendar year immediately following the calendar year in which the Participant attains age 70 1/2.

B = The Applicable Divisor based on the age of the Participant as of his birthday that occurs in the calendar year in which the minimum distribution is being determined. For purposes of the immediately preceding sentence the "Applicable Divisor" shall be determined under the following table based on the age of the Participant as of his birthday in the calendar year for which the minimum distribution is being determined:

Age of	Applicable	Age of	Applicable
the employee	divisor	the employee	divisor
70	26.2	93	8.8
71	25.3	94	8.3
72	24.4	95	7.8
73	23.5	96	7.3
74	22.7	97	6.9
75	21.8	98	6.5
76	20.9	99	6.1
77	20.1	100	5.7
78	19.2	101	5.3
79	18.4	102	5.0
80	17.6	103	4.7
81	16.8	104	4.4
82	16.0	105	4.1
83	15.3	106	3.8
84	14.5	107	3.6
85	13.8	108	3.3
86	13.1	109	3.1
87	12.4	110	2.8
88	11.8	111	2.6
89	11.1	112	2.4
90	10.5	113	2.2
91	9.9	114	2.0
92	9.4	115+	1.8

(iii) The minimum distribution for the calendar year in which the Participant attains age 70 1/2 must be distributed not later than April <u>1</u> of the next succeeding calendar year. The minimum distribution for each succeeding calendar year must be distributed by the last day of such calendar year.

(2) <u>Distributions Paid from an Annuity Contract.</u> If benefits are paid by way of an insured annuity contract, the Minimum Distribution Requirement will be satisfied if;

(i) Distribution of a Participant's benefit commences not later than April 1 of the calendar year after the Participant attains age 70 1/2; and

(ii) The amount distributed with respect to each calendar year on and after the Participant attains age 70 1/2 is not less than the minimum amount required to be distributed under <u>Section 401(a)(9) of the Code and the Regulations thereunder</u>.

### 7.10 Direct Rollover Rules.

(a) This Section 7.10 applies to distributions made on or after January 1, 1993. Notwithstanding any provision of the plan to the contrary that would otherwise limit a distributee's election under this Section 7.10, a distributee may elect, at the time and in the manner prescribed by the Trustees, to have any portion of an eligible rollover distribution paid directly to an eligible retirement plan specified by the distributee in a direct rollover. This Section 7.10 shall not be construed to permit a distribution at a time other than when the Participant would otherwise be entitled to a distribution under this Plan.

#### (b) Definitions.

(i) Eligible rollover distribution: An eligible rollover distribution is any distribution of all or any portion of the balance to the credit of the distributee, except that an eligible rollover distribution does not include: any distribution that is one of a series of substantially equal periodic payments (not less frequently than annually) made for the life (or life expectancy) of the distributee or the joint lives (or joint life expectancies) of the distributee's designated beneficiary, or for a specified period of ten years or more; any distribution to the extent such distribution is required under section 401(a)(9) of the Code; and the portion of any distribution that is not includable in gross income (determined without regard to the exclusion for net unrealized appreciation with respect to employer securities).

(ii) Eligible retirement plan: An eligible retirement plan is an individual retirement account described in section 408(a) of the Code, an individual retirement annuity described in section 408(b) of the Code, an annuity plan described in section 403(a) of the Code, or a qualified trust described in section 401(a) of the Code, that accepts the distributee's eligible rollover distribution. However, in the case of an eligible rollover distribution to the surviving spouse, an eligible retirement plan is an individual retirement account or individual retirement annuity.

(iii) Distributee: A distributee includes an employee or former employee. In addition, the employee's or former employee's surviving spouse and the employee's or former employee's spouse or former spouse who is the alternate payee under a qualified domestic relations order, as defined in section 414(p) of the Code, are distributees with regard to the interest of the spouse or former spouse.

(iv) Direct rollover: A direct rollover is a payment by the plan to the eligible retirement plan specified by the distributee.

### **ARTICLE VIII**

### CLAIMS PROCEDURE

8.0 Filing of a Claim. A Plan Participant or Beneficiary shall make a claim for Plan benefits by filing a written request with the Trustees upon a form to be furnished to him for such a purpose.

**8.02** Denial of Claim. If a claim is wholly or partially denied, the Trustees shall furnish the Participant or Beneficiary with written notice of the denial within sixty (60) days of the date the original claim was filed. This notice of denial shall provide:

- (a) The reason for denial;
- (b) A description of any additional information needed to perfect the claim and an explanation of why such information is necessary; and
- (c) An explanation of the Plan's claim procedure.

8.03 <u>Review of Denial</u>. The Participant or Beneficiary shall have sixty (60) days from receipt of denial notice in which to make written application for review by the Trustees.

8.04 <u>Decision upon Review</u>. The Trustees shall issue a decision on such a review within sixty (60) days after receipt of an application for review as provided in Section 8.03. Such decision on review shall be made in writing and shall include specific reasons for the decision written in a manner calculated to be understood by the claimant.

### ARTICLE IX

#### PLAN ADMINISTRATION

9.01 <u>Responsibilities in General</u>. The Trustees shall have the authority and the responsibility to administer the Plan, to keep records and make allocations with respect to individual Participant's Accounts, and to notify Participants of the amount of each of their Account balances at least annually. The Trustees shall from time to time establish rules for the administration of the Plan and transaction of its business. The records of each Employer, as certified to the Trustees, shall be conclusive with respect to any and all factual matters dealing with the employment of a Participant. The Trustees shall interpret the Plan and shall determine all questions arising in the administration, interpretation, and application of the Plan, and all such determinations by the Trustees shall be conclusive and binding on all persons. Any action to be taken by the Trustees shall be taken by a majority of the Trustees, provided that the Trustees may designate and authorize a committee of one or more Trustees to take action on behalf of all the Trustees.

9.02 <u>Payment of Benefits</u>. The Trustees shall make payments from the Trust Fund to Participants who qualify for such payments hereunder.

### **ARTICLE X**

# THE TRUST FUND AND TRUSTEE

10.01 Existence of Trust. Presbyterian Church in America has entered into a Trust Agreement with the Trustees to hold the funds accumulated under the provisions of this Plan.

10.02 Exclusive Benefit Rule. The Trust Fund shall be received, held in trust, and disbursed by the Trustees in accordance with the provisions of the Trust Agreement and this Plan. No part of the Trust Fund shall be used for or diverted to purposes other than for the exclusive benefit of Participants and their Beneficiaries or the payment of reasonable administrative expenses. No person shall have any interest in, or right to, the Trust Fund or any part thereof, except as specifically provided for in this Plan or the Trust Agreement or both.

10.03 <u>Appointment and Removal of the Trustees</u>. The appointment, removal, and terms and conditions of employment of the Trustees shall be determined by the Presbyterian Church in America.

10.04 <u>Powers of Trustee</u>. The Trustees shall have such powers to hold, invest, reinvest, or to control and disburse assets of the Trust Fund as set forth in the Trust Agreement or this Plan.

10.05 Integration of Trust. The Trust Agreement shall be deemed to be a part of this Plan, and all rights of Participants or others under this Plan shall be subject to the provisions of the Trust Agreement.

#### **ARTICLE XI**

#### AMENDMENT AND TERMINATION

11.01 <u>Right to Amend</u>. The right is reserved by the Trustees to alter or amend the Plan subject to the approval of the General Assembly before such changes can become effective. No modification or amendment shall make it possible for assets of the Trust Fund to be used for, or diverted to, purposes other than the exclusive benefit of Participants and their Beneficiaries.

11.02 <u>Right to Terminate</u>. The Trustees may, subject to the prior approval of the General Assembly, terminate the Plan and the Trust.

11.03 <u>Distributions upon Termination</u>. In the event of termination of the Plan, the amounts maintained in Accounts shall, unless the Trustees exercise the right reserved in the next succeeding sentence, remain to be used by the Trustees to pay benefits to or on behalf of the Participants in accordance with applicable provisions of the Plan. The Trustees, subject to prior approval by the General Assembly, specifically reserve the right, in the event of termination of this Plan, to require payment of all benefits under this Plan in the form of lump sum distributions, notwithstanding any elections of benefits that have been made and approved by the Trustees (whether or not in pay status) under any other provision of this Plan.

# ARTICLE XII

#### MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS

12.01 <u>Prohibition Against Diversion</u>. There shall be no diversion of any portion of the assets of the Trust Fund other than for the exclusive benefit of Participants and their Beneficiaries.

12.02 <u>Responsibilities of Parties</u>. The Trustees shall be responsible for the administration and management of the Plan and shall have exclusive responsibility for the management and control of the assets of the Plan.

12.03 <u>Delegation of Authority</u>. The Trustees may authorize any agent or agents to carry out their duties, and may employ such counsel, auditors, and other specialists and such clerical, actuarial and other services as it may require in carrying out the provisions of this Plan.

12.04 <u>Fees and Expenses</u>. The Trustees are authorized to deduct from the Plan's funds, contributions, and/or earnings thereon, the expenses and fees necessary or appropriate to the administration of the Plan, including but not limited to (a) expenses and fees attributable to each Participant's Account and (b) an allocable share of the Trustees' operating expenses. The Trustees shall have complete discretion to allocate expenses of administration to individual accounts on any basis established by the Trustees and uniformly applied to all Accounts.

12.05 <u>Employer Participation Voluntary</u>. Although it is the intention of each contributing Employer that this Plan shall be continued and its contributions made regularly, this Plan is entirely voluntary on the part of each contributing Employer. Each Employer reserves the right to withdraw from participation in the Plan upon prior written notice to the Trustees.

12.06 <u>Notification of Mailing Address</u>. Each Participant and other person entitled to benefits hereunder shall from time to time file with the Trustees, in writing, such person's post office address and change of post office address. Any check representing any payment due hereunder, and any communication forwarded to a Participant or Beneficiary at the last known address as indicated by the records of the Trustees shall constitute adequate payment to such person and be binding on such person for all purposes of the Plan. The Trustees shall not be under any obligation to search for or ascertain the whereabouts of any such person.

12.07 Unclaimed Benefits. If any benefits payable to, or on behalf of, a Participant are not claimed within a reasonable period of time from the date of entitlement, as determined by the Trustees, and if the Participant cannot be located at his last provided mailing address, such participant shall be presumed dead and the post-death benefits, if any, under this Plan shall be paid to his Beneficiary if he is then living and can be located. If the Participant's Beneficiary is not then living or cannot be located, or if no Beneficiary was effectively named, the Participant's Account shall be paid in a lump sum to the person or persons or in periodic installments, as determined by the Trustees, to the person or persons in the first of the following classes of beneficiaries with one or more members of such class then surviving: the Participant's (a) widow or widower, (b) children, (c) parents, (d) brothers and sisters, or (e) executors and administrators. Should individuals who may be entitled to benefits die under circumstances in which the order of death is in dispute, the Trustees shall have complete discretion to determine the order in which death shall be deemed to have occurred.

12.08 <u>Nonalienation of Benefits</u>. Benefits payable under the Plan shall not be subject in any manner to anticipation, alienation, sale, transfer, assignment, pledge, encumbrance, charge, garnishment, execution, or levy of any kind, either voluntary or involuntary (except as may be provided pursuant to a

court order regarding alimony or other payments for the support of a spouse, former spouse, or other relative of a Participant) prior to actually being received by the person entitled to the benefits under the terms of the Plan. Any attempt to anticipate, alienate, sell, transfer, assign, pledge, encumber, charge or otherwise dispose of any right to benefits payable hereunder shall be void. The amounts from time to time contributed to the Trustees hereunder shall not in any manner be liable for, or subject to, the debts, contracts, liabilities, engagements or torts of any person entitled to benefits under the Plan.

12.09 <u>Facility of Payment</u>. Whenever, in the Trustees' opinion, a person entitled to receive any payment of a benefit under the Plan is under a legal disability or is incapacitated in any way so as to be unable to manage such person's financial affairs, the Trustees may make payments directly to the person, to the person's legal representative, or to a relative or friend of the person to be used exclusively for such person's benefit, or apply any such payment for the benefit of the person in such manner as the Trustees deem advisable. Any benefit payment (or installment thereof) made in accordance with the provisions of this Section shall completely discharge the obligation for making such payment under the Plan.

12.10 <u>Manner of Payment of Benefits</u>. Benefits provided under the Plan shall be payable, unless otherwise agreed upon between the Participant and the Trustees, in monthly installments on the last day of each calendar month. Such benefits shall cease to be paid after the last benefit payment preceding the date of death of the person then entitled to receive such benefits, or upon such other termination date provided for in the applicable benefit provisions of the Plan.

12.11 <u>Governing Law</u>. This Plan shall be administered, and its validity, construction, and all rights hereunder shall be governed by the laws of the State of Georgia. If any provision of the Plan shall be held invalid or unenforceable, the remaining provisions hereof shall continue to be fully effective.

12.12 <u>Headings No Part of Agreement</u>. Headings of sections and subsections of the Plan are inserted for convenience of reference. They constitute no part of the Plan and are not to be considered in the construction thereof.

12.13 <u>Merger or Consolidation of Plan</u>. This Plan and Trust shall not be merged or consolidated with, nor shall any assets or liabilities be transferred to, any other plan, unless the benefits payable to each Participant if the Plan was terminated immediately after such action would be equal to or greater than the benefits to which such Participant would have been entitled if this Plan had been terminated immediately before such action.

12.14 <u>Limitations on Liability</u>. The Trustees shall not be liable to any person or entity for any of its acts carried out hereunder in good faith and based upon the information available at the time.

12.15 <u>Indemnification</u>. The Presbyterian Church in America hereby agrees to indemnify any current or former Trustee or other Employee of Presbyterian Church in America to the full extent of any expenses, penalties, damages, or other pecuniary loss which such current or former Trustee or Employee may suffer as a result of his responsibilities, obligations, or duties in connection with the Plan or activities actually performed in connection with the Plan; provided, that under no circumstances will any current or former Trustee or other Employee be indemnified against any liability for losses to the Trust Fund which are due to gross negligence, bad faith or knowing participation in a breach of trust. Such indemnification shall be paid by <u>the</u> Presbyterian Church in America to the current or former Trustee or Employee to the extent that liability insurance is not available to cover the payment of such items, but in no event shall such items be paid out of Plan assets.

[Note: This Adoption Agreement may not be used after December 31, 1989]

# APPENDIX ONE ADOPTION AGREEMENT FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN

- WHEREAS, effective January 1, 1983, Presbyterian Church in America adopted the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan (the "Plan") and the related Trust Agreement (the "Trust") for the benefit of its Employees; and
- WHEREAS, the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America (the "Trustees") wish to extend participation in the Plan to Employees of the adopting Church or agency designated below (the "Adopting Employer"), whereby the Adopting Employer will thereafter be an Employer under the Plan.
- NOW THEREFORE, it is agreed by and between the Trustees, Presbyterian Church in America and the Adopting Employer as follows:
- The Trustees hereby approve the adoption of the Plan and Trust by the Adopting Employer, effective as of the Effective Date specified below.
- 2. The Adopting Employer hereby adopts the Plan and Trust as an Employer thereunder and, subject to the stipulations (if any) designated as Special Stipulations below, agrees to be bound by all of the terms and conditions set forth in the Plan, as it may be amended from time to time.

#### Special Stipulations:

- The percentage of Compensation that will be contributed by the Adopting Employer under Plan Section 4.01 to the Employer Contributions Accounts of Participating Employees of the Adopting Employer shall be \_\_\_\_\_ percent [please designate a percentage not less than six percent (6%) or greater than twenty-five percent (25%)].
- 2. The Eligibility Service required under Plan Section 2.01(a) for participation in the Plan by Employees of the Adopting Employer shall be \_\_\_\_\_ consecutive months of service (please designate a number of months from zero (0) to thirty-six (36) months). For purposes of computing Eligibility Service, a period as a full-time seminary student shall \_\_, shall not \_\_ be taken into account (please check the appropriate space).
- Under Plan Section 2.01(b) an Employee of the Adopting Employer shall not be eligible to participate if:
  - (a) His customary weekly employment is \_\_\_\_ or fewer hours per week [please designate a number of hours from zero (0) to twenty (20)]; or
  - (b) His customary annual employment is \_\_\_\_ or fewer months per year [please designate a number of months from zero (0) to five (5)].

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Adopting Employer and the Trustees have caused this Agreement to be executed by their duly authorized representatives this \_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_.

ADOPTING EMPLOYER:

ATTEST:

Witness

By:\_\_\_\_\_ Duly Authorized Representative

EFFECTIVE DATE:

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

ATTEST:

Witness

By: \_\_\_\_

**Duly Authorized Representative** 

APPENDIX THREE

#### TWELFTH AMENDMENT TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN

THIS AMENDMENT to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (hereinafter referred to as the "Plan"), made this <u>25th</u> day of <u>February</u>. <u>1994</u> by the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America (hereinafter referred to as the "Trustees"), to be effective as noted below;

## WITNESSETH:

WHEREAS, the Presbyterian Church in America sponsors and maintains the Plan as a retirement income account under Section 403(b)(9) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended; and

WHEREAS, Section 11.01 of the Plan reserves to the Trustees the right to alter or amend the Plan subject to the approval of the General Assembly; and

WHEREAS, it is the desire of the Trustees to amend the plan to comply with the Tax Reform Act of 1986 and subsequent changes in the law affecting such plans, including but not limited to Unemployment Compensation Amendments of 1992 and the Omnibus Budget Reconciliation Act of 1993:

NOW THEREFORE, IT IS RESOLVED that the Plan is, subject to IRS approval, hereby amended and restated in the form attached hereto as Exhibit A (the amendments adopted hereby being double-lined in such exhibit) to be effective as of the dates set forth in the amended and restated Plan; and it is

FURTHER RESOLVED, that the Director of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America is hereby authorized to take any and all actions necessary and desirable to carry out this and the foregoing resolution, including, without limitation, the making of a request for a favorable determination letter from the IRS with respect to the Plan and the preparation and distribution of communications to employers and participants.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the Trustees have caused this TWELFTH Amendment to be executed on the day and year first above written.

#### TRUSTEES:

### BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY AND RELIEF FUNDS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

By:	Ву:
By:	Ву:
By:	By:
By:	By:
Ву:	Ву:

APPENDIX THREE EXHIBIT A

# PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

# VOLUNTARY TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN

As amended by the Board of Trustees at their February 25-26, 1994 meeting. (Twelfth Amendment)

### INDEX TO THE VOLUNTARY TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Page #

Definitions	4
Participation	8
Vesting	9
Allocation and Accounts of Participants	10
Limitation on Contributions	<u>13</u>
Payments of Benefits to Participants	<u>16</u>
Forms of Benefit Payment	<u>22</u>
Claims Procedure	<u>29</u>
Plan Administration	<u>30</u>
The Trust Fund and Trustee	<u>31</u>
Amendment and Termination	<u>32</u>
Miscellaneous Provisions	<u>33</u>
Salary Reduction Agreement	<u>36</u>
	Participation Vesting Allocation and Accounts of Participants Limitation on Contributions Payments of Benefits to Participants Forms of Benefit Payment Claims Procedure Plan Administration The Trust Fund and Trustee Amendment and Termination Miscellaneous Provisions

# VOLUNTARY TAX-SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN

# OF THE

# PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

WHEREAS, the Presbyterian Church in America established the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (the "Plan") <u>effective</u> <u>January 1, 1983</u> to assist employees in saving for their retirement by permitting them to voluntarily agree to have their employers reduce their current pay and contribute such voluntary reductions in pay to the Plan and by permitting participating employers on their own initiative and in their own discretion to make contributions to the Plan on behalf of some or all of their employees;

WHEREAS, the Plan is intended to <u>be a church plan within the meaning of</u> Section 414(e) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended (the "Code") which has not made the election under Section 410(d) of the Code and is also intended to meet the requirements of <u>a retirement income account under</u> Section 403(b)(9) of the Code;

NOW, THEREFORE, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America does, by appropriate resolution, <u>amend and restate</u> the Plan as hereinafter stated to be effective as of January 1, 1989, <u>except as otherwise provided herein.</u>

It is intended that this Plan, together with the Trust Agreement, meet all the requirements for <u>treatment as a retirement income account</u> under Section 403(b)(9) of the Code, and the Plan shall be interpreted, wherever possible, to comply with the applicable terms of the Code and all <u>applicable</u> formal regulations and rulings issued under the Code.

# ARTICLE I

#### DEFINITIONS

As used in this Plan and the accompanying Trust Agreement the following terms shall have the following meanings unless a different meaning is plainly required by the context:

1.01 The term "Account" shall mean the bookkeeping account or accounts established for the purpose of separately accounting for a Participant's interest in the commingled assets of the Trust Fund. A Participant's Account shall be:

- (a) Credited with:
  - (1) The amount contributed by an Employer on behalf of the Participant;
  - (2) The Participant's proportionate share of the earnings of the Trust Fund;
  - (3) An amount (irrespective of whether an individual has executed a Salary Reduction Agreement) determined by the Trustees which reflects an individual's accrued benefit in the Presbyterian Church in America Annuity Fund for Ministers and in the Employees' Annuity Fund of the Presbyterian Church in America; and
  - (4) The amount contributed by an Employee as a Nondeductible Employee Contribution prior to January 1, 1987; and

(b) Reduced by:

- (1) Withdrawals and benefits paid from the Participant's Account;
- (2) The Participant's proportionate share of any losses of the Trust Fund; and
- (3) Fees and expenses assessed under Section 12.04.

1.02 The term "<u>Annuity Contract</u>" shall mean the right to benefits under this Plan created by a Participant's execution of a Salary Reduction Agreement with an Employer which is approved by the Trustees or created by a contribution made at the initiative of a participating Employer which is received and accepted by the Trustees.

1.03 The term "Beneficiary" shall mean the individual or individuals (or a trust or corporation) designated by a Participant in such form as the Trustees may prescribe to receive any death benefit that may be payable hereunder if such person or persons survive the Participant. This designation may be revoked at any time in similar manner and form. In the event of the death of the designated Beneficiary prior to the death of the Participant, the Contingent Beneficiary shall be entitled to receive any death benefit. Section 12.07 shall apply if neither the Beneficiary nor the Contingent Beneficiary survives the Participant or if no Beneficiary or Contingent Beneficiary has been effectively named.

1.04 The term "Code" shall mean the Internal Revenue Code of 1986 as from time to time amended.

1.05 The term "<u>Church</u>" shall mean the Presbyterian Church in America, and shall include any Church that is affiliated with the Presbyterian Church in America and any other organization that (1) is exempt from tax under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code, (2) shares common religious bonds and convictions with Presbyterian Church in America, and (3) is eligible to participate in a "church plan" as defined under Section 3(33) of the Employee Retirement Income Security Act of 1974, <u>as amended</u>, and Section 414(e) of the Code.

1.06 The term "Compensation" shall mean the total amount of remuneration received by a Participant from an Employer, but only to the extent that such remuneration is included in the Participant's gross income for federal income tax purposes. In the case of any Employer which is not a church or a qualified church-controlled organization within the meaning of Code Section 3121(w)(3)(B), for calendar years beginning on or after January 1, 1984, but before January 1, 1994, Compensation in excess of \$200,000 (as adjusted for the cost of living in accordance with Code Section 401(a)(17)(B) and for calendar years beginning on or after January 1, 1994, Compensation in excess of \$150,000 (as adjusted for the cost of living in accordance with Code Section 401(a)(17)(B), shall not be taken into account.

1.07 The term "<u>Contingent Beneficiary</u>" shall mean the individual or individuals (or a trust or <u>corporation</u>) duly designated by the Participant to receive any death benefit from the Plan in the event the designated Beneficiary does not survive the Participant.

1.08 The term "Employee" shall mean an individual who is employed by a Church.

1.09 The term "Employer" shall mean a Church with respect to which the Trustees have consented to accept contributions made either at the initiative of the Employer or pursuant to a Salary Reduction Agreement under which the Church purchases an Annuity Contract provided by this Plan. The Trustees may manifest their consent by the act of accepting contributions, and each Church which has made contributions to the Plan which have been accepted by the Trustees shall be deemed to be an Employer.

1.10 The term "Limitation Year" shall mean the period for determining the maximum contributions to a Participant's Account permissible under Code Section 415, and shall be the calendar year.

1.11 The term "<u>Participant</u>" shall mean an individual who has satisfied the requirements for participation under Section 2.01. A Participant shall continue to be a Participant until all Plan benefits payable on his <u>or her</u> behalf have been paid.

1.12 <u>The term "Regulations" shall mean any applicable regulations issued under the Code by</u> the IRS and temporary rules promulgated by the IRS pending the issuance of such regulations.

1.13 The term "Rollover Contribution" shall mean a transfer of assets attributable to an annuity contract described in Code Section 403(b)(1) to the Trust Fund which transfer is made in accordance with Code Section 403(b)(8) and (10) or 408(d)(3)(A)(iii). The term Rollover Contribution shall also include a direct transfer of assets from one Code Section 403(b) annuity to the Trustees of this Plan. Rollover Contributions to the Plan shall be permitted only upon receipt of approval by the Trustees.

1.14 The term "Rollover Distribution" shall mean a transfer of assets from the Trust Fund to an annuity contract described in Code Section 403(b)(1) or to an individual retirement plan which transfer is made in accordance with Code Section 403(b)(8). Rollover Distributions shall be permitted in accordance with Section 6.10 and Code Section 403(b)(10) or, in all other cases, upon receipt of approval by the Trustees.

1.15 The term "Salary Reduction Agreement" shall mean the legally binding agreement between an Employee, his Employer and the Trustees, a specimen of which is attached hereto as Appendix One.

1.16 The term "Salary Reduction Commencement Date" shall mean the date so designated in a Salary Reduction Agreement executed by the Participant. A Participant may not designate a Salary Reduction Commencement Date which occurs prior to the date on which the Participant executes the Salary Reduction Agreement.

1.17 The term "Salary Reduction Percentage" shall mean the percentage of a Participant's Compensation to be withheld by an Employer as designated by the Participant in a Salary Reduction Agreement. The Employer shall withhold from the Participant's pay and contribute to the Plan the Salary Reduction Percentage of Compensation earned by the Participant for services performed by the Participant on or after the Salary Reduction Commencement Date and prior to the Salary Reduction Termination Date.

1.18 The term "Salary Reduction Termination Date" shall mean the date so designated in a Salary Reduction Agreement executed by the Participant. The Salary Reduction Termination Date shall not occur prior to the date on which the Participant executes a written election to terminate his Salary Reduction Agreement with his Employer.

1.19 The term "Service" shall mean a Participant's aggregate elapsed time in completed years and months of employment with the Church whether occurring before or after January 1, 1983, and aggregating all employment with any entity that is included in the definition of Church under Section 1.05 even if such Service is with more than one Employer.

1.20 The term "Trust Fund" shall mean all assets held by the Trustees pursuant to the terms of the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Trust.

1.21 The term "Trustees" shall mean the Board of Trustees of the Insurance, Annuity and Relief Funds of the Presbyterian Church in America. The appointment, removal, and terms and conditions of employment of the Trustees shall be determined by the Presbyterian Church in America.

1.22 The term "Valuation Date" shall mean December 31 of each calendar year. The calendar year shall be the accounting period for which the records of the Plan shall be maintained. In addition to the December 31 Valuation Date, the Trustees are authorized to designate periodic Valuation Dates which may occur on a more frequent than annual basis, such as semi-annual, quarterly or monthly Valuation Dates. The Trustees may change the designation of interim Valuation Dates from time to time as they deem appropriate. Notwithstanding any other provision in this Plan, the Trustees may require all plan-to-plan transfer and demand withdrawals from the Trust fund to be made and valued on the first Valuation Date subsequent to the date on which the Participant who desires a transfer or withdrawal makes written request therefor to the Trustees.

<u>Use of Terms</u>. Any words herein used in the masculine shall be read and be construed in the feminine where they would so apply. Words in the singular shall be read and construed as though used in the plural in all cases where they would so apply.

# ARTICLE II

### PARTICIPATION

#### 2.01 Participation

(a) <u>Participation Under Salary Reduction Agreement</u>. An Employee shall become a Participant as of the Salary Reduction Commencement Date designated in the <u>Participant's Salary</u> Reduction Agreement with his<u>or her</u> Employer. The Employer shall withhold from wages and remit amounts withheld to the Trustees on behalf of a Participant in accordance with the terms of the Salary Reduction Agreement executed by the Participant.

A Salary Reduction Agreement shall not be subject to amendment while it is in effect and shall apply only with respect to Compensation for services rendered to the Employer by the Participant on and after the Salary Reduction Commencement Date. Only one Salary Reduction Agreement may be made with an Employer in any calendar year, although a Salary Reduction Agreement may be terminated at any time with respect to future Compensation.

(b) <u>Participation at the Employer's Option</u>. An Employer may, at its own option, make contributions to the account of any Employee or Employees. Subject to the limitations on contributions specified in Article V, the Employer shall have complete discretion to determine and to revise from time to time the amount that it will contribute pursuant to this Subsection (b) on behalf of each of its Employees.

2.02 <u>Rights of Participants</u>. All Participants shall be bound by the terms of the Plan, including all amendments hereto made in the manner authorized herein. Participants shall also be entitled to all of the rights and privileges afforded thereby.

# ARTICLE III

#### VESTING

3.01 <u>Vesting</u>. All contributions credited to the Account of a Participant and all earnings allocated to the Account of a Participant shall be fully vested and nonforfeitable at all times.

# ARTICLE IV

#### ALLOCATION AND ACCOUNTS OF PARTICIPANTS

#### 4.01 Salary Reduction and Employer Contributions.

(a) <u>General Rule</u>. A Participant's Account shall be credited with the amount of all contributions withheld by an Employer under a Salary Reduction Agreement and transferred by the Employer to the Trustees. <u>In addition</u>, each Employer may, <u>at</u> its <u>own</u> option, contribute from time to time additional amounts to a Participant's Account, subject to the limitations of Article V. Employers shall forward to the Trustees amounts withheld under a Salary Reduction Agreement and any additional contribution made by the Employer on a monthly or quarterly basis or on the basis of payroll periods for which the Participant is paid. Each Employer shall certify to the Trustees with each contribution the amount of each contribution properly allocable to the Account of each Participant employed by the Employer and the Trustees shall conclusively rely on this designation provided by the Employer.

(b) <u>Special Rule for Certain Disabled Individuals</u>. In the event that an individual who is a participant in the long-term disability plan maintained by the Presbyterian Church in America (hereinafter in this subsection referred to as the "Disability Plan") becomes disabled and qualifies for benefits under the Disability Plan, the Disability Plan, as agent for the Employer that employed the Participant at the time <u>the Participant's</u> Disability occurred, shall contribute to the Account of the Participant an amount equal to nine percent (9%) of Applicable Compensation of the Participant. For purposes of the immediately preceding sentence "Applicable Compensation" shall mean the Compensation earned by the Participant from the Employer for the twelve-month period immediately preceding the date on which the Participant becomes disabled. Such payment shall be made with respect to the period commencing three (3) months after the Participant became disabled and shall continue until the earliest of: (1) the date on which the Participant recovers from his Disability, (2) the date on which the Participant's death. For the purpose for this Section, the term "Disability Plan, or (3) the date of the Participant's death. For the purpose for this Section, the term "Disability" shall mean an injury, illness or condition that qualifies the Participant-for benefits under the Disability Plan.

#### 4.02 Nondeductible Employee Contributions Prior to January 1, 1987.

(a) <u>Annual Amount of Nondeductible Employee Contributions</u>. <u>Subject to Section 4.02(c)</u>, each Participant shall be entitled to contribute to the Trust Fund for a calendar year Nondeductible Employee Contributions in an amount not to exceed six percent (6%) of his Compensation (other than Compensation contributed to this Plan under a Salary Reduction Agreement) for the calendar year.

(b) <u>Election to Withdraw Nondeductible Employee Contributions</u>. A Participant may, upon ninety (90) days prior notice to the Trustees, elect to receive all or any portion of the balance in his Nondeductible Employee Contributions Account. A Participant may not make more than one election under this Subsection (b) in any calendar year unless the Trustees adopt a rule under which more frequent withdrawals are permitted.

(c) <u>Discontinuation of Non-Deductible Employee Contributions</u>. As soon as administratively feasible following the execution of the Ninth Amendment to the Plan, the Trustees shall no longer permit Participants to contribute Non-Deductible Employee Contributions to the Plan. As soon as administratively feasible following execution of the Ninth Amendment to the Plan, the Trustees will distribute to each Participant who has an Account holding Non-Deductible Employee Contributions an amount equal to the balance in said Account except that earnings in such Account which are attributable to Non-Deductible Employee Contributions, if any, made prior to January 1, 1987 shall not be distributed

but instead shall be added to and accounted with the Participant's Account attributable to Employer Contributions to the Plan. At the request of a Participant any amount which would otherwise be distributable under this Subsection to the Participant will be transferred directly to the sponsor of a Code section 403(b) annuity contract designated by the Participant.

4.03 <u>Valuations</u>. As of each Valuation Date, the Trustees shall determine the fair market value of the Trust Fund, and shall determine the fair market value of the Account of each Participant. The value of the Account of each Participant as of any Valuation Date shall be equal to the value of such Account as of the last Valuation Date, plus or minus the applicable adjustments contained in Section 4.04 and further adjusted for administrative expenses under Section 12.04.

4.04 <u>Allocations</u>. As of each Valuation Date, the Account of each Participant shall be adjusted in the manner provided in this Section.

(a)(1) Determination of the Amount of Earnings or Losses. The investment earnings (or losses, if the computation specified in this Paragraph (a)(1) of this Section 4.04 results in a negative figure) of the Trust Fund shall be equal to:

- (A) The fair market value of the Trust Fund as of the current Valuation Date;
- (B) The fair market value of the Trust Fund as of the immediately preceding Valuation Date; plus
- (C) Benefit payments to Participants and Beneficiaries and administrative expenses paid from the Trust Fund since the last preceding Valuation Date; less
- (D) Contributions including Rollover Contributions made to the Trust Fund since the last preceding Valuation Date.

(a)(2) <u>Allocation of Investment Earnings or Losses</u>. Investment earnings and losses shall be allocated to the Account of each Participant in the ratio that the value of the Account of each Participant as of the last preceding Valuation Date, minus the Adjusted Amount paid to or on behalf of the Participant since the last preceding Valuation Date, bears to the total value of the Accounts of all such Participants as of the last preceding Valuation Date, minus the Adjusted Amounts paid to or on behalf of all such Participants since the last preceding Valuation Date.

(a)(3) Special Rules.

### (A) Adjustment for Contributions Made During the Calendar Year Immediately Preceding the Valuation Date.

For purposes of Paragraph (a)(2) of this Section 4.04 the amount in an Account as of the Valuation Date first preceding the Valuation Date for which an allocation is being made shall be increased by the amount of each contribution (including Rollover Contributions) made to the account since such first preceding Valuation Date except that the amount of each such contribution shall be multiplied by a fraction the numerator of which is the number of full months in the calendar year remaining after the contribution is made and the denominator of which is twelve.

(B) Adjustment for Amounts Paid from an Account During the Calendar Year Immediately Preceding the Valuation Date.

For purposes of Paragraph (a)(2) of this Section 4.04 the "Adjusted Amount" of a payment from a Participant's Account shall mean the amount of such payment multiplied by a fraction the numerator of which is the number of months in the calendar year remaining after the payment is made (treating the month of payment as a remaining month) and the denominator of which is twelve.

(b) Adoption of Alternate Rules by Trustees. Notwithstanding Subsection (a) the Trustees <u>may</u> from time to time adopt alternative valuation and allocation rules which shall be uniformly applied to all Participants' Accounts. Such rules may provide alternative rules for the crediting of earnings or losses to contributions and withdrawals made partway between two successive Valuation Dates. In addition, the Trustees may adopt rules under which the Trust Fund will be invested in two or more segregated funds having investment strategies prescribed by the Trustees, and under which Participants may elect in such time and such manner as the Trustees prescribe to have their Accounts or designated portions thereof invested in such segregated funds with earnings or losses separately determined for investments in each such segregated fund.

4.05 <u>Correction of Prior Incorrect Allocations and Previous Funding Deficiencies</u>. Notwithstanding any provisions contained in this Plan to the contrary, in the event that, as of any Valuation Date, adjustments in any Participant's Account are required to correct any incorrect allocation of contributions, investment earnings or losses, the Trustees are authorized to make appropriate adjustments to Accounts to correct such incorrect allocation and to increase or decrease each Participant's Account to the value which would have existed on said Valuation Date had there been no prior incorrect allocation. The Trustees are also authorized to take such other actions as they deem necessary to correct prior incorrect allocations.

### ARTICLE V

### LIMITATION ON CONTRIBUTIONS

#### 5.01 Maximum Contributions.

(a) The contributions for any calendar year on behalf of a Participant under all Qualifying Retirement Plans in which the Participant participates shall not exceed the lesser of the Participant's Exclusion Allowance as determined in Subsection (b) of this Section 5.01 below or the Participant's Defined Contribution Limit as determined in Subsection (c) of this Section 5.01 below.

(b) A Participant's Exclusion Allowance shall for any calendar year of the Participant be an amount determined under whichever of the following rules are applicable:

(1) <u>General Rule</u>: Unless Paragraph (2) or (3) <u>of this Section 5.01(b)</u> applies, the Participant's Exclusion Allowance for the calendar year shall be equal to the excess, if any, of:

(A) The amount determined by multiplying 20% of such Participant's Compensation for the most recent 12 months of Service ending on the last day of the calendar year by the Participant's period of Service as of the close of such calendar year; over

(B) The aggregate of the amounts which have been contributed by the Employer (or any other Employer that is included within the definition of the term "Church" under Section 1.05) to Qualifying Retirement Plans for such Participant and which were excludable from gross income of the Participant for all calendar years ending prior to the calendar year for which the Exclusion Allowance is being determined.

(C) "Qualifying Retirement Plan" as used in this Section shall mean and include:

(i) Any Code Section 403(b) plan but only to the extent that contributions to such plan with respect to the Participant are vested at the close of the calendar year ending prior to the calendar year for which the Exclusion Allowance is being determined; and

(ii) Any pension plan qualified under Code Section 401(a) or 403(a) whether or not contributions with respect to the Participant are vested.

(D) A Participant's "period of Service" for purposes of Paragraph above (1) shall be expressed as a number equal to the Participant's number of full years of Service plus one-twelfth for each one month period of service in addition to his full years of Service. Part-time Service of a Participant shall be taken into account as the percentage of such Service which is equal to the percentage of full-time Service served.

(2) Election to Have Exclusion Allowance Determined Under Code Section 415. If a Participant elects to have his Exclusion Allowance determined under the election provided in Code Section 415(c)(4) (C) his Exclusion Allowance shall be the amount

determined under Subsection (c), and for this purpose, contributions by the Church to any other defined contribution plan required to be aggregated with this Plan under Code Section 415(e)(5) shall be treated as contributions to this Plan.

(3) <u>Minimum Contribution Ceiling</u>. The minimum Exclusion Allowance that shall be applicable to any Participant for a calendar year shall be the lesser of:

(A) Three thousand dollars (\$3,000.00), or

(B) The excess of, (i) the amount of Compensation received by the Participant for the calendar year, over (ii) any amount contributed to this Plan. In the case of a Participant performing services outside the United States, the amount described in subparagraph (B)(ii) of this Section 5.01(b)(3) shall be treated as zero.

If Paragraph (3) of this Section 5.01(b) applies, the limitation of Subsection (c) of this Section 5.01 shall be treated as being not less than the limitation determined under this Paragraph (3) of Section 5.01(b). This Paragraph (3) of Section 5.01(b) shall not apply to a Participant for any calendar year in which his adjusted gross income (determined separately and without regard to any community property laws) exceeds seventeen thousand dollars (\$17,000.00).

(c) A Participant's Defined Contribution Limit shall for any calendar year be an amount equal to the lesser of:

(1) 25% of the Participant's Compensation (including any amount excludable from income under Code section 107) in such calendar year, or

(2) \$30,000, or such greater amount as is permitted under Code Section 415(c) as adjusted under Code Section 415(d)(1)(B).

For purposes of determining a Participant's Defined Contribution Limit, in the case of a Participant who has more than 50% control of an employer (a "Controlled Employer") within the meaning of Code Section 415(h) contributions to a plan of the Controlled Employer that constitute annual additions (as defined in Code Section 415(c)(2)) to the Participant shall be treated as contributions to this Plan.

Notwithstanding any provision of this Subsection (c) <u>of Section 5.01</u> to the contrary, the Defined Contribution Limit of a Participant who has made an election under Code Section 415(c)(4) or Code Section 415(c)(8) shall be determined under such Code Section and the regulations issued thereunder.

## **ARTICLE VI**

#### PAYMENTS OF BENEFITS TO PARTICIPANTS

### 6.01 Normal Retirement Benefits.

A Participant shall be entitled to a Normal Retirement Benefit commencing as of the first month following his attainment of age 65, whether or not the Participant has continued to be employed by an Employer. A Participant may irrevocably elect at any time prior to attaining age 65 to defer the commencement of Normal Retirement Benefits until the first month following his <u>or her</u> separation from Service with the Employer, <u>but in no event may commencement be deferred later than permitted under Article VII</u>.

A Participant who has become entitled to Normal Retirement Benefits shall file a written election on a form provided by the Trustees which shall designate the manner and time for payment of benefits as permitted under Article VII. All benefit elections must be approved by the Trustees before payment will be made.

### 6.02 Early Retirement Benefits.

A Participant who has attained age 55 and who has at least one year of Service may, upon retirement from all remunerative Service with the Employer, elect to receive Early Retirement Benefits. An election to receive Early Retirement Benefits must be filed no later than sixty days following retirement or sixty days following attainment of age 55, whichever occurs later, and benefits shall not commence prior to the end of this election period.

A Participant who elects Early Retirement Benefits shall file a written irrevocable election on a form provided by the Trustees which shall designate the manner and time for payment of benefits as permitted under Article VII. All benefit elections must be approved by the Trustees before payment will be made.

#### 6.03 Deferred Vested Retirement Benefits.

A Participant who terminates Service with the Employer prior to age 55 shall be entitled to benefits as provided in Section 6.02 upon attainment of age 55. If a Participant who has not separated from service with the Employer desires to transfer his Account to another nontransferable annuity contract that will qualify under Code Section 403(b), the Trustees may, at the request of Participant <u>and subject to applicable law</u>, purchase such an annuity contract with the funds held in the Participant's Account and distribute such annuity contract to the Participant.

#### 6.04 Pre-Retirement Death Benefits.

If a Participant dies prior to the commencement of payment of Early, Normal or Deferred Vested Retirement benefits, the Participant's Beneficiary shall be entitled to a benefit equal to the Participant's Account balance. A Participant's Beneficiary election form which is provided by the Trustees may stipulate that the Beneficiary's benefits will be paid:

- For the Beneficiary's life, as if the Beneficiary were the survivor under the Joint Life Form under Section 7.03;
- (b) In installments for a stated number of years, as if the Beneficiary were the Participant under Section 7.04; or

(c) In a lump sum distribution, as if the Beneficiary were the Participant under Section 7.05.

Any balance remaining in the Participant's Account on the death of the Beneficiary shall be paid to the Beneficiary's estate unless a survivor is designated by the Participant or by the Beneficiary, provided that any designation by the Participant cannot be modified by the Beneficiary. Payment of Death benefits to a Participant's Beneficiary shall commence as soon as administratively feasible following the Beneficiary's filing of a claim for benefits with the Trustees.

6.05 <u>Cash-Out of Small Accounts</u>. Notwithstanding any other provision of this Plan, the Trustees may, in their sole discretion, require payment in a lump sum of the value of the Account of any Participant who separates from Service with the Church if the balance in his Account, as of the date of his separation from Service, is less than \$2,500.00. Furthermore, a Participant who has separated from Service with the Church may elect to receive a lump sum distribution of his Account following any plan valuation, provided that request for such withdrawal has been received by the Trustees no later than the date established by the Trustees for the receipt of such distribution requests. Any such payments will extinguish all rights of the cashed-out Participant to benefits under this Plan. Separation from service shall mean termination of employment for lay employees and termination of membership in a Presbyterian Church in America presbytery for ordained ministers.

6.06 <u>Payment of Small Benefits</u>. Notwithstanding any other provision of this Plan, the Trustees may, in their sole discretion, make payments to any recipient in quarterly or annual installments if the amount otherwise payable on a monthly basis is less than one hundred dollars (\$100.00) per month.

#### 6.07 Withdrawals and Transfers of Interest in Plan.

- (a) <u>Demand Withdrawals</u>. A Participant may elect to receive a distribution of all or any portion of his Account, excluding the portion of his Account consisting of Salary Reduction Contributions and earnings thereon, following any plan valuation, provided that request for such withdrawal has been received by the Trustees no later than the date established by the Trustees for the receipt of such withdrawal requests. A Participant may not make more than one election under this Section in any calendar year unless the Trustees adopt a rule under which more frequent withdrawals are permitted.
- (b) Hardship Withdrawals.
  - (1) A Participant shall be entitled to apply to the Trustees for a hardship distribution of up to 80% of such Participant's Account balance, excluding all earnings allocated to any Salary Reduction Contributions to such account, if any, valued as of the Valuation Date immediately preceding such date. A hardship distribution will be made to the Participant only if the Trustees determine that the Participant has an immediate and heavy financial need under paragraph (ii) below and only to the extent the distribution is necessary to satisfy such need under paragraph (iii) below.
  - (2) Immediate and Heavy Financial Need. A distribution will be deemed to be made on account of an immediate and heavy financial need of a participant if the distribution is on account of:

(A) Medical expenses described in Code Section 213(d) incurred by the Participant, the Participant's spouse, or any dependents of the Participant (as defined in Code Section 152);

(B) Purchase (excluding mortgage payments) of a principal residence for the Participant;

(C) Payment of tuition for the next semester or quarter of post-secondary education for the Participant, his or her spouse, children or dependents; or

(D) The need to prevent the eviction of the Participant from his or her principal residence or foreclosure on the mortgage of the Participant's principal residence.

In determining the existence of an immediate and heavy financial need, rules similar to the provisions of Treas. Reg. Section 1.401(k)-1(d) (2) (iii) (A) shall govern.

Distribution Necessary to Satisfy Need. A distribution will be deemed to be necessary to satisfy an immediate and heavy financial need of a Participant if all of the following requirements are satisfied:

(A) The distribution is not in excess of the amount of the immediate and heavy financial need of the Participant;

(B) The Participant has obtained all distributions (other than hardship distributions) and all nontaxable loans available under this Plan and all other plans maintained by his or her Employer;

(C) After receiving the hardship distribution, the Participant shall be prohibited from making Salary Reduction Contributions under this Plan and elective contributions and employee contributions under any other plan of his or her Employer (including all qualified and nonqualified deferred compensation, stock option and stock purchase plans maintained by such Employer, but not including health or welfare benefit plans or the mandatory employee contribution portion of any defined benefit plan) for at least 12 months following receipt of the hardship distribution; and

(D) The maximum Salary Reduction Contributions pursuant to Code Section 402(g) which may be otherwise made by the Participant for the taxable year of the Participant following the taxable year in which the Participant receives the hardship distribution shall be reduced by the amount of the Participant's Salary Reduction Contributions for the taxable year in which the Participant received the hardship distribution.

In determining the extent of a distribution necessary to satisfy an immediate and heavy financial need, rules similar to the provisions of Treas. Reg. Section 1.401(k)-1(d)(2)(iii)(B) shall govern.

(4) <u>Taxes</u>. The Participant shall be responsible for any excise taxes and/or any income taxes due on a hardship distribution under this subsection(a).

1

(3)

(c) <u>Transfers of Interest in Plan</u>. A Participant may elect to have all or a portion of his Account transferred to another annuity contract meeting the requirements of Code Section 403(b)(1) or to a custodial account meeting the requirements of Code Section 403(b)(7) following any plan valuation, provided that request for such transfer has been received by the Trustees no later than the date established by the Trustees for the receipt of such transfer requests; provided, however, any funds so transferred which were subject to the distribution restrictions of Code Section 403(b)(11) must remain subject to such distribution restrictions after the transfer. The Trustees shall have complete and absolute discretion to determine whether the proposed transferee contract or custodial account selected by the Participant satisfies the applicable requirements of the preceding sentence.

#### 6.08 Designation of Rental Allowance.

(a) <u>Amount of Rental Allowance</u>. The entire amount of payments made during any calendar year to a Participant who is a minister of the gospel as defined in Code Section 107 is hereby designated as a rental allowance.

#### 6.09 Loan of Benefit Funds to Participants

- (a) Upon the written application of any Participant filed with the Trustees the Trustees may, in their sole discretion and in accordance with a uniform and nondiscriminatory policy established by it, make a loan or loans to said Participant. The Trustees may, in their sole discretion determine that no new loans to Participants will be permitted subsequent to a date determined by the Trustees. Any loans made pursuant to this Section shall satisfy the following conditions:
  - (1) such loans shall be available to all Participants on a reasonably equivalent basis;
  - (2) each such loan shall bear a reasonable rate of interest as determined by the Trustees;
  - (3) each such loan shall be adequately secured, with the security to consist of the balance of the Participant's Accounts;
  - (4) the amount of any such loan, when added to the outstanding balance of all other loans from the Plan to the Participant, shall not exceed the lesser of:

(A) \$50,000, or

(B) the greater of (1) one-half (1/2) of the value of the balance in the Participant's Accounts or (2) 75% of the total balance in the Participant's Accounts up to \$10,000. The \$50,000 referred in clause (A) above shall be reduced by the excess (if any) of (I) the highest outstanding balance of loans from the Plan during the twelve-month period ending on the day before the date on which the Participant loan is made, over (II) the outstanding balance of loans from the Plan to the Participant on the date on which such new Participant loan is made.

(5) Each such loan, by its terms, shall be repaid in substantially equal installments made monthly within five years of the making of such loan. The five-year period referred to in the preceding sentence may be increased by the Trustees to a longer period of time in the case of a loan which is used to acquire or construct a dwelling unit which in a reasonable period of time is to be used

(determined at the time the loan is made) as the principal residence of the Participant.

- (b) Each such loan shall be evidenced by a promissory note executed by the Participant and payable to the Trustees. Such promissory note shall evidence such terms as are required by this Section and by procedures established by the Trustees.
- (c) Each such loan shall be adequately secured by a pledge of all or a portion of the Participant's Accounts so that, in the event the Participant <u>has an event of default under</u> the terms of, or does not repay such loan in the time set forth in, the promissory note, the Trustees may deduct the total amount of such loan <u>(including any accrued but unpaid interest)</u> or any portion thereof from the balance of the Participant's Accounts or from any distribution from the Trust Fund to which such Participant or his Beneficiary(ies) may be entitled, and that portion of the Participant's Account which is equivalent in value to the amount so deducted shall be canceled.
- (d) Each such loan shall be an "earmarked" investment of the borrowing Participant's Account. All payments of interest and principal on a Participant loan shall be allocated solely to the borrowing Participant's Account, except that a portion of the interest payments may be used by the Trustees to offset administrative costs associated with the Participant's loan. The portion of a Participant's Account that consists of a Participant loan shall not share in the income, gains and losses of the Trust Fund.
- (e) In the event that a Participant <u>has an event of default or</u> does not timely repay any principal or interest due on a Participant loan <u>as described in Section 6.09(c)</u>, the Trustees may, <u>subject to Code Section 403(b)(11)</u>, and in accordance with procedures established by the Trustees, treat the entire amount of principal balance due plus accrued interest as being distributed to the Participant (together with any income tax required to be withheld).

#### 6.10 Direct Rollovers

(a) This Section 6.10 applies to distributions made on or after January 1, 1993. Notwithstanding any provision of the Plan to the contrary that would otherwise limit a distributee's election under this Section 6.10, a distributee may elect at the time and in the manner prescribed by the plan administrator, to have any portion of an eligible rollover distribution paid directly to an eligible retirement plan specified by the distributee in a direct rollover.

#### (b) Definitions.

(1) Eligible rollover distribution: An eligible rollover distribution is any distribution of all or any portion of the balance to the credit of the distributee, except that an eligible rollover distribution does not include: any distribution that is one of a series of substantially equal periodic payments (not less frequently than annually) made for the life (or life expectancy) of the distributee or the joint lives (or joint life expectancies) of the distributee and the distributee's designated beneficiary, or for a specified period of ten years or more; any distribution to the extent such distribution is required under section 401(a)(9) of the Code as made applicable by Section 403(b)(10) of the Code, and the portion of any distribution that is not includable in gross income (determined without regard to the exclusion for net unrealized appreciation with respect to employer securities).

(2) Eligible retirement plan: An eligible retirement plan is an individual retirement account described in section 408(a) of the Code, an individual retirement annuity described in section 408(b) of the Code, or an annuity contract described in Section 403(b) of the Code (including custodial accounts described in Section 403(b)(7) of the Code and retirement income accounts described in Section 403(b)(9) of the Code) that accepts the distributee's eligible rollover distribution. However, in the case of an eligible rollover distribution to the surviving spouse, an eligible retirement plan is an individual retirement account or individual retirement annuity.

(3) Distributee: A distributee includes an employee or former employee. In addition, the employee's or former employee's surviving spouse and the employee's or former employee's spouse or former spouse who is the alternate payee under a qualified domestic relations order, as defined in Section 414(p) of the Code, are distributees with regard to the interest of the spouse or former spouse.

(4) Direct rollover: A direct rollover is a payment by the plan to the eligible retirement plan specified by the distributee.

#### **ARTICLE VII**

### FORMS OF BENEFIT PAYMENT

#### 7.01 Normal Form.

<u>Subject to Sections 7.07(b) and 7.09</u>, the Normal Form of benefits shall be an annuity having monthly payments for the life of the Participant with a survivor annuity paid to the surviving spouse of the Participant for the life of such surviving spouse. The payment of benefits under the Normal Form shall commence as of the date specified by the Participant and approved by the Trustees, but, in accordance with Section 401(a)(9) of the Code and the Regulations thereunder, in no event later than the last to occur of: (1) the calendar year immediately following the calendar year in which occurs the Participant's date of retirement from all remunerative service with his or her Employer, or (2) the calendar year in which the Participant attains age seventy and one-half (70 1/2). The amount of monthly payments under the Normal Form shall be determined as follows:

A full 12 months payment shall be made in the calendar year in which payment is required to begin, provided that a Participant may elect to have such first calendar year's payment distributed as a lump-sum not later than April 1 of the following calendar year. The amount of monthly payments for each calendar year during the life of the Participant shall be separately determined on each Valuation Date for the following calendar year as follows:

Where: M = The amount of each monthly payment for the calendar year.

B= The aggregate balance in the Participant's Accounts as of the Valuation Date immediately preceding the calendar year.

L = The joint and survivor life expectancy determined as of the Valuation Date in question under the Approved Table of the Participant and his spouse. A Participant may elect whether life expectancies under said Approved Table will be recalculated each year.

Any amount remaining in the Participant's Accounts following the death of the Participant and his spouse shall be paid in one lump sum to the Participant's Beneficiary not later than the last day of the calendar year following the calendar year in which the Participant dies; provided that, if the Participant did not designate a Beneficiary which survives the Participant, payment will be made to the spouse's Beneficiary provided, however, that if the Participant and his spouse did not elect to have their life expectancies recalculated each year, payments to the Participant's Beneficiary may continue for the remaining expectancy of the Participant and his spouse. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Accounts for the calendar year in which the last payment is made to the Beneficiary shall be paid to the Beneficiary in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings have been determined.

For purposes of this Article VII, the term "Approved Table" shall mean such actuarial tables of single life expectancies and joint and survivor life expectancies as shall be approved for use from time to time by the Trustees and which shall satisfy the Regulations under Section 401(a)(9) of the Code.

#### 7.02 Single Life Form.

Subject to Sections 7.07(b) and 7.09, the Single Life Form may be elected by any Participant and shall be the Normal Form of benefit for a Participant who has no living spouse. The monthly amount and commencement date for the Single Life Form shall be determined in the same manner as the Normal Form in Section 7.01 except that "L" shall be determined by taking into account only the life expectancy of the Participant. Any amount remaining in the Participant's Accounts following the death of the Participant shall be paid in a lump sum to the Participant's Beneficiary not later than the last day of the calendar year following the calendar year in which the Participant died; provided, however that if the Participant did not elect to have his or her life expectancy recalculated each year, payments to the Participant's Beneficiary may continue for the remaining life expectancy of the Participant. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Accounts for the calendar year in which the last payment is made to the Beneficiary shall be paid to the Beneficiary in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings has been determined.

#### 7.03 Joint Life Form.

Subject to Sections 7.07(b) and 7.09, the Joint Life Form may be elected by any Participant and shall provide an annuity for the life of the Participant with a survivor annuity for the life of a Joint Life Beneficiary designated by the Participant. The monthly amount and commencement date for the Joint Life Form shall be determined in the same manner as the Normal Form in Section 7.01 except that the Joint Life Beneficiary shall be substituted in place of the Participant's spouse. For purposes of determining the joint life expectancy of the Participant and a designated Beneficiary other than the Participant's spouse, a Participant may elect to have his or her life expectancy recalculated in accordance with Treasury Regulations, however the life expectancy of the Beneficiary may not be recalculated. Any amount remaining in the Participant's Accounts following the death of the Participant and his Joint Life Beneficiary shall be paid in one lump sum to the Participant's Beneficiary not later than the last day of the calendar year following the calendar year in which the Participant died; provided that if the Participant designates a Beneficiary which does not survive the Participant and the Joint Life Beneficiary, payment will be made to the Joint Life Beneficiary's Beneficiary; provided, however, that if the Joint Life Beneficiary did not elect to have his life expectancy recalculated, payment to the Beneficiary that survives the Joint Life Beneficiary may be made over the remaining life expectancy of the Joint Life Beneficiary. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Accounts for the calendar year in which the last payment is made to the Beneficiary shall be paid to the Beneficiary in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings has been determined.

#### 7.04 Installment Annuity Form.

The Installment Annuity Form may be elected by any Participant and shall provide an annuity for a designated number of years specified by the Participant. The payment of benefits under the Installment Annuity Form shall commence as of the date specified by the Participant and approved by the Trustees, but, <u>in accordance with Section 401(a)(9) of the Code and the Regulations thereunder</u>, in no event later than the last to occur of: (1) the calendar year in which occurs the Participant's date of retirement from all remunerative service with his Employer if the Participant attains age 70 1/2 prior to 1988, or (2) the calendar year in which the Participant attains age seventy and one-half (70 1/2). The amount of monthly payments under the Installment Annuity Form shall be determined as follows:

A full 12 months payment shall be made in the calendar year in which payment is required to begin, provided that a Participant may elect to have such first calendar year's payment distributed as a lump sum not later than April 1 of the following calendar year. The amount of monthly payments for each calendar year during the period of years for which the installment payments will be paid shall be separately determined on each Valuation Date for the following calendar year as follows:

#### M = <u>B</u> N

Where: M = The amount of each monthly payment for the calendar year.

B = The aggregate balance in the Participant's Accounts as of the Valuation Date immediately preceding the calendar year.

N = The total number of remaining installments to be paid.

The value of N may not exceed the life expectancy of the Participant determined under the Approved Table as of the date on which payment of benefits commences.

Any amount remaining in the Participant's Accounts following the death of the Participant shall be paid by continuing installment payments to the Participant's Beneficiary provided that if such Beneficiary dies before all installments have been paid, the balance in the Participant's Account shall be paid to an alternative Beneficiary designated by the Participant or by the Beneficiary; <u>and further</u> provided, that if no such alternative Beneficiary is named payment shall be made in one lump sum to the Beneficiary's estate. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Accounts for the calendar year in which the last installment payment is made shall be paid in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings has been determined. Any amount remaining in the Participant's Accounts on the date the last installment is paid shall be distributed as part of such last installment.

#### 7.05 Lump Sum Form.

<u>Subject to Sections 7.07(b) and 7.09</u>, the Lump Sum Form may be elected by any Participant (subject to approval by the Trustees) and shall provide a single distribution on a date specified by the Participant equal to the value of the Participant's Accounts. A Participant may request payment of one or more of his Accounts in Lump Sum Form and payment of his remaining Accounts in a manner permitted under the other provisions of this Article, and may request an initial payment of a part of any Account as a cash distribution followed by payment of the remainder of such Account in a manner permitted under the other provisions of this Article. The Trustees may deny or delay authorization of payment in Lump Sum Form in their discretion, and the exercise of such discretion to prevent the Trust Fund from incurring losses upon liquidation of Trust Fund assets shall be a proper exercise of this discretion.

Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Accounts for the calendar year in which a lump sum payment is made shall be paid to the Participant (or his Beneficiary) in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings has been determined.

#### 7.06 Specific Dollar Amount Form.

<u>Subject to Sections 7.07(b) and 7.09</u>, the Specific Dollar Amount Form of benefit may be elected by any Participant and shall provide for monthly payments in a dollar amount specified by the Participant. Payments under this option shall be made to the Participant until the entire balance in fis Account is distributed. A Participant may modify the dollar amount of installments by requesting the Trustees in writing to make such a modification, provided that only one such change may be made in any calendar year. The dollar amount designated by the Participant to be paid each calendar year under this Section may not be less than the dollar amount that would be paid if the Participant had elected to receive benefits under Section 7.02 and had elected to have his life expectancy redetermined each distribution year.

Any amount remaining in the Participant's Account following the death of the Participant shall be paid to the Participant's Beneficiary in a single lump sum not later than the last day of the calendar year following the calendar year in which the Participant dies provided, however, that such Beneficiary may elect that such amount alternatively be paid over the life of such Beneficiary (or over a period not extending beyond the life of such Beneficiary). Such distribution shall begin not later than one year after the death of the Participant, or, if the Beneficiary is the surviving spouse of the participant, the date the Participant would have attained age 70 1/2, and shall be subject to the minimum distribution rules of Code Section 401 (a)(9) and the regulations thereunder, and Sections 7.07(b)(i) and 7.09. Any Trust Fund earnings allocable to the Participant's Account for the calendar year in which the last installment payment is made shall be paid in a separate distribution after the amount of such earnings has been determined.

#### 7.07 Additional Methods of Benefit Distribution.

(a) <u>General Rule</u>. The Trustees shall have discretion to permit payment of retirement benefits in any other form not specifically described in this Article including but not limited to payment in the form of a life annuity or an annuity for the life of the Participant with a survivor annuity for the life of the Participant's designated Beneficiary (which may be purchased from a licensed insurance company and either distributed to the Participant or retained in the Trust Fund and used as the source of funding payments from the Trust to the Participant and his Beneficiaries) provided, however, that any form of benefit payment approved by the Trustees must satisfy the rules in subsection (b) related to minimum required distributions and any other requirements of applicable Regulations.

(b) (i) <u>Minimum Amounts to be Distributed</u>: If the Participant's entire interest is to be distributed in other than a lump sum and other than through the purchase of a Commercial Annuity Contract, then the amount to be distributed each year must, <u>in accordance with Section 401(a)(9) of the Code and the Regulations thereunder</u>, be at least an amount equal to the quotient obtained by dividing the Participant's entire interest by the life expectancy of the Participant or the joint life expectancy of the Participant and his designated Beneficiary. The life expectancy of a Participant and of the spouse of a Participant may be redetermined no more frequently than annually. The life expectancy of a nonspouse Beneficiary may not be redetermined after the date on which benefits commence. Life expectancy is computed by the use of the return multiples contained in section 1.72-9 of the <u>Regulations</u>.

For purposes of this Section, the term "Commercial Annuity Contract" shall mean an annuity contract purchased with the balance in the Participant's Account from an insurance company that is licensed in the state of Georgia and under which payment will be made commencing not later than the date determined in Subsection (b)(ii) and continuing for the lifetime of the Participant and, if applicable, the Participant's designated Beneficiary and under which payment is made at least as rapidly as required under Section <u>401(a)(9) of the Code and the Regulations thereunder</u>.

(ii) <u>Latest Distribution Commencement Date</u>. Distribution of benefits must commence to a Participant no later than the later of (A) the calendar year in which the Participant attains age 70 1/2 or (B) the calendar year in which the Participant separates from service with the Employer. Although a full year's distribution must be made on account of the calendar year described in the immediately preceding sentence, payment of such <u>initial</u> year's distribution may be made at any time prior to April 1 of the following calendar year.

#### 7.08 Alternative Form of Payment.

A Participant, or the Participant's Beneficiary, who is currently receiving benefit payments may, subject to the following restrictions, elect to change the form of benefit payment to an alternative form. The following restrictions apply:

- (i) The alternative form of payment must be a form that is an option permitted under the provisions of the Plan.
- (ii) Any change in benefit payment must continue to comply with the minimum amount of distribution and latest date for benefit commencement requirements of this Article.
- (iii) All benefit form changes must be made in writing and are subject to the approval of the Plan Administrator.
- (iv) No more than one election to change the form of benefit payment shall be made in any Plan Year.
- (v) The Plan Administrator shall have discretion to adopt appropriate rules for the administration requests made under this Section.

# 7.09 Minimum Distribution Incidental Benefit Requirement.

Notwithstanding any other provision of this Section, the amount distributed to a Participant for any calendar year must satisfy the Minimum <u>Distribution Incidental</u> Benefit Requirement described in this Section.

(a) <u>Calendar Years Beginning Prior to January 1, 1989</u>. In any calendar year beginning prior to January 1, 1989, the Minimum Distribution Requirement shall be satisfied if the method of payment of the Participant's benefits is such that the actuarial present value of benefits projected to paid to the Participant as of the date payment of benefits commences exceeds the actuarial present value of benefits projected to be paid to the Participant's Beneficiaries. The determination of said actuarial present values shall be made by determining life expectancies under the Approved Table and by using an interest rate assumption of ten percent (10%) or such other interest rate designated by the Trustees.

(b) Calendar Years Beginning After December 31, 1988.

(1) <u>Distributions Not Paid from an Annuity Contract</u>. For any calendar year beginning after December 31, 1988 the Minimum Distribution Requirement will be satisfied if benefits are not paid by way of an insured annuity contract and if:

- Distribution of a Participant's benefit commences not later than April 1 of the calendar year after the Participant attains age 70 1/2;
- (ii) The amount distributed with respect to each calendar year beginning with the calendar year in which the Participant attains age 70 1/2 is not less than A/B, where:

A = The balance in the Participant's Account as of the Valuation Date immediately preceding the calendar year for which the minimum distribution is being determined; provided, however that for purposes of computing the minimum distribution for the calendar year immediately following the calendar year in which the Participant attains age 70 1/2 the value of "A" shall be reduced by that portion if any of the minimum distribution that is distributed with respect to the calendar year in which the Participant attains age 70 1/2 and distributed between January 1 and April 1 of the calendar year immediately following the calendar year in which the Participant attains age 70 1/2.

B = The Applicable Divisor based on the age of the Participant as of his birthday that occurs in the calendar year in which the minimum distribution is being determined. For purposes of the immediately preceding sentence the "Applicable Divisor" shall be determined under the following table based on the age of the Participant as of his birthday in the calendar year for which the minimum distribution is being determined:

Age of	Applicable	Age of	Applicable
the employee	divisor	the employee	divisor
70	26.2	93	8.8
71	25.3	94	8.3
72	24.4	95	7.8
73	23.5	96	7.3
74	22.7	97	6.9
75	21.8	98	6.5
76	20.9	99	6.1
77	20.1	100	5.7
78	19.2	101	5.3
79	18.4	102	5.0
80	17.6	103	4.7
81	16.8	104	4.4
82	16.0	105	4.1
83	15.3	106	3.8
84	14.5	107	3.6
85	13.8	108	3.3
86	13.1	109	3.1
87	12.4	110	2.8
88	11.8	111	2.6
89	11.1	112	2.4
90	10.5	113	2.2
91	9.9	114	2.0
92	9.4	+ 115	1.8

(iii) The minimum distribution for the calendar year in which the Participant attains age 70 1/2 must be distributed not later than April 1 of the next succeeding calendar year. The minimum distribution for each succeeding calendar year must be distributed by the last day of such calendar year.

(2) <u>Distributions Paid from an Annuity Contract.</u> If benefits are paid by way of an insured annuity contract, the Minimum Distribution Requirement will be satisfied if;

- Distribution of a Participant's benefit commences not later than April 1 of the calendar year after the Participant attains age 70 1/2; and
- (ii) The amount distributed with respect to each calendar year on and after the Participant attains age 70 1/2 is not less than the minimum amount required to be distributed under Treasury Regulations.

# **ARTICLE VIII**

### CLAIMS PROCEDURE

8.01 Filing of Claim. A Plan Participant or Beneficiary shall make a claim for Plan benefits by filing a written request with the Trustees upon a form to be furnished to him for such purpose.

**8.02** Denial of Claim. If a claim is wholly or partially denied, the Trustees shall furnish the Participant or Beneficiary with written notice of the denial within sixty (60) days of the date the original claim was filed. This notice of denial shall provide:

(a)	The specific reason or reasons for denial;
 (b)	Provide specific reference to pertinent Plan provisions on which denial is based:
(c)	A description of any additional information needed to perfect the claim and an explanation of why such information is necessary; and
(d)	An explanation of the Plan's claim procedure.

8.03 <u>Review of Denial</u>. The Participant or Beneficiary shall have sixty (60) days from receipt of denial notice in which to make written application for review by the Trustees.

8.04 <u>Decision upon Review</u>. The Trustees shall issue a decision on such review within sixty (60) days after receipt of an application for review as provided in Section 8.03. Such decision on review shall be made in writing and shall include specific reasons for the decision written in a manner calculated to be understood by the claimant. <u>All decisions and denials of claims by the Trustees shall be afforded</u> the maximum deference permitted by law.

### ARTICLE IX

#### PLAN ADMINISTRATION

9.01 <u>Responsibilities in General</u>. The Trustees shall have the authority and the responsibility to administer the Plan, to keep records and make allocations with respect to individual Participant's Accounts, and to notify Participants of the amount of their Account balances at least annually.

The Trustees shall from time to time establish rules for the administration of the Plan and transaction of its business. The records of each Employer, as certified to the Trustees, shall be conclusive with respect to any and all factual matters dealing with the employment of a Participant. The Trustees shall interpret the Plan and shall determine all questions arising in the administration, interpretation, and application of the Plan, and all such determinations by the Trustees shall be conclusive and binding on all persons and shall be afforded the maximum deference permitted by law. Any action to be taken by the Trustees shall be taken by a majority of the Trustees, provided that the Trustees may designate and authorize a committee of one or more Trustees to take action on behalf of all the Trustees.

9.02 <u>Payment of Benefits</u>. The Trustees shall make payments from the Trust Fund to Participants who qualify for such payments hereunder.

# ARTICLE X

#### THE TRUST FUND AND TRUSTEE

10.01 Existence of Trust. Presbyterian Church in America has entered into a Trust Agreement with the Trustees to hold the funds accumulated under the provisions of this Plan.

10.02 Exclusive Benefit Rule. The Trust Fund shall be received, held in trust, and disbursed by the Trustees in accordance with the provisions of the Trust Agreement and this Plan. Subject to Code Section 414(p), no part of the Trust Fund shall be used for or diverted to purposes other than for the exclusive benefit of Participants and their Beneficiaries or the payment of reasonable administrative expenses. No person shall have any interest in, or right to, the Trust Fund or any part thereof, except as specifically provided for in this Plan or the Trust Agreement or both.

10.03 Appointment and Removal of the Trustees. The appointment, removal, and terms and conditions of employment of the Trustees shall be determined by the Presbyterian Church in America.

10.04 <u>Powers of Trustee</u>. The Trustees shall have such powers to hold, invest, reinvest, or to control and disburse assets of the Trust Fund as set forth in the Trust Agreement or this Plan.

10.05 Integration of Trust. The Trust Agreement shall be deemed to be a part of this Plan, and all rights of Participants or others under this Plan shall be subject to the provisions of the Trust Agreement.

## ARTICLE XI

#### AMENDMENT AND TERMINATION

11.01 <u>Right to Amend</u>. The right is reserved by the Trustees to alter or amend the Plan subject to the approval of the General Assembly before such changes can become effective. No modification or amendment shall make it possible for assets of the Trust Fund to be used for, or diverted to, purposes other than the exclusive benefit of Participants and their Beneficiaries.

11.02 <u>Right to Terminate</u>. The Trustees may, subject to the prior approval of the General Assembly, terminate the Plan and the Trust.

11.03 <u>Distribution upon Termination</u>. In the event of termination of the Plan, the amounts maintained in Accounts shall, unless the Trustees exercise the right reserved in the next succeeding sentence, remain to be used by the Trustees to pay benefits to or on behalf of the Participants in accordance with applicable provisions of the Plan. The Trustees, subject to prior approval by the General Assembly, specifically reserve the right, in the event of termination of this Plan, to require payment of all benefits under this Plan in the form of lump sum distributions, notwithstanding any elections of benefits that have been made and approved by the Trustees (whether or not in pay status) under any other provision of this Plan.

# ARTICLE XII

### MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS

12.01 <u>Prohibition Against Diversion</u>. <u>Subject to Code Section 414(p)</u>, there shall be no diversion of any portion of the assets of the Trust Fund other than for the exclusive benefit of Participants and their Beneficiaries.

12.02 <u>Responsibilities of Parties</u>. The Trustees shall be responsible for the administration and management of the Plan and shall have exclusive responsibility for the management and control of the assets of the Plan.

12.03 <u>Delegation of Authority</u>. The Trustees may authorize any agent or agents to carry out their duties, and may employ such counsel, auditors, and other specialists and such clerical, actuarial and other services as it may require in carrying out the provisions of this Plan.

12.04 <u>Fees and Expenses</u>. The Trustees are authorized to deduct from the Plan's funds, contributions, and/or earnings thereon, the expenses and fees necessary or appropriate to the administration of the Plan, including but not limited to (a) expenses and fees attributable to each Participant's Account and (b) an allocable share of the Trustee's operating expenses. The Trustees shall have complete discretion to allocate expenses of administration to individual accounts on any basis established by the Trustees and uniformly applied to all Accounts.

12.05 <u>Employer Participation Voluntary</u>. Although it is the intention of each contributing Employer that this Plan shall be continued and its contributions made regularly, this Plan is entirely voluntary on the part of each contributing Employer. Such Employer reserves the right to withdraw from participation in the Plan.

12.06 Notification of Mailing Address. Each Participant and other person entitled to benefits hereunder shall from time to time file with the Trustees, in writing, such person's post office address and change of post office address. Any check representing any payment due hereunder, and any communication forwarded to a Participant or Beneficiary at the last known address as indicated by the records of the Trustees shall constitute adequate payment to such person and be binding on such person for all purposes of the Plan. The Trustees shall not be under any obligation to search for or ascertain the whereabouts of any such person.

12.07 Unclaimed Benefits. If any benefits payable to, or on behalf of, a Participant are not claimed within a reasonable period of time from the date of entitlement, as determined by the Trustees, and if the Participant cannot be located at his last provided mailing address, such Participant shall be presumed dead and the post-death benefits, if any, under this Plan shall be paid to his Beneficiary if he <u>or she</u> is then living and can be located. If the Participant's Beneficiary is not then living or cannot be located, or if no Beneficiary was effectively named, the Participant's Account shall be paid in a lump sum to the person or persons or in periodic installments, as determined by the Trustees, to the person or persons in the first of the following classes of beneficiaries with one or more members of such class then surviving: the Participant's (a) widow or widower, (b) children, (c) parents, (d) brothers and sisters, or (e) executors and administrators. Should two or more individuals who may be entitled to benefits die under circumstances in which the order of death is in dispute, the Trustees shall have complete discretion to determine the order in which death shall be deemed to have occurred.

12.08 <u>Nonalienation of Benefits</u>. Benefits payable under the Plan shall not be subject in any manner to anticipation, alienation, sale, transfer, assignment, pledge, encumbrance, charge, garnishment, execution or levy of any kind, either voluntary or involuntary (except as may be provided pursuant to a

court order regarding alimony or other payments for the support of a spouse, former spouse, or other relative of a Participant, to the extent permitted under Code Section 414(p)) prior to actually being received by the person entitled to the benefits under the terms of the Plan. Any attempt to anticipate, alienate, sell, transfer, assign, pledge encumber, charge or otherwise dispose of any right to benefits payable hereunder shall be void. The amounts from time to time contributed to the Trustees hereunder shall not in any manner be liable for, or subject to, the debts, contracts, liabilities, engagements or torts of any person entitled to benefits under the Plan.

12.09 Facility of Payment. Whenever, in the Trustees' opinion, a person entitled to receive any payment of a benefit under the Plan is under a legal disability or is incapacitated in any way so as to be unable to manage such person's financial affairs, the Trustees may, to the extent permitted by law, make payments directly to the person, to the person's legal representative, or to a relative or friend of the person to be used exclusively for such person's benefit, or apply any such payment for the benefit of the person in such manner as the Trustees deem advisable. Any benefit payment (or installment thereof) made in accordance with the provisions of this Section shall completely discharge the obligation for making such payment under the Plan.

12.10 <u>Manner of Payment of Benefits</u>. Benefits provided under the Plan shall be payable, unless otherwise agreed upon between the Participant and the Trustees, in monthly installments on the last day of each calendar month. Such benefits shall cease to be paid after the last benefit payment preceding the date of death of the person then entitled to receive such benefits, or upon such other termination date provided for in the applicable benefit provisions of the Plan.

12.11 <u>Governing Law</u>. This Plan shall be administered, and its validity, construction, and all rights hereunder shall be governed by the laws of the State of Georgia. If any provision of the Plan shall be held invalid or unenforceable, the remaining provisions hereof shall continue to be fully effective.

12.12 <u>Headings No Part of Agreement</u>. Headings of sections and subsections of the Plan are inserted for convenience of reference. They constitute no part of the Plan and are not to be considered in the construction thereof.

12.13 <u>Merger of Consolidation</u>. This Plan and Trust shall not be merged or consolidated with, nor shall any assets or liabilities be transferred to, any other plan unless the benefits payable to each Participant if the Plan was terminated immediately after such action would be equal to or greater than the benefits to which such Participant would have been entitled if this Plan had been terminated immediately before such action.

12.14 <u>Limitations on Liability</u>. The Trustees shall not be liable to any person or entity for any of its acts carried out hereunder in good faith and based upon the information available at the time.

12.15 Indemnification. The Presbyterian Church in America hereby agrees to indemnify any current or former Trustee or other Employee of Presbyterian Church in America to the full extent of any expenses, penalties, damages, or other pecuniary loss which such current or former Trustee or Employee may suffer as a result of his responsibilities, obligations, or duties in connection with the Plan or activities actually performed in connection with the Plan; provided, that under no circumstances will any current or former Trustee or other Employee be indemnified against any liability for losses to the Trust Fund which are due to gross negligence, bad faith or knowing participation in a breach of trust. Such indemnification shall be paid by the Presbyterian Church in America to the current or former Trustee or Employee to the extent that liability insurance is not available to cover the payment of such items, but in no event shall such items be paid out of Plan assets.

**Appendix One** 

Salary Reduction Agreement For Tax Sheltering

Date

<u>(church or agency)</u>, an organization exempt from tax under Internal Revenue Code Section 501(c)(3) (hereinafter referred to as the "Employee"), and <u>(minister or employee)</u>, a common law employee (hereinafter referred to as the "Employee") desire to enter into a legally binding salary reduction agreement with respect to amounts earned after the above effective date as permitted by Code section 403(b) and the regulations thereunder so that the Employee may exclude from his gross income his Employee's contributions pursuant to this agreement toward the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan (the "Plan").

The Employee and Employer understand that the contributions originate and the tax deferral applies to amounts derived through a reduction of the Employee's salary or through the Employee foregoing a salary increase, and the Employee acts as a conduit for contributions. Under Income Tax Regulations section 1.403(b)-1(b)(3) the Employee is not permitted to make more than one agreement with the same employer during any taxable year of such Employee; and this agreement is irrevocable with respect to amounts earned while the agreement is in effect. However, the Employee may be permitted to terminate the entire agreement with respect to amounts not yet earned.

If the contributions under this agreement are based on a prescribed percentage of salary rather than a fixed dollar amount, the mere change in the amount of Employer's contributions because of an increase or decrease in salary during the year will not constitute a new agreement.

Effective as of the date above, the Employer and the Employee hereby agree that the annual compensation (excluding any non-taxable housing allowance) of the Employee shall be reduced by the following percentage or amount \_\_\_\_\_, and the Employer will make contributions to the Employee's retirement income account in the Plan to provide a tax-sheltered annuity benefit which is fully vested, nonforfeitable and nontransferable. The amount of the Employee's contributions pursuant to this salary reduction agreement shall be the amount by which the Employee's annual compensation is reduced under this agreement.

Note: The IRS imposes maximum limitations on the amount you can defer each year. These limitations are set forth in Article V of the Plan and you should read them carefully.

This agreement will remain in full force and effect during the continued employment of the Employee until it is terminated either by the execution of a new salary reduction agreement or by execution of the Termination clause.

Name of Employer

Name of Employee

By

Title

Signature of Employee

\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

**Termination Clause** 

Participant hereby terminates the above Salary Reduction Agreement effective as of the Salary Reduction Termination Date stated below.

Salary Reduction Termination Date:

(May not precede the date of signature)

Signature of Participant

Date of Signature

# EXCERPT FROM THE MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

WHEREAS, the Board of Trustees of the Presbyterian Church in America Insurance, Annuities and Relief Funds has approved adoption of the Tenth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Money Purchase Pension Plan and the Twelfth Amendment to the Presbyterian Church in America Voluntary Tax-Sheltered Annuity Plan, subject to approval by the General Assembly;

WHEREAS, the General Assembly has determined that the amendments recommended by the Trustees should be approved;

RESOLVED, that adoption of the amendments is hereby ratified by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America.

# STATED CLERK'S CERTIFICATION

The undersigned Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America hereby certifies that attached hereto is a true and correct Excerpt from the Minutes of a Meeting of the General Assembly, duly called, convened and held on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1994, and that such Resolution therein contained is still in full force and effect.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereto affixed my signature this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1994.

Stated Clerk

# APPENDIX H

# REPORT OF THE INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE to the TWENTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY Presbyterian Church in America

#### I. MEMBERSHIP

TE K. Eric Perrin, Chairman	Palmetto	1996
RE C. Eugene McRoberts	Ms Valley	1996
TE Timothy Fortner	Covenant	1995
RE Wilson Barbee	C. Carolina	1995
TE Henry L. Smith	SF Alabama	1994
RE George H. Gulley, Jr.	Grace	1994
TE William Edgar	Philadelphia	Alternate
RE R. Meade Guy	SF Alabama	Alternate
TE Paul R, Gilchrist	TN Valley	ex officio (Stated Clerk)
RE Carl Wilhelm	N. Georgia	ex officio (MTW)

### II. MEETINGS

June 6, 1993 - General Assembly in Columbia, SC September 8, 1993 - Administrative Committee offices, Atlanta, GA January 6, 1994 - Telephone conference call March 31, 1994 - Administrative Committee offices, Atlanta, GA

# III. ITEMS DISCUSSED AND ACTIONS TAKEN

#### A. Communication from OPC

The 60th General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church sent a communication (see Communication #1) to the Presbyterian Church in America dated June 22, 1993, informing us of their concern about the joining and receiving process for church union.

The Interchurch Relations Committee notes that our history with the Joining and Receiving process when the RPCES and the PCA came together in 1982 has been greatly blessed by God and has enabled us to proceed with the work of the Gospel without burdening scarce resources of time, energy and personnel on unnecessary negotiations. Essential matters were happily discussed and the results were pleasing to us all.

The OPC itself does not appear to be of one mind about union with the PCA, having once before failed to gather a large enough majority to proceed. Our previous communication to the OPC reflected this when the Twentieth General Assembly (1992) said that "the best way that the PCA can understand the desire of the OPC for union is for the OPC to take their necessary constitutional steps requesting to be received into the PCA, and that the Interchurch Relations Committee [will] continue to be available

to the OPC Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations for discussion of matters relating to the joining and receiving process."

# B. Report on the Christian Reformed Church (Omitted by order of the 22nd General Assembly - see 22-40, IV, 4-6, p. 195.)

### C. NAPARC

The North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council held its annual meeting at the Harley Hotel in Grand Rapids, MI. Thomas E. Tyson (OPC) was elected chairman; Myung Doh Kim (KAPC) was elected vice-chairman; Donald J. Duff (OPC) was elected secretary; and Charles H. Carlisle (ARP) was elected treasurer. In addition, Eric Perrin, Chairman of the PCA's Interchurch Relations Committee was elected to serve on the Interim Committee.

One of the major actions of NAPARC concerned events in the Christian Reformed Church. NAPARC voted to establish a study committee to review Christian Reformed Church documents justifying the grounds for the CRC's initial steps toward opening the offices of minister and elder to women. This committee will report back to the next meeting of NAPARC. NAPARC also sent a letter to the Christian Reformed Church which said -

In harmony with the "purpose and function" of the NAPARC to "exercise mutual concern in the perpetuation, retention and propagation of the Reformed Faith" (Constitution, 111:3), the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council calls upon the Christian Reformed Church to reverse the action of the 1993 Synod leading to the opening of the offices of minister and ruling elder to women, as contrary to the Scripture and the Reformed standards which insist that "everything [will] be carried on in the church... according to the rule prescribed by St. Paul in his Epistle to Timothy" (<u>Belgic Confession of Faith</u>, Article 111:30). 1 Timothy 2 and 3, in giving authoritative instruction regarding proper conduct "in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and support of the truth" (3:15), the Apostle explicitly disallows to a woman the exercise of teaching or ruling authority over men in the church (2:12), and grounds this command in the divine creation order.

In a third action, NAPARC extended the offer to the Christian Reformed Church of a pastoral committee to mediate, pray with, or otherwise help that denomination to resolve its conflict peacefully.

In other business, the Interim Committee was charged with continuing to study the possibility of proportional voting. NAPARC also postponed for one year the application of the Reformed Church in the United States to join NAPARC citing the ongoing study on proportional voting and also expressing some concern over the perceived critical spirit of the RCUS and the offense given by the RCUS to the Christian Reformed Church in the matter of churches who are leaving the CRC.

The next meeting of NAPARC will take place in Philadelphia on November 1 and 2, 1994. The Korean American Presbyterian Church will be host.

#### D. Reformed Church in The United States

The application of the RCUS to join NAPARC has been postponed by NAPARC for one year (see above). In order for the Assembly to be better informed the committee notes that the RCUS traces its roots to the German Reformed Church, the Eureka Classis, most of whose members joined the United Church of Christ. The RCUS sees itself as a faithful remnant. The denomination consists of approximately 3500 members in some 40 congregations, mostly in the Midwest. They have one mission work in Africa.

Some explanation of NAPARC's postponement of the RCUS application is in order. In 1992 the RCUS applied for membership in NAPARC and sent an observer to the meeting which was held at Bonclarken, the ARP conference grounds in North Carolina. At that meeting, during the discussion by the NAPARC representatives about developments in the Christian Reformed Church, most notably the question of women's ordination, the RCUS observer asked to speak. He delivered a sharp demand that the CRC repent of her sins and took NAPARC to task for not condemning the CRC position in harder terms.

When the RCUS application was presented later in the meeting, it was evident that the RCUS observer's earlier speech had troubled many of the NAPARC representatives. Most felt that the language was intemperate and that it was out of place for an observer to inject himself so forcefully into an organization's meeting which he is there to "observe". In addition it came to light that the RCUS had sent representatives to the Alliance of Reformed Churches which was being formed by CRC congregations considering or in the process of withdrawal from the CRC. Thus the RCUS was perceived by the CRC and others as actively meddling in the internal affairs of a NAPARC denomination. Accordingly, NAPARC voted to postpone the RCUS membership application for a year, in order that some of these issues might be given time to be sorted out.

Additionally, the PCA raised the issue of proportional voting in NAPARC. It was our concern that if a number of very small denominations were to enter NAPARC, each with the same voting strength as the larger denominations, NAPARC could very likely begin to lean in its interests toward those matters that affect only the small denominations and the matters that would be helpful to the larger churches might be passed over. This was in no way prejudice toward the RCUS but a concern that NAPARC would become, as an organization, less helpful to the PCA than it has been in the past. We note that NAPARC has always had proportional dues assessments. We mention the voting issue here because in 1993 at the Grand Rapids meeting, NAPARC was not prepared to address the PCA concerns and postponed consideration of proportional voting until November, 1994.

In 1993 the RCUS applied again. The same issues of the RCUS' perceived judgmentalism and insensitivity and their offense to the CRC were once again

discussed. The RCUS observer did not back down from his remarks of the previous year. Therefore NAPARC again voted to postpone the RCUS application until the next year's meeting to give more time for these problems to be worked out. We should note that the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America which has fraternal relations with the RCUS joined in the vote to postpone, as did the ARP. The CRC abstained.

The issue therefore in postponing the RCUS membership is to preserve NAPARC as a cordial place of fellowship and cooperation among Reformed denominations and to encourage churches who wish to join to do so with a commitment to mutual love and forbearance. Therefore NAPARC has determined to move cautiously, giving plenty of time for the hearts of member denominations to grow to be one.

# E. Comity Agreement

The Interchurch Relations Committee takes this opportunity to remind congregations and Presbyteries who may be involved in church planting that the PCA has a comity agreement with the member churches of NAPARC which requires us to inform those denominations of works we may be contemplating or which may have some impact on NAPARC congregations in the targeted area. This does not preclude us from proceeding but it does commit us to being cooperative and friendly neighbors. The essential parts of the Comity Agreement are as follows:

"That we affirm the following courteous code of behavior to guide our church planting ministries in North America:

- A. We will be sensitive to the presence of existing churches and missions ministries of other NAPARC churches and will take great care in receiving members of these existing ministries.
- B. We will communicate with the equivalent or appropriate agency (denominational missions committee or board, Presbytery missions or church extension committee, or session) before initiating church planting activities in a neighborhood where NAPARC churches or missions ministries exist.
- C. We will provide information on at least an annual basis describing progress in our ministries and future plans.
- D. We will encourage our regional home missions leadership to develop good working relationships.

# F. World Presbyterian and Reformed Fellowship

The Nineteenth General Assembly instructed the Interchurch Relations Committee to conduct relations with churches around the world by means of non binding "Fraternal Correspondence," bringing like-minded Presbyterian churches together under the umbrella of the World Evangelical Fellowship. Some 70 nations around the world have associations of evangelicals like the NAE in the United States. Accordingly, we have proposed gathering the Presbyterian and Reformed bodies who are members of or participate in their respective WEF-related associations into a World

Presbyterian and Reformed Fellowship. This would be a loose-knit fellowship committed to providing an opportunity for churches to get to know one another, establish networks, make such cooperative agreements as seemed good to various churches, and mutually encourage or strengthen one another as may be appropriate.

The WPRF does not commit its members to an endorsement of any other denomination, nor preclude other associations. It would give Presbyterian and Reformed denominations a visible spiritual unity within the context of the believing world church, provide an influence for Reformed theology among non-Reformed bodies and enable us to more effectively contribute to the evangelization of the world.

Recent developments toward establishing this fellowship include talks with the Presbyterian Church of Brazil and the National Presbyterian Church of Mexico. These denominations are the two largest believing Presbyterian bodies in the western hemisphere with 400,000 and 900,000 members respectively. These churches are in the process of joining with the PCA in the formation of the WPRF and in jointly extending an invitation to draw together leaders of Latin American Presbyterian denominations later this summer, when WEF holds its CONELA meeting in Costa Rica, to make plans for a Presbyterian fellowship encompassing all of Latin America. North American Presbyterian or Reformed denominations which are part of the NAE (RPCNA, CRC, EPC) are also talking together with the PCA about cooperation in this venture.

### G. National Association of Evangelicals

The National Association of Evangelicals held its 52nd annual convention in Dallas on March 6-8, 1994 with the theme, "God's Truth Transforms." In its primary resolution the NAE stated, "We believe the Bible to be the infallible Word of God to mankind, completely sufficient for all to face and deal with every area of life in a manner that pleases God." The convention marked the fiftieth anniversary of the World Relief Corporation, which in turn recognized the ministry of Betty Linton, MTW missionary to Korea.

One of the central themes for the convention was racial reconciliation. President Don Argue announced a significant breakthrough in establishing closer ties and new cooperation with the National Black Evangelical Association. The convention declared, "We as members of Christ's Body, we are to love one another without regard to race, social status, or gender. Whenever the sins of racism and social injustice are found, they must be exposed and forsaken. Failure to relate lovingly to every member of the church, which is His Body, constitutes a rejection of God's will and brings scandal to the very gospel we proclaim."

In another resolution, the NAE adopted a statement on medical treatment, saying, the NAE believes that "in cases where patients are terminally ill, death appears immanent and treatment offers no medical hope for a cure, it is morally appropriate to request the withdrawal of life-support systems, allowing natural death to occur."

A major decision of this year's Board of Administration meeting was the adoption of a thorough restructuring of NAE recommended by the Executive

Committee in a report entitled, "Toward the Twenty-First Century: Forward in Faith-From Mission to Vision." The new structure replaces the Executive Committee with a new Coordinating Council. The Board of Administration will eventually meet once a year rather than twice. Service on the Board of Administration, except for denominational representatives (who may continue at the pleasure of their respective denominations), is for a three year term, renewable once, for a maximum of six consecutive years. The Office of Governmental Affairs, formerly the Office of Public Affairs, will be more directly accountable to the President (formerly Executive Director) of NAE. The membership fee will be six cents per capita, with a maximum of \$30,000 for denominations of 500,000 or more.

Members of NAPARC churches continued to play a major role in the NAE convention. Rev. Leonard Hofman of the CRC serves on the Executive Committee and chaired the Convention Committee. As mentioned, he and Dr. Jack White lead the search committee for the new president of NAE. TE William Leonard of the PCA was elected to the Chaplain Commission. TE Luder Whitlock of Reformed Theological Seminary was chosen for the Theology Committee.

#### H. Fraternal Delegates

The IRC has appointed the following to be Fraternal Delegates to the 1994 Assemblies and Synods:

ARP, Bonclarken, Flat Rock, NC, June 13-19, 1994	RE Wilson Barbee
CRC, Calvin College, Grand Rapids, MI, June 14-24	4, 1994
	TE Walter Lorenz
KAPC, Fort Myers, FL, June 21-24, 1994	TE Kenneth W. Reid
OPC, Harvey Cedars, NJ, June 8-15, 1994	TE K. Eric Perrin
RPCNA, Geneva College, Beaver Falls, PA, June 18	3-24, 1994
	TE John Grauley
EPC, Pompano Beach, FL, June 22-25, 1994	TE William Thompson

National PC of Mexico, Paraiso, Mexico, July 13-16, 1994

-- TE Paul R. Gilchrist

#### IV. RECOMMENDATIONS

- 1. That the Fraternal Delegates from the NAPARC Churches be welcomed and invited to address the Assembly.
- 2. That the Assembly pause to pray for God's leading and blessing on steps being taken toward the formation of the World Presbyterian and Reformed Fellowship, and that God would use this fellowship to strengthen the Reformed churches around the world and to further the evangelization of the world, to the honor and glory of the Lord Jesus Christ.

- 3. That the 22nd General Assembly approve an additional \$10,000 for the Interchurch Relations Committee to cover WPRF related expenses such as travel, communications and meetings.
- 4. That the 22nd General Assembly respond to Communication #1 from the Orthodox Presbyterian Church by referring to the action taken on the matter of union with the OPC by the 20th General Assembly, that

The best way that the PCA can understand the desire of the OPC for union is for the OPC to take their necessary constitutional steps requesting to be received into the PCA, and that the Interchurch Relations Committee continue to be available to the OPC Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations for discussion of matters relating to the joining and receiving process,

noting our own happy experience with the joining and receiving method of union when the PCA and the RPCES became one church in 1982.

- NOTE: Recommendations 5 through 8 were omitted by action of the 22nd General Assembly. (See 22-40, IV, 4-6, p. 195.)
- 9. That the General Assembly pause to pray for the Christian Reformed Church.

/s/ K. Eric Perrin, Chairman Interchurch Relations Committee

# APPENDIX I

# REPORT OF INVESTOR'S FUND FOR BUILDING AND DEVELOPMENT TO 22ND GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

# INTRODUCTION

1993 marks the year that IFBD reached a milestone in its development as assets exceeded the ten million dollar (\$10,000,000.00) mark. From the IFBD's inception in 1985 and 1986, this level of participation was considered the level that had to be reached in order to have a truly significant impact on the financing needs of the PCA in regard to land and buildings. Reaching this mark meant that loans of sufficient size and in sufficient numbers could be made to begin to break the bottleneck of growth because of lack of adequate facilities. Not that ten million dollars was in itself sufficient to solve the PCA's problems in this area; far from it. But this level of investment was a threshold for having a true impact.

### THEN AND NOW

Reaching this level has taken somewhat longer than anyone expected or hoped. The reasons for this are numerous, beginning with the decision to create IFBD as a self-funding business/ministry. No one could have foreseen either the positive or negative impact of this early decision. Positively, it has forced the Trustees and staff to find creative ways to serve the PCA, such as the Basic Consulting Program, which has assisted more than 100 churches, as well as the loan and brokerage programs. On the other hand, being completely self-supporting has meant that all growth and expansion has had to come from internally-generated funds which often were not available. In addition, it required that "marketing" IFBD as an investment alternative has been done on a shoestring. A securities program like IFBD offers is expensive to operate and most denominations who have one subsidize it. We are the only denomination that we know of to operate successfully a self-supporting fund. We must not forget that the IFBD actually started with borrowed money, which it has repaid. It began in the "red".

The second major obstacle against which IFBD struggled in seeking to reach its threshold has been a lack of understanding on the part of many of our local church leaders as to what IFBD really is, how it operates, where its lending money comes from, and what it means to <u>invest</u> for God's Kingdom--not just <u>give</u>. As a result, IFBD has struggled to get its story in front of PCA members. Unlike other denominations, with the PCA there is no centralized mailing list of all members to which IFBD, or other PCA agencies, can appeal. That is good and bad. But it has made it difficult for IFBD to give PCA people the profitable opportunity to invest biblically in churches through IFBD. Where pastors and leaders have understood the need and opportunity and the fact that IFBD does not compete with the church for gift dollars, there has been good response.

IFBD has reached the ten million dollar mark because of the vision and support and investment of PCA leaders and members. All the creativity, ingenuity and innovation of the Fund and its staff mean nothing apart from the continuing participation of the members of local PCA churches, and the continued blessing to local churches which receive the financing otherwise unavailable.

In reaching its current level, the Fund also has achieved a number of other milestones:

more than 800 separate investments from: individuals small businesses churches retirement accounts presbyteries trusts and foundations WIC groups making 65 direct loans to PCA congregations for: buying land building new facilities renovating old facilities purchasing existing buildings

serving over 100 churches as a consultant, half of which are now in facilities, the remainder working toward it.

For a complete summary of the activity of the Fund in 1993, see Appendix A of this report.

### LOOKING TOWARD THE FUTURE

Reaching the threshold of ten million dollars also has forced the Trustees and staff of the IFBD to examine seriously the work and role of the IFBD both internally and externally, particularly in the relationship to the General Assembly.

During the course of 1993, the Trustees, staff, a "Blue Ribbon Committee" and others have studied IFBD in depth and have proposed some restructuring of IFBD, in particular its relationship to the General Assembly. A more detailed summary of the various working papers, discussions and conclusions can be found in Appendix B.

Based upon the eight successful years of IFBD meeting all its obligations, and also eight years of education, on regulatory issues, lenders' liability, environmental clean-up liability, and ecclesiastical dynamics, all parties studying the issues have agreed that:

- 1. IFBD is a necessary part of the growth of the PCA and the achieving of Vision 2000 and therefore must continue.
- 2. IFBD is a market-driven business/ministry, i.e., it is and must be more responsive to world and national financial markets than to church policies and politics.

- Regulatory and fiduciary obligations will and must take precedence over the wishes and desires of the General Assembly (as would be true for similar PCA agencies).
- 4. Liability for actions and activities by IFBD could affect the PCA as a whole in a serious way and vice versa. IFBD represents <u>debt</u> of more than \$10,000,000 of the PCA as long as IFBD remains an integrated auxiliary of the PCA.

Therefore, the Trustees are recommending--with the concurrence of the Blue Ribbon Committee, as well as another independent reviewer of the PCA structure, in addition to the Committee on Mission to North America (IFBD founder and primary client) -- that the relationship of IFBD to the General Assembly be redefined. Often in the corporate world, a successful division of a company which does not mix well with the primary thrust of the parent corporation is "spun off" into an independent corporation, but with the benefit still accruing to the parent company. The same suggestion is offered with regard to IFBD. That is, IFBD and the General Assembly amend their Articles of Incorporation, Bylaws and policies so as to make IFBD stand alone as a separate, non-profit 501(c)(3) organization alongside the General Assembly, but neither controlling nor being responsible for the actions of the other. The Fund would continue to be for use by PCA members and churches, and controlled by PCA ruling and teaching elders, but without the market, regulatory, legal and liability conflicts which direct responsibility of and to the GA entails.

# CONCLUSION

IFBD indeed is at the threshold towards which it has built and strived for eight years. Along the way, much has been learned about the need for continuity of leadership, as well as the other areas mentioned above. IFBD will continue in some form, to be a great need and service to the PCA, its members and member churches. But to do so effectively in the future, the 22nd Assembly must review its relationship to IFBD carefully, doing nothing to jeopardize the Fund or its investors, but protecting the Assembly and IFBD putting them both on a footing to pursue more effectively and safely their respective missions.

# RECOMMENDATIONS

- A. That the General Assembly express continuing gratitude to God for the growth of IFBD and its ministries to churches.
- B. That the General Assembly give thanks to the Father for the work of the Trustees and staff of IFBD.
- C. That the General Assembly approve the audit of the year ending December 31, 1993.
- D. That the General Assembly approve Jack McDaniel as auditor to IFBD for 1994.
- E. That the General Assembly receive the budget for 1995 as a spending plan and that adjustments will be made during the year, if necessary, by the Trustees.

# F. Introduction

The Investor's Fund for Building & Development of the Presbyterian Church in America, Inc. was authorized in 1986 to provide biblical alternatives where:

- God's people, in saving and investing the money they have from God, will have assurance that these funds will be used to advance the Kingdom of God.
- God's people, working through local congregations, may borrow from and repay to their brethren God's money in order to enable and encourage Kingdom growth.
- God's people, in local churches, will find assistance and resources for the obtaining and developing of facilities in which they scan glorify God and multiply disciples.

Since its inception in 1986, the Fund has provided direct financing for 68 churches exceeding \$23 million out of about \$13 million dollars in total investments over 900 different investments.

In forming the IFBD, the General Assembly sought to establish a relationship in which IFBD could be incubated within the GA, while keeping as wide a separation as possible to protect each organization from liability for the other's actions. This incubating relationship has served both GA and IFBD well. IFBD struggled to make it place in the PCA for many years, but now has reached the time when, because of its size (more than \$10,000,000), it must stand on its own. The potential legal, regulatory and moral liability IFBD represents to the GA is enormous. Any financial institution, such as IFBD, may be damaged through negligence or through a willful -- even well-intentioned -- act of the GA or the IFBD Trustees and could subject the GA to a severe financial loss.

At the same time, such free-standing status, even though strictly serving the GA from outside, would strengthen the Fund's ability to better serve its most important constituency -- young congregations and mission churches of the expanding PCA community. IFBD is a market-driven business with legal and regulatory obligations that can at times run counter to the desires and wishes of the GA. As market-driven, it must be responsive to world and financial markets, in which it operates by definition, responsiveness which can be and has been hampered by the ecclesiastical structures and dynamics of our denomination.

In preparation for the following proposed change in status, the Investor's Fund, and as part of its normal regulatory reviews by various securities administrators, has been preparing financial audits satisfactory for these annual registrations. In addition, IFBD has done annually a six-month compilation. Further, groundwork for the dissolution of the direct GA/IFBD connection has been laid in the Legal Audit of 1993 which confirmed some areas of potential weakness in the Fund's structure and operations and which have been appropriately addressed by the Trustees in the ensuing months since the completion of the audit.

Therefore, the Trustees recommend with the endorsement of the Committee on Mission to North America and the Administrative Committee, the following:

In order to provide the maximum protection to the investors and borrowers of IFBD and the PCA from legal and/or financial entanglements arising from the operation of either IFBD or PCA, and to maintain the original intent of IFBD, it is recommended that the relationship of IFBD to the General Assembly be reordered in such a way as to make IFBD a separate, nonintegrated supporting organization.

In order to effect this separation and repositioning, the Trustees of the Fund, with the concurrence of MNA and the AC, recommend the following:

- That the Bylaws of Presbyterian Church in America, A Corporation, be amended to delete Article VI, Section 5 in its entirety and that the subsequent section be renumbered.
- That RAO 4-3 be amended to delete "Investor's Fund for Building and Development".
- That RAO 5-1 be amended to change "twenty" to "nineteen" and that reference to "Investor's Fund for Building and Development" be deleted and that the following be renumbered.
- That RAO 13-1, second paragraph, item 8 be deleted and the subsequent items be renumbered.
- 5. That the following editorial changes be made to the *Book of Church* Order through the normal process of amendment.
  - a. Amend BCO 14-1,12, paragraph 2 to change "twenty" to "nineteen".
  - b. Amend BCO 14-1, 12 (b5) to delete Investor's Fund for Building and Development and renumber.

### Undertakings.

Subsequent to the approval of the enabling motions and no later than December 31, 1994, the Trustees of the Investor's Fund undertake to:

- 1. Amend the Articles of Incorporation, Bylaws and other organizing documents to delete references to any controlling interest in IFBD by Presbyterian Church in America, A Corporation, or the General Assembly.
- 2. To not amend the Articles and Bylaws in any way which would change the qualifications of Trustees (i.e., that they be teaching and ruling elders of the Presbyterian Church in America), nor to change the purpose of the IFBD as organized strictly to serve and be of service to the PCA and its members and congregations.
- To notify all investors in a timely way, and in accordance with the Trust Indenture and applicable law of the change of control in IFBD and to provide them with their statutory and contractual remedies.

- 4. At the earliest practicable date after completion of the mid-year financial compilation to turn over the assets and liabilities of the Five Million Fund, previously transferred to IFBD, to MNA.
- To submit for signature by Presbyterian Church in America, A Corporation, and Investor's Fund for Building and Development a mutual waiver of liability and indemnification agreement.

# **APPENDIX 1**

### **ACTIVITY IN FY 1993**

### A. Investment Activity

 The Investor's Fund now is registered to receive investments in the following states:

Alabama Georgia Maryland Pennsylvania Texas Delaware Indiana Mississippi South Carolina Virginia Florida Kentucky North Carolina Tennessee West Virginia

 In 1993, new investments were received totalling \$1.6 million dollars. Total investments exceed \$9.3 million at the end of 1993. As of General Assembly, it is expected total Fund assets will exceed \$11 million.

### B. Loan Activity

- Investor's Fund loans. As of December 31, 1993, loan commitments totalled (in 1993) \$2.640.000.00. Total loans made since the Fund's inception exceed \$13.440.730. By General Assembly, an additional \$1.5 million in loans will be disbursed (See Appendix 1).
- Five Million Fund loans. The total amount of new loans made from FF in 1993 was \$279.600. The total loan balance as of December 31, 1993 was \$1.308.734.23.
- By our informal record-keeping, the Fund--through its assisted financing program--placed loans in excess of \$1.3 million and bond programs of \$3.0 million.

# C. Consulting Activity

- The BCS--Basic Consulting System--has or has had more than 120 participants, primarily churches without buildings, mostly new churches. A number of services have grown out of the consulting program, including development services, and--most recently--multi-leveled fundraising programs.
- The ACS--Advanced Consulting Service--began limited work at the end of 1992 to assist the many established churches with unique building and financing needs. A group of support services, similar to those in the BCS, are available through this program.

# D. Administrative Activity

- 1. In order to lower the administrative costs of the Fund, many of the functions formerly done by staff have been outsourced to specialty firms at much-reduced cost to the Fund. Also, the Fund is utilizing a "virtual corporation" approach to its consulting rather than developing a large staff. Instead, it utilizes people on an as-needed basis.
  - New accounting and record-keeping software was put into place at the first of 1994 to facilitate services to investors.

# E. IFBD Loan History

### **Investor's Fund Loans**

CHURCH	LOCATION	AMOUNT	PURPOSE
Pinelands PC (1)	Miami, FL	220,000	purchase
Grace Covenant PC <sup>(1)</sup>	Blacksburg, VA	41,930	purchase
Christ PC <sup>(1)</sup>	Jacksonville, FL	257,000	purchase
Hope PC	Ballston Spa, NY	180,000	expand
Emmanuel PC	Philadelphia, PA	210,000	expand
Christ PC <sup>(2)</sup>	Arlington, VA	176,000	purchase
Sycamore PC	Midlothian, VA	315,000	build
Murphy-Blair PC	St Louis, MO	42,000	purchase
North Coast PC (1)	Encinitas, CA	315,000	expand
Frontier Church	Birmingham, AL	80,000	purchase
Chinese Christian	Falls Church, VA	240,000	purchase
Lake Stevens PC	Lake Stevens, WA	61,800	refinance
Coquina PC <sup>(1)</sup>	Ormond Beach, FL	120,000	purchase
Sycamore PC	Midlothian, VA	82,000	build
Aliso Creek PC <sup>(1)</sup>	Laguna Niguel, CA	215,000	purchase
Covenant PC	Short Hills, NJ	100,000	expand
Hope PC (1)	Marietta, GA	240.000	purchase
Christ PC <sup>(1)</sup>	Olathe, KS	90,000	purchase
Shady Grove PC (1)	Gaithersburg, MD	240,000	purchase
Cornerstone PC	Tallahassee, FL	75,000	purchase
West Boca PC <sup>(1)</sup>	Boca Raton, FL	40,000	build
Calabasas PC	Calabasas, CA	250,000	build
New City Fellowship	Chattanooga, TN	220,000	purchase
Cornerstone PC	Tallahassee, FL	290,000	purchase
New Life PC <sup>(2)</sup>	Philadelphia, PA	100,000	purchase
Christ PC <sup>(2)</sup>	Mobile, AL	77,000	build
Korean PC <sup>(2)</sup>	St Louis, MO	100,000	purchase
Promise PC	Philadelphia, PA	55,000	purchase
Good Shepherd PC	Valparaiso, IN	165,000	build
First PC	Crossville, TN	183.000	build
Trinity PC	Statesboro, GA	275,000	build
Korean Canaan PC	Flushing, NY	60,000	build
Trinity	Plano, TX	200,000	purchase
Parkwood PC	Apple Valley, MN	60.000	purchase

CHURCH	LOCATION	AMOUNT	PURPOSE
Our Savior's <sup>(1)</sup>	Lawrenceville, GA	425,000	build
Emmanuel PC	Philadelphia, PA	80,000	renovate
Bay Area PC <sup>(1)</sup>	Clear Lake City, TX	300,000	purchase
New Covenant PC (2)	Raleigh, NC	100,000	build
Perimeter-East (2)(1) (now Parkview)	Lilburn, GA	415,000	build
North Coast (1)	Encinitas, CA	400,000	refinance
Shannon Forest PC <sup>(1)</sup>	Spartanburg, SC	150,000	refinance
Hope PC (2)	Ballston Spa, NY	475,000	build
Korean Young Nak PC (2)	Dallas, TX	300,000	build
Westwood PC	Dothan, AL	260,000	build
Korean Westminster	Yorba Linda, CA	700,000	purchase
Faith PC	Cincinnati, OH	500,000	build
Church of the Covenan	Houston, TX	400,000	purchase
Young Saeng Korean	Centreville, VA	250,000	purchase
Korean First PC <sup>(1)</sup>	Decatur, GA	700,000	build
Christ PC	Marietta, GA	360,000	purchase
First PC	Plantation, FL	330,000	build
Hixson PC	Hixson, TN	800,000	build
South Dayton PC	Centreville, OH	150,000	purchase
Inverness PC	Baltimore, MD	550,000	purchase
Peace Valley PC	Philadelphia, PA	400,000	purchase

TOTAL LOANS

\$13,440.730

Loan paid off
 Participation Loan

# APPENDIX 2 SUMMARY REPORT TO 1994 GENERAL ASSEMBLY

We live in a unique time in history where changes in society, business, education and communication are occurring at what seems to be the speed of light. Never in history have global changes come so quickly and-since we live in a global market-social and economic changes in other major world powers such as Japan and Germany immediately cause changes in the USA and ultimately impact the IFBD's.

The MNA Building Department was created in 1984 as a resource center for churches in areas of real estate, fund raising, financing, development and general "how to" knowledge on acquiring worship/educational facilities.

The IFBD is a complex business/ministry begun by Mission to North America nine years ago to serve the PCA in two additional ways:

- 1. To provide a legitimate investment vehicle for PCA people that returned a good rate of interest and allowed that God's money to be used for God's work by PCA people rather than forcing them to invest in secular investments.
- To provide a pool of money to finance PCA churches in acquiring land, constructing facilities, remodeling old ones or even buying existing facilities.

The two functions of the IFBD plus the Building Program of MNA were put together at General Assembly in 1991/1992 because Cecil Brooks was serving as chief staff person for both and, not only was it unwieldy working with two separate groups, but also untenable in the long-haul. This meant the IFBD now had three different thrusts:

- 1. Marketing and managing securities
- Making interest and non-interest bearing loans to churches
- Serving as a consultant in building, real estate, etc. matters.

As developed by MNA/GA, the IFBD's plan was perceived to be required to meet several criteria in order to accomplish the tasks set before it:

- 1. It had to be a separate corporation from MNA which had no corporate status.
- It had to meet the registration requirements of every state in which it was to be offered. This was difficult and expensive.
- It had to meet normal rules of the General Assembly in regard to a Board of Trustees--how they were elected, etc, despite its unusual needs.
- There was little money which could be used to fund this purpose, and this funding could only be used if repayment was assured.
- 5. The IFBD had to be self-supporting without gifts from churches or individuals.

These were not all easy requirements, but the needs of our young churches were and are great. The result is a method that allows PCA people and churches to pool their investment monies and earn a profit by having the funds loaned, at interest, to PCA churches to acquire land, build or remodel facilities, or even buy existing facilities. Notoriously, banks have treated churches as poor prospects for loans and, in a majority of all situations where we have dealt with local banks, they would not make a loan to a young, newly-organized church. This lack of funding for young churches has retarded church growth and now--after eight years--we can prove statistically that, in most cases, healthy churches grow from 15 to 50 per cent beyond their normal expected growth after they secure a dedicated building. Not having a proper facility can be expensive to the young church.

By the time this is read at the 1994 General Assembly, the IFBD should have over ten million dollars invested in PCA churches. These millions are a debt to hundreds of investors and the investors expect their money back with the promised interest. It is a fiduciary responsibility for the Board of Trustees to the investors. It is also a debt of the PCA because of its structure:

- 1. The GA elects the Trustees of the Fund and approves changes to the IFBD's Bylaws and Articles of Incorporation.
- GA must approve all changes in organizational policies as well as the budgets of the IFBD.
- 3. All Agencies and Committees share the same directors' and officers' insurance.
- In addition, the GA examines and approves the Coordinator of the IFBD on theological grounds.

If the IFBD were to lose a large sum of money, due to market changes, church problems, or some legal entanglement, it could have disastrous effects upon the PCA. Of course, this is true with most of the Committees and Agencies, but none of them have a debt of ten million dollars.

The IFBD is at a crossroad where decisions must be made. Ecclesiastical organizational boundaries and procedures must be enlarged or the IFBD should be closed. Market changes are too swift and the PCA churches, Committees and Agencies are too independent in thinking and action to allow a program like the IFBD to continue successfully as an Agency.

Here in itemized form are some of the problems facing the IFBD that must be addressed:

 The way Trustees are elected: one-fourth of the Trustees--chosen at random-are replaced each year. At the end of four years, this results in a totally new Board. By the time someone begins to understand the complexities of the IFBD's operation, they rotate off. We were asked for and have provided some guidelines for the selection of trustees. However, previous banking or loan mortgaging background in general does not guarantee knowledge needed to

handle the managing of more than ten million dollars in a market driven fund that is ecclesiastically controlled. We must not only earn a profit and satisfy the state securities regulator, but also work to help the local church and protect the investment of individuals and churches who buy IFBD certificates. The IFBD must be able to choose its own Trustees based on skill, experience and personality style for a homogeneous fit. It must be able to keep Trustees over long periods of time, and have some of them located conveniently to Atlanta, since they meet as often as once a month. The job is enormous in scope and breadth. It takes time to master the intricacies of the IFBD's work.

2. Since market conditions, interest rates and investor needs fluctuate and as they do, the IFBD must be able to adapt rapidly. It cannot wait on denominational "machinery" for a decision regulating policy changes. Its fiduciary responsibility must control its activities and the market must determine its structure and product.

For example: The IF faced a giant problem several years ago when interest rates fell to three per cent or less for bank CDs and money-market rates. Much more money came to the IFBD since we were offering seven to nine per cent returns. At one point we had \$1.6 million on hand waiting to be loaned out. During the interim we were paying seven to nine per cent plus bank fees for this \$1.6 million. Bank fees average 1.5 per cent for investment and loan servicing so that the average cost of money was 10.3 per cent. While the \$1.6 million was in house it was invested in CDs and other types of low-interest investments, so that at one point we were losing \$2,000 a week in interest. At the same time, salaries, rents, phone services, etc, remained constant. Simultaneously, a number of loans the IFBD had previously financed at 10.5 per cent interest were now able to be refinanced. The IFBD helped them get started, then the local banks stepped in and refinanced. Local banks paying three per cent interest could charge our churches 8 1/2 per cent and make good money while we were still having to charge 10.5 per cent. Not all the churches notified us they were refinancing in advance, so that sometimes we would receive several hundred thousand dollars unexpectedly. This money required quick reinvestment into a church, or new losses were incurred. Quick movement, new programs and a lot of work were needed to overcome this new period of low interest. In God's grace, and by offering a lot of value-added service, we overcame and the IFBD registered profits in 1991, 1992 and 1993. Please remember that, if interest rates rise rapidly and banks begin to pay investors what the IFBD offers, then some people will begin to withdraw their funds out on maturity dates and less money will be invested with IFBD. This will cause a new set of dynamics which will require instant action. Hence the IFBD must be free to make business decisions that could require changes without ecclesiastical approval, and it must have knowledgeable Trustees.

3. "Politics" are a reality in any organization including the PCA. Trustees and staff must be free from even the best political influences which can cause bad business decisions. This is one of the most difficult of all the problems the IFBD faces.

536

- 4. The IFBD currently owes investors not just \$10 million of investment principal, but also is responsible to return their principal with interest which could make the actual obligation another \$3 million or a total of \$13 million. Here are a few things that could impact the ability to repay the debt:
  - a. interest rates rising rapidly to 15 per cent causing IFBD investors to withdraw large sums of money creating a "bankrupt" situation that could allow a non-PCA Trustee to determine the IFBD's future and maybe even the future of the PCA.
  - b. a severe environmental clean-up liability, costing a million dollars or more could develop on a site on which the IFBD has a mortgage. If the church debtor cannot pay, federal law says the holder of the mortgage must pay for the clean-up.
  - c. the IFBD could have significant loss in an earthquake area such as California or South Carolina. A severe earthquake could trigger church devastation that would impact the IFBD beyond its capabilities because church borrowers could not make payments.

If the IFBD is part of the PCA, then these problems could indeed cause major problems for all the other Committees and Agencies. The domino effect could be devastating.

Operating a fund like the IFBD with no gift money, supporting itself by earnings as we compete with every church bond company, bank and lending institution, is a tough road. But it is also a very satisfying road when you examine how many churches have been assisted by the Fund. The Christian Reformed Church, the Southern Baptists and even one of the Lutheran denominations have their version of the IFBD, but their denominations all underwrite them financially; therefore, they do not demonstrate the creativity of a self-supporting, competitive business/ministry. The PCA IFBD is self-supporting. Most people involved in the early days of its history did not believe it could become viable. God was gracious--it did. But it cannot continue to operate under the same rules as the other Committees and Agencies and remain self-supporting and competitive.

The Trustees of the IFBD have considered a variety of options for more than 18 months and have requested assistance from a Blue Ribbon study group and from Dr. Don McNair in examining the IFBD's situation. The unanimous opinion is that the IFBD needs to be in a "para-church" relationship supporting the PCA with building and financing tools--not an agency of the denomination.

Here are some of the options that were examined:

Option I.

1. That GA release the IFBD to a separate, but fraternal relationship status so that the IFBD gets its own D&O insurance, becomes a self-perpetuating board able

to choose PCA ruling and teaching elders based on expertise and ability and get its own non-profit 501 (c) (3) status.

- That it report to the Assembly each year, somewhat like Bethany Christian Services, through MNA
- 3. That its by-laws and articles be conformed to show that it can not serve anyone but PCA churches; that only PCA teaching and ruling elders and deacons in good standing in a PCA church or presbytery can serve as Trustees and that its only goal is to serve the Lord by serving the PCA.
- That it be certified under the MNA certification program and report semiannually to the MNA Committee.

# Option II.

1. That the staff and current IFBD Trustees be empowered to develop a plan to close down the IFBD in an orderly fashion that will do as little damage as possible to investors and churches who have loans with the IFBD.

This will be an awesome job and it will cost from \$150,000 in direct administration costs to \$700,000 for the churches as a whole because a lot of refinancing will be required resulting in large costs to the churches. In addition, the wind-down will require significant resources for salaries and operations when no new earnings will be coming in. Investors receiving from seven to nine per cent interest, who are prepaid and then must re-invest at bank CD rates, will not be pleased. The local churches forced to refinance will be upset also because the denomination allowed this to happen.

# Option III.

1. Request the GA to solve the Trustee problem by making a new policy for electing IF Trustees, but this would not solve the political problem nor the danger to the PCA in case of significant IFBD problems.

## Option IV.

1. Increase the equity in the IFBD for resolving crises problems through gifts. One problem with this is no one feels you can get gift monies for this type project.

## Option V.

 It may be possible to put together a consolidation fund to buy out all PCA loans (they are solid loans) and provide another vehicle for investors to choose to invest in at similar interest rates outside the PCA. This would be complex but I believe current IFBD staff could do it. But this would be more complex and more costly than Option I.

## CONCLUSION:

By nature, ecclesiastical bodies are and should be deliberative and are not geared for quick market-response action. The PCA GA cannot operate fast enough to respond to the market changes faced by the IFBD.

Either the IFBD must change its relationship to the GA or the GA must give extraordinary powers to IFBD Trustees saying they can do what needs to be done. Reality must limit ecclesiastical authority. In addition, imposing the significant cost overhead of the Assembly on a small organization greatly affects the "profitability" of the IFBD. The Assembly, as well as the AC Board of Directors, has repeatedly imposed significant costs on the IFBD on an equal share basis (not prorated by size). The recent legal audit is a case in point. Such imposition costs have forced the IFBD to sell investments at a loss to pay such bills.

Borrowing money at fixed rates over prime, because the IFBD must pay several points over prime to borrow money (just like church bond programs), it is constantly losing money during the float time. That is, when someone invests \$50,000 at 8 per cent for five years, IFBD earns 3 per cent on it until it can be loaned. Thus IFBD loses more than \$200 in a month on \$50,000 until enough funds are available to make a loan. We have been selling certificates to investors retail (one-at-a-time) and certificates start at \$500 so you must sell a lot of them to make an average \$400,000 loan. This negative arbitrage problem will always be there in a retail market and rising and falling interest rates affect how you proceed. The danger here is inflexibility. We have to be creative and free to be creative. No matter what the GA agrees for the IFBD to do, problems can come to the front and emergency actions will have to be taken or the IFBD could collapse. Ultimately fiduciary responsibility overrides everything else.

The IFBD has solid loans, but if a major problem occurred, the GA would be responsible so long as our Trustees are elected by GA and our rules and procedures are determined by GA. In effect, the PCA has taken on over \$13 million in debt to individuals and, at present, could have to stand good for it in a downturn. The IFBD needs to be separated legally from the PCA, yet the service is desperately needed by young PCA churches.

# APPENDIX J

# THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA TO THE 22ND GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

# I. INTRODUCTION

## A. The Challenge of Identifying Additional Church Planters

"I will build my church," our Lord promised, "and the gates of Hades will not overcome it" (Matthew 16:18, NIV). Our confidence at Mission to North America is in the sovereign work of God Himself as we seek to "enable PCA churches and presbyteries to start and develop healthy, reproducing churches..." It is the Lord of the Church who will build His Church regardless of the opposition encountered. Because of His own promise, we have confidence that He will work through us.

Yet, though He assured reaching the goal, it was Jesus Himself who expressed deep concern over the lack of workers in the plentiful harvest and who asked His followers to pray that additional workers be sent (Matthew 9:37,38).

We at Mission to North America feel the call to action that automatically grows out of that same concern. Grateful for the progress we experience in our work, pleased with what God is doing across our denomination, and confident about the future, still we have a deep concern. Christ will build His church. At the same time, in the midst of a plentiful harvest among desperate need across North America, the church planting venture of the PCA could effectively utilize more harvest workers.

The early church expanded rapidly as the movement of church expansion exploded from the major centers in which the church was first planted (Acts 13:49; 16:5; 19:10; 1 Thessalonians 1:8). We long to see a similar expansion of healthy reproducing reformed churches today under God's hand.

Whether church planting efforts on the part of local churches, presbyteries, the Assembly, or a partnership between or among church courts, the greatest single challenge is to identify capable men who are called to start a church, who have a burden for the lost, and are leading them to faith in Christ.

The solution to manpower shortage in ministry is clear. Mission to North America urges presbyteries and churches to *join us in urgent and regular prayer* that the Lord of the harvest will send forth workers into the harvest. We also ask that church leadership specifically encourage young men who exhibit strong gifts for ministry to consider prayerfully the eventual possibility of church planting.

# B. Communicating the Vision

During 1993, MNA responded to repeated informal requests from around the Assembly for more information about the various ministries of MNA. *MULTIPLY*, a quarterly publication, began with the purpose of *expanding the vision* of the PCA for anglo and multicultural church planting, evangelism, Reformed University Ministries, mercy ministries and the military chaplaincy. The actual primary emphasis of the publication is on these ministries as carried out by presbyteries and local churches, rather than on the programs of MNA *per se*. In other words, *MULTIPLY'S* primary purpose is to encourage ministry rather than to promote GA/MNA.

**MULTIPLY** strives to maintain a balance in geographical coverage and to share what God is doing in large and small churches and in large and small communities. The primary target audience is those who serve in local church leadership. Currently, MNA distributes 22,000 copies of each issue. **MULTIPLY** is mailed to all churches and teaching elders. Churches are encouraged to request quantities for distribution or to give names to MNA of those interested in receiving a copy personally.

MNA continues to be convinced that an *expanding prayer base* must undergird all our work. To this end, *MNA Intercessor* is produced quarterly, with one prayer request summary for each week. A separate issue is produced for each region, based on MNA's regional structure and includes prayer requests from that region in the areas of ministry assigned to MNA.

**MULTIPLY** and **MNA Intercessor** are produced under the editorial leadership of TE Fred Marsh who joined the MNA staff in 1993 as Coordinator of Development, after serving as Southeast Regional Administrator of Bethany Christian Services. Also now serving in Church Relations is TE Craig Wilkes, who came to MNA late in 1993. A pastor with experience on his presbytery MNA and Campus Committees, he comes with enthusiasm about MNA's vision and ministries.

In 1993 the vision of multiplication through church planting was communicated to the PCA through the Women in the Church Love Gift. The 1993 WIC Love Gift Video, "Continuing to Make a Difference" was used in over 600 churches. The 1993 Love Gift to MNA was over \$129,000, establishing the MNA/WIC Partnership Fund, a perpetual fund for church planting to be used in assisting presbyteries with their own church planting efforts. That fund will be used in part initially to assist the new church plant in Toronto. MNA invites churches and individuals to participate in matching the WIC giving. Through March, 1994, a total of \$75,000 was given or pledged in matching gifts, which will be added to the Fund.

# II. DEPARTMENTS

# A. Anglo Church Planting

The *purpose* of the Church Planting Department serves the overall purpose of MNA and challenges our faith, creativity and stamina: "As Christ wills and provides, to start and develop a widespread, creative, and rapid multiplication of new churches by:

(1) Building and working with a church planting team including presbytery MNA leaders, regional coordinators, movement leaders, church planters and the Church Planting Center; (2) Effective recruiting, assessing, funding, training and placing of called church planters; (3) Enabling and empowering local churches and presbyteries to initiate, fund and support church plants in their area; (4) Initiating of frontier and world class city church planting projects; resulting in reaching every significant urban center and saturating North America with a network of Christ proclaiming churches."

The church planting team that is developing across North America is most encouraging. An important group at any of MNA's regional church planting gatherings has been presbytery MNA chairmen. Closest to the church planting scene at the grassroots, these men increasingly lead their presbyteries in a growing vision for church planting and renewal. One challenge in some presbyteries is a frequent turnover in presbytery MNA leadership that can slow enthusiasm and progress. Presbyteries are further encouraged to place men on their MNA committees who have demonstrated zeal for the various areas of ministry of the committee.

MNA has seen significant progress during 1993 in our regional team building and strategy. In addition to their busy pastorates and presbytery responsibilities, TE Rod Whited, pastor of the Pinewood Presbyterian Church in Orange Park, FL, and TE Gary Cox, pastor of the Meadowview Reformed Presbyterian Church in Lexington, NC, have agreed to coordinate church planting efforts in Florida and the Southeast, respectively. Part-time regional coordinators or consultants are already in place for Western Canada (TE Evan Bottomley), Eastern Canada (TE Steve Christian), the West (TE Lewis Ruff), the Northeast (TE Kenneth Smith), and the Mid-South (TE Andrew Silman). TE Corbett Heimburger coordinates church planting full-time in the Midwest. The Regional Coordinators have been working with GA MNA staff on a regular basis, particularly in developing a strategy to help local churches and lay leaders start daughter churches. We envision a significant multiplication of churches through this emphasis. Regional coordinators also help edit and publish quarterly regional editions of *MNA Intercessor*.

Our Regional Coordinators have selected several strategic sites to focus our prayer, recruiting and funding plans, in cooperation with the appropriate presbyteries: Boston, MA; New Brunswick, NJ; Buffalo, NY; Minneapolis, MN; center-city Chicago, IL; Detroit, MI; Katy, TX (Houston); Orlando, FL; Raleigh, NC; Covington, LA (New Orleans); Baton Rouge, LA; San Diego, CA; Oahu, HI; Freemont, CA; Vancouver, BC; Kitchener, ON; Ottawa, ON; and Montreal, QB.

In the Northeast Region (TE Kenneth Smith, Regional Coordinator), the vision is that the regional strategy, begun in January, 1992, will result by 1995 in beginning 65 anglo and multicultural church plants and a strategic church in Boston. In addition, the expectation is that eight churches will have been planted through the New York City Project, for a total of 73 new church plants by December 1995. Bi-annual key leaders conferences are held in the region and key church planting leaders are being recruited in their area of the region.

Three new churches are recently underway in the Midwest Region (TE Corbett Heimburger, Regional Coordinator), in Aledo, IL; South Bend, IN; and Cincinnati, OH. Regular Midwest Gatherings are designed for fellowship and inspiration as well as kindling and clarifying church planting vision.

Prospective church planting works are targeted in Chicago, IL; Holland, MI; Indianapolis, IN; Jefferson City, MO; Woodbury, MN; Springfield IL; Rapid City, SD; Danville, KY; Minneapolis, MN; and Detroit, MI. These represent a variety of funding partnerships.

Two planning meetings were held in 1993 in the Mid-South Region (TE Andy Silman, Regional Coordinator) with a regional pastors' conference planned for the spring of 1994. Seven of the ten presbyteries are actively involved in planting churches within their bounds, with eight mission churches begun in 1993. One congregation in the region is considering helping to start one church a year in the region. The vision of the Mid-South Region is by the year 2000 to see by God's grace at least 90 new churches in the region of which at least 25 are multicultural, and to reduce the profession of faith to membership ratio from 48 to 1, to 35 to 1. Prospective church planting in the region is being considered for Katy, TX (Houston), Covington, LA; Baton Rouge, LA; and Austin, TX.

The Asilomar Conference in northern California has come to be an annual treat for church planters, pastors and interested laymen in the Western Region (TE Lewis Ruff, Regional Coordinator). Inspiration, renewal, learning and planning make it a valuable time. The six presbyteries in the region coordinate church planting through an active Inter-Presbytery Committee. New church planting works are envisioned for Santa Rosa and Ventura County, CA; Oahu, HI; Fremont, CA; and San Diego, CA.

The Western Canada Region (TE Evan Bottomley, Regional Coordinator) has a primary goal for 1994 to see that the existing church planting works by God's grace become established churches over the next several years. These include church plants in Kelowna, BC; Agassiz, BC; and Surrey, BC. New church plants will be planned as men and funds are available. New focus areas for church planting include Richmond, BC (Vancouver); and Edmunton, AB.

The Eastern Canada Region (TE Steve Christian, Regional Coordinator) sees strategic opportunity for church planting in Newcastle, NB; and Ottawa, ON, Canada's capital city. A further emphasis is a focus on church planting interns, with an increasing amount of regional funds going toward that end.

The Grace Toronto Church, supported in part through the Women In the Church 1993 Love Gift and the Canadian churches, is making excellent progress in its early stages. Church planter TE Stephen Beck and his family have made a good transition into the Canadian scene. When they arrived in August 1993, there was no committed core group for a new church. From August to November, approximately 20 adults in two vision groups began to meet weekly to pray and glean from Scripture God's vision for Toronto. In early December, phase two began with Sunday afternoon services at a rented Lutheran church in central Toronto, with 60 attending.

The mission core is praying toward the third phase in the spring of 1994, the addition of a Sunday morning worship service. The group includes several people in influential career positions, a balance of families, couples, and singles, and seven Ph.D. students. Ethnic groups represented thus far include Caucasian, Jewish, Nigerian, East Indian and Ecuadorian.

Julius illustrates how God is at work. A former university professor from Nigeria, he is now completing his Ph.D. in Philosophy at the University of Toronto. A Roman Catholic, Julius had become frustrated with the church. But in recent months a new spiritual hunger has stirred in him. By the invitation of a core couple, Julius started attending Grace Toronto Church. He now brings his family faithfully to the services, testifying that he loves the teaching and the community spirit and because his six children are learning so much about Christianity.

Two part-time staff members have been added, an accomplished organist/composer, as music director, and a skilled ministry coordinator.

Church planter Beck asks for prayer for proper spiritual focus and endurance and for a church building in the downtown core to rent for morning services. "This city is extremely secular and spiritually dark," he says. "Torontonians are very skeptical of church, but spiritually hungry. The work of becoming an established church will take longer than most situations in the States. But how fulfilling! Thanks for the opportunity!"

Effective recruiting, assessing, funding, placing and training of called church planters is one of MNA's basic functions. As mentioned earlier, recruiting effective church planters continues to be a challenge. There are often more opportunities for church planting on local, presbytery and Assembly level than there are church planters.

Many presbyteries continue voluntarily to use the assessment services provided by MNA through the Church Planting Center. Thirty-three couples were assessed for church planting in 1993. MNA also offers training services to any church planter, including guided learning contracts that are geared to enhance the church planter's skills in areas in which he feels the greatest need. Initial training in the learning contracts is done as one part of the annual Summer Training Conference. The conference, open to church planters, MNA Committee chairmen, core group members, or pastors, is an intense and valuable blend of networking, inspiration and learning. Approximately 120 attended the 1993 conference.

There is another concern about which we ask prayer and thoughtful reflection. A challenge for MNA is finding sufficient mentors for church planters *once they are on the field*. It is our firm conviction that the best learning actually occurs *on the job*. This means that a church planter needs an effective mentoring relationship once he is placed. MNA seeks to identify men who are capable, available, and in close enough proximity to church planters to serve as mentors.

*Enabling and empowering local churches and presbyteries* in their own church planting efforts continues to be a major focus of MNA. MNA's regional structure was developed with that very goal in mind. MNA is excited by the increasing interest and activity on the part of churches and presbyteries as they take seriously their church planting responsibility in their area. The MNA staff continues to work to develop helpful ways to encourage local churches to spawn daughter congregations.

As a result of the total church planting effort of the PCA, local churches, presbyteries, and GA MNA are estimated to have placed 45 church planters in 1993. (Of these, GA MNA was involved in at least partially funding 36.) While this number needs to increase, we praise God for the faithfulness of churches and presbyteries who have become involved in church planting.

World class city church planting projects are exciting and incredibly complex. Reaching North America for Christ will be impossible unless we reach the huge international cities of our continent that are such tremendous centers of population, immigration and influence. God has blessed the New York City Project in unusual ways. It is gratifying to see the Redeemer Church already participating in several other church planting efforts in greater New York City.

The MNA Committee of Northeast Presbytery and GA MNA are working toward a world class city church planting project in Boston. Major funding has been pledged, and initial efforts at networking and evangelism are being implemented as a prelude to the recruitment and placement of a church planter and project leader. As a part of the overall Boston Project a new Brazilian church plant is scheduled to have begun in the spring of 1994.

As mentioned above, the Grace Toronto Church is just underway under the capable leadership of TE Stephen Beck. Other world class cities that eventually need strong and expanding church plants include San Francisco, center-city Chicago, Detroit, Minneapolis, Los Angeles, and Montreal.

The core values of the Church Planting Department give integrity to our work:

- 1. Our mindset is multiplication. Multiplying churches and multiplying disciplemakers is the key to reaching North America for Christ.
- Souls won for Christ and integrated into healthy churches is the bottom line. Planting churches is a foundational means of fulfilling the Great Commission. Winning souls is the key component of that means.
- 3. We are committed to local ownership of the Great Commission. Our regional strategy encourages local initiative, strategizing and planting of new churches.
- 4. We must have nerve for the "nerve centers" of our society. We must reach the cities of North America to impact the culture.
- 5. We are committed to pray. The difference between certainty and uncertainty is prayer. In prayer, we discover the will and pleasure of God.
- Creativity and diversity are encouraged at MNA. Multiplication and creativity go together. Churches can be started in hundreds of different ways by different kinds of people in diverse locations. We envision a multicultural denomination.

- The church planter is our greatest focus. Finding the right man, assessing, training and enabling him -- and enabling presbyteries and local churches to do so -- is our first task.
- The calling of a church planter has priority. Calling results in ability. MNA is actually more the enabler than the employer. Character has priority over professional competencies.
- 9. We are committed to team building. Church planters must be churchmen, with a deep commitment to the local, regional and denominational church and a sincere aim of renewing and reviving the church in each of those expressions.
- 10. Partnering to invest is a core commitment of the MNA team. Enlisting in church planting at MNA means commitment to sharing the financial responsibility for church multiplication.

Church planters supported by MNA during 1993 will be found as <u>Attachment A</u>. The Assembly is asked to note that this list does not include the large number of church planters fielded by local churches or presbyteries with no GA MNA financial assistance. Because presbyteries and churches are increasingly active in starting new churches, the actual PCA church planting force in North America is substantially larger than this list might indicate.

# B. Multicultural Church Planting

The Multicultural Church Planting Department of MNA continues to focus on its mission: to encourage, facilitate and initiate reformed "movements" among the major people groups within North America resulting in a saturation of those groups with healthy, reproducing congregations that reflect an indigenous expression of the reformed faith within the particular group.

Our primary efforts are directed toward Korean church planting (under the supervision of TE Dan Kim), Hispanic church planting (under the leadership of TE Demetrio Rodriguez in metropolitan New York City and under TE Moises Zapata on the U.S./Mexico border in a cooperative venture with Mission to the World), and Brazilian church planting (under the leadership of TE Nelio DaSilva).

Our goal in this strategy is not simply to have "a congregation or two" among these groups. Rather, under God, we seek movements of church planting in these groups that will truly impact their cultures for Christ.

During the past year we rejoice in God's good hand upon our efforts:

 Qualified church planting leadership from the ethnic groups continues to emerge. In the last year MNA has been able to place the following church planters: James Williams in an African American church plant in St. Louis, MO; Raul Hernandez in an Hispanic church plant in Atlanta, GA; Rubens Ferraz in a Brazilian church plant in Ft. Lauderdale, FL; and Yong Jin as a second generation Korean church planter in Atlanta, GA.

- Training for multicultural church planters (especially Hispanics) has been introduced in conjunction with the Anglo church planter training in the summer conferences.
- Networking with church leaders in the countries from which ethnic leaders emigrate is producing valuable sources of information, prayer and resources. These ties with reformed church leaders have been strengthened particularly in Brazil and Mexico.
- 4. Useful materials to aid Hispanic church planters have been produced. Primary among these resources is MTW's translation and publication of TE Oliver J. Claassen's "A Church Planting Resource Manual" in Spanish. MNA also translated Bob Logan's practical "Church Planter's Toolkit."

Two challenges in MNA's multicultural ministry merit prayer and reflection.

- 1. <u>Transitional Pastoral Leadership</u>. Several PCA pastors from California, Texas, Illinois, and Florida have requested help from MNA Multicultural Church Planting in finding leaders for churches in transitional neighborhoods. Instead of closing down churches in these changing contexts, the vision is growing for a new kind of pastor that can lead the church to reach the new or changing community. The key to reaching this growing multicultural context is leadership that understands the newcomers, their culture and their needs, prays for them earnestly, and speaks the Gospel powerfully to them. Unless such leadership is prayed for, discovered, trained and placed, a number of present churches in metropolitan areas may eventually close. Great care is needed in revitalizing these churches to become relevant community-based congregations.
- 2. <u>Training and Credentialing Pastors from Minority Groups</u>. Dr. Manuel Ortiz, in his book, *The Hispanic Challenge*, addresses the issue of leadership development. He writes, "(the) pattern of proving one's calling in the context of a local church is usually the recommended process for approaching the ministry in the Hispanic community" (InterVarsity, 1994, p. 144). His point is that most Hispanic church leaders do not start by taking the normal Anglo route of deciding to go into ministry and then go to college and seminary. Instead, potential leaders are proved in ministry first. The training takes place while doing ministry and "the need for education is triggered by actual hands-on involvement."

An understanding of this background by presbyteries is essential to facilitate Hispanic leaders (and perhaps other multicultural leaders) in their selection and training. It is not a matter of "less" theological training, but an understanding of the process by which spiritual formation and ministerial skill development takes place.

The New Jersey Presbytery, conscious of this need, unanimously clarified (November 20, 1993) their understanding of the "exception clause" in the *BCO* (21-4):

"Laymen who have not received the prescribed theological training, but who by written recommendation by their Session, are members in good standing of a PCA church, and possess the gifts, discernment, wisdom,

native ability, and calling for the Gospel Ministry should be encouraged to pursue the Gospel ministry. Such persons shall be examined by the Presbytery, by way of exception, and may be received as candidates and licensed for the Gospel Ministry, especially when the need is urgent, or circumstances warrant. The Candidate shall be guided by the Presbytery Ministerial Training Committee and Examinations Committees (or by a provisional presbytery) to prepare for the completion of the licensure and ordination examinations. The Candidate shall be required to successfully complete the Presbytery licensure and ordination examinations."

This clarification demonstrates how one presbytery is clarifying their understanding and practice of credentialing men for ministry who may lack the usual formal educational background. While this interpretation of the "exception clause" allows for the process of theological training to take place, it does not specify ways in which the theological training will be given to individuals demonstrating God's call. Creative approaches to theological training for persons who do not meet the academic requirements of graduate studies must be devised if we are to make an impact on the growing Hispanic community and several other minority communities in North America.

Multicultural missionaries and church planters serving in 1993 will be found as Attachment B.

## C. Campus Ministry

"Reaching students for Christ, equipping students to serve." This dual purpose of Reformed University Ministries is carried out by the church and in the context of the church, the living organism commissioned by Christ to build His kingdom on earth. As we continue to teach and train students in Evangelism and Missions, Growth in Grace, Fellowship and Service, and a Biblical World and Life View, we are building and strengthening the church. Through its Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) groups on thirty-six university and college campuses, Reformed University Ministry works to accomplish its goals in these four major areas, utilizing various means.

1. Weekly large group meetings, small groups for study, prayer, and fellowship, and one-to-one staff-student sessions provide the framework for campus ministry. At large group meetings, RUF campus ministers feed students a steady diet of Bible exposition, designed to make God's Word relevant to their personal lives. Students are refreshed and encouraged as they worship God through singing and prayer. Small groups provide a more intimate level of involvement through examination and discussion of Scripture and relevant books, sharing of concerns, and prayer -- in short, through fellowship. After Bible study, one student shared with her intern: "While I grew up in the PCA and have known since I was three that 'man's chief end is to glorify God and enjoy Him forever,' it never was a personal, attainable reality for me. Thank you for showing me that God is alive and does care for me."

One-to-one sessions between students and campus staff members offer, on the one hand, in-depth discipling of more mature Christians and, on the other hand,

evangelistic encounters and the building of trust relationships. Each of the three parts of this structural framework supports and strengthens the others, at the same time offering various kinds and levels of involvement and thus lending maximum impact to the ministry.

God has blessed the ministry's strong emphasis on the teaching of His Word, an emphasis on content over methodology. As one campus intern wrote:

God has kept me from any sort of rigid methodology in ministry. These [students] all have such different backgrounds, beliefs, and situations that I had to learn flexibility, the value of each person, and the importance of searching the Scripture, using principles from the Bible as my only rule and guide.

2. Many students point to weekend and summer conferences as pivotal points in their Christian experience. Reformed University Fellowship groups offer fall and spring statewide conferences, an opportunity for students to disengage from the busyness of the campus, reflect upon life, be taught from God's Word, deal with questions, and relax.

The annual summer conference at Panama City Beach, Florida, provides a week-long informal setting with further teaching and discussion, fellowship, and fun. For campus ministers and interns, the more extended interaction with individual students is invaluable. For students, the bigger picture emerges of a ministry that includes their peers in the body of Christ from many parts of the country and beyond.

3. The annual regional LifeVIEW conference, held in late winter, is a time for students to investigate and apply Biblical truth to their lives, especially as it relates to their personal life view and, consequently, to their fields of study, their careers, culture, and society. Major speakers, as one student commented, "present practical, understandable principles of life and action that are clearly backed by God's Word." Of this year's conference, another student said:

It has given me a motivation to learn more about how Christianity affects and can be applied to what I once considered to be everyday life. Now I see that Christianity IS everyday life, and to divert from what God's Word says about issues is to distort the one and only true life view.

Students consistently cite as a distinguishing characteristic of Reformed University Fellowship its emphasis on a Biblical world-and-life-view. "Students learn that all disciplines of life exist within the Lord's domain and are therefore equally sacred; that Christianity as absolute truth should shape the fundamental context for every profession; that every activity therefore can be offered to God as worship."

4. Spring break cross-cultural projects are another avenue for learning and ministry experience. Inner city mission projects in Chattanooga, Tennessee, New York City, and upstate South Carolina, and another in a village in the Acapulco area of Mexico, challenge students to expand their view of God's world and rethink their own cultural assumptions about their faith. Working hand-in-hand with missionaries and church members, they learn as they minister in Christ's name.

Words can hardly describe the impact that the mission trip has had on my life and on my thinking. The absolute unashamed faith of the church in La Victoria and the graciousness of the of the people we met there and in Ometopec proves that we are truly one body of believers in Christ all over the world. The example that they set with their simple faith and incredible eternal perspective revealed many areas in my own life that need work. Seeing the persecution that these people endure while joyfully standing firm, and the purity of their love for each other and for us as Christians, has given me a burden for them and for that area of Mexico that will last a lifetime.

5. With eight missionaries on thirteen campuses, Reformed University Ministries, through International Students Christian Fellowship continues to reach out to the world at our doorstep. Helping international students find their way in a strange culture, inviting them home for a meal, assisting with English as a second language-these offers of friendship often open the way to discussion about religious beliefs and ultimately to a presentation of the Gospel. Our missionaries are privileged to introduce internationals to Christ, many of whom return to their own countries to build the church there. New Christians, as well as those already mature in the faith upon their arrival in this country, are discipled through one-to-one and small group Bible study. Welcoming international students into a local church during their stay here is also an important part of the ministry. The ISCF Christmas conference in Orlando, Florida, continues to be a major opportunity both to strengthen Christians through fellowship and teaching and to present clearly the claims of Christ to non-Christians in the international community.

With its emphases on training students in evangelism and missions, teaching consistently and in depth the Word of God, modeling Christian fellowship and service, and guiding students in the formulation of a Biblical world and life view, Reformed University Ministries is equipping Christians for service in God's world and in His church. Approximately a third or more of the students involved in RUF are converted during their college years. A very high percentage of these students eventually join PCA churches.

Campus interns, after serving one to two years in an intensive learning/ministry program under the supervision of campus ministers, represent a tremendous ministry resource. These students and interns are the future elders and women's ministries leaders, Sunday School teachers, and faithful families in the church.

(See Attachment C for a listing of campuses and staff.)

# D. Evangelism and Revitalization

The PCA continues to grow. Men and women, boys and girls are coming to faith in Christ and becoming integral members of local churches. Others, transferring to local PCA churches, are finding covenant communities of spiritual growth and ministry. While we are grateful for the growth of the PCA represented by adult professions of faith, we believe that our zeal to reach more people with the Gospel must be constantly increasing. The latest available statistics (1992) show an overall increase of PCA members of less than four percent. Some churches show no adult professions of faith, even if membership is not declining.

MNA also continues to be concerned about the churches across the denomination that are plateaued or in decline. This brings discouragement and frustration on the part of many pastors and people alike.

GA/MNA is responding to these challenges by adding TE Archie B. Parrish to the staff as Coordinator of Evangelism and Revitalization. Mr. Parrish has long had a burden for and ministry in this field. He was on staff at Coral Ridge Presbyterian Church in Ft. Lauderdale from 1969 to 1981, first as Minister of Evangelism and later as International Director of Evangelism Explosion. More recently, he has headed Serve International, Inc., an organization committed to assisting the local church in evangelism and revitalization. MNA is encouraged by this addition to our staff and looks forward to serving local churches with this new ministry resource.

A vital part of this plan is that of partnering with local congregations who can provide additional ministry resources in the area of church revitalization. Christ Covenant Church in Matthews, NC, will serve as an initial resource to MNA, utilizing the experience of the congregation and TE Harry Reeder. Other churches will be added in partnership as there is opportunity.

We see tremendous potential for bringing greater ministry to churches of the PCA in both this strategic addition to our staff as well as the growing relationships with key churches who are already providing a revitalization ministry. Earnest prayer is needed so that MNA will be effective in enabling existing churches to grow to the potential God has for them. Only healthy churches can give birth to healthy multiplying churches.

# E. Chaplains

The PCA now has its greatest number of chaplains to date, with some 60 serving on active military duty and in the Veterans Administration. In addition approximately 80 chaplains are serving Christ in categories such as military reserve, hospital, retirement homes, police, Civil Air Patrol, etc.

Our PCA chaplains continue to experience a rich harvest as they evangelize, preach, lead, counsel, and equip. While military chapels are not organized churches *per se*, thousands are ministered to there each week through our "military missionaries," with conversions, renewal, and growth often reported.

PCA chaplains are endorsed by the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel. As the endorsing agency for the PCA, Orthodox Presbyterian Church, The Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America, and the Korean-American Presbyterian Church, the Joint Commission is led by Executive Director TE William (Bill) B. Leonard, who also functions as MNA's Director of Chaplains Ministry. Mr. Leonard also serves on the executive committee of the National Conference of Ministry to the Armed Forces in Washington, DC, as Chairman of the Chaplains Commission of the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE), and as a member of the NAE Chaplain Resource Board. The PCA has been blessed with Bill Leonard's service as Director since 1979.

An issue for prayer and reflection is the eventual need to replace Mr. Leonard upon his retirement. While Bill and his wife Helen continue to provide exceptional service to and for our chaplains, they have indicated a desire to "slow down" if the right man and adequate funding for his replacement can be found.

The report of the Joint Commission and the roster of PCA Chaplains is found as Attachment E.

# F. Mercy

The pattern Christ set for his disciples is clear. "For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life a ransom for many" (Mark 10:45 NIV). The call comes now to 20th Century disciples to serve others who are in need on our own unique "Jericho road" (Luke 10:25-37). And those in need are plentiful. Poverty, homelessness, broken homes, substandard housing, growing prison population, joblessness, disaster, abuse and neglect of both the young and the elderly, crime -- the mosaic of need and pain is as varied as the communities in which we live.

How does the PCA respond to the need around us? Individuals, churches and presbyteries are refusing to "pass by on the other side." Taking the risk of involvement, many in the PCA are opening hearts of compassion and extending hands of love. In this we greatly rejoice.

The PCA continues to respond generously in times of natural disaster. The great flooding in the Midwest was met with an outpouring of money, materials and personal involvement. Working through Missouri and Heartland Presbyteries, MNA channelled a total of over \$150,000 through March, 1994, to flood disaster relief from PCA individuals and churches. Lives have been touched through the compassion the PCA has shown: homes have been rebuilt, Christian organizations enabled to recover from devastation, the hungry fed and clothed.

Earthquake relief in California is still in progress. Again, churches and individuals are responding with love and caring.

The 1993 Thanksgiving Offering for Mercy Ministries was designated to expand the work of New Song Community Church, a wholistic community-based PCA

congregation ministering in Sandtown, deep in the inner-city of Baltimore. Over \$25,000 was given from across the PCA to be used in a wide variety of ministries there.

The real challenge of mercy ministries is not met by establishing a centralized mercy ministry or group of mercy missionaries. The challenge is rather to see the PCA grow in its compassion and its involvement in meeting human need in the name of Christ on a local and presbytery level. Our goal is to enable the PCA to grow in its response to human need as churches and individuals become involved with compassion in mercy ministries locally. Mercy ministry is best done, funded and supervised on a more local level than national.

At one time, MNA believed that adding mercy missionaries to its staff was an effective way to meet local needs. However, during 1993, the MNA Committee concluded that the current mercy missionaries could be better served through local supervision. Accordingly, Chip and Brenda Trigg have joined the staff of the Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship to continue their mercy ministry among Haitians in Miami, FL. Andy and Gloria Mendonza, in cooperation with the Tennessee Valley Presbytery, continue a ministry to widows in Chattanooga as their board seeks incorporation status. Ray and Louise Dunbar's ministry to prisoners in South Carolina continues as we move toward building local leadership for their work.

Beginning with the 11th General Assembly in 1983, Bethany Christian Services has been endorsed by the Presbyterian Church in America and recommended annually through MNA. Each year Bethany reports to the Assembly through the MNA Committee and the MNA Committee makes recommendations to the Assembly concerning Bethany. The PCA continues to find Bethany an effective and positive prolife ministry as thousands of children, have been placed for adoption in Christian homes. We note with gratitude to God the 50th anniversary of Bethany Christian Services and commend Bethany to the PCA for continued involvement and support. The annual Bethany report will be found as Attachment F.

## III. RECOMMENDATIONS

- That the General Assembly commend TE Terry Gyger for his leadership as MNA Coordinator, and re-elect him for another year.
- That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the staff and personnel of Mission to North America.
- 3. That the General Assembly express gratitude to God for the church planting and mercy ministries that are being carried out by local churches and presbyteries, and further, that the Assembly thank God for its PCA campus staff, active and reserve chaplains, mercy missionaries, multicultural missionaries, and organizing pastors.
- 4. That the General Assembly take note of the serious challenge of finding an adequate number of called and capable men needed as church planters by local

churches, presbyteries and GA/MNA, and that prayer be offered that the Lord of the Harvest would send forth church planting laborers into his harvest.

- 5. That the General Assembly approve an offering for PCA Mercy Ministries, to be taken preferably during the Thanksgiving Season.
- 6. That the General Assembly express its praise to God for those who professed faith in Christ in the previous year through the ministries of the churches of the PCA, and further that the Assembly call the churches to earnest prayer for deepening compassion for the lost, for increased commitment to and effectiveness in evangelism, and for an outpouring of God's spirit through his people.
- 7. That the General Assembly thank the Lord for the services of Bethany Christian Services to children and families in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, noting with gratitude to God Bethany's 50th Anniversary of providing these services to many families; and that the Assembly continue its endorsement of Bethany Christian Services for the coming year and encourage continued support of and involvement in Bethany's ministries by churches and presbyteries; and that a representative of Bethany Christian Services be invited to speak to the Assembly for 10 minutes at this or a more appropriate time. (See the report from Bethany Christian Services, <u>Attachment F</u>).
- 8. That the General Assembly encourage congregations to consider providing financial support in their benevolence budgets as they are able for specific church planters and multicultural missionaries.
- 9. That, Whereas, Mission to North America was instrumental in the establishing of the Investor's Fund for Building and Development (See GA Minutes, 1983, p. 123, #11; 1985, p. 114, #17b; 1986, p.115, #5); and,

Whereas, Mission to North America continues necessarily to have an exceptionally close working relationship with the Investor's Fund; and

- Whereas, the Investor's Fund proposes to the Assembly to be reordered in such a way as to make the Fund a separate, non-integrated supporting organization and inquired of the MNA Committee as to its opinion regarding that proposal,
- That the General Assembly note that the Committee on Mission to North America concurs completely with the recommendation of the Investor's Fund for Building and Development to the Assembly that, in effect, the Investor's Fund be reordered by the Assembly in such a way as to make the Investors Fund a separate, non-integrated supporting organization.
- 10. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the spread of the Gospel through the two divisions of Reformed University Ministries -- to mainline students through Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) groups and its campus ministers, campus staff and campus interns; and to international students through International Students Christian Fellowship (ISCF) and its missionaries.

- 11. That the General Assembly note that in order for the Assembly to understand the full scope of PCA campus ministry, the entire budget of the Campus Ministries Department of MNA and that of the affiliated campus committees, is provided to the General Assembly for its information as Reformed University Ministries' 1995 Budget and, further, that the Assembly note with thanksgiving the opportunities the entire 1995 budget represents (see <u>Attachment D</u> of MNA 1993 GA Report).
- 12. That the General Assembly thank God for and commend churches who have adopted a chaplain for prayer and encouragement, and further that the Assembly continue to encourage all PCA congregations to do so.
- That the General Assembly adopt the budget of MNA for 1995 and commit itself to its support.
- 14. That the 22nd GA respond to Overture 37 (from the Korean Southeastern Presbytery - "Continue Korean Language Presbyteries for Another Ten Years") by reference to the response to Overtures 10, 12, 18, 19 and 20 of the 20th GA (see M20GA, pp. 70-71): (See Handbook, p. 56)

B.1.4. Permission for separate language presbyteries will be for a period of five years. At the end of that time, permission can be extended for other five-year periods as deemed necessary.

And that the Assembly approve the following additional clarifying language to B.1.4.:

At the end of each five-year period the General Assembly will consider the continuance on a presbytery by presbytery basis, some becoming assimilated into Anglo presbyteries sooner than others.

## **RATIONALE:**

- The action taken by the 20th GA already provides for the continuation of Korean Language Presbyteries. Therefore, the impression that the shorter duration of the language presbyteries implies termination is incorrect. Five-year periods are considered more practical in the information age since change is much more rapid and the rate of assimilation into the North American mainstream more advanced.
- 2. The *BCO* has been translated into Korean and time is needed for Korean presbyteries to adjust to the *BCO* standards. A five-year period gives the GA sufficient time to determine the degree to which the *BCO* standards are being implemented by Korean presbyteries, yet not too long a period for Korean presbyteries to delay implementation.
- 3. Some Korean presbyteries have shown irregularities due to the lack of understanding and practice of the *BCO*. The five-year period allows the GA to evaluate Korean presbyteries that continue to be irregular in the application of the *BCO* standards and take appropriate action.

And that the Assembly respond to Overture 1 (from Korean Capital Presbytery - "Continue Korean Language Presbyteries on Semi-Permanent Status") by reference to response to Overture 37. (See *Handbook*, p. 29)

- 15. That the GA respond in the affirmative to Overture 19 from Calvary Presbytery to divide Calvary Presbytery to start Fellowship Presbytery with an effective date of organization as July 1, 1994. (See Handbook, p. 43)
- 16. That the GA take note of Overture 23 Palmetto Presbytery's concurrence with Overture 19 and specifically agree to release Trinity Presbyterian Church to join the new presbytery so that the churches in Chester County may be in the same presbytery. (See Handbook, p. 46)
- 17. That the GA respond in the affirmative to Overture 26 from the Philadelphia Presbytery to expand the geographical boundaries of the Philadelphia Presbytery. (See *Handbook*, p. 48)
- That the GA respond in the affirmative to Overture 27 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery to divide and form a new presbytery to be called Nashville Presbytery. (See Handbook, p. 49)
- That Overture 30 (from Westminster Presbytery "Instruct MNA Committee to Dismiss Subcommittee on Worship") not be adopted for the following reasons: (See Handbook, p. 51)
  - a. The MNA Committee has functioned completely within the mandate given it by the Assembly. The Overture states that in creating its Worship Task Force, the MNA Committee overstepped "its bounds since it was not directed by the General Assembly to study worship." The implication is that worship is not a proper subject for the MNA Committee to study. In fact, the opposite is the case.

The Assembly should understand that MNA intended to study worship for the purpose of providing guidance to church planters, not to provide guidance to the Assembly as a whole. The Ninth General Assembly mandated the MNA Committee, among other things, to "develop PCA congregations in every part of the United States and Canada" (CMNA Policy Manual, p. 5, M9GA, p. 231). The nature of the churches that MNA church planters develop is of grave concern to the MNA Committee, presbyteries, and the Assembly. Faithfulness to the gospel and to the PCA does not permit the MNA Committee to ignore the evangelism, body life, doctrinal teachings, or worship of the churches it is responsible to start. The Committee has no interest in merely starting churches to increase the numbers of churches in the PCA. Unless those congregations can be healthy, reformed, and multiplying, the Committee cannot be satisfied. Thus, any part of a mission church's life is of vital interest to the MNA Committee. In addition, questions regarding worship were being raised within the PCA, and church planters, in

particular, were seeking guidance as to their philosophy and forms of worship. The Worship Task Force was established in order to provide assistance in the area of corporate worship to the church planters for which the MNA Committee is responsible ("...approve a major study in the area of worship in the life of the church for the purpose of assisting MNA's church planters..." [MNA Committee Minutes, 10-91-26]). The Assembly is reminded that the presbytery, not the MNA Committee or its staff, is the party responsible to oversee the worship practice of the church planter. Thus, any use of the Worship Task Force study results is purely advisory in nature. Any use of the work of the Task Force by the broader church was intended to be only incidental, since the primary focus is on providing advice to the church planter. In fact, it was the *Assembly* who instructed MNA to make the study broadly available (see item e. below).

- b. In regard to the Worship Task Force, the MNA Committee has functioned in proper accountability to the Assembly. There is a concern in the Overture that the work of the Task Force "would not come directly to the General Assembly as would a committee appointed by the Assembly to study the issue." While that statement is obvious, the implication is that somehow the MNA Committee in its work is not adequately accountable to the Assembly. To the contrary, the MNA Committee reports its actions freely and candidly annually to the Assembly through its Committee of Commissioners, in accordance with the Book of Church Order, with the Committee of Commissioners having the customary unimpeded access to any and all documents and materials of the MNA Committee.
- c. The Task Force membership is an exceptional group of reformed scholars, worship leaders and musicians. The Overture expresses "concern that the original constituency of the subcommittee was made up from members of churches which did not hold to our Biblical and reformed view of worship." From its inception, the list of Task Force participants was available to any who inquired and the Twentieth General Assembly "commend(ed) the MNA Committee for the caliber and balance of the (Worship) Task Force assembled" (M20GA, p. 70).
- d. The MNA Worship Task Force is proceeding at a satisfactory pace. The Overture expresses concern that after two years, the Assembly "still has no access to any published report" of the Task Force. While MNA wanted to offer its church planters a practical guide for worship, it became clear to the Task Force that the only kind of practical guide that should be developed is one resting firmly on a foundation of Scripture and the Reformed tradition. Thus foundational papers are being presently developed that will undergird a second stage of more practical guidelines. Considering the nature of the study, the desire for quality work, and the busy lives of the participants, the pace is in fact satisfactory.

e. A previous Assembly has already taken sufficient action in regard to the Worship Task Force. The Overture shows no awareness of this action:

Whereas the MNA Committee had commissioned a task force to study the subject of worship, we commend the MNA Committee for the caliber and balance of the task force assembled; recommended that the MNA Committee (sic) General Assembly be notified upon the completion of this study; and that the MNA Committee make this study available to people upon request and at their expense after approval by the General Assembly" (M20GA, p. 70).

- 20. That the GA not adopt the proposal from the Ad Interim Committee on Communications for the following reasons: (See p. 3201 of Commissioner's Handbook)
  - a. Leadership. The proposed Joint Sub-Committee for Communication and Information is to be composed of the PCA coordinators and agency heads. This does not seem a good use of the gifts and time of these men. Further, the Joint Sub-Committee will be led by a coordinator who would also be a member of that group as well as its moderator. For the first time in PCA history (1) a staff member would be a member of the committee that supervised his work; (2) a PCA Assembly Committee would not be allowed to elect its own chairman; (3) a staff member would chair an Assembly Committee, and (4) an Assembly Committee would be composed entirely of staff members.
  - Funding. The plan for permanent funding of the proposed Joint Subb. Committee would be one of the first orders of business for the JSCCI during its first year. However, the initial year's funding is to be by all the PCA agencies and committees. Further, that is specifically the Ad Interim Committee's recommendation long-term: "...the necessity for these denominational publications to be produced and funded by the committees and agencies..." Long-term funding by PCA Agencies and Committees is not likely to lead to the quality publications that are sensitive to and driven by the PCA constituency's willingness to pay for There is no evidence from the Ad Interim Committee of a them. thoroughgoing survey and analysis of PCA readership to determine if the PCA constituency will read what it has not paid for. MNA staff has carefully reviewed the proposal and has concluded that a magazine of the quality and size that would do justice to the needs of the PCA and its committees and agencies would result in a detrimental financial effect on MNA's present ministries.
  - c. Review and control. The review and control of the Joint Sub-Committee for Communication and Information is to be done through a permanent Committee of Review rather than the usual Committee of Commissioners. This group, to be elected in the manner of the Nominating Committee, would review the JSCCI's work and bring to the

Assembly "suggestions, objections, and recommendations that are contrary or supplementary to those proposals by the JSCCI." There is no reason given for this process, which unnecessarily increases the number of PCA Assembly committees operating within the PCA and does not provide for a true Committee of Commissioners. If the proposed Committee of Review is to meet only once a year, there is no reason the review could not be through a Committee of Commissioners. However if it is to meet more often, that Committee of 50 or more is not a workable or affordable structure.

- d. *Purpose*. The proposal expresses the conviction "that the Presbyterian Church in America does indeed need an instrument to promote the unity of the entire Church..." This is a praiseworthy objective. However, there is no indication that this laudable goal differs from what has historically been the objective of the *PCA Messenger*, which seeks to represent and promote a unified vision for the PCA. Neither does the proposal give any indication of how a new publication can accomplish this objective in any greater measure than has been done by the *PCA Messenger*.
- e. *Feasibility.* Several PCA committees and agencies themselves currently produce more than one type of publication to serve the purposes of only that one agency. The reason for this is that a variety of style and content appeals to the varying needs of the people served. If *within a single committee or agency* variety is presumed to be essential, it seems highly unlikely that one centrally produced publication can broadly address the needs and PCA constituencies of all agencies and committees across the PCA.
- 21. That Overture 20 from the Presbytery of Northern California ("Establish New Permanent Committee on Mercy") be answered in the negative for the following reasons: (See *Handbook*, p. 43)
  - a. That MNA Committee heartily endorses the deeply biblical call of the Overture to mercy ministries and is encouraged by the growing concern within the PCA that the denomination become more involved at every level in meeting the deep painful human need around us in the name of Christ. However, an unbiblical dichotomy between church planting/evangelism and a ministry of mercy will likely result by the creation of a separate agency for mercy ministries. As close a tie as possible between mercy and church planting is desirable.
  - b. The essential nature of mercy ministries will tend to mitigate against adequate funding of an Assembly mercy agency. The vast majority of mercy ministries are *local ministries*. Many struggle for financial survival. The benevolent priority by supporting churches will always be the local ministry, not the Assembly agency. For example, it may be difficult for a local church that struggles to support a \$50,000 crisis

pregnancy center to be willing to give to a half million dollar annual budget PCA mercy agency, unless there is some direct benefit in return. Because of the costs and distractions, another PCA agency is premature.

- c. The complexities of providing mercy ministry leadership on a national and denomination-wide basis should not be underestimated.
  - 1. Unlike church planting or campus ministry, a mercy ministry organization tied exclusively to the PCA is often impossible, sometimes undesirable, at the local level. Usually, effective mercy ministries draw resources from the broader evangelical community, joint efforts between PCA local churches and other Christian brothers and sisters.
  - 2. Unlike the development of church planting or campus ministry which follow generally similar patterns in different locations, mercy ministries have little common pattern or shared expertise. For example, the operations of homeless response ministries, crisis pregnancy centers and prison ministries, to name only a few of many potential ministries, differ dramatically from each other. Leadership and expertise for one may not be adequate at all for another.
  - The unique difficulty in funding a mercy agency is mentioned above.
- d. The past one or two years have been a time of building up the foundations of MNA's ministry in several crucial areas:
  - 1. Filling out the Regional Coordinator structure
  - 2. Recruiting church planters
  - 3. Building a revolving fund for church planting
  - Developing publications for communication of the vision and ministry of MNA to the PCA
  - 5. Recruiting and funding a person to lead evangelism and revitalization following Kennedy Smartt's retirement.

However, MNA has provided leadership in mercy ministries in the following ways:

- Coordinating national financial appeals in response to major disasters.
- Providing major focus on local mercy ministries in MNA publications.
- Emphasized with MNA church planters the call to establish churches committed to mercy ministries.
- Producing and providing "how-to" manuals in a number of areas of mercy ministries.
- Providing the review and recommendation of endorsement of Bethany Christian Services by the PCA.

The MNA Committee recognizes that this is not adequate leadership and reaffirms its commitment to mercy ministries as an integral part of its mandate from the General Assembly. The Committee has acted to erect a Sub Committee on Mercy Ministries. The MNA Committee and Staff will begin to implement a program as funds are available and will be active in developing financial resources for that program. MNA's leadership in this area will be in harmony with our goal of enabling presbyteries and local churches in their church planting. MNA's approach to mercy ministries is not to build a permanent mercy staff and field mercy ministries personnel as such. Rather, MNA seeks more strategically to enable PCA presbyteries and local churches in their own mercy ministries. The Committee has designated the 1994 Thanksgiving Mercy Offering to be used in beginning to move in this direction, with the leadership of the Mercy Sub-Committee. The Assembly is reminded that for any effective program of mercy ministries to be conducted on a denomination-wide basis, major new funding must be forthcoming from PCA churches and individuals.

- 22. That Overture 18 (see *Handbook*, 41) from Covenant Presbytery ("Direct MNA to Recruit, Train and Deploy Missionaries") be answered by the reference to the response by the MNA Committee to Overture 20; further, that the Assembly be encouraged to recognize:
  - the need to begin addressing the mammoth challenges dealt with by the Overture in ways that are genuine but realistic; recognizing that, in the nature of the case, any new ministries effectively addressing these challenges will require significant local leadership development; and
  - that major efforts by the PCA to effectively reach the inner-cities of North America will emerge only as major new funding for this purpose is available from PCA churches and individuals.

The MNA Committee again draws the attention of the Assembly to the complexities and challenges identified in reason #3 in its response to **Overture 20**. These challenges must never be the reasons used by local churches, presbyteries, or the Assembly to do nothing to address these great needs. At the same time, the Assembly should note that quality ministries that will stand the test of time will not be established quickly or easily. The MNA Committee therefore asks the full prayer support and commitment of the Assembly to work together in taking these further steps, recognizing that the great needs addressed in the Overture can be met only as the Spirit of God is at work, and as lives are transformed by the Gospel.

Respectfully submitted,

Committee on Mission to North America

# MNA COMMITTEE MEMBERS

Class of 1997

TE P. David Nicholas

RE Tim Gleeson RE Larry Smith

Class of 1996

TE James C. Bland TE H. Andrew Silman RE James Hanemaayer RE John Jardine, Jr

Class of 1995

TE Kenneth A. Smith TE Philip D. Douglass **RE Eugene K. Betts** 

Class of 1994

TE Harry L. Reeder, III TE W. Wilson Benton, Jr. RE John B. White, Jr. RE John E. Wheeler

ALTERNATE

RE Edmund Johnston, Jr.

# ATTACHMENT A

# **CHURCH PLANTERS AND PROJECTS SUPPORTED IN 1993**

Larry Allen (w-Kitty) Northwest PC Dublin, OH

Richard Anderson (w-Reva) Good Shepherd PC Warsaw, IN

Charles Baldini (w-Leslie) Good Shepherd PC Allen Park, MI

Stephen Beck (w-Susan) Grace Toronto Church Toronto, ON

Robert Boidock (w-Mary Louise) Washington PCA Mission Washington, PA

Jack Bradley (w-Diane) Valley West PC Boise, ID

Christ Church, Presbyterian Buckhead Atlanta, GA

Robert Cassis (w-Kathy) South Sound Presbyterian Mission Olympia, WA

Ken Cross (w-Lynn) Sandhills Presbyterian Mission Southern Pines, NC

Jimmy Dodd (w-Sally) West Hills Community Church Shawnee, KS

Ron Ellis (w-Cathy) Gallatin Valley PCA Mission Bozeman, MT

Rod Entrekin (w-Jan) Oakwood Community Church San Antonio, TX Preston Graham (w-Lisa) Christ Presbyterian Church Orange, CT

Dennis Griffith (w-Carlyn) Winchester Project Winchester, VA

Rich Hagler The Church on the Point Dana Point, CA

Andrew Homeyer (w-Dana) Valley Springs PC Kelowna, BC

Wesley Horne (w-Renee) Town Hills Community Church Woodstock, GA

Robert Korljan (w-Jayne) Chandler, AZ

Steve Laug (w-Irene) Mountainview PC Agassiz, BC

Nathan Lewis (w-Glenda) Evergreen PC Portland, OR

Andy Adams (w-Cathy) Lexington, KY

Michael Milton (w-Mae) Redeemer PC Overland Park, KS

Paul Owens (w-Rhoda) Willow Woods PCA Mission Snellville, GA

Mark Slepicka (w-Sheryl) Skyview PC Englewood, CO

### **CHURCH PLANTERS AND PROJECTS SUPPORTED IN 1993 - continued**

Steve Stahl (w-Gayle) Kingwood Forest Mission Kingwood, TX

Phil Stogner (w-Wendy) Park City PC Park City, UT Jonathan Van Hoogen (w-Vicki) East River PC Boise, ID

James White (w-Susan) New Hope PC Binghamton, NY

# ATTACHMENT B

# MULTICULTURAL MISSIONARIES SUPPORTED IN 1993

Nelio DaSilva (w-Teresa) Brazilian Movement Leader South Orange, NJ 07079

Rubens Ferraz (w-Dalva) Brazilian Church Planting Miami, FL

Francis Foucachon (w-Donna) Eglise Chretienne Reformee de la Rive Nord Repentigny, QB

Raul Hernandez (w-Monica) Hispanic Church Planting Atlanta, GA

Demetrio Rodriguez (w-Dolly) NYC Hispanic Movement Leader New York, NY

Guillermo Salinas (w-Jennie) Hispanic Church Planter Brownsville, TX Claude and Pat Sharpe Bible Translators Sea Islands, SC

Tsuneyoshi Takeda (w-Makimi) Westminster Japanese Mission Roswell, GA

Isaias Uc (w-Ruth) (Hispanic Church Planter) McAllen, TX

James Williams (w-Barbara) African-American Church Planting Richmond Heights, MO

J. Garnet Zoellner (w-Daryl) LA Commuante Chretienne St. Lambert, QB

## ATTACHMENT C

## **REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

The Committee on Mission to North America provides support services through Reformed University Ministries-MNA to presbyteries whose campus ministries are affiliated with Reformed University Ministries-MNA. The presbyteries receiving services make a contribution toward their cost. Presbyteries and their affiliated committees are completely responsible for the funding of ministries within their area and for determining the budget for such ministries. Reformed University Ministries-MNA receives and disburses funds only as directed by the presbyteries and their affiliated committees.

From January 1993 to December 31, 1993, Reformed University Ministries-MNA received \$1,482,670 and disbursed \$1,477,930 as directed by presbyteries and their affiliated committees. The funds are received for particular ministries, which are the responsibility of a presbytery as noted below. The responsible body receives an audit report of its funds. The following list gives the presbyteries and their affiliated committees, campus staff, and location of ministries receiving support services-accounting through Reformed University Ministries-MNA, and other ministries and staff affiliated with Reformed University Ministries-MNA.

#### PRESBYTERIES

Alabama Joint Committee on Campus Work (Evangel, Southeast Alabama, and Warrior) CAMPUS AND STAFF

Auburn University Rev. Paul Hahn University of Alabama Rev. Billy Joseph

Calvary Committee on Campus Work

Clemson University Rev. David Sinclair Winthrop University Rev. Sam Joyner

Central Georgia Committee on Campus Work

Florida Joint Committee on Campus Work (Central Florida, Gulf Coast, South Florida, and Southwest Florida) Mercer University Rev. Henry Morris Area Coordinator-Florida/Georgia

Georgia Southern University Rev. Craig Higgins

Rev. David Gordon Florida State University Rev. Ron Brown University of Central Florida Mr. Danny Kerley Mr. Marty Fields

Florida Joint Committee on Campus Work - continued

# PRESBYTERIES

CAMPUS AND STAFF University of Florida Rev. Clif Wilcox Florida Southern Rev. Tim Rice

Missouri Committee on Campus Work

Palmetto Committee on Campus Work

Southeast Louisiana MNA/Campus Committee

Tennessee Valley Committee on Campus Work

Texas Joint Committee on Campus Work (North and South Texas)

#### **CAMPUS INTERNS/ STAFF**

Jimmy Agan Nat Akin Paige Benton Margaret Carroll Ashlyn Tennant Cousins Jerdone Davis Jody Elder Lyn Ford **Bowie Frazer** Wendy Brown Gant Charles Godwin Brian Habig Laura Harnsberger Tara Hart **Robbie Hinton** Eunice Itoi **Ricky Jones** Daryl Madi **Russ McAnulty** Laura McReynolds Jay Outen **Phillip Palmertree** 

University of Missouri Rev. Billy Dempsey

University of South Carolina

Louisiana State University

University of Tennessee Rev. Fred Harrell Vanderbilt University Rev. Hal Farnsworth

Texas A&M Rev. Chris Yates Southern Methodist University Rev. Leo Schuster

St. Louis Area Vanderbilt University Vanderbilt University University of Alabama **Clemson University Clemson University** University of Arkansas University of Tennessee University of Mississippi **Delta State University** Mississippi State University Vanderbilt University Florida State University Auburn University Auburn University University of Florida University of Tennessee St. Louis Area Texas A&M University of Alabama **Clemson University** University of Central Florida

## CAMPUS INTERNS/STAFF - continued

Jody Pannell Pam Rodgers Richard Schwartz Kim Smith Curtis Stapleton Polly McReynolds Stone Todd Teller Barbara VanderZwaag Paul Vucish Christie Webster Brant Weems Woody Welch Jennifer West Richie Younce

## **OTHER AFFILIATED MINISTRIES**

Mississippi Joint Committee on Campus Work (Covenant, Grace and Mississippi Valley Presbyteries)

Part-time Philadelphia Presbytery Georgia Southern University Mercer University St. Louis Area Auburn University Winthrop University Clemson University Mississippi State University University of Tennessee-Knoxville Clemson University Florida State University University of Mississippi University of Tennessee-Knoxville Florida State University

Mississippi/Arkansas Area Mr. James Elkin Administrative Assistant Miss Cindy Baskin **Belhaven** College Rev. John Stone **Delta State University** Rev. Steve Malone Mississippi State University Rev. Sam Downing University of Arkansas **Rev. Mike Biggs** University of Mississippi **Rev. Jeffrey Lancaster** University of Southern Mississippi Rev. Chip Huey University of Tennessee-Martin Rev. Paul Bankson Hinds Community College-Rankin **Rev. Steve Burton** 

Chairman of Subcommittee Rev. Carl Derk Holmes Community College Rev. Tom Kay

Staff Pastoral Assistant for Campus Ministry of Tenth Presbyterian Church Mr. Christopher Ribaudo

# Philadelphia Presbytery (continued)

Philadelphia Area Schools University of Pennsylvania Temple University Drexel University University of the Arts Philadelphia College of Textiles

# INTERNATIONAL STUDENTS CHRISTIAN FELLOWSHIP Atlanta Area Rev. Jim Gearing

Emory University Georgia State University Georgia Institute of Technology

Clemson University

University of Florida

Mississippi State University

Philadelphia Area Re Drexel University Hahnemann University Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts Philadelphia College of Pharmacy and Science St. Joseph's University Temple University University of Pennsylvania University of the Arts

Southern Illinois University

University of North Carolina-Charlotte

Winthrop University

Rev. Derick McDonald

**Rev. Will Faires** 

Miss Jean Lappin

# **GA MNA OFFICE**

Coordinator of Campus Ministries Rev. Mark L. Lowrey, Jr.

Financial Department Mrs. Jessica Wilson Mrs. Sheila Wortham Assistant to the Coordinator Mr. David B. Cantey

Administrative Secretary Miss Shirley Crowder

Rev. Rick Brawner

Rev. Brian DeJong

Miss Julie McLean

Rev. Bruce McDowell

# ATTACHMENT D

# **REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

# FOR INFORMATION PROPOSED BUDGET 1995

INCOME	1995
Contributions - Ministries	1,990,000
Contributions - MS & AR(1)	419,835
Contributions - General	60,000
Revenue(2)	
Conferences & Projects	257,500
Mission to North America	50,000
Interest	7,000
Transfers(3)	
from campus ministries	280.000
TOTAL	3,064,335

#### EXPENSES

		1993		1994	1995	
		Budget	Actual	Budget	Budget	Growth
Ov	erall Ministry	1.1.2				
*	Salaries(4)	171,000	121,807	239,512	272,000	50,000
*	Travel & Telephone	14,000	13,014	30,000	40,000	25,000
*	Printing & Materials	17,000	11,685	20,000	25,000	25,000
*	Direct Office Space	16.000	20,644	25,000	25.000	
S	ubtotal	218.000	167,150	314.512	362.000	100.000
Mi	nistry at Large(2)					
	<b>ISCF Christmas Conference</b>	7,000	4,506	7,000	12,500	3,000
	Summer Conference		75,000	90,000	99,000	
	Life View Conference		37,728	35,000	56,000	7,000
	Mission Projects(5)		22,122	60,000	90,000	20,000
*	Training	3,132	1,216	10,000	15,000	10,000
*	Field Assistance(6)	1,529		15,000	20,000	20,000
	Subtotal	11.661	140,572	217,000	292,500	60.000
Ca	mpus Ministries(7)					
*	International Student					
	Christian Fellowship	250,000	285,745	341,534	425,000	100,000
	Interns/Staff		372,832	500,952	547,998	50,000
	Affiliated Committees		706,819	814,228	1,016,797	250,000
	MS & AR Affiliated Committee(1)		410,000	421,275	419,835	50,000
S	ubtotal	250.000	1,775,396	2,077,989	2,409,630	450.000
	Total	479.661	2.083.118	2.609.501	3,064,130	610.000

\*These line items are included in the MNA Campus Ministries Department Budget.

#### NOTES TO BUDGET

- The Mississippi-Arkansas Affiliated Committee handles all their own financial matters and is a self-contained ministry.
- 2. Conferences and projects are self-funded through participants.
- Transfers from campus ministries are to cover services, resources and oversight for individual staff, ministries, and affiliated committees.
- Includes seven full-time staff (office personnel and area coordinators).
- 5. Based on nine one-week spring break projects and one two-month summer project.
- 6. Assisting new works to get started.
- 7. Detail of expenses for campus ministries:

	Salaries & Benefits	Programming	Associated	Other	Total
International Student					
Christian Fellowship	296,750	43,750	77,500	7,000	425,000
Interns/Staff	323,610	100,188	124,200	0	547,998
Affiliated Committees	670,485	124,870	204,442	17,000	1,016,797
MS & AR	337.085	34,750	40.000	8.000	419.835
	1,627,930	303,558	446,142	32,000	2,409,630

## **GENERAL INFORMATION**

1. An overall 5% increase in salaries and benefits was applied.

2. Budgeting based on staffing as follows:

	1994	1995		
	Current	Increase	Total	Growth
ISCF	7	2	9	2
Interns	19	4	23	6
Affiliated Committee	13	4	17	5
MS & AR	10	0	10	1
	49	10	59	14
NON-FUNDED STAF	FING			
	1994	1995		
	Current	Increase	Total	Growth
ISCF	1	0	1	2
Interns	4	0	4	2
Affiliated Committee	2	0	2	0
	7	0	7	4
OTHER				
	Current	Increase	Total	Growth
Coord/Area Coord	3.0	0	3.0	2
Support Staff	4.3	1	5.3	0
	7.3	1	8.3	2

3.

4.

Training, field assistance and overall ministry expenses are funded by the support services, training and field assistance line items in the budgets of the interns and affiliated committees and from general income and Mission to North America contributions.

Affiliated committee budgeted expenses are approved by committees and respective presbyteries and not General Assembly. This includes primary funding of overall ministry expenses, training, and field assistance. Additional funding comes from general contributions to Campus Ministries and GA MNA. International Students Christian Fellowship missionaries and budgets are approved by GA MNA and support must be raised by missionaries. Ministry-at-large projects and events are self-funded through registration and project costs covered by participants.

# ATTACHMENT E

## REPORT FROM THE PRESBYTERIAN & REFORMED JOINT COMMISSION ON CHAPLAINS AND MILITARY PERSONNEL

"Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you something to drink? When did we see you a stranger and invite you in, or needing clothes and clothe you? When did we see you sick or in prison and go to visit you?... I tell you the truth, whatever you did for one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did it for me." Matthew 25:37-40

Whenever any of our six chaplains presently in Germany happen to walk on the high, scenic path overlooking the river valley at Berchtesgaden they can see a fountain portraying an event of special significance to all chaplains. On the granite wall background are the bronze figures of Martin of Tours giving his divided cloak to a lightly-clad young man. On a winter day in 316 AD Martin was riding through the city of Amiens when he noticed a beggar shivering in the cold. Martin promptly took his military cape, called a "capa" in Latin, cut it in half with his sword and gave it to the poor man. That night Martin had a dream in which Christ appeared wearing the portion of the cape given to the beggar, and then identified Himself as the recipient of Martin's act of compassion and caring. This so influenced the young officer that he later decided to devote his full service to the Lord, later founding the monastery at Tours which became famous for training missionaries to be sent to the distant parts of the earth. Martin became the Bishop of Tours, one of the great influences in the 4th century AD to promote faith in Christ and morality in his day and world.

Much later, in the Middle Ages, the half of the cape that Martin had kept became a relic which the Kings of France took with them into battle in a tent-like portable shrine called a "capella". The clergy responsible for the "capa" and "capella" were called "capellani", or Chaplains, and their tents of worship chapels.

This is a well-known part of history, and probably well-known to you all. But we all need once again to be reminded of our chaplains serving so magnificently in all kinds of circumstances as our "Missionaries to the Military".

We begin our report this year again with a plea for prayer for our chaplains and support for the ministry of our Chaplain's Commission. It is encouraging to see some of our churches adopting a new chaplain for prayer each week in their printed bulletin. May your tribe increase!

The constitutional authority for the chaplaincy is found in our First Amendment, "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof." Our courts consistently have held that the chaplaincy is not an "establishment of religion." Rather, with military forces deployed around the world, serving aboard ships at sea and in remote parts of the earth (BCO 8-6, "in foreign

countries or the destitute parts of the church") unless the government provides a chaplaincy we would be violating the free exercise clause of the First Amendment.

It is cause for rejoicing that the PCA now has its greatest number of chaplains with 60 serving on active duty in the Army, Navy, Air Force, and Veterans Administration, plus some 80 others in all categories: military reserves, hospital, retirement homes, police, Civil Air Patrol, etc. PCA chaplains are endorsed by the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel, the endorsing agency for the PCA, OPC, RPCNA, and KAPC, with a combined total of 74 active duty chaplains, plus much needed reserve chaplains. With the draw-down the military is still accessing new chaplains both active and reserve.

The Department of Defense now recognizes 234 faith groups eligible to endorse chaplains. This is amazing! Many groups have few, if any, chaplains, however. In January 1994, the first Army Muslim chaplain reported for duty and will serve at Ft. Bragg, a large base. The Navy expects its first Buddhist chaplain possibly this year. But chaplains from such faith groups will be few indeed as the total number of Muslims and Buddhists in the military is relatively small.

The chapels of the military are not organized churches, but thousands are ministered to regularly with many conversions, life-changing experiences, re-dedications to the Lord, renewal and growth in grace being reported often. There are many throughout our churches who were first impacted for Christ while serving in the military. We are for the first time overseas, involved in planting a church. Through the vital oversight and support of SE Alabama Presbytery, the Kaiserslautern Reformed Presbyterian Fellowship is making an impact in the Kaiserslautern/Ramstein/Landstuhl region in Germany. There are over 40,000 military and dependents in the area and nearby chapels cannot possibly accommodate them all. Their new pastor is one of our experienced Army reserve chaplains who has served in Germany in the past, and is married to a German lady who grew up in that very area! Pray for Doug and Gertie Hudson! And for their growing flock! And our deep appreciation to PCA Deacon, Air Force officer, Chester Replogle, and his wife, Karen, who began this work nearly six years ago!

With commitments to Christ and progress in discipleship being regularly reported by our chaplains, we remind chaplains and churches that the General Assembly has given our churches the privilege of admitting "in absentia" into membership new believers, communicant and non-communicant, who are examined by PCA chaplains, with the intent that by establishing such a relationship early in their Christian life, while still in the military, they will eventually, when they return to civilian life, become a resident member of one of our churches or other strong evangelical churches where they will be living.

The battle over admitting homosexuals into military service is definitely not over! A new law has codified the previous ban, but the present administration in Washington is prolonging the controversy. Department of Defense regulations supposedly implementing the new policy are actually designed to circumvent the law by allowing admitted homosexuals who claim celibacy to continue to serve. Lower court judges

have ruled the reinstatement of at least two homosexuals, and the administration has not challenged two recent lower court decisions which rejected the prior ban as unconstitutional, nor is it supporting the law passed by Congress! With a very busy session in 1994, we still look for congressional debate to re-open the gay issue which is proving to be an albatross around the leadership necks.

The present Chiefs of Chaplains, Army, Navy, Air Force, have assured me personally that chaplains will not be required to serve in any sensitivity training classes that view the homosexual lifestyle as acceptable. We recognize the extremely strong feelings on this issue in the military and civilian sectors, but we urge all of us to show true compassion to persons involved in aberrant lifestyles. Because we don't agree doesn't mean at all that we hate someone, as it is claimed. The Scriptures do address homosexuality as it is practiced today, contrary to the claims of the gay lobby. The sin of Sodom and Gomorrah was not a lack of hospitality as they claim. In the light of such scriptures as Matthew 19:4-6 and Jude 7, sexual union is to be of between a man and a woman, and the sin of Sodom was sexual immorality and a perversion of this divine standard. After long years of ministry as a chaplain and pastor, I know that the basic answer, and a deep well of hope and help and healing for those struggling with sexual identity is a personal relationship with Jesus Christ! We have seen lives dramatically changed by God's great power, grace and love.

Does homosexuality deserve protected class status? Thankfully, the courts have thus far said "no". But we must be ever on guard, bearing a strong biblical witness in these matters. Our Chaplain Resource Board, on which several of us serve, is critically needed, we believe, to clarify and codify the role of the military chaplain. Present military regulations covering the chaplaincy can be changed at the stroke of a pen by the President or Secretary of Defense, and current public law is very, very brief, i.e. that the military will have chaplains to perform services on Sunday and bury the dead! We have had problems with chaplains being referred to as "morale officers", and being asked to remove their branch insignia, the cross and/or the tablets of the law, so as not to offend a host country. With smaller wars now being threatened in diverse parts of the world this is a live issue. An expanded public law will also serve to protect the very institution of the chaplaincy itself, which is always under threat by some to eliminate it altogether from government service. We urge you to join us in prayer regarding these very significant issues!

Military life with its separations and deployments brings great pressure to bear on marriage, the family, and the home. As chaplains we are concerned. But it is rewarding indeed as we visit our chaplains and churches around the world to learn of the pre-marital counseling they require, preparing couples for marriage and sustaining existing marriages. The church is part of our scandalous divorce problem in America today. Three-fourths of all first marriages are performed by pastors, chaplains, priests, or rabbis, yet 60 percent of all new marriages are falling apart (Michael J. McManus, article in the winter issue 1994, *Policy Review*, author of *Marriage Savers* Zondervan). As an assembly of teaching and ruling elders we must keep this need always before us. May we be challenged to be part of the solution!

In this day of military reductions we will be losing in 1994 a small number of chaplains from active duty to retirement or the reserves, possibly three or four. At the same time we have expectations of several new accessions. We do need your prayer support and recommendations for new ministries for these experienced chaplains.

The 1995 budget for Chaplain Ministries is included as part of the overall MNA budget. The Commission is responsible for raising its own budget annually. We receive no "askings" from the Assembly. These gifts are used to meet the modest costs of the Commission, its Director, the on-going endorsements required by the Department of Defense, very important chaplain and command visitation wherever our chaplains serve, the costs of our quarterly publication, 'On Line', the minimal needs of our Colorado office, part of the costs of an annual chaplain conference, plus the operational support needed for the very excellent undergirding of our Atlanta MNA office and its Coordinator.

While the Director's office requires much travel we are privileged to fly via low-cost senior-citizen fares when necessary, on retired military status, particularly overseas, and receive military lodging when available.

Our chaplains themselves, some very sacrificially, are the means of support in meeting our budget, plus some very generous churches and individuals who value this needed ministry. Needless to say we operate with a minimum balance on hand, and are grateful for personal credit cards! Your Director has served almost from the beginning of the PCA. What a privilege it is! With the prospect of a new Director, possibly by the end of this year, or in 1996 or 1997, depending on the Lord's provision, and the probability of his being a younger man with greater family responsibilities, and no senior-citizen travel, our budget in coming years will increase. We call upon additional individuals, churches, and presbyteries to consider supporting the strategic ministry of our chaplains by adding to your current giving to MNA, designating it for "Chaplain Ministries".

It is our fervent prayer that as with the Apostle Paul and the believers in Macedonia God may raise up many who will "*urgently plead with us for the privilege of sharing in this service*"... and that many will "*excel in this grace of giving*!" (2 Corinthians 8:4 & 7)

Respectfully submitted, with Thanksgiving and Praise,

/s/ William B. Leonard, Jr. Director, Chaplain Ministries, PCA Director, PRJCCMP

## **CHAPLAIN ROSTER - 1993**

## **ACTIVE DUTY - ARMY**

MAJ Russell C. Barrett **CPT** Peter Brzezinski CPT Kenneth W. Bush MAJ Fred S. Carr **CPT James R. Carter** MAJ David L. Dare CPT Eric R.Dye CPT R. J. Gore, Jr. LTC Bill C. Greenwalt **CPT John Griessel** MAJ James R. Griffith MAJ Leslie Hardeman CPT Scott R. Huber LTC Douglas E. Lee COL Stephen W. Leonard CPT Steven E. Logan CPT Jon K. Maas MAJ Thomas A. MacGregor **CPT David McMillan** LTC Charles H. Morrison, III COL David P. Peterson LTC W. Ingram Philips, III MAJ Charles M. Rector LTC David F Roberts CPT John A. Routzahn, Jr. MAJ Gary K. Sexton **CPT** Peter R. Sniffen LTC Robert A. Wildeman, Jr. CPT Andrew S. Zeller

#### **ACTIVE DUTY - AIR FORCE**

LTC David E. Crocker LTC Robert W. Gardner COL Beryl T. Hubbard CPT Frederick S. McFarland

## **ACTIVE DUTY - NAVY**

CDR Donald W Aven **CDR Christopher P. Bennett** LT Robert A. Callison LT Sung Hee Choi LT Kenneth Counts LCDR Michael R. Craig LCDR Daniel E. Deaton **CPT J. Robert Fiol** LT Bruce A. Hovgesen LCDR Peter Jensen LCDR Sam Larsen LCDR Duane D. Mallow LCDR George Ridgeway LT Douglas E. Rosander LCDR Timothy D. Rott LCDR John C. Smith LCDR James L. Spiritosanto CDR Ronald L. Swafford, Sr. LT William E. Tilley LT David A. Tubley LCDR Michael A. Uhall LT Jeffrey R. Weir LT Jan P. Werson LCDR Paul Wrigley

## **ARMY NATIONAL GUARD**

The Rev. Mr. Richard Anderson The Rev. Mr. John O. Butler The Rev. Mr. Gary R. Cox The Rev. Mr. Lamar Davis The Rev. Mr. David Gilleran The Rev. Mr. Malcolm M Griffith The Rev. Mr. Wesley N. Horne, Jr. The Rev. Mr. Steven A. Jakes The Rev. Mr. Donald K. Malin The Rev. Mr. William R. Manning The Rev. Mr. James Pakala The Rev. Mr. Michael C. Pipkin The Rev. Mr. Kenneth Ribelin The Rev. Mr. Daniel J. Ricketts The Rev. Mr. Richard H. Rosser The Rev. Mr. Paul Sagan The Rev. Mr. Thomas E. Troxell

#### **RESERVES - ARMY**

The Rev. Mr. Hubert R. Baker The Rev. Mr. Mark Fairbrother The Rev. Mr. Michael Frazier The Rev. Mr. Charles Frost, Jr. The Rev. Mr. William Gleason The Rev. Mr. Gary Griffith The Rev. Mr. Marvin L. Harris The Rev. Mr. Stevan Horning The Rev. Mr. F. Douglas Hudson The Rev. Mr. Edward L. James The Rev. Mr. John E. Johnston The Rev. Mr. Philip H. Lancaster The Rev. Mr. John R. Maphet The Rev. Mr. Douglas B. McCullough The Rev. Mr. Douglas D. Mendis The Rev. Mr. Michael Milton The Rev. Mr. Robert S. Mortenson The Rev. Mr. A. Randy Nabors The Rev. Mr. Donald H. Post, Jr. The Rev. Mr. George Dewey Roberts The Rev. Mr. James E. Singleton The Rev. Mr. David Upchurch

#### **RESERVES - NAVY**

The Rev. Mr. Alan Cochet The Rev. Mr. David A. Crum The Rev. Mr. Arnold C. Johnson The Rev. Mr. William Mahlow, Jr. The Rev. Mr. Steven Parker The Rev. Mr. Larry Rudell The Rev. John B. Stringer The Rev. Mr. Fred L. Zoeller, Jr.

#### AIR NATIONAL GUARD

The Rev. Mr. Kenneth R. Elliott The Rev. Mr. Albert C. Hitchcock

#### **RESERVES - AIR FORCE**

The Rev. Mr. George Carter Crenshaw The Rev. Mr. Robert L. Jarrett The Rev. Mr. John C. Ropp, Jr.

#### CIVIL AIR PATROL

The Rev. Mr. Daniel Fannon The Rev. Mr. Paul O. Honomichl The Rev. Mr. Edward S.S. Huntington The Rev. Mr. Albert F. Moginot, Jr. The Rev. Mr. Roy S. Parker The Rev. Mr. Henry Thigpen

# **VA HOSPITAL - FULL-TIME**

The Rev. Mr. Phillip B. Binnie The Rev. Mr. Robert D. Byrne

#### **VA HOSPITAL - PART-TIME**

The Rev. Mr. David Dively The Rev. Mr. Lyle R. Graff The Rev. Mr. Robert E. Hobson The Rev. Mr. Ron Morrell The Rev. Mr. Charles E. Turner

#### **RETIREMENT HOME CHAPLAINS**

The Rev. Mr. Allen M. Baldwin The Rev. Mr. O. George Billings The Rev. Mr. John Buswell The Rev. Mr. Drennon Cottingham The Rev. Mr. F. Seth Dymess The Rev. Mr. Delbert Lloyd Farris The Rev. Mr. Delbert Lloyd Farris The Rev. Mr. Roger W. Hunt The Rev. Mr. Leon Pannkuk The Rev. Mr. Leon Pannkuk The Rev. Mr. Kent W. Seldal The Rev. Mr. J. Mark Tedford The Rev. Mr. James B. Von Drehle The Rev. Mr. Paul Walker

AIDS HOSPICE CHAPLAIN The Rev. Mr. Ken C. Larter

#### PRISON CHAPLAINS

The Rev. Mr. Hubert L. Foshee The Rev. Mr. George S. Soltau

#### POLICE CHAPLAINS

The Rev. Mr. Charles H. Cobb The Rev. Mr. Gary C. Englestad The Rev. Mr. Strother Gross The Rev. Mr. P. Cameron Kirker

## MERCHANT MARINE PORT CHAPLAINS

The Rev. Mr. James Ransom The Rev. Mr. Curtis Singleton

#### BOY SCOUTS OF AMERICA CHAPLAIN The Rev. Mr. James A. Jones, Jr.

CAMPGROUND CHAPLAIN The Rev. Mr. Ted Ragsdale

### RETIRED

The Rev. Mr. A. Kenneth Austin The Rev. Mr. Harry F. Barnett The Rev. Mr. Beverly J. Barnett The Rev. Mr. R. L. Brinkley, Sr. The Rev. Mr. Samuel S. Cappel The Rev. Mr. J. Philip Clark The Rev. Mr. Don K. Clements The Rev. Mr. Howard T. Cross The Rev. Mr. Wayne Good The Rev. Mr. James M. Hutchens The Rev. Wayne F. Jamison The Rev. Mr. Edward A. Jussely The Rev. Mr. William B. Leonard, Jr. The Rev. Mr. John M. MacGregor The Rev. Mr. Nelson K. Malkus The Rev. Mr. James S. Martin The Rev. Mr. Wilbur A. Siddons The Rev. Mr. Thomas E. Sidebotham The Rev. Mr. Frederick D. Thompson, Jr. The Rev. Mr. E. Lee Trinkle The Rev. Mr. Leon F. Wardell The Rev. Mr. Lawrence Withington

#### ATTACHMENT F

## BETHANY CHRISTIAN SERVICES ANNUAL REPORT TO THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Bethany Christian Services is fifty years old this year (1994). Throughout these past fifty years we have been blessed--blessed with opportunities for service that the Lord has provided; blessed by Christian friends who have joined in partnership with us through their giving and with their prayers. Bethany's founders were committed that their ministry not only be a ministry that cared for children and families but a ministry that cared for them in Jesus' name.

In II Corinthians 5:18, Paul indicates that we as Christians have been given the ministry of reconciliation. And, in Acts, Jesus notes that His disciples will give witness to Him into the utter most parts of the world. That continues to be Bethany's commitment.

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America endorsed Bethany as "your agency" which provides Christian mercy to young people living with unwanted pregnancies and to families wishing to become parents through adoption. We are pleased and honored to represent the two. However, more importantly, we are privileged to represent the healing ministry of Christ when we reach out with love and care to these people who come asking for our help.

In Bethany's Statement of Purpose, we commit ourselves to the sacredness of all human life, to the Lordship of Jesus Christ and to His saving grace. Bethany is a diaconal ministry. But our ministry is permeated by a commitment to share the saving love of Jesus through our actions and also by verbally sharing the news of Christ's saving grace.

In 1993, it was our privilege to care for over 26,000 people. Included are:

- \* a young woman who became pregnant through rape. She was so angry and distraught that she was convinced having an abortion was the only answer. But after extensive counseling at Bethany, she chose life and an adoptive plan for her child.
- \* a young woman who had been sexually abused by her father for over ten years. The only way she knew to gain love and acceptance was through sexual activity--activity that resulted in a pregnancy. At Bethany she heard that Jesus hated the sexual abuse she suffered, that He loved her and forgave her sins.
- an African American boy--a toddler for whom no one could find an adoptive home. Bethany did--a Christian adoptive family of the same race.

- \* five brothers and sisters who were neglected and abused by their parents. They were removed from that home by the juvenile court for their own protection. Bethany found them a Christian foster home.
- \* a 16-year-old young woman who called LIFELINE, distraught because her boyfriend and parents wanted her to have an abortion. She agreed to come to Bethany for additional counseling.

... each of the 26,000 people to whom Bethany ministered was a person or a family whose life was in turmoil. Because of your support and prayers, we were given the opportunity of providing Christian care.

Bethany currently has 58 offices located nationwide. In Michigan, where our ministry began, we provide a number of family and child focused services. Nationwide our ministry focuses more specifically on caring for young women who are living with unintended pregnancies, for their children, and for families wishing to adopt. Twenty-five hundred and fifty (2,550) young women received face-to-face counseling in 1993. An additional 12,000 received counseling from 75+ volunteers who staff BETHANY LIFELINE (our toll-free telephone counseling service).

These young women received Christian counseling. They were provided temporary housing if needed, they received medical care as well as assistance in continuing their education or their employment. Above all, they witnessed the love of Jesus given through Bethany's staff and our volunteers.

Children are precious to our Lord. In fact, they are so precious, that Jesus indicates we as adults should have a childlike faith. Bethany cared for many children in 1993. Some were African American, some Caucasian, some Oriental. Some were infants, still others were older children. Some were very ill. Some were severely limited physically or emotionally. They were all children who are loved by our Heavenly Father and loved by Bethany. We found adoptive homes for 767 of these children.

To support our ministry in 1993, over \$17,000,000 in revenue was needed. Slightly in excess of 50,000 donors gave to Bethany this past year, providing us with over \$5,300,000 in gift revenue. We project that over \$875,000 in gifts were received from individuals and churches who are associated with the Presbyterian Church in America.

The Lord reminds us of the power of prayer in numerous passages throughout scripture. In our ministry we are reminded daily of Bethany's and our individual dependence on prayer.

- \* an infant who has tested HIV positive, having been infected at birth by his mother, needs an adoptive home. Where will we find one?
- \* a single young woman gives birth to her child. She is incapable of parenting, but she thinks she can do it. A child's life will be at risk.

- our revenue is behind where it needs to be to support our ministry. We are not sure why.
- \* a number of our staff members are discouraged. They are helping many hurting people who demand so much of their emotional energy.

We pray. You pray with us. And, the Lord provides answers. Sometimes they are not the answers we expect or even the answers we want. However, He does answer and He does provide His grace. Thank you for praying with us.

Fifty years of Christian ministry have been accomplished. In these 50 years, 12,350 children have joined their adoptive families because of Bethany's efforts. Hundreds of thousands of lives have been touched. We give God the glory for the blessings He has showered upon us and for how He has used us for His purposes.

As this new year begins, and as the next 50 years unfold, we are eager to see how the Lord will continue to use Bethany in His service. If the past 50 years are an indication, the next 50 will also hold exceedingly exciting opportunities. Many will be opportunities we could not have imagined.

Our nation is currently in serious trouble because families are being destroyed. And, because families are being destroyed, our children are at risk. That's what makes Bethany's ministry ever so important. Your endorsement and the partnership of your people continue to be essential in helping us minister to these extremely critical situations. We thank God for allowing us to be a light within His world. We also thank Him for your partnership.

/s/ Richard D. Roeters Director of Development

# APPENDIX K

# REPORT FROM THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE TWENTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The mandate of World Evangelization by Building the Church is increasingly complex in the rapidly changing world of the mid-90s. Many are describing the hunger for truth and the expansion of the Gospel as unprecedented, both in its magnitude and intensity worldwide. At the same time, opposition to the Gospel, outright persecution, and attacks against ministries and ministering servants also are intensifying, requiring heightened dependency on the power and enabling from God, and intercessory prayer of God's people.

Consider the following excerpted from a variety of recent publications.

- There are 44,000 new churches formed worldwide each year.
- There are 70,000 people coming into the Kingdom each day.
- \* At the turn of the century, there were 220 non-Christians for every Christian. Today, there are 6.8 non-Christians for every Christian. The Christian population is growing three times faster than the world's population.
- In Africa, about 20,000 people convert to Christianity each day.
- The persecution of Christian minorities in countries tolerating Islamic extremists has reached new heights, including mass crucifixions in the Sudan.
- \* There are 400 new believers in Latin America every hour.
- The Protestant churches in Latin America grew more in the last ten years than during the 16th century Reformation in Central Europe. Five new evangelical churches are founded every week in Rio de Janeiro.
- Kidnapping and even killing with both political and retaliatory motives is increasing in the more troubled countries of Latin America. Christians have been killed in Peru, and missionaries have been kidnapped in Colombia and Panama. Three missionaries have been held since January 1993 and are still in captivity as of the date of this writing.

- Christians from nearly 200 nations and every continent of the world participated in the October 1993 month long "Praying Through the Window" campaign of intercessory prayer for the "last frontier" of world evangelization (the "10/40 Window").
- \* The number of Chinese converts has increased from 20,000 people per day in the 1980s to more than 35,000 per day in the 1990s. The number of Christians in China now exceeds the number of communist party members.
- \* The number of Christians in Mongolia has reached 1,000 with over 2,000 attending Sunday services in six churches in Ulaanbatar, the capital. In fact, the number of Christians in Mongolia has jumped from fewer than 15 to more than 2,000 in two years.
- \* In spite of continuing persecution and arrests of some leaders, Vietnam's house churches keep on growing.
- \* June 25, 1994 --- "The Day to Change the World"---is being focused by South Korea on preparation for the time when North Korea opens, or is unified with South Korea. One million South Korean Christians are being challenged to each adopt and pray for one of the 4,300 districts of North Korea. They envision that 100,000 students will form teams and take one - or two-year breaks from their collegiate studies to live in the districts they have prayed for when North Korea opens. More than 40,000 students have already committed themselves.
- Nepalese Christians preaching the Gospel in the world's only Hindu kingdom continue to find responsive audiences.
- \* A revival is occurring amongst the Tamangs in Nepal. One pastor oversees 43 fellowships with a total congregation of 32,000 people.
- \* Iran, the Islamic Republic, is trying to set up militant Muslim states across North Africa and has begun launching terrorist attacks in Egypt.
- \* The number of Christians in Iran has risen dramatically in recent years. Nine out of every ten baptized believers are Muslim converts.
- Thirty-five tons of Bibles distributed in Iraq in one month were not enough to satisfy the spiritual hunger.
- \* Four Western Christians and one Egyptian were detained by Egyptian authorities after religious discussion with Muslims. NOTE: As of this writing, the four Western Christians have been released; the Egyptian remains in custody, strapped immobile to his bed in an insane asylum

without release; he is now unable to move because of muscle deterioration.

- Openness to the Gospel is budding in arid Syria.
- \* On November 14, 1993, the leader of the MTW "Nineveh" ministry was abducted and held for more than four hours by a group of 20 to 25 radical fundamentalists. After being stripped of his clothing, severely beaten, verbally and emotionally abused including threats of being burned with gasoline, he was "miraculously" released.
- There is revival in southern Sudan with thousands coming to Christ despite hunger and persecution.
- Pavel Czerny, President of the Czech Brethren Church, Prague declared that "the greatest tool for pre-evangelism in the history of the church is communism." "It created a vacuum in the spiritual lives of its people which now has resulted in unprecedented spiritual hunger.

\*SOURCES: "National and International Religion Report"; "World Pulse"; "Evangelical Missions Information Service"; "The Sentinel Group"; "This Church Pray!"; Intercessors for America; "Dawn Report"; "The United Prayer Track of the 'AD 2000 and Beyond' Movement"; "Advocates International."

It is into this complex world situation that Mission to the World has been given the mandate by the Eighteenth General Assembly to:

"...advance world evangelization with greater emphasis on developing and strengthening partnerships to plant and build the Church. Success will be determined by our faithfulness to God's Word and can be measured by the qualitative and quantitative growth of that part of the Body of Christ to whom we are ministering."

Mission to the World's greatest need to fulfill this mandate is a movement of mighty prevailing prayer and many more missionaries to reap the abundance harvest.

"Then He said to His disciples, 'The harvest is plentiful but the workers are few. Ask the Lord of the Harvest, therefore, to send out workers into His harvest field." Matthew 9:37-38

## I. PROGRESS, PROBLEMS & CHALLENGES

#### Prayer

The need to mobilize prayer for world missions cannot be overstated. MTW continues to sponsor an Annual Day of Prayer and Fasting for world evangelization and revival. Additionally, several books were distributed to 300-350 pastors during 1993. Approximately 85 PCA pastors are continuing a program of United Prayer for World Missions and Revival.

A new prayer program called M938 was initiated in 1993. Based on Matthew 9:38, "Ask the Lord of the harvest, therefore, to send out workers into His harvest field," we are recruiting people to pray for God to raise up a new army of cross-cultural missionaries. M938'ers commit to pray five times a year for six of our most pressing personnel needs.

We continue, however, to be dissatisfied with our ability to mobilize a movement of prayer across our denomination. This continues to be our desire and focus, and expanded attention is being placed on it.

#### \* Church Planting---Building the Body of Christ

Four new church-planting teams were added during 1993 and three existing ministries progressed to add national co-workers, becoming multi-national teams. During 1993, the church-planting ministries in Portugal and Korea accomplished their goals, and as part of closure for these fields, continued involvement is now in partnership or secondment with the national church.

Restructuring in several of our church-planting ministries produced seven subteams with competent leadership and national co-workers establishing new ministry thrusts.

Three hinterland church-planting ministry sites in Taiwan, Peru and Bolivia have been established.

Opportunities are virtually limitless in the area of the world previously under communist domination. In order to avail ourselves of these opportunities, we need to deploy many more career and short-term missionary applicants.

Requests to deploy church-planting missionaries to tribal groups in the hinterlands of several countries in Africa are being received. Securing personnel to move ahead with these opportunities is a major challenge.

Mission to the World's personnel growth is a major source of concern. We did not attain our growth goal of 40 new career missionaries for 1993 (only 31 were approved), and thus we are limited in expanding into new areas of ministry.

### \* Partnership Relationships

During 1993, the partnership with *The CoMission* was consummated. Twentyone one-year "CoMissioners" were deployed in August (eight in February 1994)

to the Ukraine. Mission to the World sponsored a teacher training convocation in Odessa in November.

#### Personnel

The following are the career missionary totals, comparing December 31, 1992 with 1993, according to the ministry designation:

### A. <u>Missionary Report--Career Personnel</u> 12/31/92 12/31/93

Chu	rch-Plant	ing Urban Ministry		
	ssionary '		145	144
		ing Urban Ministry		
M	ulti-Nation	nal Teams	50	46
Church-Planting Hinterland Ministry Teams		7	7	
	Cooperative Church Nurture		20	32
Church-Planting Partnerships		40	45	
	Sub-To		262	274
Tec	Technical and Support Cooperative Agreements		169	182
	Church Nurture/Theological Education		55	44
	Sub-Total			226
	Total -	Career Personnel	<u>224</u> 486	500
Incl	uded in al	oove:		
(a)	Leave o	f Absence	7	7
(b)	Tentma		0	0
(c)	Lay Me	n and Women	386	397
(d)		W Career Personnel Total is		
	Comprised of:			
	456	Missionaries (228 couples)		
	9	Single Men		
	35	Single Women		
	500	Total		

500 Total

# B. 1993 MTW Growth

31 New Missionaries

- <17> Resignations or Retirement
  - 14 Net Growth

## C. Support Raising

New missionaries appointed by CMTW continue to require an average of just over 13 months of full-time fund raising to obtain full support and clearance to depart for the field. This is down from just under 15 months in 1988 and virtually unchanged from the average during the 1980s.

In 1993, there were no missionaries who left MTW because of supportraising difficulties. In the past six years, fundraising was a consideration for only six missionaries leaving MTW.

For 1994 we are again praying for a net growth of 40 career missionaries. The expanded ministry, especially in what was the Soviet Union and Central Europe calls for laborers for this abundant harvest.

#### Expanding MtwImpact

The following are the totals for short-term missionaries for 1992 and 1993.

MISSIONARY REPORTMtwImpact	12/31/92	12/31/93	
Two-Year Missionaries	83	92	
Lay People	78	86	
Church Planting	52	67	
Volunteers	10	4	
Semi-Retired	6	4	
Transfer to Career	6	9	
Two-Week Summer Workers	1,772	1,655	
Two-Month Workers	53	20	

#### Training

During 1993 we continued to implement the decentralizing of the training through our team leaders who received their training during the Leadership Training Program held in 1992 with 47 leaders within MTW.

In addition, initial planning was begun to partner with Missionary Internship, CB International (formerly CBFMS) and Redeemer Presbyterian Church to conduct cross-cultural training in New York City in the summer of 1994.

New MTW missionaries approved for church planting attended the MTW nine-week cross-cultural training program at Missionary Internship in Detroit and Mtw*Impact* Two-Year short-term missionaries participated in the three-week cross-cultural training program.

The Mtw*Impact* staff holds a leadership training retreat for all volunteer staff who lead the two-week projects during the summer. In 1993, more than 20 PCA members participated in this training prior to leading the two-week projects.

### Two-Thirds World Missions

We continue to explore methods to link to the rapidly growing Two-Thirds World Missions movement. Our current link with the Presbyterian Church in Brazil for the Lisbon, Portugal field is healthy and will be expanding. Partnerships with mission organizations in India are being explored.

#### Tentmaking

Our continued networking with other organizations for non-traditional overseas ministry has resulted in what seems to be a shift that could make it unnecessary to launch an MTW tentmaking organization. There are organizations in existence with a willingness to cooperate to deploy people

into countries where we desire to minister. Much of our tentmaking, therefore, could become partnership relationships with these organizations.

### \* Finance/Administration

We praise God for His provision during 1993. Income grew by 5.1% and expenses by 4.5% above 1992. The income was 101.3% of the budget, expenses 101.4% of budget. Including *The CoMission*, the income was 105% of budget and expenses 104.2% of budget.

	1992	1993
GA ASKINGS, calendar year	79.40	82.73
(per person, per year)		
Income (not net income), calendar year		
1. MTW (in millions)	15,816	16,562
2. MtwImpact (in millions)	2,278	1,994
Administrative Costs (%)	16.4%	15.1%
Administrative transfer from		
Support accounts (%)	12.1%	12.3%

The management and administrative costs continue to concern MTW staff and Committee. During 1993, 12.3% was drawn from missionary support accounts for the General Fund. The deficit in this fund has been growing over the past several years, and it is being dealt with by CMTW and staff through expense reduction in 1994 operations, additional fund raising, and transferring from missionary support accounts the percentage authorized by the General Assembly. The 1995 budget being presented to the General Assembly reflects these actions.

### II. MAJOR DEVELOPMENTS DURING 1993

#### The CoMission

Mission to the World hosted the teachers' convocation in Odessa in November 1993. Five hundred (500) teachers and school administrators attended the training seminar. Over 50% of those in attendance made first-time commitments to Christ as a result of the four-day convocation.

Since then, follow-up has been conducted by the 21 one-year *CoMissioners* on site in Odessa. Six hundred fifty-six (656) teachers attended "launch seminars" to begin using the Bible curriculum on morals and ethics in the schools. Forty-seven (47) schools were represented. We are now working in 76 public schools. More than 6,000 students and adults have viewed evangelistic films; 1,338 students are enrolled in the curriculum.

One district supervisor initially flatly denied entry into any of his schools, but after repeated visits granted permission. At the launching seminar, he made the following statement: "We are all atheists, but we made a mistake 75 years

ago when Christian roots were cut and God was renounced. Maybe we should think about what is right to do for our children."

#### Partnering in World Missions Consultation

On December 15-17, 1993, the Coordinator of MTW invited 16 leaders representing 16 cooperative mission agencies to meet in Atlanta. They discussed possible ways that greater cooperation could take place between the various agencies as well as Mission to the World overseas in the future.

Representative agencies that participated were Wycliffe Bible Translators, Arab World Ministries, Frontiers and the Navigators.

## Mexico: MTW/NPCM Partnership Agreement

On October 31, 1993, the partnership agreement between MTW and the National Presbyterian Church of Mexico (NPCM) was signed by John Kyle during the Latin America Retreat in Mérida, Mexico. Signing the agreement for the NPCM was their Moderator, Ramiro Laureano. Last November, this agreement was unanimously ratified by the NPCM General Assembly with only positive comments coming from the assembly members.

Bill Goodman and Jay Kyle interacted with the Executive Committee of the NPCM to set up this working agreement. The agreement will greatly facilitate our ability to partner with the Mexican church to plant middle-class churches in various capital cities of Mexico, and to train both ordained and lay persons in church planting.

#### Australia

This year marks a major shift in a our work in Australia. The Australians have accepted the responsibility for the ongoing work even to the point of taking the lead in planning and development. As a result, our people will for the next two years actually work under their leadership, though officially answering to Mission to the World.

#### Korea

1993 marked the first year that MTW personnel worked officially under the Korean church. All decisions as to work load, direction, etc., were made by Koreans.

### Manila, Philippines and Tokyo, Japan

Both of these teams held church-planting seminars for nationals lead by specialists from the United States. They both went extremely well, not only in training accomplished but also in PR gained. In each case the nationals are asking for future seminars.

#### New Staff

The following Senior Staff members and wives have joined Mission to the World-Atlanta. We welcome them and look forward to a wonderful and long-

term relationship with them as they use their many talents to the furtherance of the Kingdom and the glory of God.

Mr. and Mrs. Graydon (Greg/Diane) Depue - Finance Director Rev. and Mrs. Gerald G. (Bette) Morgan - Director of Church Relations

Rev. and Mrs. Ronald L. (Queta) Shaw - Pastor-at-Large

#### Retirees

The following missionaries gave many years of their lives in service of world evangelization with Mission to the World. We honor these deeply committed ministering colleagues as they enter a new phase of ministry during their retirement years.

Rev. and Mrs. Fred (Betty) Manning - Africa

# \* Tribute to Rev. Alvin R. Sneller (1931-1994)

"His life was gentle, and the elements so mixed in that Nature might stand up and say to all the world, This was a man." - William Shakespeare

God has called from us His gentle servant, Alvin Sneller, and Mission to the World of the Presbyterian Church in America, bows before His sovereign will, but would express gratitude for the faithful witness borne over long years of service for Christ and His Kingdom.

Born in Sheldon, Iowa, on December 27, 1931, Al soon knew a personal relationship with Jesus Christ that resulted in his preparing himself for the Gospel ministry with a special desire to serve God in Korea. Following graduation from Faith Theological Seminary, he was ordained to the Gospel ministry in the Bible Presbyterian Church and served churches in Ames and Cambridge, Iowa. In 1958 he and his wife, Marilyn, were commissioned by World Presbyterian Mission as missionaries to Korea where they served until shortly before his death.

Loved and respected by the Koreans, Al showed strong interest in church planting and the training of Korean pastors in this discipline. His book, Korean Church Growth, served as a text book for the instruction of men wanting to see the church grow in Korea and abroad. His ministry among Koreans in America gave great encouragement and strength to many who struggled in a strange culture.

Al is survived by his wife, Marilyn, three daughters and three sons.

"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints." Psalm 116:15

**Tribute to Dr. John M. L. Young (1912-1994)** "Blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, or stand in the way of sinners, or sit in the seat of mockers. But his delight is in the law of the Lord and on His law he meditates day and night." Psalm 1:1,2

God, in His infinite wisdom, on February 1, 1994, called home His child, John M. L. Young, after a long period of illness. Born in Korea of missionary parents, he followed in their footsteps serving in China and Japan. Long known and appreciated for his academic prowess, John Young gave strong leadership wherever he served. He was perhaps best known and loved for his involvement in the founding of the Japan Christian Theological Seminary where he served as president from 1954 to 1966.

John Young's academic achievements earned him the respect and admiration of many from various theological persuasions. His strong and able defense of the Scriptures as God's inerrant Word won for him the esteem of his colleagues at home and abroad. His published writings gave his readers an insight into the history of the two great nations in which he labored, China and Japan.

Perhaps John Young's greatest legacy lies in the family from which God has called him. His first wife, Jean, preceded him in death leaving two daughters and five sons. In 1968 he married Jane Brooks, who, with their daughter, survives him. These unions and these covenant children have glorified God.

John Young -- husband, father, missionary, pastor, theologian, historian, author and professor -- "fought a good fight, kept the faith. Now there is in store for (him) the crown of righteousness."

#### Tribute to Dr. Nelson M. Kennedy

He was a small man in stature, but he was a strong disciplined man who accomplished a great deal because he didn't give in. He was a dedicated servant of God who used his professional ability as a medical doctor to serve his Lord and his church.

Nelson Kennedy was associated with missionary work for at least 35 years of his life. He was a member of the Board of World Presbyterian Missions and later on of the Committee on Mission to the World.

If he had had his wish, he and his wife would have spent the latter years of their lives on the mission field. Since this was not possible, he did everything he could to support the work of our missionary agencies, including various trips to other countries.

Many missionary families were invited to the Kennedy house in Darlington, Pennsylvania, to receive a medical examination free of charge and to spend the night. The fellowship with Nelson and Ardis was always a real blessing.

Dr. Kennedy was a well-disciplined Christian who fought for his life to the very end. With the family all gathered around him, his wife wanted to read a favorite portion of Scripture to him from John 14:1-6. Nelson, however, wanted her to wait until he was closer to leaving this world. A little later, she began to read the words of Jesus: "I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go to prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself that where I am there you may be also." As Ardis read the sixth verse that says, "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life, no man comes to the Father but by Me...", Nelson slipped away to be with his Savior.

#### Tribute To Rev. Jack Armes "Father, I will that they also whom You have given me be with me where 1 am.

On March 3, 1993, while a beautiful white blanket of snow lay deep on the ground, God called Jack Armes to Himself. It was a quiet departure -- no struggle -- no pain. A slight tremor throughout his body -- then, total relaxation -- Jack had slipped away.

Lolly (Jack's wife) reported that in those last few days, though communications were at a minimum, what was said was very precious to her. There was the hand reaching out to her in the night with the words, "Lolly, I love you;" or again in the night he said, "Don't ever doubt God, Lolly . . . don't ever doubt." Or, he said, "I'm not crying because I'm sad, but because I'm happy the kids are coming." And then there was the time when he called Lolly and one of his daughters to his bedside and with sobs prayed, "Lord, I release them to You."

Jack was a fun guy who loved his wife and eight children very dearly. He and his twin brother, Bill, were always telling jokes and playing tricks on their friends and family. It was a pleasure to be in their presence.

Jack was born August 15, 1918 into the home of a Presbyterian Christian family. He graduated from Faith Theological Seminary in 1943 and served as pastor of the Coatesville, Pennsylvania, Presbyterian Church during the three years he studied in seminary. For two years after graduation, he was a military chaplain during the Second World War.

In 1946 he was called by the Independent Board for Presbyterian Foreign Missions as General Secretary. He really wanted to go to Kenya, Africa as a missionary, but the Board felt that his ministry with them at home was too valuable for him to leave. It was not until five years later, in 1951, that the Armes family left for Kenya, East Africa and for the area of Mwingi, out in the bush. Jack and Lolly served in Kenya between 1951 and 1983.

It was in 1990 that the doctors first discovered that Jack had cancer. He fought the dreaded disease with all he had, but finally was taken to be with the Lord on March 3, 1993.

Six of Jack's and Lolly's children were present at the memorial service, but two could not be there because they were serving the Lord overseas. Presently, four daughters are missionaries in Africa and one is serving with her family in the Czech Republic.

One of the most moving parts of the funeral service was when all the family members came forward and together recited their family verse from Isaiah 59:21 that tells of their covenant relationship with God.

"'As for me, this is my covenant with them' says the Lord. 'My spirit, who is on you, and my words that I have put in your mouth will not depart from your mouth, or from the mouths of the children, or from the mouths of their descendants from this time on and forever,' says the Lord." Isaiah 59:21

Truly Nelson Kennedy "fought the good fight and kept the faith." "Therefore, there is laid up for [him] a crown of righteousness which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give [him] on that day."

#### III. RESPONSE TO EXCEPTIONS TO CMTW MINUTES

The following are the CMTW's responses to the Twenty-First General Assembly Exceptions to the CMTW Minutes.

#### Exceptions from the Minutes of CMTW Meeting, May 7-8, 1992.

A. "Page 4, Subcommittee Chairman R.E. Jack Williamson is not a member of the CMTW (RAO 4-10A). We take note that the subcommittee was appointed when R.E. Williamson was a member of the CMTW, and in the future that CMTW appoint a Permanent Committee member to chair subcommittees."

RESPONSE: CMTW erected the subcommittee when R.E. Williamson was a member of CMTW; the subcommittee completed its work and was discharged with expressions of appreciation for the time and efforts of each of its members at the March 1993 CMTW meeting.

B. "Page 5, MTW/MtwImpact 5/92-4: A subcommittee formed a commission, contrary to BCO 15-1. CMTW should correct its minutes and take care not to use this terminology in the future."

RESPONSE: That Minute MTW/MtwImpact 5/92-4, May 7-8, 1992, Page 5, be amended to read: "That a subcommittee consisting of four MtwImpact subcommittee members be formed to interview and be empowered to approve Miss Lou Banks

Fulton as an MtwImpact missionary to serve as a school teacher for the MTW Prague Team. This subcommittee consisting of R.E. Gerald Sovereign, T.E. Sheldon Sanford III, T.E. Lee Lovett and T.E. Terry Mercer will convene sometime during the 1992 General Assembly meeting.

- C. "Page 7, MS-5/92-3, Committee did not respond appropriately to 20th G.A. regarding exceptions taken by 19th G.A. (RAO 13-14G), further, several of the responses are inadequate to wit:
  - "The CMTW did not correct prior minutes regarding not giving the name of the chairman and names of alternates. Prior minutes (October 4-5, 1990 and February 14-15, 1991) should be corrected. Subsequent minutes are being recorded properly."

RESPONSE: That the introductory page of CMTW Minutes October 4-5, 1990 and February 14-15, 1991 be amended to show T.E. Sanders Lane Willson -Tennessee Valley Presbytery, and R.E. M.C. Culbertson, Jr. - North Texas Presbytery, served as CMTW alternates.

(2) "The CMTW did not respond adequately to the exception on MS-10/90-1 and needs to identify all elders in attendance by RE and TE."

> RESPONSE: The Committee on Mission to the World respectfully disagrees with this exception and reaffirms its action of February 1992, Minute MS-2/92-1(b), which states: "No response is needed on MS-10/90-1." Using identification other than R.E. and T.E. is acceptable and was addressed at the 15th General Assembly with the instruction, "That the use of 'Rev.' in presbytery minutes not be treated as an exception." (Minute 15-96VB4, page 219). It is our understanding that when the minutes record the attendance of Committee members showing the ruling and teaching elder offices, use of the titles such as "Rev." or "Dr." is permitted in recording subsequent actions of the Committee.

(3) "The CMTW did not move to correct an exception regarding alternates not serving as voting members except to constitute a quorum (BCO 14-4-11, Paragraph 3). This should be corrected in the future." RESPONSE: CMTW respectfully disagrees with this exception and reaffirms its response of MS-2/92-32.C., stating "no action is necessary on this item." BCO 14-4-12 reads as follows: "...and Committee on Mission to the World shall consist of 14 men divided into four classes of three men each on odd years and four men each on even years, elected to serve four-year terms. Committee on Christian Education and Publications, Mission to North America and Mission to the World shall have one ruling and one teaching elder as alternates to fill any vacancy that may occur during the year..."

It has been the practice of CMTW and all of the committees and agencies of the PCA to designate the alternate as a voting member whenever a ruling elder or a teaching elder is absent from a meeting. The Committee on Mission to the World wishes to go on record supporting this interpretation of BCO 14-1-12, and with the Committee and agencies of the PCA, affirms the value of the heightened involvement by the alternates at CMTW meetings.

D. "EA-5/92-1 refers to the approved team planning documents EA-1.8/9 referring to MTW as a church court contrary to BCO 10-2. The team planning documents need to be corrected."

> **RESPONSE:** The field has been instructed to amend its bylaws to read as follows:

> "V. Calling of an Executive Session. Executive session consisting of all of the male members on the field can be called to address problems existing on the field. Should unremediable problems be in doctrine or discipline, the matter is to be referred to the appropriate church court (presbytery or session of the PCA) through the MTW reporting structure. Any three members on the field (or two in the case of less than five members on the field) may call for such a session."

E. "EA-5/92-1 refers to the approved team planning documents EA-1.3 identifying that deaconesses be constituted as a church office contrary to BCO 7-2. This policy needs to be corrected."

**RESPONSE:** The field has been notified and has amended the documents accordingly.

# 2. <u>Exceptions were taken to the minutes of CMTW meeting October 1-</u> 2, 1992.

A. "Minutes of May 22 were not approved in a timely manner (RAO 13-13-C5). In the future, CMTW should approve minutes by the next meeting."

**RESPONSE:** The exception is duly noted. Due to a clerical error, the minutes referenced were omitted from the agenda of the first meeting immediately following, but were approved at the next meeting.

## IV. <u>RECOMMENDATIONS</u>

The Committee on Mission to the World makes the following recommendations to the Twenty-Second General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America:

- 1. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the missionaries and candidates of MTW and that we continue to ask Him to supply their physical, spiritual and emotional needs.
- That the General Assembly express its appreciation to the members, churches and presbyteries of the PCA for their faithful prayers and financial support for the work and ministry of MTW.
- That the General Assembly express its appreciation for the Senior Staff of MTW and the Atlanta office personnel for their dedicated service to our church and the cause of missions around the world.
- 4. That the General Assembly urge the churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world and that, to that end, it be recommended that a special offering for world relief be taken during the Easter season of 1995.
- 5. That May 7, 1995 be set as the Day of Prayer and Fasting for World Evangelization and Revival as part of the National Day of Prayer, and that the General Assembly unite in prayer that God would send many more laborers to His harvest field.
- That the seminaries and colleges involved in training PCA candidates for ministries and PCA churches be urged to promote the need for both teaching elders and lay people to serve in Mission to the World churchplanting ministries.
- 7. That the proposed budgets of MTW and MtwImpact, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved.

- 8. That the cooperative agreement with Woodstock School be approved.
- That the cooperative agreement with Presbyterian Theological Centre be approved.
- Whereas: There exists a great deal of confusion about the program of "Askings" across the churches of the Presbyterian Church in America,

and Whereas: The churches have designated their giving to Mission to the World to individual missionaries, thus reducing the undesignated contributions to fund Mission to the World operations,

and Whereas: It is the goal of Mission to the World to obtain and increase alternate funding of its operations in order to reduce or eliminate the administrative surcharge to missionary support accounts,

and Whereas: There already exists the precedent that certain budget items of the Committees and Agencies of the PCA are excluded from "Askings" because there are sources of revenue outside of the "Askings" program, therefore, be it resolved:

That effective June 1994, the PCA "Askings" for the Committee on Mission to the World as reported by the Administrative Committee include only the portion of the MTW Budget to be funded by Undesignated Gifts (the Unrestricted Fund or General Fund Budget), and that it exclude all items for which donor designated funds are required, including but not limited to Missionary Support, Ministry and Project Budgets, etc.

- That the cooperative agreement with International Institute for Christian Studies be approved.
- The Committee on Mission to the World unanimously recommends: That TE Paul D. Kooistra be elected to the office of Coordinator of Mission to the World effective August 1, 1994.
- 13. That the Twenty-Second General Assembly note for information and prayer that the Committee on Mission to the World has addressed the U.S. General Fund deficit of approximately \$2.8 million dollars and has taken the following actions:
  - a. The CMTW has developed a 1994 a cash flow operating plan which substantially eliminates the current operational deficit and has developed

future budgets which reduce the accumulated total annually and eliminate it over a seven-year period.

- b. Departmental budgets and financial reports have been developed for improved cost control.
- c. A plan is being developed and implemented to raise additional General Fund revenues in the current and future years.
- 14. With gratitude to God for the faithful and aggressive leadership of TE John E. Kyle, the Committee on Mission to the World would ask:

That the Twenty-Second General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America join with us in expressing our heartfelt thanks to one who has been selfless in carrying out his responsibilities and untiring in his commitment to world evangelism.

In his second tenure as Coordinator of Mission to the World, John Kyle has led us to be on the cutting edge of world missions Mission to the World has become the pattern for other mission organizations. He has demonstrated by his own lifestyle and leadership his concern that The Great Commission be fulfilled in our lifetime. He has challenged us and our denomination to demonstrate to the world that Christ's Church, empowered by a sovereign God and led by a merciful Holy Spirit, is the channel to be used to extend the borders of His Kingdom. John Kyle has stretched us beyond our own comfort zones.

Beyond the boundaries of the Presbyterian Church in America, John Kyle has been, and continues to be, a leader among other bodies committed to reaching this world for Christ. To list all of those organizations with which he has had a significant ministry is impossible here, but we call the attention of the General Assembly to his ministry with Wycliffe Bible Translators, with the AD 2000 and Beyond Movement, with The CoMission, with Concerts of Prayer International, Operation Mobilization, and with InterVarsity Christian Fellowship. He has been a pioneer in utilizing gifts of God's people across denominational and non-denominational lines. He stands tall among the Body of Christ.

With this change in John Kyle's administrative responsibilities, we would humbly petition this General Assembly to be led in prayer of thanksgiving for his services and to petition our sovereign God to direct him in his future ministry with Mission to the World and through the worldwide Body of Christ.

#### CONCLUSION

This report, along with gratitude to God, comes to the General Assembly with the approval of the Committee on Mission to the World currently serving the church.

# COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

TEACHING ELDERS		<b>RULING ELDERS</b>
Oliver Claassen, N. Georgia Addison P. Soltau, S. Florida	1997	John (Jack) Noble, SE Alabama
Dominic A. Aquila, S. Florida John W.P. Oliver, C. Georgia	1996	Charles W. Burns, Heritage Donald W. Cole, N. Texas
Shelton P. Sanford, III, Calvary	1995	L.B. Austin, III., TN Valley James Banks, Jr., W. Carolina
Robert Auffarth, Heritage Jerram Barrs, Missouri (Resigned)	1994	Gerald Sovereign, Gulf Coast James Wright, Palmetto

#### ALTERNATES

George W. Long, Jr., TN Valley

Nelson Kennedy, Ascension (Deceased)

Respectfully submitted, /s/ Rev. Robert Auffarth, Chairman Committee on Mission to the World

## V. FIELD REPORTS

# AFRICA--ABIDJAN, COTE d'IVOIRE

#### PROGRESS

1993 in the Abidjan work was a good year with considerable groundwork laid for what is anticipated to be an even more fruitful year in 1994. It was a year of transition from the team standpoint. During the first part of the year there was considerable tension between the missionaries and the African leaders over finances, but this has since greatly diminished. During the time of the tension, it seemed to slow the overall work.

\* Overall church attendance went up for the year, to an average of 46 adults, 29 of whom were from a Muslim background (this is up from 39/26 in 1992). There were 14 professions of faith (all from Muslim backgrounds) of whom nine became regular attenders at church. However, for various reasons, only three were regularly attending by the end of the year (three brothers got led astray by their older brother into a cult, one died, two moved away, and one fell into sin). We held two baptisms with a total of eight being baptized (five from Muslim backgrounds). Another four people who had previously been baptized joined the church as well (two from Muslim backgrounds).

- \* One significant change was the stopping of worship services at our second church site in Adjame in September. Attendances at the time were only averaging about six adults. The service was not as contextualized as the missionaries would like to see it, so it was decided to stop services for the time until a larger nucleus was attending the cell group in the area, and then we could restart services with a more contextualized atmosphere.
- \* One of the Muslim converts, elder Oumar Traore, produced quite a bit of Muslim evangelistic material during 1993. His testimony was recorded professionally on tape, he wrote a small book for Christians on how to witness to Muslims, and he wrote five tracts directed towards Muslims for evangelistic purposes. He is in the process of making another three cassette tapes on Islamic-related topics for evangelism.
- \* Three Muslim converts in our church have been frequently asked to give seminars on Muslim evangelism in other churches, some in other parts of the country. This probably took place about 15 times during the year.
- Tom Edwards ran a medical clinic three mornings/week until May and was seeing about 25 patients per week.

## AFRICA-REPORT OF REV. PAUL MEINERS, Associate Director, Africa

I travelled to Ivory Coast, Guinea, and Nigeria from October 20 to November 10, 1993. I visited our team in Abidjan, Ivory Coast as well as Renee Vick, seconded to SIL, at her translation site.

- I spent eight uncertain days in Conakry, Guinea exploring the city as a potential site for an MTW church-planting team. Guinea is one of the poorest countries in Africa, but is making some significant progress in its development. It has opened up to missions in the last five years and there is a good opportunity for MTW to become involved in church planting among relatively open and promising Muslim people.
- I attended the General Assembly of the Association of Evangelicals of Africa in Lagos, Nigeria October 31 to November 9. About 10 other mission and Christian development organizations were also represented as Associate Members. The theme was "Africa for Jesus" and the Association is working to encourage and coordinate efforts to reach the unreached in Africa through the efforts of the evangelical churches and with assistance from missions and others from outside Africa.
- \* December 11-14 I made a trip to Dar es Salaam, Tanzania to work with our church-planting team. They have been involved in a twice-weekly discussion group with a group of well versed and capable Muslim men.

Muruu Health Care Team, Rural Kenya. I spent time at Muruu November 29 to December 1, working particularly on how the responsibilities of Acting Team Leader, Eileen Hicks, would be handled during her current Home Ministry Assignment. A short term Senior MtwImpact nurse, Mrs. Ruth Smith, is currently helping fill the missionary staff shortage during Eileen's HMA and other personnel are preparing to come as well. We need a longer term (two or more years) doctor and other short-term medical staff to fill in the gaps.

Negotiations in the Africa Evangelical Presbyterian Church to issue an invitation to the Orthodox Presbyterian Committee on Foreign Missions to work in the churches around Muruu have been postponed several times. It is expected that they will reach a decision at their presbytery meeting January 24-25. This invitation is the condition upon which MTW and the OPC wait before turning over major responsibilities at Muruu to the OPC.

\* <u>Hinterland Church Planting in Coordination with SIL (Wycliffe)</u>. I have corresponded with a number of Branch Directors in the countries of Africa where SIL is working. The response has been encouraging and Niger, Togo and Mozambique show particular potential for co-laboring.

#### AUSTRALIA--QUEENSLAND

The Brisbane, Australia Church-Planting Team of Mission to the World gives praise and thanks to God for His goodness and grace to us during this past year in the privilege that is ours to serve our King in the Westminster Presbyterian Church in Australia.

- \* The team is in Phase II of its vision statement, which calls for the establishment of five congregations and two mission works by the end of 1995. There are presently three established churches in Brisbane, and one in Christchurch, New Zealand. There are two mission churches in Brisbane and two in New Zealand.
- \* The team consists of two career couples---the Burches and the Kiewiets---and one MtwImpact worker, Mr. Jeff Becker. The team also includes associate members David and Beverly McKie in New Zealand.
- \* The team is on track with most of its goals. We were praying and working for an average attendance of 95 by the end of 1993 in the churches where MTW personnel are involved. There are approximately 95 worshipping regularly in the three works. Overall attendance in all WPC Queensland/New Zealand related is about 500.
- \* We have seen a number of significant conversions during this past year for which we praise the Lord. Our goal for church communicant membership amongst the three MTW related churches was 48 by the end of 1993. At present there are 38 members. Overall communicant membership in all WPC Queensland/New Zealand related works is about 180.

- \* In leadership development, both John and Dave have been teaching at the Westminster Theological College in Brisbane, At present, there are five men under care of presbytery and training to become pastors.
- \* A new Uni ministry, SNUF, was begun by the team in February and has proved effective.
- \* It seems as if the Lord is opening up future doors of ministry in New Zealand as contacts and expressions of interest from that country continue to come to us.

The team is grateful to God for His evident continued blessing and for the prayer and material support of our sending congregations in the Presbyterian Church in America.

## AUSTRALIA--SYDNEY/CANBERRA

## URBAN CHURCH PLANTING

- \* Status
  - Sydney-Campbelltown. Ron Norman (Australian) is pastor of the mission work. Scott Kroeger assists. Fifty people attend.
  - \* Canberra Belconnen. Bert Gibson is the church planter. The mission church has one ruling elder and attendance of 60 people.
  - Canberra Tuggeranong. Bob Scott is the church planter. The mission church has one ruling elder and attendance of 78 people.
- \* Advances
  - MTW personnel are preparing the church for their phase out.
  - \* The churches in Canberra have grown much stronger.
  - \* There have been about 13 adults professions of faith.
  - \* A preliminary demographic study has been conducted of Adelaide with a view to sending an MTW family (cooperative agreement) to train Australians in church planting there.

### CHURCH NURTURE

- Sydney-Penrith
  - All three church-planting works have called Australian pastors.
  - There are six elders and three deacons in Penrith.
  - \* All three churches are on their own (no MTW personnel directly involved).
- Presbytery
  - Formed the Mid-Pacific Committee of Presbytery which is well organized with a working infrastructure. The goal is to move it to full Presbytery status by late 1994 or early 1995.

## LEADERSHIP DEVELOPMENT AND THEOLOGICAL TRAINING

- Elders/Deacons
  - Leadership training beginning in Campbelltown.
  - Two men being trained (one as deacon and one as elder) in Tuggeranong.
  - Goals being set by Belconnen for men to train for office.
- \* Theological Training
  - The Resource Centre is being used for training.
  - Several men are being trained for ministry in Canberra.

## **COMMUNITY OUTREACH**

- Fresh Start Divorce Recovery Program
- Mothers of Pre-Schoolers (MOPS)
- Contact Gathering Evangelism training, publicizes the ministries through sports events, letterbox drops, newspaper advertisements, doorknocking, etc.

### PRAYER

- Sydney-Campbelltown Meets weekly for prayer.
- Canberra
  - Project group meets weekly for prayer.
  - Tuggeranong church meets monthly for half day of prayer.
  - Belconnen church holds a fortnightly men's prayer breakfast.

## CHILE--SANTIAGO ORIENTE

- \* On November 14, 1993, Cristo Rey Church celebrated its first anniversary with an attendance of 250 people, a 25% increase for the year. On the same day, after intensive membership courses, 18 children between the ages of 12 and 15 were received into membership in the church and received their first communion. Two weeks later the church received 27 adult members, again after membership classes, baptizing 19 of those in December. The membership now stands at 135, up from 95 a year ago or a 30% increase.
- \* For our Christmas Eve candlelight service, over 230 people were in attendance. The church holds 150 with difficulty. If we are not able to find more space, we will have to go to two services. We used a gym for the Christmas cantata which 250 attended. Surely, God has something else in mind--but where?

On December 12 the church took pledges for a new office/classroom building. They hoped to raise 10 million pesos. The church gave a whopping 13,135,450 pesos (or \$30,690 U.S.) for a new building.

\* Evangelism has seen a tremendous boost from the Marriage and Youth Encounter programs. The Marriage Encounter touched 99 couples during 1993. The Youth Encounter had 241 kids participating, with 70 or 80 of our kids running the program.

Similarly, there were over 100 of our adults doing the same for the Marriage Encounter programs. A large percentage profess Christ as a result of these outreaches and are in our small-group Bible study, Women's Workshop, or FLET (Bible School level) programs. Leadership training for elders and deacons was held, as well as Master Life for the current leaders.

- \* The new mission in La Dehesa will be our second church. It has completed its first two Bible studies with several families interested in meeting on Sunday mornings. We have been able to secure a hall and several classrooms to begin services after summer vacation this coming April.
- \* The team keeps its goal of each member spending an hour a day in ministry prayer, four days a year for individual prayer retreats, and two days a year as a team for prayer retreats.
- \* The Van Der Westhuzen family has been seconded to us by a Presbyterian Church in South Africa and the Reimers, tentmakers in Santiago, are helping us start the church in La Dehesa.

## CHILE--VINA DEL MAR

Our team is finally complete. There are four career families, two *Impact* families, and a Chilean pastor and family. Our primary focus is in Reñaca, a rapidly growing middleclass section of Viña del Mar. We have made over 175 positive contacts in the last 14 months. We feel the momentum building in this area where there has never been a protestant church, and we think this is the right time to start the first public worship service.

During the last year, we have been in the second stage of our church-planting effort which involves 1) the arrival and mobilization of our team, and 2) preparation for the first worship service which is planned for April 10, 1994. In preparing for the first worship service, most of our effort has been directed toward making contacts and doing evangelism. The primary methods we have used are as follows: neighborhood relationships, English and computer classes, a monthly evangelistic mailing, a monthly men's breakfast, a monthly women's supper, home teas for women, lunch meetings with businessmen, the Marriage Encounter program, evangelistic Bible studies, a special program of fun activities and evangelism directed at children, and a youth program. We have also agreed that each man on the team will pray five hours a week specifically for this ministry.

We have found an adequate place to rent for our first public worship service, as well as a building for Sunday School and other activities. We have also raised almost enough money to purchase the minimum amount of land needed for a church building.

We will begin a second work during 1994 in a poorer area, Villa Aleman. This will be in partnership with the National Presbyterian Church of Chile.

# COLOMBIA--BOGOTA

## PURPOSE

IREC (Iglesia Reformada Evangelica Colombiana) exists within the greater organization, purpose, and vision of Mission to the World and the PCA in order to establish a Biblical presbytery by the year 2004 consisting of at least 15 churches using the process of evangelizing the unreached population groups located in the greater city of Bogota and facilitating their growth in Christ.

Bogotá is a city of some six to nine million inhabitants. The DAWN group estimates that less than 1% of the city are Christians.

## TEAM TIME ON FIELD SINCE FIRST ARRIVAL (TEAM LEADER) - 3 Years TOTAL MTW/PCA ORGANIZING PASTORS MAN/YRS. ON THE FIELD - 6 Years

### **RESULTS THUS FAR**

- \* A team that is working together as the Body of Christ should, including the Biblical resolution of conflict.
- \* A one-year old congregation, 40-50 weekly attendance, 15 members, five small groups meeting (discipleship and prayer), one man in Pastoral Discipleship Program.
- \* Fifty to sixty persons in small groups meeting, out of which a core group is expected to start the second congregation before June 1994. Three Colombian men are studying a track which could lead them into our Pastoral Discipleship Program in the near future.
- \* A multi-purpose facility has been purchased which serves as a team office, initial meeting place for up to 50 persons for an anticipated five different congregations to start forming in the future, and as the only Christian bookstore in town which stocks Presbyterian and Reformed materials and books. (First congregation started a year ago and is presently meeting in this facility.)
- \* An agreement to rent the entire facility (350 seat sanctuary, fellowship hall, classrooms and office space) of an English-speaking congregation has been made for about \$475 a month! Located in an unreached area of Bogota, the

facility can easily serve for the needs of two more of our Spanish-speaking congregations which we will be initiating.

## CZECH REPUBLIC--PRAGUE CHURCH-NURTURE/CHURCH DEVELOPMENT PARTNERSHIP

First and foremost for the Prague team was (and remains) language acquisition. In spite of the heavy demands of the Czech language, however, the following highlights of 1993 reveal the grace of God at work in and through the Prague Team.

- The establishing of Bible studies in a high school.
- An evangelistic meeting for the town of Zbraslav held in a local school.
- Assisting the president of the Church of the Brethren as he personally oversaw the Billy Graham Crusade beamed to Czechoslovakia.
- Three summer teams worked in Czech Republic in three different regions.
- \* Members of our team have served as committee members to help launch a Chrisitna school in Prague.
- Team members assisted in and hosted an English language camp using the Bible as a text.
- \* Attended the Czech Republic and Slovak Pastors Conference.
- \* Taught English-language Bible studies at our main church in Prague.
- \* Team members held evangelistic meetings in the Ukraine in conjunction with a team from First Church of Jackson, MS.

Although much more was done, these are the highlights and for which we praise and thank the Father of mercies. Pray with us as we all struggle to remain faithful to our God given priorities.

## **ECUADOR - GUAYAQUIL**

- \* The work in Guayaquil began officially in August 1993 with the arrival of Bill and Sharon Allen. The first months were primarily taken up with adjustments to a new city, new culture and new baby. Bill now is able to concentrate on checking into various ministry possibilities, making personal contacts and laying the groundwork for evangelism and the first cell groups. Ron and Lizanne Johnson did an excellent job of serving the Quito team in administration, hospitality and evangelism, and are in the process of moving to Guayaquil. Recruitment was successful, and three IMPACT missionaries are now raising support to arrive later this year.
- \* Contact has been made with people primarily from the upper and lower middle classes. The relationship with the Christian directors of a private school has blossomed, opening doors for ministry with students and teachers through counseling and teaching English conversation classes. Activities with the adolescents during vacation season are opening up doors for evangelism and discipleship with the students and their parents. The first cell group has begun

and plans are being made to begin other cell groups, as the Lord provides teachable men who can be trained. Plans appear to be coming together to call a national church planter (a Guayaquil native) from the Quito Presbytery to initiate worship services and to establish the first work, Lord willing. Other contacts are promising in other areas of the city, and will be pursued through cell group ministry to test the waters before establishing a preaching point. Evangelistic thrusts will be done in coordination with the Quito churches.

- \* An agreement has been reached to help the Netherlands Reformed Congregations of Holland begin work in the southern part of Guayaquil with a medical clinic/vocational center, which also can be the site of a future congregation. Their first missionaries hope to arrive starting in early 1995.
- \* Some of the biggest challenges this year were a lack of personnel and the necessity of clarifying the vision here in connection with the overall vision for Ecuador. The major challenge ahead is the lack of Ecuadorian leadership ready to start new works, and the struggle with how to provide strategic financial help for the few who are ready.

## ECUADOR--QUITO

\* After over two years of focused effort, we have been able to withdraw all financial subsidies for pastoral salaries and church operating expenses in the five Quito congregations. This has caused discomfort in some quarters, but does not seem to be endangering our progress. Four new preaching points are functioning at different levels of development in and around Quito.

Two elders were examined and installed in the San Marcos congregation. They are now using the first phase of their building and will be organized as a particular church in March. Palabra Viva is the only congregation needing to be organized, and they have two very faithful and promising elder candidates in training.

- \* The national presbytery is going through normal growing pains and the real test of their viability will be the loyalty of the churches evidenced in faithful tithing and repayment to the revolving building fund. Until now, San Marcos is the only church that has been faithful in this area.
- \* Our purpose now is to initiate a church multiplication movement in Ecuador which will result in 20 more churches added to the reformed denomination that has been established. The new team in Guayaquil and several multinational, evangelistic teams have been formed to test a number of key cities for receptivity to the gospel. Also, the first hinterland church planter for Ecuador will begin church planting among the Salasaca people in 1994.

# FRANCE--MARSEILLE

## PROGRESS

- \* God granted significant growth to the Plan de Cuques church in 1993, both in numbers and maturity. Average attendance rose from 53 in 1992 to 61 this year. Several new families coming from other churches have brought a good example of commitment to our young church. Team members Hugh and Martine Wessel (in U.S. for HMA July-Dec. 1993), Marc and Aline Mailloux, and Bill and Gale Johnson continue serving this church.
- \* There is a new interest to pray in the church. There is a growing youth ministry that has helped lead five of the oldest teens to make serious commitments to the church. There has been continuing progress made in lay participation in certain ministries of the church.
- \* The team continues to make a significant contribution to theological training of future French pastors through Ron (Francine) Bergey's teaching at the Reformed Seminary in Aix-en-Provence. Through Ron and the practical theology department of the seminary, we developed new contacts with students and leads for future pastoral collaborators.
- \* We saw continuing involvement of French seminary students in the church, thereby helping us to maintain a French participation in our worship services.
- Petrie and Ruth Mitchell successfully completed their apprenticeship in several sister French churches and progressed in French acquisition to become available at the end of 1993 for full-time ministry.

### CHALLENGES

- \* Among the Plan de Cuques membership, there is still a weak level of commitment by many people. Many are not yet involved in ministry; many give very little financially.
- We have seen continuing evidence of strong opposition from the enemy.
- \* Long work days, heavy school demands on children, and outside activities mean church people have very little time available for weekday events or ministry.
- \* Our more diversified membership (several new families from Baptist and Pentecostal backgrounds) is adding "flavor" to our mix but at times has generated conflict.

# GOALS FOR 1994

- \* Make decisions about new location(s) for team redeployment and which family(s) will stay in Plan de Cuques to assure a smooth transition to eventual French pastoral leadership.
- \* Find a full-time French pastor to join the work at Plan de Cuques.
- Take steps towards official incorporation of the church.
- Begin early stages of elder and deacon training; develop further discipling and training, especially of key men.
- Recruit some new career and Impact team members.

# FRANCE--PARIS

The members of the Paris Church-Planting Team express praise and thanks to God for those who faithfully support us in prayer and in sacrificial giving. We thank God as well for a very positive year of ministry in which we have had the privilege of seeing our first Church grow significantly and our team develop in new directions.

### PRAISE

- \* Our first Church in St. Quentin en Yvelines has solidified with steady growth in attendance, membership, national leadership and financial participation in the costs of the project. Our French brothers and sisters have shown a very significant commitment to this vision as evidenced in a 35% increase in financial giving for 1993 and almost doubling in membership.
- \* Our goal of ordaining two elders has been reached. Our national worker, Gerard Bos, is taking on the role not only of national pastor, but also ministry team leader for those MTW missionaries attached to the church.
- \* We also praise the Lord for the challenge of new directions for our team. We are now looking with new availability, beyond this encouraging first congregation, to the 13 or so million people who live in the Paris area.
- \* A special item of praise is that at this writing, all our team members' support accounts are in the black! It has taken us four years to get to this point.

## PRAYER

\* Please pray for our team members that we might be people of God who walk closely with Him that we might be united in a ministry of His power and love.

- Please pray for new vision and effectiveness in bringing Christ to the greater Paris area as our team transitions this year to new steps of faith in leadership and strategic ministry.
- Please pray that the Lord would raise up new workers, both nationals and Americans.
- Please pray for a great movement of the Holy Spirit upon this great land, that hard hearts might be softened for a great harvest and the building up of Christ's Church for His Glory.

## GERMANY-EAST BERLIN

Arrival and Setup
Intensive Language School (Tammie)
Arrival of first additional team member, research, meeting with church leaders and beginning phases of ministry

### MINISTRY DEVELOPMENT

- \* Our primary goal has been to gain a thorough understanding of the rapidly changing demography of Berlin, the needs of Berliners and the state of the church. We are ahead of expectations on our research and should have all phases complete within the first quarter of '94.
- \* Our primary church-planting strategy is to motivate and equip the Christians here to undertake the work of church planting. The wide open receptivity of the churches here has caught us off guard. With almost every visit with church leaders, we have received requests for help. We are in the process of responding to those requests.

### MINISTRY OPPORTUNITIES

- \* We have had many opportunities for personal evangelism and extended conversations about the Good News.
- \* We have preached on numerous occasions and are scheduled for a number more.
- We are presently working with four churches.
- \* We have led a leadership retreat for one of them and are scheduled to lead another for a second church.

## **INDIA--BHOGPHUR CHILDREN'S HOME**

The Lord has protected and strengthened so that 1993 was a good year for us and for the work.

- \* We have appreciated the help and fellowship of Fred Taylor under the MtwImpact program and are missing him during his stay in the U.S.A. from February 13 to December 1994.
- \* The Children's Home in Bhogpur has continued to care for about 400 children whose parents have leprosy. About 300 of them are studying here in the Home Academy from nursery through 10th class (high school). Forty-one (41) children were accepted in June 1992 for a new Sudhowala home and the children moved into their new home on May 5, 1993. They now have 69 children and hope to receive 21 more in April of this year. The Roorkee Home has grown to 261 children. About 11 acres of land has been procured for a new branch home in Dhanuri, seven miles west of Roorkee.
- \* The churches formed by the Children's Home in Bhogpur and Sudhowala have begun regular outreach programs, which has brought about contacts with some interested persons. The group meeting regularly at the Sudhowala Home has seen three persons from the area make confession of their new-found faith by baptism.
- \* The recording studio is now nearing completion. It is hoped to start once again to produce programs in Hindi for the Far East Broadcast Association or Trans World Radio.
- 1994 is projected to be a year of transition since there will need to reassignments of managers from various home branches of the Children's Homes.

## INDIA--GRACE ACADEMY, DEHRA DUN

Wonderful things are happening in India today. The missions movement within the country is one of the strongest such Third World missions movements in the world today. As the missionaries are going out (mostly from the south to the north and other parts of the land) they are facing problems common to all missions movements. One of the major problems is what to do about education for their children. So they have requested top quality Christian boarding or residential schools in English medium of instruction. Consequently, Grace Academy was begun in 1990 by a local board, Grace Educational Society. It is an exciting new venture designed to meet this need.

### \* PROGRESS

The student body of Grace Academy increased from about 90 to 155 during 1993. A jeep station wagon was purchased. More staff were added such as: an extra full-time teacher, a part-time business administrator, and a driver/general maintenance man. The Maclellan Foundation gave a grant of \$50,000 towards

the purchase of the "in-town" campus for the elementary school and negotiations for a plot were finalized by year-end. They also offered a 1:2 challenge grant for the building project. The MTW Vacation Bible School project brought in more than \$14,000 for the school bus for Grace Academy. The hostel for missionary children was opened in a rented house and by year's end, five Christian workers' children were enrolled, plus another three children. The tuition fees from the parents increased to more than 50% of the operating costs of the school.

## \* DIFFICULTIES AND CHALLENGES

A sizeable advance payment was made on one plot of land for the elementary school but the owner turned out to be a rogue and with difficulty the money was recovered. There has been too great a turnover of teachers. Grade 6 was not added because there were too few children in it to justify the expense. (However, the size of the next lower class doubled to eight, which was an encouragement that Grade 6 could be added in 1994.) There was a case against the school by the municipal authorities over the temporary tin sheds, but it was basically resolved without incident. (The question was over whether they were temporary and thus did not need prior permission---or if they were permanent.) There was no development on the old court case regarding one acre of the main campus. One of the biggest challenges was in managing the growth in spite of lack of space and facilities.

#### \* PLANS AND GOALS

Adding Grade 6 in 1994; reaching a total student body strength of 180; getting a science and mathematics specialist; securing a foreign teacher for Grade 3 for one year and getting a visa for the same; completing the purchase of the elementary school plot; see God bring in at least \$200,000 towards the first phase of the building and development project and thus claiming the challenge grant of \$80,000 from the Maclellan Foundation; developing the elementary school campus and constructing the necessary buildings and hostel facilities; and greater prayer commitment by the staff.

#### **ITALY--MILAN CHURCH-PLANTING TEAM**

"You've been here long enough to understand, but you're still enough of an outsider to have perspective..."

-Respondent in 9/93 Leadership Survey

Eight prominent lay people from two PCA churches conducted a survey of business and professional leaders in Northern Italy. They saw God use them with non-Christian peers in another country, they are now enthusiastic "champions," many doors were opened, and several Italians expressed interest in spiritual things. After interviewing more than 70 Italian business, professional and protestant church leaders, we are

convinced that Italy needs a new alternative. If ever there was a moment for change, the time is now.

The team members call themselves "church catalysts"---seeking to combine American resources and strengths with those of Italian leaders to create a new alternative on the Italian scene. The eventual goal is to see come into being a significant Christian community in Northern Italy that did not exist before.

In practice, this has meant that our first priority has been to find key Italian leaders who have a vision for what God wants to do here and are wiling to work together and with us. The team deliberately chose to do this before completing language study or our own planning process. We are now in ongoing discussions with a few key leaders who are giving profound and helpful counsel. Collaboration is beginning in a number of spheres.

The "mini-team" (only two American units) also seeks to be cost-efficient in manpower and finances. Thus the developing strategy is based on Italians in place, American tentmakers and other short-term groups. Supporting, outfitting and educating many Americans is comparatively costly in time and money with mixed results. This team has only been in Italy for two and a-half years, including time for language. Thus it is too early to report "results" as such.

However, team members have made over 150 contacts. Friendships with neighbors as well as leaders both secular and evangelical are progressing. And we are learning how to share the Gospel and disciple others in the Italian language.

God is blessing, protecting and empowering, in the face of intense spiritual opposition, primarily through the prayers of more than 500 committed team prayer warriors in the U.S.

# JAPAN--NAGOYA CHURCH-PLANTING TEAM

Work on the NATIONAL Level

Big steps forward were taken in 1993 by the Japan Presbyterian Church. A merger between two Presbyterian bodies took place this year. The Japan Christ Presbyterian Church and the Evangelical Presbyterian Church formed the new denomination of the Japan Presbyterian Church. Second, this new body voted to continue the position of having the only national church director in Japan to work with its small churches and help to train pastors. MTW missionaries working with this director held the first church-planting seminar which was attended by over 35 pastors. A follow-up seminar is set for 1994. These seminars conducted by MNA's Steve Childers are encouraging outreach and church growth.

#### Work on the PRESBYTERY Level

The MTW church-planting team continues to help six presbytery churches through providing English teachers for outreach. Over 200 students study in these churches weekly through this means. The team has successfully recruited a Japanese to work with this presbytery after graduating from Covenant Seminary. Two members of the Nagoya Team's church are currently preparing for full-time Christian service with another couple planning to attend Japanese seminary next year. We will continue to pray and seek to recruit more workers for this presbytery.

#### Work on the CHURCH-PLANTING TEAM Level

Since 1978, there have been over 26 two-year Mtw*Impact* workers involved in this ministry. Of those, over 60% (16) are presently in full-time missionary work. Twelve are with MTW, two are in MTW administration, and two are with other mission agencies. It has been a joy to see how God has used the Nagoya Team to call others to long-term missionary service!

Our circle of outreach in the East Nagoya area has increased dramatically with our English teachers teaching 700 Jr. High students in the public schools weekly. We see growth of maturity in the church. Members are taking responsibility, giving is increasing, committees are functioning, and home groups are meeting. Three adults making confession of faith in 1993 are presently in baptism preparation class. We rejoice to have a seminary trained man at the Nagakute Church who is preparing to take over the leadership. Plans are being made to begin a new work in 1995. This will be the third church begun by this team.

Growth here is sometimes measured by the visible steps people are willing to take. A good example is Mr. Yamada whose wife is a new Christian. During New Year's vacation, he took out the family Shinto god-box and threw it into the garbage saying, "We don't need it in our home any more!" This is GROWTH in a country beset with superstition and family obligations!

#### JAPAN--TOKYO/CHIBA CHURCH-PLANTING TEAM

The Tokyo/Chiba Church-Planting Team, in partnership with the Presbyterian Church of Japan (PCJ), is seeking to establish a presbytery by the year 2000 in the eastern part of greater Tokyo. God is blessing this partnership with the PCJ, and the work is progressing well.

- \* The team has six career units, three of whom are finished with initial language training and involved in full-time ministry. Eight MTW short-term missionaries are also on the team.
- \* The emerging presbytery has one particular church and three mission churches. Total communicant membership rose to 125 in 1993 with worship attendance averaging about 185. Three of the churches were started by and are still pastored by PCJ pastors. One new church was started by the MTW team in

April of 1992 in an area of 30,000 people with no church of any kind. In two years it has grown from zero to 30 adult members, 21 of whom came to faith and were baptized into the church by the team. Worship attendance is averaging about 50 Japanese, many not yet Christians.

The team is preparing to start its second church (#5 for the emerging presbytery) in 1995 and has begun evangelistic work in the target area. Preparation is also being made to help a PCJ pastor start a church (#6) in another city.

\* The team supports the overall evangelistic work of the emerging presbytery through the English outreach ministry. Over 400 non-Christians gather weekly at the four churches and other places to learn English from their MTW teacher, who also includes a 15 to 30-minute "Bible time" every class.

Most have never read a Bible or been to a church service. At one of our four churches, three of the five adults baptized Christians are students in this outreach ministry.

This program also had income of \$140,000 from student fees in 1993. Over \$110,000 was used to help support the missionary English teachers and the Japanese ministry staff salaries, with the rest going to help pay for other ministry/English program expenses.

- \* The team also supports the emerging presbytery through its college outreach ministry which was born in 1993. Already working on three college campuses, the missionaries and Japanese staff are reaching the most open segment of the Japanese society, seeking to win and disciple them during their open years before "the company" gets its vice-grip on them. This strategic ministry is off to a fast start with more contacts than can be followed up. Six of the first believers were baptized in 1993.
- \* Also in 1993, the Nagoya and Chiba teams sponsored the first church-planting training seminar the PCJ has ever had. Over 40 attended the three-day training taught by Rev. Steve Childers of PCA's Mission to North America. The PCJ was so encouraged by the practical training their pastors and seminary students received that they have asked the MTW teams to organize the training and have Rev. Childers back again in 1994 for Part 2. This is a real "ministry multiplier."

The Chiba Team has seen much harvesting these past two years after the previous two years of ground-plowing and seed sowing. It is exciting to see God at work in pagan, resistant Japan.

# KAZAKHSTAN--ALMATY CHURCH-PLANTING TEAM

The ministry in Almaty is progressing well and we Praise God for His provision and how He is building the Church in Kazakhstan.

# PROGRESS

- \* In one fellowship, attendance is about 150 weekly. About 10+ ethnic groups are represented in the fellowship. We have plateaued over the past six months but presently are seeing some surges in growth.
- \* There are four cell groups that meet weekly. Three are Russian-speaking cell groups and one is all in Kazakh. Presently, about one-third of the fellowship is attending cell groups.
- During 1993 we estimate to have seen some 50+ decisions for Christ mostly among Kazakhs.
- \* We have appointed an organizing Pastor for the Fellowship and he is doing well in training elders and pastor candidates. We have five men, all Kazakhs, in an elder training program and two being trained for the pastorate.
- Presently, we have seven families on the team and one single girl. Among these families are three agencies represented---Mission to the World, Frontiers and WEC. We also have two additional families arriving this year---one with MtwImpact and one with Frontiers.
- \* We have formed a humanitarian corporation here and have been blessed to have distributed more than one million dollars in goods to hospitals, clinics, and the poor, with plans to do more than that this next year.

#### PROBLEMS

- \* Team size is an issue as far as good management is concerned, but a great deal of growth in maturity is taking place which enables me to delegate many things to team members.
- \* We are going through a nurture stage in the work and it takes a great deal of planning and training. This makes it difficult for our new leaders to assume responsibility so soon and with so many new believers so fast, but the team is strong in this area and God is blessing.
- \* We are still searching the mind of the Lord as to our overall strategy. But in spite of our lack of clarity in vision the Lord continues to bless richly and we are learning a great deal.

#### PLANS & PLANS IN PROGRESS

- Elder training taking place weekly, five men in training.
- Pastor training, two men in training.
- Possible national pastor this year or next year.
- \* New church-planting projects starting this year or next year.
- Goal of 10+ cell groups by the end of the year.

- \* Sent two team members to The Alliance training in Budapest.
- Two team members will attend the cell group training in Singapore this March.
- Cell Group Training to begin in February for two months.

# KENYA--TEI WA YESU CLINIC, MURUU

As we look back over 1993, we can only say that God moves in very mysterious but yet wonderful ways. Indeed we see his faithfulness as He gave us strength for some very difficult tasks.

# KEY EVENTS

- \* With the unusually heavy rains in early 1993 and the increase of malaria resistant to the normal drugs, we had a very serious malaria epidemic from February to May in which we had 22,488 patients in four months with over 600 patients on some days. The number of deaths also doubled as many were brought in unconscious having been pushed in wheelbarrows for hours.
- \* Mr. Jonathan Kiliko was appointed as the administrator beginning August 1.
- In early October we had a farewell party for Corrie Van Galen who is now on a leave of absence to care for her older sister.
- \* In December, Rebecca Kavulu completed the KECN/M training at Kijabe and will join us in January 1994. Ruth Smith came in December as a volunteer.
- \* During March and April, the men of AIM Tech completed a fourth water tank. This brings to a completion the water project sponsored by the Dutch Government.

# PROGRAMS

- \* The program for Traditional Birth Attendants has trained 24 women in the first phase and 24 in the second phase of the basics of doing a home delivery, how to recognize high risk pregnancies, and how to advise regarding antenatal care.
- During 1993, 60 men and women were given badges as community health workers.
- \* The community health program has expanded into several other related areas of local manufacture of mosquito nets, surveying the potential for hand drilled wells, and a program to help the very poor with a goat for milk or chicken for eggs to improve child nutrition. With seminars on AIDS we are sensing that a few people are beginning to accept the reality of AIDS.
- \* During 1993 we found 18 HIV positive patients through routine blood screening and 20 more diagnosed symptomatically. Almost everyone in the community

knows someone who is HIV positive whereas two years ago most said it was a sickness of the large cities.

# STATISTICS

Below we have a brief statistical report to show how the patient numbers have grown.

Year	Deliveries	Average Patients/Day	Patients/Year
1989	996	153	38,418
1990	824	165	41,591
1991	921	157	39,646
1992	850	145	37,973
1993	684	173	44,099

As we look back and see the sufficiency of God's grace and the love and concern of so many around the world --- those associated with Mission to the World, Orthodox Presbyterian Foreign Missions Committee, The Homefront in the Netherlands, as well as others. We can only say, let God be praised as we see Him working in His own way to build His Church in rural Kenya!

# MEXICO--BORDER MINISTRIES (BEAMM)

Due to the new agreement signed with the NPCM (National Presbyterian Church of México) we are adjusting our strategy, trying to take full advantage of the multiple resources now wide open to us.

For example, we have now been placed in charge of the Verdad y Esperanza Mission in Juárez -- something out of the question only one year ago. We expect to be able to return this Mission, as a full church of at least 50 members, to the NPCM in two years. On the other hand, we will continue with efforts to open new churches in the middle-class neighborhoods where our team members live!

Another example is Renovación Church in Juárez. We are on the verge of signing a contract to help them increase to 200 members, and then take 50 of them to start a new church. With the Session's blessing, a team is now in place in Reynosa establishing a Community Health Program with a very strong emphasis on evangelism and church planting.

There are now two Mexican national church planters in place, one in Juárez and the other in Matamoros. We have sub-teams operating in Juárez, Reynosa and Matamoros. Three new members joined the team this year and this has helped the ministry immensely.

# MEXICO--MEXICO CITY

Significant change is taking place in Mexico City because of a church-planting agreement Mission to the World and the National Presbyterian Church of Mexico

(NPCM) signed on October 31, 1993. This partnership is resulting in the reallocation of our missionaries into numerous partnerships with NPCM presbyteries to start new churches together. We are also working mutually on a national level to double the NPCM's church size. Presently they have over one million members. We will together enter nine new cities to church plant by 1997.

Various church plants in Mexico City by different team members are progressing well. The Principe de Paz Church is calling a national pastor, has a session and is selfsustaining. The Lomas mission church has restructured itself in cell groups and is growing. The El Shaddai Church is calling a national pastor, has a session, and is selfsustaining. A partnership with the Berea Presbyterian Church is starting a mission church using cells. A new plan for our work in Mexico City is being drawn up with the NPCM and will result in shifting our other MTW missionaries into new church-planting programs throughout the city, each missionary partnered with Mexican co-laborers.

#### NINEVEH TEAM

The year 1993 has been a difficult year in Nineveh with illness, publicity, and attacks against the ministry and its people, but we hope it has also been a year of experience and learning. There have been times of joy as well as concerns. From the beginning we consoled ourselves with the thought that opposition and persecution are clear indicators that what we are doing is certainly upsetting the enemy. We have been seeing God's hand of grace, sustaining and strengthening us. The following are some details of what has been happening.

#### \* THE LIBRARY

A long-time concern was the emergence of some very focused opposition against our work by a certain Muslim fundamentalist group in the city. The overt hostility, threats and intimidation began at the end of 1991 and continued intensely through the past year. Towards the second half of the year, pressure brought on from the people living where the Library is located forced us to close down our ministry there. We would ask you to pray that the Lord will provide the means and the place for the Ministry Center.

#### \* MAGAZINE ARTICLES

The end of January-February 1993 brought another, even more intense wave of opposition. A series of articles were published in a weekly magazine, warning the Muslim community of the extensive work and grave threat posed by Christian outreach directed at Muslims. A number of serious inquirers have come because of the "free publicity" of the magazine articles. One religious leader, of whom we were fearful, has turned out to be very seriously open to spiritual matters and has been attending regularly.

## PROGRESS & GROWTH

God has used this time to strengthen the faith of some. One of our key objectives is to see outreach meetings, like that of The Library, multiplied throughout our city, province and country. Over this past year two new meetings have started. One major obstacle to starting new meetings has been the unavailability of space to meet and courage on the part of others to open their homes due to pressure from the community.

#### \* LITERATURE PRODUCTION

This year great steps forward have been made in the production of good quality outreach and teaching material in a language easily understood and respected by our audience. With the generous assistance of RBC (Radio Bible Class), we have set up a translation/publishing office, including a computer work station with a word processing program in the local language.

## \* MOBILIZATION OF LOCAL CHRISTIANS

We have been happy to see a good number of local believers from Christian backgrounds standing with us in this work. Several dozen have been faithfully praying daily for us and the work.

We would ask you to join us in praying for more laborers for the field here.

#### PERU--LIMA

The Lima, Peru Church-Planting Team began its efforts in April 1993. God provided good housing at reasonable prices to the Woodsons, the Davidsons and the Nelson Ayllons, our Peruvian pastor and co-worker. We are pleased with how well our multinational team is functioning.

- \* We made contacts and began small group meetings in April July. On August 15, 1993, we began our Sunday morning worship services with 90 attending, and ended the year with an average attendance of 70. We rented an excellent facility for our initial church meetings, located in a well known building at the corner of two main streets in the target area. We have a good group of single women, married couples and young men. Many have come because of earlier contact with the Ayllons and the Woodsons. We use evangelistic luncheons, small groups and individual studies.
- In 1994, we shall continue to emphasize evangelism, discipleship and the training of leaders. We need to find a long-term meeting place and hopefully can buy land and build. About 30% of our time has been spent backing existing Presbyterian churches and groups in Lima, a city of over 6,500,000 inhabitants.

\* Our work in Tacna, under a national church planter, is progressing but more slowly than anticipated. The projected church plant in Peru's second largest city, Arequipa, has not started yet due to the lack of a national church planter and the initial funding needed.

# PHILIPPINES

# GOALS

The goals of the Philippine church-planting team are:

- One hundred (100) congregations started from January 1993 to December 2002.
- Twenty (20) cross-cultural missionaries sent out by December 2002.
- Involvement in ministry to the poor in a holistic fashion (precise ministries yet to be determined.

## PROGRESS

- Paul and Sarah Taylor graduated from language school in October '93. The Wolfes and O'Connors will finish in April and July 1994 respectively.
- Churches planted.
  - \* As of January 1994, two congregations have begun worship (Gulod and Los Banos).
  - Two more are aiming to start worship in February 1994 (Calabasa and Talang).
  - Two additional Bible studies with attendance of 30-40 each we hope will become worshipping churches in 1995.
  - Personnel.
    - \* Filipino pastors are serving in both of the two worshipping congregations. A "missionary" under our direction is starting and leading Bible studies around Taal Lake.
    - Two additional Filipino church planters have committed to work with us and will start before April 1994.
- Relationships.
  - We are working mostly with the Presbyterian Church of the Philippines, a thoroughly evangelical and Reformed denomination with 75 small congregations. While we are not members, they have graciously and fully welcomed us to participate in any way we desire.
  - \* We have turned over one of our four works to ABCCOP (Association of Bible Christian Churches of the Philippines) due to our move out of the area and proximity of good leadership from ABCCOP.
  - \* The Philippines Missions Association (PMA) continues to sponsor our visa and presence in the country. This partnership also enables us to

receive guidance from Dr. Met Castillo and other key evangelical leaders since PMA is the missions arm of the Philippine Council of Evangelical Churches. (This relationship is much like someone being sponsored in the U.S. by EFMA.)

Specific Goals for 1994.

The 1993 goals stated in our February 14, 1993 General Assembly report have all been reached by God's grace. For the coming 12 months, we anticipate God's enabling the following to occur:

- 1. All team members (six total) complete Tagalog study.
- Worship services begun in two places at Taal Lake, at least two spots in metro Manila and one in a provincial location.
- 3. Filipino pastors placed---two in Manila and one at Taal Lake.

Our thanks to the CMTW, MTW Senior Staff and to the Presbyterian Church in America for the opportunity of serving you and the Lord here.

## POLAND--WARSAW

In October 1992, CMTW gave tentative approval to work out a three-way partnership among MTW, Perimeter Church, and elements from Campus Crusade-Poland in order to plant Catholic sensitive, biblical churches in Poland.

In January 1993, Tom Conway, Missions Pastor of Perimeter Church, and Paul Long met in Warsaw with Moner Shaded of Campus Crusade-Poland and about 15 others who were interested in becoming core members of a new church in Warsaw. They worked together through an initial philosophy of ministry and began organizing for a start-up in the spring. A prayer goal was set for an attendance of 65 in the first worship service.

The group in Warsaw met regularly for prayer and planning over the next couple of months, and on Palm Sunday Paul went to Warsaw for the first service. The church had 65-80 in attendance on their first two Sundays.

In July, the Long family made the move from Lisbon and began getting to know the church. The Shaded family had left in June for a year of study at RTS. Aside from the regular services of the church, the church has had two leadership training seminars, gathered a temporary leadership group of 12 men and had several meetings, and held two evangelistic campaigns in the vicinity of the meeting place. By the end of the year, the attendance hovered around 100 at Sunday services, over 100 strangers had attended an evangelistic event to which over 1,000 were invited, and election of elders was in process.

#### \* **PROJECTIONS**

The session is expected to begin to develop its ministry of prayer and oversight of the church. The church hopes to double the number of functioning small groups by giving special training to at least 20 small group leaders. They are working to have a children's ministry team of 10. The evangelism ministry is planning several key thrusts to reach new people and then enfold them in the small group structure. The church also hopes to help send their first missionary to Russia.

There is currently good momentum, but the enemy is working to polarize the emerging leadership and encourage stagnation. Thus, the top priority for '94 is for the church in Warsaw to become a praying church.

#### \* GOALS

- \* The numbers goals for 1994 are 1) operational self support (currently at 60%), and Sunday attendance of 250.
- A point man found to head up a new church plant in early 1995.

The Long family is settled in and studying Polish. Proficiency is still in the distant future. They do have a better idea of the opportunities for ministry here and hope to soon secure approval to begin recruitment of more PCA units for our team.

From the start, the Longs have sensed that this is God's ministry. They are more accurately witnesses and participants in this than instigators or movers. So it continues to be a privilege to see and report what God is doing in Warsaw, Poland. But there are 40 million people here, the majority of whom, in spite of being deeply religious, are sheep who don't know their Shepherd.

# PORTUGAL--LISBON

#### SIGNIFICANT ADVANCES

- The Lisbon Presbytery continues to solidify.
- \* The College of Missions and Theology (CMT) finished its first and started its second year of leadership training, and steps were taken toward it's accreditation. Tom Hudson took over the leadership of the CMT which has 15 students this year.
- A self-supporting language school for teaching English as a second language was established for outreach and creating a presence in the community of Telheiras.
- Participation in Billy Graham's Mission World Europe gave opportunities for training Christians and sharing the Gospel.
- \* The Tom Hudsons' were able to return to the field after an extended absence.
- A sports outreach ministry was established and turned over to national leadership in the Carnaxide area.

- \* Helped develop a partnership model between the Carnaxide church and a local PCA church for the purpose of church renewal and outreach in the downtown Lisbon (Campo D'Ourique).
- \* Continued ministry in Telheiras, Carnaxide, and Barreiro, discipling and other efforts continued in Campo D'Ourique, Oeiras, and Setubal.

# DIFFICULTIES AND/OR CHALLENGES

- \* One more effective missionary family was redeployed--the Clay Quartermans to Ukraine, leaving the teaching staff at the College of Missions and Theology (CMT) short-handed.
- One missionary family (the Steve Longs) preparing for and on HMA most of two-thirds of the year.
- Only two MTW missionary units we engaged in ministry on the field the whole year - the Glenn Camenisches and Susan Wood.
- \* The need for Portuguese pastors continues to be a major problem, as well as financial support for them when the Lord raises one up.

# PLANS AND GOALS FOR 1994

- \* Start at least one more self-supporting language school to teach English (and potentially other languages) as a means of reaching out, creating a presence in a community, and help finance a church-planting effort.
- Expand the Oeiras effort by establishing a sports ministry and continue discipling there (when the Steve Longs return from HMA).
- \* Prepare the Barreiro church to continue its work without a pastor in case one does not come before the Glenn Camenisches leave for HMA in June or July.
- \* Do survey work for a possible church plant in the Loures area.
- \* Finish the curriculum development for the CMT.
- \* Finalize plans for the CMT's board of reference.
- \* Seek a working partnership with a U.S. Christian College that would assist the CMT.
- Complete the language school paperwork for the Portuguese Ministry of Education.

# SPAIN--MADRID CHURCH-PLANTING TEAM

## TEAM

- \* The team was fully assembled in June and our first IMPACT worker arrived in September.
- \* Two team units are finished with formal language training.
- A Preliminary Purpose Statement guiding and directing the ministry was agreed upon at the first planning retreat in October.
- \* Targeted people groups have been identified and described to the best of our abilities and preliminary strategies have been developed to reach these groups.

- Team relationships and dynamics are progressing well. Problems are identified, confronted and solved quickly.
- \* Weekly prayer among the team keeps us aware of the battle before us, unites us with one purpose, strengthens relationships, keeps the drudgery of language and cultural acquisition in sharp focus and enables us to be doing the real work of ministry.
- \* There is a sense of unity, bonding, strength and dedication amongst this new team. It is exciting to be a part.

## MINISTRY

- \* A Bible study was started in Pozuelo (our first targeted area) in October with two families. There are good relationships and a vision and desire to have a church in this area.
- A youth group (a major targeted people group) was begun in Pozuelo with encouraging beginning results.
- Plans for beginning a seminary in Madrid were started in May with a trip to Medellin, Colombia to study a seminary model there. Much progress has occurred to make the new seminary in Madrid as Spanish as possible and to begin as soon as possible.
- \* A host of relationships with friends and neighbors have been started by all team members, with Spaniards being invited into various homes for meals. Likewise, team members have been invited into the homes of Spaniards.

# **OPPORTUNITIES**

- A camping/rafting ministry for youth is being developed.
- Monthly women's breakfasts and couples dinners are being planned for evangelistic outreach.
- Partnering with another mission to reach our seconded target area (Las Rozas) is being actively and aggressively pursued.
- Madrid Prayer Fellowships have been started, securing teams from the U.S. and England to commit themselves to prayer for Madrid.
- Plans for the new seminary continue with encouraging results.

# TAIWAN

#### \* BACKGROUND

Rod and Sharilyn Schorr and Brenda Carter work in the Hakka ministry and since 1992 have worked with the indigenous Chung-Chen Tang (hereafter referred to as the "Hakka Church Alliance") as active members and are serving in coordination with that group's strategy.

MTW's ministry is in San Yi, a township of 23,000 population, largely unreached, very heavily idolatrous, and one of the idol-carving centers in Taiwan.

## \* PROGRESS - SAN YI GOSPEL CENTER

The San Yi Gospel Center has been a station of outreach and worship for four years now. Attendance at worship is 15-20, with 8-10 conversions per year, and six baptisms thus far. The process from "believing" to baptism and service is an extremely arduous one. Indigenous believers are serving largely in "helps," though efforts to train new believers for more mature service are under way. The ministry includes Sunday worship, house meetings, ministry to the elderly, youth group and personal discipleship training.

The San Yi Gospel Center was officially received by the Hakka Church Alliance in February 1993 and will be entirely under their management and pulpit supply by Summer of 1994. Should it please God, Mr. Stephen Feng who has served as an intern in San Yi for three years, will graduate from Seminary and begin fulltime service in June.

#### \* THE HAKKA CHURCH ALLIANCE & FUTURE STRATEGY

The pastors of the Hakka Church Alliance have requested that MTW missionaries be more "at-large" for evangelism and church-planting assistance, and that all future MTW strategy be such as to prevent missionaries from getting locked into church management roles [see NOTE]. This is also an effort to avoid redundancy between the MTW strategies and theirs.

#### PERSONNEL

There is need for more national co-workers, two-year MtwImpact and shortterm summer volunteers. MTW currently allocates two career missionaries to this work. Career missionaries need to pursue fluency in two Chinese languages.

NOTE: I believe that the request of the Hakka Church Alliance is a good one and that it agrees with the spirit and intent of our original MTW church-planting strategy. Barring any objection from the MTW side, I plan to notify the Hakka Church Alliance that any future MTW missionaries will be serving more "at large"; that is, serving a plurality of church-planting projects and always with a national evangelist. For the immediate future, this will involve six Hakka churches around the island, any new preaching points that might be established and any future overseas Hakka work the Church Alliance might be involved in. R. Schorr.

# TANZANIA--DAR es SALAAM CHURCH-PLANTING TEAM

#### PRAYER

- \* The team has begun a monthly day of prayer and fasting.
- A network of prayer fellowships which meet monthly to pray for us and our work have been organized.

# CHURCH PLANTING

The team identified more narrowly the primary target people group---middle/upper-middle class African Muslims.

- \* Approximately 75-100, mostly opinion leaders, of the target group were exposed to the Gospel through in-depth dialogue meetings with the team men. The twice-weekly in-depth discussions mentioned above continue with attendance averaging 12-15.
- \* Status of Ministry as of December 31 The team of three families spent their first full year together on site in Dar es Salaam. Settling and adjusting to life in a difficult environment has been positive.
- \* The logistical difficulties of living in the second poorest country in the world pose constant challenges to our commitment to efficiently maximize our use of the precious resource of time.
- Plans and goals for 1994:
  - \* The previously mentioned meetings with opinion leaders of the target community are a strategic component in the vision for the establishment of a convert congregation.
  - \* As much as we need to invest time to gain the skill, knowledge and confidence to present persuasive arguments for the Gospel, we must additionally develop the ability to conduct such meetings in Swahili.
  - \* The team is planning to make contacts with other opinion leaders through teaching secondary school classes a Bible-based AIDS prevention curriculum.

## **APPENDIX I**

#### MTW MISSIONARIES

Adams, Rev. & Mrs. A.E. (Earl/Rosie) Adams, Mr. & Mrs. Steven P. (Jovce) Akovenko, Mr. & Mrs. James S. (Sue) Allen, Rev. & Mrs. William (Bill/Sharon) Altork, Rev. & Mrs. Richard F. (Barbara) Anderson, Rev. & Mrs. Sidney B. (Louise) Aschmann, Mr. & Mrs. Richard P. (Heidi Marie) Austin, Rev. & Mrs. Thomas L. (Ann) Azbell, Miss Jean Bakelaar, Mr. and Mrs. Peter (Diane) Bancroft, IV, Rev. & Mrs. Josiah Dozier (Barbara) Barnett, Miss Ellen S. Baughman, Mr. & Mrs. Loren (Pam) Baxter, Mr. & Mrs. John (Susan) Behrend, Miss Brenda Bergey, Dr. & Mrs. Ron (Francine) Birdsall, Rev. & Mrs. S. Douglas (Doug/Jeanie) Bloemsma, Mr. & Mrs. Terry (Ruth) Bolton, Miss Rosemary Booth, Mr. & Mrs. Dennis (Natalie) Borden, Rev. & Mrs. Jeffrey A. (Jeff/Patty) Box, Mr. & Mrs. Rick (Pam) Boyer, Rev. & Mrs. R. Eugene (Charlotte) Brinkerhoff, Miss Jane Brooks, Mr. & Mrs. David (Gwen) Buckner, Jr., Rev. & Mrs. James (Bonnie) Burch, Rev. & Mrs. John (Susan) Cadiente, Miss Nena Camenisch, Rev. & Mrs. Glenn D. (Frances) Campbell, Jr., Rev. & Mrs. John (Jack/ Sherri) Carney, Mr. & Mrs. G. Morris (Harriett) Carter, Miss Brenda Caulkins, Mr. & Mrs. Donald W. (Don/ Marion) Caviness, Rev. & Mrs. Don (Velma) Chambers, Mr. & Mrs. Garry (Anita) Chaplin, Rev. & Mrs. Carl (Becky) Clay, Mr. & Mrs. Henry (Wendy)

Collinge, Dr. JoAnne (Jody) Colson, Mr. Sanders Conroy, Mr. & Mrs. Dennis (Rhonda) Coulbourne, Mr. & Mrs. Craig (Ree) Courtney, Dr. & Mrs. Thomas J. (Tom/Jan) Crabb, Rev. & Mrs. Ken (Susan) Crane, Rev. & Mrs. Richard (Robyn) Cross, Rev. & Mrs. David L. (Barbara) Cross, III, Rev. & Mrs. Walter G. (Jerry/ Peggy) Cvelich, Mr. & Mrs. Edward M. (Page) Dance, Mr. & Mrs. Peter E. (Judy) Dangler, Miss Sally Davidson, Rev. & Mrs. Charles W. (Bonita) Davila, Mr. and Mrs. Rodney (Jana) Davis, Mr. David Day, Mr. & Mrs. William L. (Bill/Sherry)

Dearman, Miss Jan

Deibert, Miss Nancy Depue, Mr. & Mrs. Graydon (Greg/Diane) Deringer, Rev. & Mrs. Brian (Lorrie) DeWitt, Rev. & Mrs. Charles (Carol) Diaso, Mr. & Mrs. David (Dawn) Dooley, Miss Mari Dortzbach, Rev. & Mrs. Karl (Debbie) Douglass, III, Mr. & Mrs. Gillis (Gene) Durrell, Miss Kim Joyce Dye, Rev. & Mrs. Richard (Dick/Ann) Edwards, Dr. & Mrs. Thomas (Tom/ Connie) Elder, Jr., Mr. & Mrs. Basil Meredith (Sandy) Farris, Mr. & Mrs. Edwin R. (Ed/Kathryn) Fiol, Dr. & Mrs. David (Eleanor) Fleming, Miss Caroline Frank, Mr. & Mrs. Vernon R. (Bud/Susan) Gahagen, Rev. & Mrs. Donald H. (Sue) Gahagen, Mr. & Mrs. Craig (Heather) Gibson, Rev. & Mrs. Herbert (Bert/Carole) Gleason, Mr. & Mrs. W. Daniel (Dan/ Bonnie) Goodman, Mr. & Mrs. J. William (Bill/ Martha) Gray, Mr. Rick Grubb, Mr. & Mrs. Robert G. (Glenn/ Sharlene) Gutierrez, Mr. & Mrs. Gerardo (Gerry/ Ruth) Hale, Mr. & Mrs. Robert Sidney (Deborah)

Harrell, Rev. & Mrs. Joseph R. (Joe/Becky)

Hatch, Mrs. Alice Hatmaker, Miss Charlene Hebert, Mr. & Mrs. Harless David (Dave/ Paula) Helms, Dr. & Mrs. Rob (Marilyn) Hendrix, Mr. & Mrs. Richard M. (Rick/ Jan) Herron, Rev. & Mrs. Dan (Betty) Hicks, Miss Eileen Hudson, Rev. & Mrs. Thomas (Tom/Carol) Iverson, III, Rev. & Mrs. Daniel (Dan/ Carol) Jackson, Mr. & Mrs. William (Bill/Jean) James, Mr. & Mrs. Guyton (Virginia) Jennings, Rev. & Mrs. Nelson (Kathy) Jewett, Mr. & Mrs. Melvin (Mel/Charlotte) Johnson, Rev. & Mrs. William (Bill/Gale) Johnson, Mr. & Mrs. Gary C. (Linda) Johnson, Mr. & Mrs. Ronny (Ron/Lizanne) Kamer, Miss Linda Kiewiet, Rev. & Mrs. David (Jan) King, Mr. & Mrs. Bryce (Noreen) King, Mr. & Mrs. Robert (Kimberly) Kobb, Rev. & Mrs. James (Jim/Debra) Kolodny, Mr. Alan Kozlarek, Mr. & Mrs. Michael Joseph (Mike/Dana) Kroeger, Rev. & Mrs. C. Scott (Nancy) Kuch, Mr. & Mrs. Lawrence (Larry/Karen) Kuykendall, Mrs. Billie Kyle, Mr. & Mrs. Marc (Beth) Kyle, Rev. & Mrs. Jayson D. (Jay/ Maureen)

Kyle, Rev. & Mrs. John E. Kyle (Lois)

Lane, Mr. & Mrs. Bryan D. (Janet) Langford, Mr. Bruce Lee, Miss Mayetta Leonard, Rev. & Mrs. John (Christy) Lesondak, Mr. & Mrs. John (Kathy) Lloyd, Mr. & Mrs. Robert (Ann) Long, Jr., Rev. & Mrs. Johnny Wade (John/Becky) Long, Dr. & Mrs. Paul B. (Mary Jo) Long, Mr. & Mrs. Steve D. (Eva) Lott, Mr. & Mrs. Steve D. (Eva) Lott, Mr. & Mrs. Michael (Mike/Mary) Lottman, Mr. & Mrs. Ernest (Ernie/Andree) Lyle, Mr. & Mrs. Joseph (Joe/Ann) Lynn, Rev. & Mrs. Robert Eugene (Bob/ Ilene) Maddox, Mr. & Mrs. William Patrick (Pat/Jane) Mahaffey, Mr. & Mrs. Robert (Bob/Sue) Mailloux, Rev. & Mrs. Marc (Aline) March, Mr. & Mrs. Cary (Charlotte)

Marshall, Rev. & Mrs. Verne (Alina) Mateer, Rev. & Mrs. Samuel (Sam/Lois) Mathis, Mr. & Mrs. Edmond (Ed/Sheryl) Matlack, Rev. & Mrs. Kenneth (Ken/ Tammie) Matsinger, Mr. & Mrs. Jay (Nancy) May, Rev. & Mrs. Tom (Linda)

McCoy, Mr. & Mrs. Charles (Charlie/Ilo) McKaughan, Rev. & Mrs. Paul (Joanne) McKeown, Rev. & Mrs. Timothy A. (Tim/ Becky) Meiners, Rev. & Mrs. Paul (Liz) Michael, Mr. & Mrs. Ronald (Ron/Mary Jane) Miles, III, Rev. & Mrs. Ray H. (Raymond/Allison) Miley, Miss Gindy Miller, Rev. & Mrs. Douglas H. (Doug/Ann) Mitchell, Jr., Rev. & Mrs. Petrie (Ruth) Mollenkof, Mr. & Mrs. Mark (Clarice) Mylin, Mr. & Mrs. Mark (Marti) Nantt, Rev. & Mrs. Gary A. (Carol) Nantz, Mr. & Mrs. Quentin (Karen) Newbrander, Mr. & Mrs. Tim (Lyn) Newsome, Rev. & Mrs. Wayne (Amy) O'Connor, Mr. & Mrs. Kevin (Diana) Omerly, III, Rev. & Mrs. George G. (Audrev) **Ooms**, Miss Lois Padilla, Rev. & Mrs. Manuel (Tito/Kim) Park, Dr. & Mrs. G. Timothy (Tim/Lynn) Park, Dr. & Mrs. Hyung Young (Young/ Soon Ja) Parker, Mr. & Mrs. Jerry (Rebecca [Becky]) Parker, Dr. & Mrs. John (Sue) Partridge, Miss Katheryn JoAnne (Kathy) Patterson, Mr. & Mrs. James T. (Jim/Mary Alice) Patton, Rev. & Mrs. Tom (Diana) Payne, Dr. & Mrs. Michael (Karen) Peck, Mr. & Mrs. Andrew E. (Andy/Sue) Pelletier, Dr. & Mrs. Allen (Marge)

Peters, Mrs. Stanley R. (Claudia) Pinckney, Rev. & Mrs. Daniel R. (Dan/Iara) Porter, Mr. & Mrs. Daniel (Dan/Bonnie) Powlison, Rev. & Mrs. Hugh (Berenice) Powlison, Mr. & Mrs. Keith (Ruth)

Quarterman, Dr. & Mrs. Clayton E. (Clay/Darlene) Ramsay, Rev. & Mrs. Richard (Rich/ Angelica) Rarig, Rev. & Mrs. Stephen (Steve/ Berenice) Reid, Rev. & Mrs. Fred (Mele) **Richards**, Miss Carol Robfogel, Rev. & Mrs. William (Bill/Edna) Rollo, Mr. & Mrs. John (Claudia) Rowan, Mr. & Mrs. Steve (Nancy) Rug, Rev. & Mrs. John (Cathy) Savage, Mr. & Mrs. Thomas Joel (Tom/Wendy) Sawyer, Rev. & Mrs. Charles (Rick/Mindi) Scharf, Rev. & Mrs. Russ (Cherrie) Schnackenberg, Mr. & Mrs. Robert (Bob/Val) Schoof, Rev. & Mrs. Steve (Beth) Schorr, Mr. & Mrs. Robert A. (Rod/ Sharilyn)

Scott, Rev. & Mrs. Robert D. (Bob/Libby) Sell, Mr. & Mrs. Daniel Paul (Dan/Robbie) Sexton, Mr. & Mrs. John (Elizabeth) Shane, Rev. & Mrs. John J. (Susan) Shaver, Mr. & Mrs. Dave W. (David/ Helen) Shelden, Mr. & Mrs. Howard (Deidre) Sieben, Mr. & Mrs. Scott (Linda) Skidmore, Mr. John Sledge, Rev. & Mrs. Charles F. (Judy) Smalling, Mr. & Mrs. Roger (Dianne) Smith, Mr. & Mrs. David (Dave/Dee) Sneller, Mrs. Alvin R. (Marilyn) Spooner, Dr. & Mrs. Arthur (Ursula) Stanton, Rev. and Mrs. Dallard J. (Dal/Beth) Stark, Rev. & Mrs. Jim (Jeanie)

Stevens, Rev. & Mrs. Carl (Irma) Stevens, Miss Carla Strom, Dr. Priscilla (Pris) Strumbeck, Rev. & Mrs. David M. (Susan) Sundeen, Miss Susan Marie Talley, Rev. & Mrs. Jeffrey (Jeff/Esther) Tate, Mr. Jim B. (James) Taylor, Rev. & Mrs. Brad (Colleen) Taylor, Rev. & Mrs. Gordon R. (Elizabeth) Taylor III, Rev. & Mrs. Paul Woolley (Sarah) Terranova, Mr. & Mrs. Russell (Barbara) Thompson, Rev. & Mrs. Kenneth A. (Ken/Kim) Traub, Rev. & Mrs. William (Will/Judi) Travis, Mr. & Mrs. Edgar W. (Ed/Nitya) Trotter, Rev. & Mrs. Lawrence (Larry/ Sandy) Truong, Dr. & Mrs. Hi Phan (Hi/Yen) Tucker, Rev. & Mrs. Eric (Conchita) Vick, Miss Renee Villa, Mr. & Mrs. Lorenz (Diane) Wagner, Mr. & Mrs. Richard C. (Ramona) Waldecker, Rev. & Mrs. Gary (Phyllis) Ward, Rev. & Mrs. Herbert (Herb/Kathy) Warren, Mr. & Mrs. Andrew (Andy/ Bevely) Watanabe, Rev. & Mrs. Gary (Lois) Weed, Mr. & Mrs. John (Ruthie) Wessel, Rev. & Mrs. Hugh S. (Martine) White, Miss Rebecca G. (Becky) White, Mr. & Mrs. David M. (Robin) Williams, Mr. & Mrs. Donald E. (Don/ Terry) Williams, Dr. & Mrs. Steven Wilson (Steve/Rita) Wilson, Rev. & Mrs. G. Michael (Mick/Michele) Wolfe, Rev. & Mrs. Richard (Lori) Wood, Mr. & Mrs. Kenton (Karen) Wood, Miss Susan Wood, Rev. & Mrs. William (Bill/Christel) Woodham, Rev. & Mrs. Michael (Debbie) Woodson, Rev. & Mrs. Robert C. (Bob/ Shirley)

Wroughton, Jr., Rev. & Mrs. James F. (Jim/Ellen) Young, Rev. & Mrs. Bruce D. L. (Susan)

Young, Rev. & Mrs. Daniel James (Dan/Becky) Young, Rev. & Mrs. Stephen T. (Steve/ Sarah) Zapata Ruiz, Moises A. (Lourdes)

#### MISSIONARIES WORKING IN SENSITIVE AREAS

Chuck and Barb Rod and Becky Dennis and Judy Phil and Barb Lee and Emma John and Gail Leoma **Rick and Clare** Pam Wayne and Julie Lynn John and Terri Phil and Janet Emad and Michelle Carl and Yvonne Bruce and Pat Tom and Lisa Wesley and Beverly

# NATIONAL CO-WORKERS INTIMATELY INVOLVED IN MTW CHURCH-PLANTING MINISTRY

Australia	Ron Norman	Mexico	Josue Mayo
Chile	Sergio Gomez		Aaron Zapata
	Dennis O'Shee Mario Tapia	" <u>Nineveh</u> "	"Jonah"
<u>Colombia</u>	Mario Tellez	<u>Peru</u>	Nelson Ayllon Carlos Palomino
Czech Repu	blic Pavel Czerny		Herman Santiana Rafael Torres
Ecuador	Hernan Arguello		
10.00	Danilo Araujo	<b>Philippines</b>	Ernie Gloria
	Ramiro Araujo		
	Gonzalo Carvajal	Portugal	Manuel Luzia
	Cesar Larrea		Erlei Salas
	Joel Medina		Erici outub
France	Gerard Bos	Poland	Moner Shaded
<u>Japan</u>	Koji and Marcia Esaki		
	Shin Hirohashi		
	Sachijo Kondo		
	Daniel and Yuki Pitz		
	Mrs. Atsuko Short		

#### APPENDIX II

#### MtwImpact MISSIONARIES

Allison, Miss Brenda Auffarth, Mr. & Mrs. Mark (Anne) Baxter, Miss Stacy Becker, Mr. Jeffrey (Jeff) Bekemeyer, Miss Carol Ann Blake, Mr. Jack Hickman

Brown, Miss Roberta Marie Buchanan, Miss Jan Burrack, Miss Pamyla Carley, Miss Lynn Carter, Miss Sarah L. Chesemore, Mr. Scott Clark, Mr. Scott Costa, Mr. & Mrs. Joseph (Marlene) Cross, The Rev. & Mrs. Ray (Doba) DeKruif, Miss Lisa

Dryden, Mrs. Shirley Robbins DuBose, Mr. and Mrs. Curtis (Chris) Dye, Mr. & Mrs. Roger (Laura) Egan, Mr. & Mrs. David (Dave/Marti) Findley, Miss Sandra Denise (Sandy) Fordice, Mr. & Mrs. Timothy (Corinne) Gilchrist, Mr. Daniel Hallman, Miss Paula Jonan Hatch, Mr. Rob Helmly, Mr. Frank Hodges, Miss Amy Jo Hren, Mr. & Mrs. Jeff (Wendy) Ivey, Ms. June Jakes, Mr. & Mrs. Glenn (Norma) Keesee, Mr. & Mrs. Scott Lee (Laura) Kinsman, Miss Robin Lockbaum, Miss Debra K. (Debbie) McGinnis, Mr. & Mrs. Gregory (Greg/ Elizabeth)

Merrick, Mr. & Mrs. David (Dave/Karen) Miller, Mr. Daniel W. (Dan) Mollenkof, Mr. & Mrs. Peter H. (Judi) Mooney, Mr. Brian Moore, Miss Sarah Lynn Newland, Miss Judith Patteson, Miss Cynthia Perkins, Miss Kelly L. Perry, Rev. & Mrs. Greg (Marilyn) Phillips, Miss Carolyn G. Pohl, Mr. Craig Reichel, Miss Andrea Richards, Miss Deborah Rae (Debbie) **Richie, Miss Merrily Faith** Sauder, Mr. & Mrs. Eric (Melissa) Sechler, Mr. & Mrs. Richard K. (Dick/ Sharon) Soltis, Miss Tanya M. Stelzig, Rev. and Mrs. Doug (Cathy) Stewart, Jr., Mr. Robert D. Strohman, Miss Christine Swisher, Mr. & Mrs. LeRoy (Judy) Taylor, Mr. Fred C. Tempelman, Mr. & Mrs. Martin (Corinne) Thomas, Mr. & Mrs. Keith (Julie) Thompson, Mr. Jeffrey Lee (Jeff) Tompkins, Miss Amy Walters, Miss Darlene J. Wessman, Mr. & Mrs. Todd (Sally) Winslow, Mr. and Mrs. Scott (Lora) Wokeck, Miss Donna Joy Woodson, Miss Elizabeth (Ellie) Yates, Rev. & Mrs. Timothy Paul (Tim/ Barbara) Yute, Mr. & Mrs. George M. (Mike/ Cheryl)

# MISSIONARIES WORKING WITH THE COMISSION

Ade, Ted Andreasen, Cathye Bush, Jeff Champion, Amanda Collier, Mr. and Mrs. Jerry (Diane) Crowther, Mr. and Mrs. Charles (Kathy) Duvall, Diane Ellis, Kevin Henry, David Hoppe, Helen Kuiper, Mr. and Mrs. Mark (Shonda) Manning, Cindy McClure, Allen Miller, Temple Morseman, Mr. and Mrs. Jerry (Beverly) Olliff, Toni Parsons, Mr. and Mrs. Joey (Fran) Peace, Mr. and Mrs. Fred (Emma) Robeson, Mr. and Mrs. Ed (Austin) Shepherd, Doug Simpson, Mr. and Mrs. Chuck (Margaret) Sincere, Mr. and Mrs. Dave (Helen) Snyder, Lisa Starnes, Chris Stewart, Vera Wallace, Melinda Wilcox, Debbie

#### **APPENDIX III**

#### **COOPERATIVE AGENCIES**

Listed below are the agencies with which Mission to the World has missionaries serving under cooperative agreements.

Africa Evangelical Fellowship Africa Inland Mission, International Arab World Ministries Association of Christian Schools, International (ASCI) Black Forest Academy Campus Crusade for Christ Caribbean Christian Center for the Deaf. Inc Christian Literature Crusade **Church Resource Ministries** Daystar College University **English Language Institute Evangelical Fellowship Foreign Missions** Association Freie Theological Akademie (Germany Theological Seminary) Frontiers Greater Europe Mission Hapdong Presbyterian Theological Seminary/Korea International Discipleship and **Evangelization Associates** \*International Institute of Christian Studies (IICS) International School of Theology International Teams InterServe Joni and Friends (JAF) Language Institute for Evangelism (LIFE) Liebenzell Mission Logoi, Inc. Lumie're Medical Ministries, Inc. Mafraq Sanatorium Association

MAP International Ministries in Action Navigators O.C. Ministries, International Operation Mobilization **Overseas Missionary Fellowship** Presbyterian Association of England Presbyterian Church of Victoria (Australia) Project Nehemiah, Inc. SEND International SIM International South America Mission Trans World Radio United World Mission Vienna Christian School Westminster Presbyterian Church/Australia \*Woodstock School World Harvest Mission World Mission Prayer League World Radio Missionary Fellowship (HCJB) Wycliffe Bible Translators Youth for Christ

 Indicates cooperatives signed since last General Assembly

# APPENDIX IV

# MtwImpact COOPERATIVE AGENCIES

African Bible College Africa Inland Mission Christ's College Church Resource Ministries English Language Institute in China Greater Europe Mission International Teams InterVarsity Christian Fellowship Mission to Unreached Peoples Presbyterian Association of England \*Presbyterian Theological Centre Vienna Christian School

\* Indicates cooperatives signed since last General Assembly.

#### APPENDIX V

#### COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT WHEREBY MISSION TO THE WORLD MISSIONARIES OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA WORK WITH WOODSTOCK SCHOOL

This agreement concerns missionary personnel who are members of the Presbyterian Church in America, as to denomination, but members of both mission organization.

- 1. The appointment of the missionary will be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
- In the event that one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that the materials shall be kept confidential by that agency.
- The missionary candidate shall participate in any candidate and training program of Woodstock School as requested in addition to that of Mission to the World.
- 4. Mission to the World shall be the primary sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary. All itineration work within the Presbyterian Church in America shall be coordinated by the Committee on Mission to the World in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
- Woodstock School will supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
- Woodstock School shall be the directing agency in relation to missionary activities on the field. Changes in mutually accepted job descriptions should be made in consultation with Mission to the World.
- 7. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America. Administrative discipline is the prerogative of Woodstock School but it shall be exercised only after consultation with Mission to the World.
- 8. The Mission to the World missionary will have liberty in the full and free presentation and practice of the whole counsel of God as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechism, recognizing that he must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
- 9. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Woodstock School.
- 10. While on the field, the missionary shall be an integral part of the field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of Woodstock School.
- 11. The missionary's field director will initiate home ministry assignment (furlough) planning in consultation with Mission to the World and also with Woodstock School.

# COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT MISSION TO THE WORLD AND WOODSTOCK SCHOOL PAGE 2

- 12. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Mission to the World. Among the missionary's home ministry assignment responsibilities, consideration will be given by Mission to the World to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by Woodstock School.
- 13. While on home ministry assignment, the missionary will be expected by Mission to the World to carry on a deputation ministry for Mission to the World within the constituency of the Presbyterian Church in America congregations. Each agency shall assume the arrangements and expenses of deputation when the member is doing deputation for either agency. Primary home ministry assignment responsibilities will be within the Presbyterian Church in America under Mission to the World coordination.
- 14. The missionary will not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
- 15. The support quota work budget, etc. of the missionary with Woodstock School will be established by Mission to the World in consultation with Woodstock School. Mission to the World will receive and receipt the missionary's funds from the Presbyterian Church in America and transfer them monthly to the missionary.
- 16. The missionary shall be under the hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans provided by Mission to the World.
- 17. A missionary's assignment with the school may be terminated at any time by either party giving four months notice.

WOODSTOCK SCHOOL

/s/ Dr. Ron Flaming

Principal Title

Title

DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

/s/ Robert F. Auffarth \_\_\_\_\_\_\_

John E. Kyle Executive Director

DATE:

# WOODSTOCK SCHOOL BOARD OF DIRECTORS

N. American	Indian	Other
K. Waldock	J. Daniel	S. Terry (1 Yr.) *
F. Taylor	G. Cornelius	B.H. Sealey
J. Chacko (1 Yr.)	A.V. Choudhrie	D. Muldoon
D. Fiol	P. Masih *	B. Deutschmann *
J. Dorsey *	Raju Abraham *	Y. Makino *
Dale Seefeldt *	Beulah Raj *	J.S. Winkler *
C. Rubesh *	S. Hishey *	
Frieda McRae *	V. Shah *	Tony Johnson *
P. Huderwadel *	T. Phillips *	Tamang *
	K. Waldock F. Taylor J. Chacko (1 Yr.) D. Fiol J. Dorsey * Dale Seefeldt * C. Rubesh * Frieda McRae *	K. WaldockJ. DanielF. TaylorG. CorneliusJ. Chacko (1 Yr.)A.V. ChoudhrieD. FiolP. Masih *J. Dorsey *Raju Abraham *Dale Seefeldt *Beulah Raj *C. Rubesh *S. Hishey *Frieda McRae *V. Shah *

\* = Proposed for Election

#### EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

President	D. Fiol	1991-94
Vice President	D. Muldoon *	1993-94
Academic Affairs Convenor	B. Deutschmann *	1993-95
Student Service Committee	S. Winkler (1 Yr.) *	1993-94
Finance Committee Convenor	J. Daniel	1992-94
Religious Life Convenor	D. Seefeldt *	1993-95
Members at Large	P. Masih *	1993-95
	B.H. Sealey *	1993-94

Principal Vice Principal - Student Life Vice Principal - Academics Staff Representative

#### Woodstock School - Mussoorie, India

#### STATEMENT OF PHILOSOPHY

Woodstock School is a Christian international boarding school which provides residential accommodation for its students: an educational institution at the primary and secondary levels which acknowledges God as revealed in Jesus Christ as the source, norm and goal of its total life; which is international in its personnel, clientele, range of offerings and concerns. It brings together individuals from different cultural and religious backgrounds into an educational environment in which Jesus Christ is seen as judge, transformer and Lord of individuals and of cultures, both Eastern and Western, and in which sensitivity is maintained toward the varied backgrounds from which staff and students are drawn.

#### As a Christian school,

- A) We acknowledge Jesus Christ as Lord, the Source and inspiration for all life.
- B) We accept the Bible as being the authority for defining for Christians the content of faith. The standards for conduct are based on Christian principles.
- C) We affirm that all persons are made in God's image, that is, made to have selfconsciousness, to have power of choice, to distinguish between right and wrong, to desire community and to be creative.
- D) We, therefore, affirm that each individual has the responsibility and (when open to the work of God in his or her life) the potential for caring, honest and selfless behavior.
- E) We seek to create a community in which, through the centrality of true freedom and Christian values, people are enabled to be fully human. That fullness of humanity will be demonstrated in

mutual understanding and respect, reconciliation, and justice.

F) We uphold

the sacredness of individual personhood,

the imparting of a sense of discipline based on the love and justice of God,

the full development and integration of each person's physical, intellectual, emotional, aesthetic and spiritual life

as the basic framework of school life.

#### As an international school in India,

- A) We believe in the importance of mutual understanding between individuals, groups and nations, whatever their religious, social and cultural backgrounds.
- B) We believe education must foster an awareness of a changing world and a creative Christian response to its challenge, which fosters a world order characterized by peace and justice.
- C) We believe the curriculum must be designed to help students develop the skills, knowledge and insight necessary to live full, fruitful and responsible lives.

## As a residential school,

- A) We regard residential living as a strong motivating force which provides opportunities for students to form relationships and establish attitudes which will be of benefit to them throughout their lives.
- B) We seek to provide in the dormitories a system of care, support and discipline which, while different from what students enjoy in their families at home, incorporates so far as possible the best of family practice.
- C) We desire to staff our residences with supervisors and houseparents who have appropriate training for, and commitment to, residential life, and who see their role as a calling which is integral to the life of the school.

## APPENDIX VI

# COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT BETWEEN MISSION TO THE WORLD/IMPACT OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA AND THE THEOLOGICAL CENTRE, BURWOOD AUSTRALIA AND GREG AND MARILYN PERRY

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A SHORT-TERM MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

- 1. The appointment of Greg and Marilyn Perry shall be subject to the approval of both agencies. They shall be assigned to serve in Australia for a period of 24 months. Any change in assignment or length of service shall be subject to the approval of both agencies.
- MtwImpact will be responsible for candidate processing. If one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that they are to be kept confidential.
- They will attend pre-field training under the direction of Missionary Internship, in consultation with the office.
- 4. MtwImpact shall be responsible for their financial and prayer support.
- Time shall be allowed for them to raise all finances under the coordination of Impact. One-hundred percent of her support and one-time expenses must be raised before departing for the field.
- 6. MtwImpact shall receive and receipt all of their funds and transmit the proper amount each month to them on the field. Costs incurred by the Theological Centre, Burwood, in both the processing and the field administration of Greg and Marilyn Perry, will be covered according to the mutually agreed-upon terms between MtwImpact and the Theological Centre, Burwood.
- They shall be under the medical insurance plan provided by MtwImpact.
- 8. They shall not solicit constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of both agencies.
- The Theological Centre shall supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements for beginning field work.

#### COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT MISSION TO THE WORLD AND THEOLOGICAL CENTRE PAGE 2

- 10. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, they shall be under the jurisdiction of the Theological Centre.
- 11. While on the field, they shall be considered a part of the field staff, being subject to the policies and direction of the Theological Centre.
- 12. They will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms.
- 13. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America.

#### SIGNED:

# THEOLOGICAL CENTRE, BURWOOD AUSTRALIA

/s/ John Davies

Principal Title

Date

/s/ Robert F. Auffarth Chairman, Committee on Mission to the World /s/ Steve Collins Director, MtwImpact

Date

Date

/s/ Greg Perry Signature of Missionary /s/ Marilyn Perry Signature of Missionary

Date

Date

#### PRESBYTERIAN THEOLOGICAL CENTRE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

The Presbyterian Theological Centre is the denominational college of the Presbyterian Church of Australia in New South Wales. The Basis of Union of the Presbyterian Church of Australia is appended on separate sheets.

The Theological Education Committee of the N.S.W. Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia is the body responsible to the Assembly for the administration of the Centre.

Its current membership is as follows:

Convener:	Rev. Bruce Christian
Ministers:	Rev. Bruce Christian, Rev. Peter Currie, Rev. Lindsay Ferrington, Rev. Peter Hastie, Rev. Christopher ten Broeke, Rev. David Tsai
Elders:	Mr. Graeme Daley, Dr. Colin Gauld, Mr. Andrew Lu, Mr. Ken Sayers, Mr. John Thomas, Dr. Alan Vaughan
Ex Officio:	The Principal (John A. Davies), The Moderator of Assembly, The Clerk of Assembly, the General Secretary (non-voting)

#### PRESBYTERIAN THEOLOGICAL CENTRE THE SCHEME OF UNION

The Presbyterian Church of New South Wales, the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, the Presbyterian Church of Queensland, the Presbyterian Church of South Australia, the Presbyterian Church of Tasmania and the Presbyterian Church of Western Australia, holding the same doctrine, government, discipline and form of worship, believing that it would be for the glory of God and the advancement of His Kingdom that they should form one Presbyterian Church as hereinafter provided to be called the Presbyterian Church of Australia, and under authority of Christ alone, the Head of the Church and Head over all things to His Church, agree to unite on the following basis and subject to the following articles to be subscribed by the moderators of the respective churches in their names and on their behalf.

# **Basis of Union**

(i) The Supreme Standard of the united church shall be the Word of God contained in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments.

- (ii) The Subordinate Standard of the united church shall be the Westminster Confession of Faith read in the light of the following declaratory statement:
  - 1. That in regard to the doctrine of redemption as taught in the subordinate standard, and in consistency therewith, the love of God to all mankind, His gift of His Son to be the propitiation for the sins of the whole world, and the free offer of salvation to men without distinction on the grounds of Christ's all-sufficient sacrifice, are regarded by this church as the Christian faith rests upon and the Christian consciousness takes hold of certain objective supernatural historic facts, especially the incarnation, the atoning life and death, and the resurrection and ascension of our Lord, and His bestowment of His Holy Spirit, this church regards those whom it admits to the office of the Holy Ministry as pledged to give a chief place in their teaching to these cardinal facts and to the message of redemption and reconciliation implied and manifested in them.
  - 2. That the doctrine of God's eternal decree, including the doctrine of election to eternal life, is held as defined in the Confession of Faith, Chapter III, Section 1., where it is expressly stated that according to this doctrine, "neither is God the author of sin nor is violence offered to the will of the creature nor is the liberty or contingency of second causes taken away, but rather established," and further, that the said doctrine is held in connection and harmony with the truth...

That God is not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance, that He has provided a salvation sufficient for all and adapted to all and offered to all in the Gospel, and that every hearer of the Gospel is responsible for his dealing with the free and unrestricted offer of eternal life.

- 3. That while none are saved except through the mediation of Christ and by the grace of the Holy Spirit, who worketh when and where and how it pleaseth Him, while the duty of sending the Gospel to the heathen who are sunk in ignorance, sin and misery is imperative, and while the outward and ordinary means of salvation for those capable of being called by the Word are the ordinances of the Gospel, in accepting the Subordinate Standard it is not required to be held that any who die in infancy are lost, or that God may not extend His grace to any who are without the pale of ordinary means as it may seem good in His sight.
- 4. That in holding and teaching according to the Confession of Faith, the corruption of man's nature as fallen, this Church also maintains that there remain tokens of man's greatness as created in the image of God, that he possesses a knowledge of God and of duty --- that he is responsible for compliance with the moral law and the call of the Gospel, and that although unable without the aid of the Holy Spirit to return to God unto salvation he is yet capable of affections and actions which of themselves are virtuous and praiseworthy.

- 5. That liberty of opinion is allowed on matters in the Subordinate Standard not essential to the doctrine therein taught, the church guarding against the abuse of this liberty to the injury of its unity and peace.
- 6. That with regard to the doctrine of the Civil Magistrate and his authority and duty in the sphere of religion as taught in the Subordinate Standard the church holds that the Lord Jesus Christ is the only King and Head of the Church, "and Head over all things of the Church, which is His Body." It disclaims accordingly intolerant or persecuting principles and does not consider its office bearers in subscribing the Confession as committed to any principle inconsistent with the liberty of conscience and the right of private judgement, declaring in the words of the Confession that "God alone is Lord of the conscience."
- (iii) Any proposed revision or abridgment of the Subordinate Standard of the church or restatement of its doctrine or change of the formula shall before being adopted be remitted to the local assemblies and through them to the presbyteries, and no change shall be made without the consent of a majority of the local assemblies, three-fifths of the presbyteries of the whole church and a majority of three-fifths of the members present when the final vote of the General Assembly is taken.
- (iv) On any change being made in the Basis of Union in accordance with Section (iii), if any congregation thereupon refuses to acquiesce in the change and determines to adhere to the original Basis of Union, the General Assembly is empowered (1) to allow such congregation to retain all its congregational property; or (2) to deal in such other way with the said property as to the Assembly may seem just and equitable.
- (v) Any proposed change in either of the two preceding Sections (iii) and (iv) shall be made only under the provisions contained in Section (iii).
- (vi) Formula to be signed by ministers and elders at their ordination or induction and by probationers on receiving license:

I own and accept the Subordinate Standard of this church with the explanations given in the articles contained in the Declaratory Statement as an exhibition of the sense in which I understand the Holy Scriptures, and as a Confession of my Faith. I further own the purity of Worship practiced in this church and the Presbyterian government thereof to be founded on the Word of God and agreeable thereto, and I promise that through the grace of God I shall firmly and constantly adhere to the same and to the utmost of my power shall in my station assert, maintain and defend the Doctrine, Worship and Government of this church.

#### APPENDIX VII

# COOPERATIVE AGREEMENT BETWEEN MTWIMPACT OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA AND INTERNATIONAL INSTITUTE FOR CHRISTIAN STUDIES AND MAURICE AND JOANN SIKES

THE TERMS OF THIS AGREEMENT RELATE TO THE CATEGORY OF A SHORT-TERM MISSIONARY RELATIONSHIP.

- The appointment of Maurice and Joann Sikes shall be subject to the approval of both agencies. They shall be assigned to serve in Romania for a period of 24 months. Any change in assignment or length of service shall be subject to the approval of both agencies.
- If one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shalt be shared with the understanding that they are to be kept confidential.
- 3. They shall attend pre-field training under the direction of International Institute for Christian Studies (IICS) in consultation with MTWIMPACT.
- MTWIMPACT shall be responsible for their financial and prayer support.
- Time shall be allowed for them to raise all finances under the coordination of MTWIMPACT. One-hundred percent of their support and one-time expenses must be raised before leaving for the field.
- 6. MTWIMPACT shall receive and receipt all of their funds and transmit the proper amount each month to International Institute for Christian Studies. Costs incurred by International Institute for Christian Studies in both the processing and the field administration of Maurice and Joann Sikes will be covered according to the mutually agreed-upon terms between MTWIMPACT and International Institute for Christian Studies.
- They shall be under the medical insurance plan provided by MTWIMPACT.
- 8. They shall not solicit constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of both agencies.
- International Institute for Christian Studies shall supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements for beginning field work.
- 10. While on the field and while traveling to and from the field, they shall be under the jurisdiction of International Institute for Christian Studies.

- 11. While on the field, they shall be considered a part of the field staff, being subject to the policies.
- 12. They will have liberty in the full and free presentation of the Gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view, as contained in the Westminster Confession and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, recognizing that they must also respect the position of others in an interdenominational setting.
- 13. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Presbyterian Church in America. Administrative discipline is the prerogative of International Institute for Christian Studies but it shall be exercised only after consultation with Mission to the World.

#### INTERNATIONAL INSTITUTE FOR CHRISTIAN STUDIES

/s/ Dr. Daryl McCarthy

<u>CEO/Executive Director</u> Title

DATE: February 15, 1994

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD, PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

/s/ Robert F. Auffarth Chairman, CMTW /s/ Steven W. Collins Director, MTWIMPACT

DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

#### A Unique Ministry Reaching the World's Leaders

IICS is the only organization devoted to providing Christian professors to serve full-time on public university facilities internationally.

#### IICS works with universities...

- Providing professors of Christian Studies
- \* Establishing Departments of Christian Studies
- Furnishing the Christian Research Library Collection.
- \* Sponsoring Christian Scholars Lecture Series, Business Seminars, and Academic Conferences.
- Writing, translating, publishing and distributing academic books representing a Christian worldview.
- Sponsoring Recertification Convocations for college and secondary teachers.

## **Teaching the Leaders**

IICS provides two main academic programs for universities-

#### **Christian Ministry Program**

- Accredited university training for pastors, denominational officials, church leaders, and other interested Christians and students.
- \* The African programs have demonstrated the unique impact of this program as it enhances the leadership and ministry skills of Christian leaders.

#### **Christian Worldview Program**

- Individual professors teaching a variety of disciplines from a Christian worldview.
- Provides an introduction to Christianity.
- Primarily for non-Christian students.
- \* Teaches students how to think "Christianly" about all knowledge.
- Includes disciplines such as: Philosophy, Psychology, business and Management, Education, Religion, Ethics, Sociology, History, Literature, and other fields in the social sciences, humanities and natural sciences.

## The University and TICS -- A Unique Partnership

#### **IICS provides:**

- Expertise in establishing and developing Christian Studies Departments
- Teachers
- \* Curriculum
- Christian Research Library Collection of academic Christian books
- Christian Scholars Lecture series, featuring noted Christians

#### The host university normally provides:

- Students
- Classrooms
- Faculty offices
- Faculty housing
- Clerical and support staff
- \* Standard faculty benefits, such as health care
- Visa assistance

#### **IICS OFFICERS**

CEO/Executive Director President Chairman Vice Chairman Secretary Administrative Treasurer

Dr. Daryl McCarthy Dr. Danny McCain Mr. Edward Beaver Dr Claude Patterson Dr. John Page Ms. Debbie Warner, CPA

#### INTERNATIONAL INSTITUTE FOR CHRISTIAN STUDIES

#### STATEMENT OF FAITH

#### We believe in

- \* The Holy Scriptures as originally given by God, divinely inspired, infallible, entirely trustworthy; and the supreme authority in all matters of faith and conduct...
- One God, eternally existent in three persons, Father, Son and Holy Spirit.
- \* Our Lord Jesus Christ, God manifest in the flesh His virgin birth, His sinless human life, His divine miracles, His vicarious and atoning death, His bodily resurrection, His ascension, His mediatorial work, and His personal return in power and glory...
- \* The Salvation of lost and sinful man through the shed blood of the Lord Jesus Christ by faith apart from works and regeneration by the Holy Spirit...
- \* The Holy Spirit, by whose indwelling the believer is enabled to live a holy life, to witness and work for the Lord Jesus Christ...
- The Unity of the Spirit of all true believers, the Church, the Body of Christ.
- \* The Resurrection of both the saved and the lost; they that are saved unto the resurrection of life, they that are lost unto the resurrection of damnation.

### APPENDIX L

## REPORT OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE TO THE TWENTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The General Assembly's Nominating Committee convened at the Holiday Inn North, Atlanta, Georgia, on March 22, 1994. The meeting was called to order by the Chairman Pro Tem, RE Julian Gibson at 11:00 a.m. The elected chairman was unable to serve due to a move to a new Presbytery and Mr. Gibson, last year's Chairman agreed to serve as Chairman Pro Tem. The meeting was opened with prayer by TE Bruce Fiol and then led in a devotion on Acts 11:19-30, the life of Barnabas, a good man. A season of prayer was then held.

Committee members present with their Presbytery and class are as follows:

TE Carl Bogue, Ascension, 1994 RE Johnny Armstrong, Calvary, 1994 RE A.C. Barbee, Central Carolina, 1996 TE Timothy Stewart, Central Georgia, 1996 TE George Soltau, Covenant, (ALT) TE George Mitchell, Evangel, 1995 RE Samuel Duncan, Grace, 1996 RE Julian Gibson, Gulf Coast, 1994 RE Donald Bolt, Heartland, 1996 RE Phil Huffnell, Heritage, 1994 TE Myong Sick Chung, Korean Southeast, 1995 TE T. Mark Duncan, Louisiana, 1995 TE Michael Ross, Mississippi Valley, 1996 TE Donald MacNair, Missouri, 1996 TE David Miner, New Jersey, 1995 RE Doug Hart, New River, 1995 RE Don Sullins, North Georgia, 1995 RE M.C. (Cub) Culbertson, North Texas, 1995 TE Scott Sherman, Northeast, 1994 RE Don Pulpaneek, Northern California, 1995 TE Phil Clark, Pacific, 1996 **RE Royce Waites**, Palmetto, 1994 TE John Koelling, Pittsburgh, 1995 TE Al Dayhoff, Potomac, 1995 RE Gerald Harcastle, Rocky Mountain, 1994 RE Irvin May, Jr., South Texas, 1996 TE Kirby Smith, Southeast Alabama, 1996 RE Edwin Hackenberg, Southeast Louisiana, 1995 TE Franklin Knowles, Southern Florida, 1995 TE Bruce Fiol, Southwest Florida, 1994 TE Nelson Malkus, Susquehanna Valley, 1994

RE William Joseph, Warrior, 1994 RE Jack Sullivan, Western Carolina, 1996 RE John G. Thompson, Westminster, 1996

After the roll call was completed Mr. Gibson explained the procedures to be followed. Dr. Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk of General Assembly, was present and acted as a resource person to the Committee.

A motion to allow acceptance or rejection of late biographical sheets for nominations be left to the subcommittee involved was seconded and passed.

After a break for lunch, the Committee divided into five subcommittees to consider and recommend nominees for the Permanent Committees and Boards vacancies. The assignments for the subcommittees are as follows:

- 1 Covenant College, Ridge Haven and Interchurch Relations.
- 2. Covenant Seminary; Insurance, Annuities and Relief; Administrative.
- MNA, Constitutional Business, and Investors Fund.
- 4. MTW, PCA Foundation, and Theological Examining.
- 5. CE&P, and Standing Judicial Commission.

The subcommittees were dismissed to separate meeting rooms.

Around 4:00 p.m. the Committee reconvened. Each subcommittee presented the nominations for the Committees and Boards for which it was responsible. Each individual Permanent Committee and Board slate was considered and voted upon by the Committee.

The nominations and summary of biographical forms are attached.

The Committee agreed that the Spring meeting date will be March 21, 1995, Lord willing.

The Committee elected RE Edwin M. Hackenberg, Southeast Louisiana, Chairman and TE George Mitchell, Evangel, Secretary of the 1995 General Assembly Nominating Committee.

The Committee adjourned with prayer at 5:45 p.m.

Respectfully Submitted, /s/ A. Julian Gibson, Chairman Pro Tem /s/ Edwin M. Hackenberg, Secretary

#### I. LIST OF DISTRIBUTION OF COMMITTEE MEMBERS BY PRESBYTERIES

ASCENSION CALVARY **CENTRAL CAROLINA CENTRAL FLORIDA CENTRAL GEORGIA** COVENANT EASTERN CANADA EASTERN CAROLINA EVANGEL GRACE GREAT LAKES **GULF COAST** HEARTLAND HERITAGE ILLIANA JAMES RIVER **KOREAN CAPITAL** KOREAN CENTRAL KOREAN EASTERN KOREAN NORTHWEST KOREAN SOUTHERN KOREAN SOUTHEASTERN KOREAN SOUTHWEST LOUISIANA MID-AMERICA MISSISSIPPI VALLEY MISSOURI NEW JERSEY NEW RIVER NORTH GEORGIA NORTH TEXAS NORTHEAST NORTHERN CALIFORNIA NORTHERN ILLINOIS PACIFIC PACIFIC NORTHWEST PALMETTO PHILADELPHIA PITTSBURGH POTOMAC

**ROCKY MOUNTAIN** 

SJC MNA, MTW, CC, 2-CTS, RH, SJC MNA, IRC, IFBD, RH CC, CTS, SJC CE&P, MTW, CC, CTS, IAR, RH, CCB, TH EX. SJC AC. CC. CTS. IAR. IRC MNA CTS AC, CE&P, 2-CTS, CCB, IAR AC. IRC. RH. CCB. SJC CC, 2-CTS, IAR AC, MTW, 2-RH, 2-SJC (none) AC, MNA, 2-MTW, CC, IAR, TH EX CCB CC, SJC (none) (none) (none) (none) (none) (none) (none) IAR CC, IAR AC, IRC, SJC, 2-TH EX MNA, CC, CTS, SJC AC, MNA, IAR, CCB, SJC CC, SJC AC, CE&P, MNA, MTW, 2-CC, IAR, 2-IFBD, 2-RH, SJC CE&P. MNA. MTW. CC. PCAF CC, PCAF MNA CE&P, 2-CTS MNA, SJC CC MTW, IRC, RH, SJC CE&P, MNA, CC, SJC, TH EX (none) AC, CE&P, 3-CC, 3-CTS, CCB CE&P. CC. IAR

# DISTRIBUTION OF COMMITTEE MEMBERS BY PRESBYTERIES - continued

SIOUXLANDS SOUTH COAST SOUTH TEXAS SOUTHEAST ALABAMA

#### SOUTHEAST LOUISIANA SOUTHERN FLORIDA

SOUTHWEST SOUTHWEST FLORIDA SUSQUEHANNA VALLEY TENNESSEE VALLEY

WARRIOR WESTERN CAROLINA WESTMINSTER

(none) CC MNA AC, 2-CE&P, MTW, CTS, IRC, IFBD, PCAF, TH EX, SJC CE&P, MNA, PCAF, IFBD 2-CE&P, MNA, 2-MTW, CC, CCB, TH EX, SJC (none) CC, 2-CTS, IFBD, PCAF CTS, SJC AC, CE&P, MTW, 2-CC, CTS, IAR, IFBD, PCAF CC, 2-PCAF, SJC MTW, CC, CTS, RH, SJC CCB, TH EX

654

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

## ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

Class of 1997

### A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

R. Grady Love, N. Georgia

Class of 1996

William F. Joseph, Jr., SE Alabama

William (Bingy) Moore IV, Potomac

Robert S. Hornick, Gulf Coast Richard C. Trucks, Evangel

> Class of 1995 Harold E. Whitlock, Heritage William Bonner, New Jersey

Class of 1994 David S. Huggins, Jr., TN Valley

William C. Hughes, MS Valley Laurie V. Jones, Covenant

G. Fredric Mau, Warrior

Chairman of Committee or Board or his designate

Class of 1998

Alternates

B. To Be Elected:

**TWO TEs** 

Alternates

ONE TE

C. Nominations:

Class of 1998

TE William A. Fox, Jr., Calvary TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Westminster RE Howard Q. Davis, Covenant

Alternates

TE G. Fredric, Mau, Warrior

VACANT

RE G. Paul Jones, Jr., C. Georgia

ONE RE

ONE RE

L. Roy Taylor, Grace

#### Administrative Committee - continued

#### D. Biographical Sketches:

- RE Howard Davis: Covenant. Circuit court judge. Has served on a number of presbytery committees, including administration, MNA, Ministers, Nominating and Candidates committees. Has served on com. of comm. for Bills and Overtures and MNA.
- TE William A. Fox, Jr.: Calvary. Asst. pastor at Westminster PC in Rock Hill, SC. Has served on presybtery co. including administrations, nominations, examinations, and candidates. Served on GA co. on Administration from 1984-1987, serving 2 years as chairman, then 1989-1992. Has ability, experience and insight from pastoral as well as business background.
- RE G. Paul Jones: Central Georgia. Stock broker and elder at First PC in Macon, GA. Has served on CTS Board (1984-1992) and as CTS rep. on AC (1990-1992). Has insight into workings of AC of denomination and desires to serve full time on AC. Has administrative gifts.
- TE Fredric Mau: Warrior. Assoc. Pastor of Crescent Hill PC in Selma, AL. Current GA Admin. Co. alternate. Recording Clerk of Presbytery. Former moderator of Warrior Presbytery. Served on co. of com. for Bills & Overtures (twice), AC, MNA and RH. Serves on Presbytery Executive Co. D.Min. from RTS. Has gifts of administration, communication and strategic organization.
- TE Steven Meyerhoff: Westinster. Senior pastor of Memorial PC in Elizabethton, TN. Has served on Presbytery level MTW co., and as presbytery clerk for two presbyteries. Will be serving in 1994 as GA Recording Clerk. Has gifts of strategy, planning, organization and communication.

#### COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

#### A: Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

**Ruling Elders:** 

Class of 1997

George Harris, Philadelphia

Michael Potts, S. Florida Donald J. Musin, N. Georgia

Class of 1996

Arthur Ames, Rocky Mountain James R. McKee, Potomac Marvin Padget, TN Valley Nelson Perret, Louisiana

Class of 1995

J. Alan Carter, Evangel

Rodney A. Andrews, SE Alabama Ralph Mittendorff, S. Florida

Christian Education and Publications - continued

Class of 1994

Paul Settle, N. Texas Robert Smallman, N. Illinois Julian Davis, C. Georgia Steve Fox, SE Alabama

Alternates

Lonn Oswalt, MS Valley

Howard A. Eyrich, Missouri

Advisory Members Director of Ridge Haven Frank Brock, President of Covenant College President of Covenant Theological Seminary

B. To Be Elected:

C. Nominations:

**TWO TEs** 

Class of 1998

TWO RE

ONE RE

Alternates

ONE TE

Class of 1998

TE P. Lagree Finch, S. Texas TE P. Robert Palmer, N. Texas RE John (Jack) Sullivan, W. Carolina RE Robert Whittaker, Mid-America

Alternates

TE Larry Doughan, Heartland

RE Jim R. Baird, Westminster

#### D. Biographical Sketches:

- RE James Baird: Westminster. Engineer for Eastman Chemical Co. and elder at Bridwell Heights PC in Kingsport, TN. Has served on Presbytery CE Co. and GA co. of com. for Foundation. Brings gift of teacher and working with people; ability to get difficult assignments accomplished.
- TE Larry Doughan: Heartland. Pastor of Bethany Evangelican and Reformed Church in Ledyard, IA. Has served on Presbytery CE Co.. Has gift of administration which he has used in business as well as ministry.
- TE P. Legree Finch: South Texas. Assoc. Pastor of Westminster PC in Bryan, TX.Extensive leadership roles in various education functions, camps, organizing CE&P seminars. Has served as chairman of Presbytery CE Committee. Has produced Adult Nurture Resource Guide as reference tool. Very much involved in Presbytery work.

## Christian Education and Publications - continued

- TE P. Robert Palmer: North Texas. Pastor of New Covenant PC in Dallas, TX. Has served on Presbytery CE co. (1963-69, 1970-73), Ministerial Care for 2 presbyteries (1985-89, 1991-94). Has been actively involved with Christian schools, served on advisory board of Pioneer Ministries, board of CE of RPCES for 10 years.
- RE John (Jack) Sullivan: Western Carolina. Self employed in real estate, retirement community consultant and elder of Covenant PC in Hendersonville, NC. Has served on numerous Presbytery committees as well as GA level Nominating Co. and co. of com. Believes strongly in Christian education and that the CE&P can be a catalyst for encouraging and helping our people develop a Christian life and world view expressing itself in an active application of the Word of God in our culture and contemporary world.
- RE Robert Whittaker: Mid-America. Asst. Attorney General of the State of Oklahoma and elder at Heritage PC in Oklahoma City, OK. Has served as moderator of presbytery twice and chairman of Candidates/Credentials co. Ability to work effectively as a team member and a gifted teacher.

#### COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

#### A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

P. David Nicholas, S. Florida

Class of 1997 Tim Gleeson, E. Canada

M. Larry Smith, N. Texas

Class of 1996

James C. Bland, South Texas Andrew Silman, Louisiana

Kenneth A. Smith, New Jersey Philip D. Douglass, Missouri

Harry Reeder, C. Carolina W. Wilson Benton, Missouri James Hanemaayer, Pacific

John Jardine, Jr., Heritage

Class of 1995

Eugene Betts, Philadelphia

Class of 1994 John White, Jr., N. Georgia

John Wheeler, Calvary

Alternates J. Edmund Johnston, Jr., MS Valley

Vacant

Mission to North America - continued

B. To Be Elected:

**TWO TEs** 

Class of 1998

TWO REs

ONE RE

Alternates

ONE TE

C. Nominations:

Class of 1998

TE Frank E. Hamilton, W. Carolina TE J. Al LaCour, S. Florida RE Michael A. Russell, Evangel RE James C. Turner, C. Georgia

#### Alternates

TE Robert Schoof, Potomac

RE John High, MS. Valley

#### D. Biographical Sketches:

- TE Frank E. Hamilton: Western Carolina. Pastor of Andrews PC in Andrews, NC. Has served on Presbytery MNA, CE, MTW, MNA Mercy Ministries and Disaster Coordinator (1984-85, 1989-1994). Served on numerous GA co. of comm. Has the gift or organization, used primarily in disaster relief; a people person who works well with others and is a committed evangelist.
- RE John High: Mississippi Valley. Self employed distributer/retailer of wood heaters and BBQ grills as well as elder at Alta Woods PC, Brandon, MS. Has served on Presbytery Nominating Co. (1990-91), MS Bethany Board (1984-94), and MS RUM (1984-94) and GA level Nominating Co. Has a track record of helping to establish new churches, has a heart for missions and has made 10 missions trips to aid Navajo Indians in Crystal, NM.
- TE J. Al LaCour, III: Southern Florida. Senior Pastor of Immanuel PC in Miami, FL. Has served on Presbytery MNA and Administration. Active in planting two local churches even before ordination. Member of Greater Miami Multi-Ethnic Urban Coalition of Christian leaders; coordinator of Multi-Ethnic Leadership Training Program to identify young Christian leaders.
- RE Michael A. Russell: Evangel. Works for Valley Printing CO and elder at Christ Covenant PC in Cullman, AL. Is currently on Presbytery MNA co. and has served on GA B & O co. Desires to serve the denomination in the area of home missions.
- TE Robert Schoof: Potomac. Trainer/pastor. Has shown ability as administrator and trainer for interns in church planting on presbytery level.
- RE James C. Turner, Jr.: Central Georgia. Retired from Georgia Forestry Service. Has served as moderator of presbytery, and on MNA co. Served on GA NA Co. 1988-92. Has been active in organizing particular churches and has hands-on experience in work of MNA.

#### COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

#### A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

**Ruling Elders:** 

Oliver J. Claassen, N.Georgia Addison P. Soltau, S. Florida Class of 1997 John B. Noble, Jr., SE Alabama

Dominic A. Aquila, South Florida John W. P. Oliver, C. Georgia Class of 1996 Charles W. Burns, Heritage Don W. Cole, North Texas

Class of 1995 Pete Austin, TN Valley James Banks, W. Carolina

Robert F. Auffarth, Heritage VACANT

Shelton Sanford, Calvary

Class of 1994 Gerald Sovereign, Gulf Coast James Wright, Palmetto

VACANT

George W. Long, Jr., TN Valley

B. To Be Elected:

**TWO TEs** 

Class of 1998

Alternates

**TWO REs** 

ONE TE

Alternates

ONE RE

#### C. Nominations:

TE Gene Craven, C. Carolina TE Dan A. Faber, Potomac Class of 1998 RE Kenneth Simmelink, Westminster RE Joe Sugg, SE Alabama

TE R. Thomas Cheely, Evangel

Alternates

**RE Robert Massengill, Grace** 

Mission to the World - continued

#### D. Biographical Sketches:

- TE R. Thomas Cheely: Evangel. Assoc./Missions pastor at Briarwood PC, Birmingham, AL. Has served Presbytery MNA, MTW, Examinations and Candidates Co. Has served on GA MTW, Stewardship Co and co. of com. Has gift of administration, discernment and faith.
- TE Gene Craven: Central Carolina. Pastor of Freedom PC, Davidson, NC. Has served on Presbytery level MTW and Nominations Co. Served on GA MTW Co. about 1980. Has served as missionary in Taiwan (1958-68) and has two children presently serving with MTW. Keenly interested in doing everything possibly to promote overseas missions.
- TE Dan A. Faber: Potomac. Pastor of Chapelgate PC. Has served with MTW as church planters in Mexico City; currently Associate Staff Director for IMPACT projects in Jamaica and Mexico, coordinates CoMission recruitment in area and participated in the CoMission convocations in Vladiuvostok and Blagoveshensk. Has gifts in mobilizing people in missions, training and recruiting missionaries, sees the big picture and communicating that vision.
- RE Robert V. Massengill: Grace. Self-employed businessman/fund raiser for African Bible Colleges and elder at Faith PC in Brookhaven, MS. Has served on Presbytery MTW, Examining Candidates, and Co. on Campus Ministries. Has gift of organization and administration. Has desire to see the Gospel spread throughout the world.
- RE Kenneth Simmelink: Westminster. Director of Moody Aviation, Moody Bible Institute, and elder at Memorial PC in Elizabethton, TN. Has served as foreign missionary and missions executive for 16 years. Has the gift of administration as well as experience in missions.
- RE Joe Sugg: Southeast Alabama. General Surgeon at Dothan Surgical Assoc. and elder at First PC in Dothan, AL. Has made numerous mission trips and is able to enlist other doctors in going on short-term mission trips. Has gift of leadership. Is a dynamic, mover and shaker with a passionate love for Christ.

#### BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

#### A: Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

**Ruling Elders:** 

Class of 1997

J. Robert Fiol, James River Gerald K. Partain, Rocky Mtn Mark Van Gilst, Heritage Robert L. Butterfield, C. Florida Charles E. Carraher, S. Florida Charles E. James, Sr., Potomac Richard M. Leader, Mid-America

#### Board of Trustees for Covenant College - continued

Class of 1996

Lane G. Adams, Potomac Dan Kim, North Georgia Kenneth E. Avis, Covenant Joel Belz, W. Carolina David Edling, South Coast G. Richard Hostetter, TN Valley James Roberts, SW Florida

Class of 1995

Arthur C. Broadwick, Ascension William S. Barker, Philadelphia Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW Dwight L. Allen, N. Georgia Robert A. Watts, Northeast Robert G. Avis, Missouri VACANT

Class of 1994

Lonnie Barnes, New River Thomas G. Kay, Warrior C. Al Lutz, Great Lakes Richard C. Chewning, North Texas C. H. Crews, Jr., Calvary Robert L. Frederick, TN Valley Donald E. Rittler, Potomac

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1997

Seven Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders) One may be from other NAPARC denominations (See Bylaws VI.2, para. 3)

C. Nominations:

Class of 1998

TE Cortez A. Cooper, Jr., SE Alabama TE Allen Mawhiney, C. Florida TE Arthur Scott, Palmetto RE Robert den Dulk (CRC) RE Richard Chewning, Mid-America RE Jim Dixon, Mid-America RE Donald E. Rittler, Potomac

> Class of 1995 TE J. Render Caines, TN Valley

Board of Trustees of Covenant College - continued

#### D. Biographical Sketches:

- TE J. Render Caines: Tennessee Valley. Pastor of Covenant PC in Chattanooga, TN, as well as Stated Clerk of TN Valley Presbytery. Served on CC Board from 1985-1993. Has the ability to evaluate information, to formulate ideas, to communicate information and to make hard decisions.
- RE Richard C. Chewning: Mid-America. Professor of christian ethics in business at Baylor U. Chairman of CC Board 1976-1988; Ad Interim Co. on Denominational Restructuring 1982-1983. Knowledge of investments and finance; continues to serve on Investment/Endownment Co. of the College. Moderator of GA in 1985. Has gift of discernment and administration.
- TE Cortez Cooper, Jr.: Southeast Alabama. Pastor of Trinity PC in Montgomery, AL. On Presbytery level has served on MNA co. in two presbyteries, also served 10 years as CMNA of GA, several years as chairman. Served as GA Moderator on MNA Co for 8 years. Has a commitment to higher education in the reformed tradition, along with an understanding as to how a Christian college provides its students with a biblical world and life view.
- RE Robert den Dulk: CRC. An astute business man who is committed to Christian Higher Education. He served for several years as the Vice President for Business and Financial affairs at Westminster Theological Seminary in Philadelphia and later as President of Westminster Seminary West, Escondido, California, until his retirement from that position. He would bring a wealth of experience to the CC Board.
- RE Jim Dixon: MId-America. President and CEO of DuraKold Inc. and elder at Heritage PC in Oklahoma City, OK. He is a top flight manager and administrator, both from a financial and an organizational perspective, an adjunct professor at Wake Forest U., on the board of Westminster Christian School in Miami, Joni and Friends Ministries and President of the Board of Good will Industries. He brings expertise and experience at strategic planning.
- TE Allen Mawhinney: Central Florida. NT Professor at RTS, Orlando campus. Served on Presbytery Candidates co and Examining (CE&P) co. Served on CC Board from 1985-93. Has served as Academic Dean at two different seminaries. Has knowledge of and love for CC - former CC faculty member and alumnus father and is committed to the reformed heritage and world and life view ministry of the college.
- RE Donald Rittler: Potomac. Bookstore owner but has served as corporate executive with Exxon and later with GA; is officer at Timonium PC in Timonium, MD. Currently a trustees of CC and serves as Chairman of the Endowment and Investment Co. and VP of Audit Co. and Trustees Affairs Co. His two children are CC graduates.
- TE Arthur Scott: Palmetto. Pastor of Faith PC in Myrtle Beach, SC. Has served on several Presbytery committees. Has strong organizational and administrative skills as well as a passion for excellence.

#### BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1997

Michael R. Marcey, N. Illinois William Spink, Mr., Covenant Edward S. Harris, Great Lakes Allen L. Knox, Jr., SE Alabama S. Fleetwood Maddox, C. Georgia John E. Spencer, Evangel

Class of 1996

Stephen Bostrom, E. Carolina Stephen Smallman, Potomac VACANT Samuel Bartholomew, W. Carolina Lanny Moore, SW Florida Rudolph Schmidt, TN Valley

Class of 1995

Hudson T. Armerding, Susq. Valley David Alexander, C. Carolina Robert P. Burrows III, Ascension Art Stoll, N. Illinois Robert E. Morrison, Potomac John J. Reed, Missouri

Class of 1994

Michael N. Malone, C. Florida William G. Hay, Evangel Richard P. Ellingsworth, Potomac James B. Orders, Jr., Calvary Vernon Pierce, SW Florida VACANT

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1998

Six Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders) One may be from other NAPARC denominations (See Bylaws VI.2, para. 3)

Class of 1996

One Member (Teaching or Ruling Elder)

Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary - continued

#### C. Nominations:

Class of 1998

TE Paul H. Alexander, Evangel TE James D. Hatch, N. Georgia TE William G. Hay, Evangel TE Wayne G. Herring Covenant RE James B. Orders, Jr., Calvary RE Bruce G. Kitchen, C. Georgia

Class of 1996 TE Ronald W. Dunton, N. Texas

#### D. Biographical Sketches:

- TE Paul Alexander: Evangel. Senior Pastor of Westminster PCA of Huntsville, AL. Has served in the past very capably on the CTS Board as a principal. Vitally interested in Christian Education. Active in Presbytery committees. Has served as Moderator of his Presbytery.
- TE Ronald W. Dunton: North Texas. Pastor of Metrocrest PC in Carrollton, TX. Has served as moderator of presbytery and on Presbytery MNA Co. and co. of comm. for CTS several times. Has organizational leadership and pastoral gifts. Served as Chairman of the Board for a local Crisis Pregnancy Center for 7 years.
- TE James D. Hatch: North Georgia. Assistant Coordinator of MNA. Has served on various Presbytery committees, including MNA. Served on GA CE&P committee and CTS Board. Has ability to analyze problems, holds masters degree in adult education beyond seminary training; an encourager to faculty and students.
- TE William G. Hay: Evangel. Senior Pastor of Covenant PC in Birmingham, AL. Has served one term on CTS Board, has taught on the seminary level and has a great interest in theological education.
- TE Wayne Herring: Covenant. Assoc. pastor of Independent Presbyterian Church in Memphis. Gifted pastor and teacher. Theologically astute in both practical and theoretical problems. Balance view of reformed theology coupled with knowledge of the issues pastors face. Strong desire to preserve our doctrinal heritage. Has served on several committees of Presbytery.
- RE Bruce Kitchen: Central Georgia. Engineer with the Savannah River Project and elder at First PCA in Augusta, GA. Served as presbytery Moderator in 1984. Has served on GA theological Examining Co. 1984-1988, 1990-1994. Is knowledgeable and astute in areas of theology and has a strong desire to see CTS continue as a leader in theological education, continuing to provide godly men for our denomination.
- RE James Orders: Calvary. Chairman of Orderest, Inc. and elder at Second PC in Greenville, SC. Has served in Presbytery level Admin. Co. 1992-1993 and CTS Board for the last 22 years. Gifts in area of support and discernment; life verse is Col. 1:28-29.

#### BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE INSURANCE, ANNUITY, AND RELIEF FUNDS

#### A. Present Personnel:

Class of 1997

Robert T. Clarke, III, TN Valley

W. Hal Shepherd, Evangel Thomas J. Stein, Great Lakes

Class of 1996

Bruce B. Howes, Heritage

Ralph Paden, TN Valley J. Allen Wright, North Georgia

Class of 1995

Denny Carew, Rocky Mountain Ronald W. Horgan, Mid-America **\*\*** John Mardirosian, New Jersey

Class of 1994

Dudley M. Barnes, Covenant William T. Clarke, Louisiana

James E. Shipley, C. Georgia

Advisory Member: Paul Gilchrist, Stated Clerk

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1995 \*\* One Member (TE or RE or Deacon)

Class of 1998 Three Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders or Deacons)

C. Nominations:

Class of 1995

[NOTE: RE Ronald Horgan is resigning as of June 11, 1994]

Class of 1998 TE Larry E. Ball, Westminster RE Dudley M. Barnes, Covenant RE William T. Clarke, Louisiana

Board of Trustees for Insurance, Annuity and Relief - continued

#### D. Biographical Sketches:

- TE Larry E. Ball: Westminster. Pastor of Bridwell Heights PC in Kingsport, TN, and Stated Clerk of Presbytery since 1975. Has served on various presbytery committees, including MNA, Judicial Business and Budget. Has served GA on Nominating Co. and as Recording Clerk.
- RE Dudley M. Barnes: Covenant. Certified Financial Planner with Barnes-Petty Assoc. Elder at First PC in Clarksdale, MS. Has served on CE Co. of Presbytery and GA level IAR board from 1990-1994. Has working knowledge and experience in all aspects of insurance; registered investment advisor, licensed stock and bond broker; licensed life, health and annuity agent.
- RE William T. Clarke: Louisiana. Owner and President of Benefits Unlimited, Inc. and elder at Bethel PCA, Lake Charles, LA. Moderator of Louisiana Presbytery in 1982 and GA level IAR board 1990-1994. Has organization, administration and leadership skills in addition to 30 years experience in insurance and annuities business.

#### BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE INVESTOR'S FUND FOR BUILDING AND DEVELOPMENT

#### A; Present Personnel:

**Teaching Elders** 

VACANT

**Ruling Elders** 

Class of 1997

Ray C. Jones, N. Georgia

Class of 1996

Henry Darden, SW Florida Mark Thompson, Louisiana

Class of 1995

Larry E. Allen, N. Georgia

Taylor McGown, C. Carolina

Class of 1994

Irv Wicker, SE Alabama VACANT

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1998 Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)

Class of 1997 One Member (Teaching or Ruling Elder)

Board of Trustees for Investor's Fund for Building and Development - continued

#### C. Nominations:

Class of 1998 RE James B. Alinder, Jr., Covenant RE Selmon (Ted) Franklin, TN Valley

#### Class of 1997 TE Carl G. Russell, Evangel

#### D. Biographical Sketches:

- RE James B. Alinder, Jr.: Covenant. Director of Planned Giving, MS State U. Foundation, MSU, and elder at Mainstreet PC in Columbus, MS. Has served on Presbytery CE and Church Care committees. Served as Assoc. Coordinator of MNA (1975). Desires to serve the Lord.
- RE Ted Franklin: TN Valley. Architect for Franklin Assoc. Architects. and elder at First PC of Chattanooga, TN. Has a special concern for problems of the poor in urban areas of Chattanooga, has worked in Boy Scouts program. Has detailed knowledge of church construction and financing from the architect's viewpoint and has personal experience in construction from builder's perspective.
- TE Carl G. Russell: Evangel. Pastor of Presbyterian Reformed Church in Pleasant Grove, AL. Has served on Presbytery MNA, Examinations and Nominations committees. He is partner and accountant in family business and has 20 years experience as tax consultant and financial advisor to pastors.

#### BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

#### A. Present Personnel:

#### **Teaching Elders**

**Ruling Elders** 

Thomas G. Kay, Jr., Warrior

Class of 1997 Thomas H. Boggs, Jr., Warrior

Class of 1996

Wallace M. Campbell, Northeast Harry S. Morris, Louisiana

Class of 1995

John N. Albritton, SE Alabama Jean Owens, SW Florida

Board of Trustees for PCA Foundation - continued

Class of 1994

Loren V. Watson, TN Valley David H. Clelland, N. Texas

#### Advisory Member Paul R. Gilchrist, Stated Clerk

B. To Be Elected:

#### Class of 1998 Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders or Deacons) At least two of the total membership are to be TEs.

#### C. Nominations:

#### Class of 1998 TE David H. Clelland, N. Texas RE Robert C. (Neal) Ham, C. Georgia

#### D. Biographical Sketches:

- TE David H. Clelland: North Texas. Pastor of Town North PC in Richardson, TX. Has served as moderator of presbytery as well as on Ministerial Relations, Nominating and Candidates and Examinations committees. Has served on GA level CC Board (1982-85), Nominating Co. (1987-1988), and PCA Foundation Board (1993-94). Has gifts in administration, planning and implementation, leadership; has background in finance and financial planning.
- RE Robert C. (Neal) Ham: Central Georgia. Bank President and elder at Vineville PC in Macon, GA. Has served on various presbytery committees as well as moderator. Served on co. of comm. for AC (1979) and PCA Foundation Board (1988-92). Has business experience as well as faithfulness in fulfilling responsibilities in home church and presbytery. Desires to serve again on Foundation Board to exercise his gifts and talents.

#### BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN

#### A. Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1998

Lindsey Tippins, N. Georgia

H. R. (Pat) Patteson, Palmetto

Board of Trustees for Ridge Haven - continued

Class of 1997

Malcolm M. Griffith, Gulf Coast

Kim Conner, Calvary

Robert F. Brunson, Grace

Class of 1996 C. Gene Parks, Sr., C. Carolina

Richard O. Smith, N. Georgia

Class of 1995 Howard Hokrein, C. Georgia

Class of 1994

Newton Brooks, Gulf Coast Don L. Lloyd, W. Carolina

Advisory Member Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator Christian Education and Publications

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1997 Approval of Replacement by RH Board

Class of 1999 Two Members (Teaching or Ruling Elders)

#### C. Nominations:

Class of 1997 RE Kim Conner, Calvary

Class of 1999

TE Richard J. Lindsay, Calvary

RE Kirby Reichmann, Gulf Coast

#### D. Biographical Sketches:

- RE Kim Conner: Calvary. Landscape architect and contractor. Great appreciation for the outdoors and God-inspired intricacies inherent in the outdoors. his formal training would be an asset to this committee. Brings business and technical skills to the board.
- TE Richard J. Lindsay, Jr. Calvary. Pastor of Scherer Memorial PC in Lake Wylie, SC. Served on Presbytery MNA and Candidates Co. Served on several GA co. of Comm. He has a strong concern for the development and success of RH.
- RE Kirby Reichmann: Gulf Coast. Retired; member of Grace PC in Madison, FL. Served on Presbytery Administration co. and several GA co. of comm. Has a willing, serving spirit and strong belief in the purpose of RH.

#### ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

Class of 1995

Class of 1994

Alternates

#### A: Present Personnel:

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Robert H. Cato, MS Valley

Roy Gamble, SE Alabama

Roger D. Schultz, Westminster

John B. Harley, III, Philadelphia

Douglas F. Kelly, MS Valley

R. Laird Harris, Heritage

D. Clair Davis, Philadelphia

Wayne Herring, Covenant

B. To Be Elected:

ONE TE

ONE TE

Class of 1997

ONE RE

Alternates

ONE RE

C. Nominations:

D.

Class of 1997

TE Charles W. Anderson, TN Valley

**RE George Moss, Evangel** 

Alternates

**RE Michael Land, Grace** 

TE J. Thomas Shields, Grace

**Biographical Sketches:** TE Charles W. Anderson: TN Valley. Interim pastor at Chattanooga Valley PC and part time teacher at CC. Served on Presbytery Candidates and Credentials, Nominating and Candidates committees. Served on GA CTS Board (1970-1979) and Chairman of RPCES CE committees (1956-64). Has taught Christian Doctrine to CC students for the past 29 years.

RE Michael Land: Grace. Financial Planner for Pathway Planning, Inc. and elder at Faith PC in Brookhaven, MS. Served on GA co. of comm. for MTW (1990) and currently on Presbytery Examining Co. Has gifts of knowledge of reformed theology, discernment and analytical skills.

Class of 1996

Assembly Theological Examining Committee - continued

- RE George Moss: Evangel. Retired; elder at Briarwood PC in Birmingham, AL. Served on Presbytery Examinations, CE committees and moderator as well as various GA co. of comm. Taking additional seminary level courses to help in understanding Biblical studies.
- TE J. Thomas Shields: Grace. Senior Pastor at Faith PC in Brookhaven, MS. Served on Presbytery Examining, Nominating, and Advisory committees as well as various GA co. of comm. Has over 10 years experience in conducting theological examinations at presbytery level and serves as Ministerial Advisor to RTS.

#### COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

A: Present Personnel:	
Teaching Elders:	Ruling Elders:
	Class of 1997
Bryan Chappell, Illiana	Samuel J. Duncan, Grace
	Class of 1996
Ron Steel, Potomac	Stuart A. Miller, Westminster
	Class of 1995
Craig Childs, Evangel	Daniel Domin, S. Florida
	Class of 1994
Roland Barnes, C. Georgia	Richard Springer, New Jersey
	Alternates
William P. Thompson, Sr., SE Alab	James L. Moore, MS Valley
B. To Be Elected:	
	Class of 1998
ONE TE	ONE RE
	Alternates
ONE TE	ONE RE

Committee on Constitutional Business - continued

C. Nominations:

Class of 1998

RE Ron Lutjens, Missouri

RE Frank C. Young, SE Alabama

Alternates

TE W. Donald Munson, W. Carolina

RE Ralph I. Larson, Covenant

#### D. Biographical Sketches:

- RE Ralph I. Larson: Covenant. Attorney and elder at First PC of Dyersburg, TN. Served on Presbytery MNA, Administration, Candidates, Nominating committees and served as moderator 3 times. He is articulate and has a humble servant spirit; a legal background with a Christ-like spirit.
- RE Ron Lutjens: Missouri. Pastor of Old Orchard PC in Webster Groves, MO. Served on Presbytery Ministerial Oversight, Candidates and Credentials as well as various ad hoc committees. Has been involved in several judicial cases -Presbytery and GA level; has written numerous study papers dealing with one aspect or another of our constitutional standards and constitutional process. Has a serious interest in church law and polity and longs to see church courts operate with more wisdom and greater fidelity to fundamental biblical principles of justice, love, and pastoral concern.
- TE W. Donald Munson: Western Carolina. Director of Asheville Area Concerts of Prayer, Stated Clerk of W. Carolina Presbytery. Served on Presbytery CE&P, MTW committees as well as 2 different terms as Clerk. Served on GA co. of com. for CC. Has excellent working knowledge of PCA Constitution, a diligent worker and dedicated to performance of his duties, capacity for work, abilities to see both the big and little picture, ability to explore new areas and investigate, ability to organize and plan, retain knowledge and information, and respect confidentiality.
- RE Frank C. Young, Jr.: SE Alabama. Ophthalmologist and elder at Trinity PC in Montgomery, AL. Served on Presbytery Examinations committee. He would bring education and experience to the work of this committee. Was a Colonel in US Army (1953-70) and Army Reserves (1970-94); served as President of Medical Staff, and as President of County Medical Society.

#### COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

A: Present Personnel:

K. Eric Perrin, Palmetto

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 1996 C. Eugene McRoberts, MS Valley

Timothy H. Fortner, Jr., Covenant

Class of 1995 Wilson Barbee, C. Carolina

Henry L. Smith, SE Alabama

Class of 1994 George H. Gulley, Jr., Grace

Alternates

William Edgar, III, Philadelphia

R. Meade Guy, SE Alabama

Ex-Officio Paul R. Gilchrist, TN Valley, Stated Clerk Carl Wilhelm, North Georgia, MTW

#### B. To Be Elected:

ONE TE

Class of 1997

Alternates

ONE RE

ONE RE

ONE TE

#### C. Nominations:

TE William Edgar, III, Philadelphia Class of 1997 RE Robert Ashlock, TN Valley Alternates

TE Kennedy Smartt, N. Georgia

RE Thomas Sanford, MS Valley

Committee on Interchurch Relations - continued

#### D. Biographical Sketches:

- RE Robert Ashlock: TN Valley. Professor of Education and Director of M.Ed Program, serves as elder at Lookout Mountain PC in Lookout Mountain, GA. Served on Presbytery Candidates Co. and various GA level committees. Has wide experience as professional educator and authored published textbooks in education. Has diligence and commitment to responsibilities, agility in problem-solving, experience in design of curriculum.
- TE William Edgar, III: Philadelphia. Professor of Apologetics at Westminster Theological Seminary, Glenside, PA. Has served as professor at TRS in Aix en Provence. Extensive contact with members of NAPARC churches.
- RE Thomas W. Sanford, Sr.: MS Valley. Attorney and elder at Alta Woods PC in Jackson, MS. Has a love for the Lord and a willingness to serve. Firmly believes that this is the time for all christians to work together and there are other reformed bodies that the PCA can and must work with to serve and save this country for Christ.
- TE Kennedy Smartt: North Georgia. Retired pastor and administrator. Served on Presbytery MNA com. and GA CE&P (1973-74) and MTW (1974-77). Gifted in discerning issues and working with people; spiritual gifts are pastoral and encouragement and exhortation.

#### STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

#### A. Present Personnel:

#### Teaching Elder

John Preston Clark, Sr., Phil. John E. Grauley, Ascension Robert M. Ferguson, Pacific

David W. Hall, TN Valley John Montgomery, C. Florida L. Roy Taylor, Grace

Michael D. Bolus, C. Georgia Paul Kooistra, Warrior VACANT

Dewey Roberts, Gulf Coast LeRoy Ferguson III, Palmetto Robert Stuart, Southwest Ruling Elder

#### Class of 1997

John W. Lane, New Jersey Robert H. Miller, New River Wayne Sparkman, Mid-America

#### Class of 1996

John Barnes, Calvary Eugene Friedline, James River Ed Robeson, W. Carolina

#### Class of 1995

Mark Belz, Missouri W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama Gerald Sovereign, Gulf Coast

#### Class of 1994

Harrison Brown, Susq. Valley Frank Horton, MS Valley John B. White, Jr., N. Georgia

#### Standing Judicial Commission - continued

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 1998

THREE REs

THREE TEs

Class of 1995

ONE TE

#### C. Nominations:

Class of 1998

TE Le Roy H. Ferguson, Palmetto TE Ben W. Konopa, Westminster TE John S. Ragland, S. Texas RE Harrison Brown, Susq. Valley RE Dale Peacock, Louisiana RE John B. White, Jr., N. Georgia

Class of 1995

TE James L. Smith, S. Florida

#### D. Biographical Sketches:

- RE Harrison I. Brown: Susquehanna Valley. Self employed glazier and elder at Church of the Servant inn Hershey, PA. Served on B & O co. in 1989, Standing Judicial Commission 1990-1994. Gift in administration, desire for peace and purity of Christ's Church, knowledge of how to deal with people forthrightly and sensitively.
- TE LeRoy Ferguson: Palmetto. Pastor of Covenant PC in Columbia, SC. Served on Candidates and Credentials co. in presbytery several times. Served on SJC from 1990-1994. Has demonstrated a gift for treating people graciously while fully keeping order and principles in view. Good understanding of BCO and desire to seek justice ministered with grace.
- TE Ben W. Konopa: Westminster. Pastor of Westminster PC in Johnson City, TN. Served on Presbytery Examinations, and Candidates & Credentials committees as well as commissions to handle difficult affairs with in churches and pastor's lives. Served on various GA co. of com. Gifted in the area of wisdom and pastoring. Has commitment to the Reformed faith, a working knowledge of our constitutional documents and willingness to serve in higher courts of the church.
- RE M. Dale Peacock: Louisiana. Attorney, GA standing judicial comm. 89-91. Administrative com. of comm. 90; judicial com. 89. A heartfelt love for the peace and purity of the Church, an attention to detail and a strong desire to see reconciliation between brothers.
- TE John S. Ragland: South Texas. Pastor of Westminster PC in College Station, TX. Served on Presbytery CE, Judicial Commission, and Candidates & Credentials committees. Served on GA CE&P (mid-80s) and SJC (1990-1993. Has gift for detailed analysis with a commitment for proper follow through, has dealt with several judicial matters on local level as well as on presbytery commissions in addition to having served on SJC before.

Standing Judicial Commission - continued

- TE James L. Smith, Jr.: Southern Florida. Pastor of Granada PC in Coral Gables, FL. Served on Presbytery MTW and Credentials committees and GA co. of com. for IRC. Knows the *BCO* and has an analytical mind, a strong belief and respect for the judicial process; has a good grasp of technical details and ability to look at complex problems and identify principle issues involved.
- RE John B. White, Jr.: North Georgia. Asst. VP of Governmental Relations for Coca-Cola and elder at Westminster PC in Atlanta, GA. Has served on numerous presbytery level committees, including Public Relations, Parliamentarian, Moderator, commissions, B & O, and GA local arrangements co. (twice). Has served as GA Moderator (1989), parliamentarian (1989, 1990-1994), MNA Co., Ad Interim Co. on Communications, SJC (1990-1994. Has discernment and leadership based on pass service on SJC, including serving as an officer on co.

## APPENDIX M

## REPORT OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. TO THE TWENTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Fathers and Brothers:

In 1993 the PCA Foundation received new gifts totaling \$2,266,795 from God's people.

Since Joining & Receiving with the RPCES the Foundation has received \$24,294,643 and distributed \$16,865,251. (See attachments "A" & "B" for more detail.)

As I noted in the 1993 report, the Foundation had established a program which would enable local churches to utilize our ministry. This program simply extended our services already available into local congregations. This offered an estate and gift design ministry customized for their needs and coordinated through their local stewardship committee. The technical services required are provided through the Foundation.

Also as reported in 1992, we had been diligently searching for a field representative. In 1993, God graciously answered our prayers.

On August, 1, 1993, Dr. Thomas H. Egbert joined our staff. Tom, a PCA teaching elder, brings the ideal gift mix to the position. As a TE for over 20 years, he understands first hand the challenges faced by the leadership of local congregations in teaching the Biblical principles of stewardship. Since Tom's major emphasis will be with local churches his experience will be invaluable. In addition, Tom studied at the Wharton School of Finance in Philadelphia and spent several years in marketing before attending seminary. This experience gives him the basis for mastering the technical knowledge needed in estate and gift design work.

You will be encouraged to know that in the four months of 1993 since his joining us the number of participating churches increased from 12 to 26 with another 17 in the active consideration process.

We believe Tom's work will add a significant area of ministry opportunity, thus allowing the Foundation to more fully provide the services set forth by the Fourth General Assembly.

I am excited to see how the Lord will bless our efforts in 1994.

Our recommendations are as follows:

- 1. Approval of our proposed 1995 budget. (See attachment "C".)
- 2. Modify the current method of underwriting the Foundation's budget.

Background:

- a. From its inception at the Fourth General Assembly, the Foundation's ministry has been very specialized in an area where even less than 1% of practicing attorneys labor in a regular basis.
- b. The Fourth General Assembly also recognized the economy and sound stewardship of our ministry providing this important and technical service for the entire denomination.
- c. The distribution of undesignated funds was to be made equally to the committees and agencies.
- d. In 1983 the General Assembly, realizing that the Foundation's ministry and fiduciary responsibility made it a unique ministry, declared that the PCA Foundation become a separate agency of the church, similar to Covenant College, Covenant Seminary, Ridge Haven, and Insurance, Annuities and Relief.
- e. The 1983 General Assembly mandated that the budget of the Foundation would be underwritten equally by these same committees and agencies.
- f. During the 10 years since 1983 we have developed some valuable experience and statistics:
  - Approximately 78% of the funds distributed by the Foundation remain within the PCA. The remaining 22% is donor requested to other ministries such as Ligoneer, Campus Crusade for Christ, etc... It seems unfair that while these non-PCA ministries receive benefits from the Foundation, they do not share in the cost.
  - As with current giving, some ministries receive significantly more than others.

Therefore we believe it is no longer good stewardship for the entire budget to continue to be underwritten solely by the 8 committees and agencies. We recommend the following sources be used.

- Undesignated earnings on retained accounts, such as Advise & Consult Funds, and earnings on the Foundation's Endowment Fund shall be used to reduce the budget requirements.
- A realistic and competitive fee schedule be used for gifts designated outside of the PCA.
- 3) Ridge Haven, Ministerial Relief and the Administrative Committee would change their method of support. Beginning immediately they would contribute a realistic % of all gifts actually received through the Foundation. Such funds would be used to help underwrite the budget.
- 4) Mission to the World, Mission to North America, Christian Education & Publications, Covenant College and Covenant Theological Seminary would divide the balance of the budget equally.

NOTE: It should be noted that increasing use of the Foundation will increase fees, undesignated earnings and endowment funds. Thus the financial support of the committees and agencies should be decreasing.

- The two regular vacancies on the Board (Class of 1998) and one vacancy, caused by resignation, in the Class of 1997 be filled. One must be a Teaching Elder.
- 4. The local churches be encouraged to consider the services of the Foundation which would best meet their individual needs. These services include participation in the Stewardship/Discipleship Program, seminars (live and on video), Memorial Gift Plan and the Estate & Gift Design service. All are available to be used to inform, motivate and facilitate better stewardship in the PCA.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ John W. S. Hudson President

#### ATTACHMENT "A"

#### PLANNED GIVING REPORT (January 1, 1993 through December 31, 1993)

New Gifts "IN	\$2,266,795
Total Distributions Made	\$2,419,591
Operating Expenses	\$ 356,757

Distributions Made:

Total C & A	\$ 763,721		
PCA Churches	1,085,654		
TOTAL PCA	\$1,849,375		
Other Christian	\$ 570,216		
TOTAL 1993	\$2,419,591		

## ATTACHMENT "B"

## PLANNED GIVING REPORT (Pre J & R through December 1993)

New Gifts "IN"	\$24,294,643
Total Distributions Made	\$16,865,251
Operating Expenses	\$ 2,285,406
Distributions Made:	

Total C & A	\$ 9,043,410		
PCA Churches	4,225,056		
TOTAL PCA	\$13,268,466		
Other Christian	\$ 3,596,785		
TOTAL Pre J&R-Dec.'93	\$16,865,251		

#### APPENDIX N

## RIDGE HAVEN CONFERENCE CENTER REPORT TO THE TWENTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Your conference center at Ridge Haven is a thriving, growing ministry. Utilization is not a problem. During the past year people have come from 1 9 states to attend one or more of the programs.

Only two things limit the outreach and effectiveness of the ministry of Ridge Haven. These are the churches failing to meet the ASKINGS budget and the available space in the buildings for attendees.

It is Ridge Haven policy not to build until funds are in hand. Our Lord has used a number of His generous, special servants to provide the funds for the next building, the Averett Building.

This new facility will not be completed until after General Assembly, but it will be a most welcome addition to Ridge Haven. This will add 16 bedrooms with private baths and 2 double beds in each bedroom. There will also be 48 dormitory spaces, 3 lounges with fireplaces, and 2 screen porches. This wonderful addition will make it possible for Ridge Haven to house a total of 452 people.

During the 1993-94 year Ridge Haven provided 26 conferences and camps for the various age and interest groups within the denomination. Each year additional conferences and camps are added to meet the continuing increased interest across the denomination.

The Summit Ministries Conference called the Understanding The Times will have their third conference at Ridge Haven this year. Summit Ministries, for over 30 years has presented a concentrated series of two week conferences each summer aimed at graduating High Schoolers and College entering young people. The Ridge Haven conference was the first time Summit has held a conference away from their Colorado Springs headquarters.

The purpose of Understanding The Times is to give the young people a Christian world-life view and show them the error of the Marxist-Leninist, Secular Humanist, and New Age world-life views, all of which are atheistical but which are the predominant views presented to young people in most colleges today. The entire course is based on biblical teaching.

All the participants were very enthusiastic. They appreciated being shown the anti-Christian bias of the education they had received and the subtle way in which in had been woven into so many of their courses. All of the material is well documented and presented in a very interesting format.

Ridge Haven had a great summer, over 900 young people attended the twelve camps for juniors, junior highs and senior highs. Because of the demand we had to double up and simultaneously conduct two camps each week. To help us with this endeavor we had guest leaders and speakers Coming from different areas. We also had splendid young men and women who served as permanent summer counselors. Quite a few young people prayed to receive Christ, and numbers of others testified of the powerful impact of the truth on their walk with Christ.

The Conference Center is used extensively throughout the year by various Presbytery, college, and church groups for seminars and retreats. Last year there were over 6,000 people who came for retreats, conferences, family reunions and vacations.

Your Conference Center is 902 acres of beautiful mountains encompassing the Conference Center proper and four adjoining residential areas. The Center can presently sleep and feed a total of 328 persons. Accommodations range from comfortable bunk beds, to bedrooms with private baths, to apartments completely equipped including dishwashers and fireplaces. There is a large cafeteria serving delicious yet moderately priced meals. Small meeting rooms are available for groups of up to 40 persons and a large meeting room capable of seating 300.

Recreational opportunities are plentiful. There is a large swimming pool with a beautiful view. There are two paved tennis courts and paved covered recreation deck with lighting. There is a football-sized recreation field and a ropes course. There are several flowing streams with waterfalls and a small stocked pond. Well defined trails lead through the forest areas. Nearby are golf courses and an abundance of sightseeing attractions and outlet shopping opportunities.

There are four (4) residential subdivisions in and around the Conference Center already divided into 137 lots. Roads have been constructed in each subdivision. All of the lots are moderately priced, averaging less than half of what the commercial developments in the area are asking. Already 98 lots have been sold and 23 homes have been completed and occupied. The Christian atmosphere of the community and the naturalness of the environment are controlled by Covenant Agreements to which each lot user must subscribe.

God has richly blessed the Presbyterian Church in America in numerous ways, and we are grateful that He has raised up a denominational conference center such as Ridge Haven. We desire the prayers and support of the denomination as we seek to fulfill our part of the mission of the church.

#### **RECOMMENDATIONS:**

- That Sessions and Churches be requested to include Ridge Haven in their annual budgets to underwrite the operating expense ASKINGS approved by General Assembly.
- That Sessions and Churches be encouraged to pray for the ministry of Ridge Haven and specifically pray for the need for funds to build additional facilities and the furnishings of the new building
- 3. That Ridge Haven's 1995 budget be approved as submitted through the Administrative Committee.
- That Rev. Morse Up De Graff be appointed to serve as the Administrator of Ridge Haven.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Malcolm M. Griffith, Secretary Ridge Haven Conference Center

## PART IV

## **CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES**

ERRATA FOR MINUTES OF THE 21st GENERAL ASSEMBLY, 1993:

p. 86 Item 12 was Adopted.

p. 171 Delete TE Carl Russell of those signing the protest at the end of the list.

p. 224 For clarification, top of the page should read:

"The following commissioners joined in the dissents and protest: On all items: TE Robert Thompson, Jr.; TE Scott Reiber, TE Carl G. Russell, TE John (Jack) Lash, TE G. Brent Bradley, TE James A. Jones, Jr.; TE Frank J. Smith (change to objection on #1). On #1, #2 and #3: RE Frederick R. Neikirk. On #3 and #4: TE Rodney King. On #2: TE Le Roy Ferguson and TE James Meek.

## INDEX

## PART V

## INDEX

AD INTERIM COMMITTEES	
on Communications	22-62, p. 223
on Judicial Procedures	
on Policy Questions of IAR	
ADJOURNMENT	22-83, p. 326
ADMINISTRATION	•
Comm. of Commissioners' Report	22-70, p. 255
Permanent Committee	
Budget	. Append. C, p. 382
Report	Appendix C, p. 365
APPOINTMENT OF	
Assistant Parliamentarians	
ARCHIVES (see Historical Center)	
ARMES, JACK - Tribute	. Append. K, p. 591
ASKINGS	
Revised 1994	nd. C, Att. 2, p. 377
Approved 1995 Appe	nd. C, Att. 2, p. 378
AUDITORS	
Arthur Anderson & Co	22-60, III, D, p. 214
Capin, Crouse & Co	
Coopers & Lybrand	. 22-18, III, 4, p. 76
Jackson McDaniel III	22-39, III, 5, p. 190
Robins, Eskew & Farmer	
BETHANY CHRISTIAN SERVICES App	
BILLS AND OVERTURES REPORT	22-66, p. 229
BOARD OF DIRECTORS MINUTES	. Append. B, p. 359
BOOK OF CHUDCH OPDED	
Amendments Enacted	
Amendments Proposed	22-13, 1, p. 67;
BORGER, ROBERT J Judicial Case 93-6	p. 138
BORROWING LIMIT	II, 37 and 38, p. 275
BUDGETSAPPENDIX C. Attachment 3	
Administration	p. 382
Approved	0, III, 25-34, p. 274
Budget Format & Presentation	nd. C, Att. B, p. 379
Christian Education	p. 387
Covenant College	p. 405
Covenant Theological Seminary	p. 409
Insurance, Annuities and Relief	
Investor's Fund for Building and Development	p. 419
Mission to North America	p. 391
Mission to the World	
MTW/IMPACT	

Budgets - continued
PCA Foundation
Ridge Haven
CHAPLAINS AND MILITARY PERSONNEL REPORT Append. J, Att. E, p. 571
CHEN, DR. AND MRS. STUART S Judicial Case 93-3
CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS Committee of Commissioners' Report
Committee of Commissioners' Report 22-61, p. 215
Permanent Committee
Budget Append. C, p. 387
Report
CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH
CHURCHES NOT REPORTING 1993 STATISTICS Append. A, Table 3, p. 334
CLARK, JOHN PHILIP, JR Judicial Case 93-5
COMMUNICATIONS listed by title and cross reference
1. From the Orthodox Presbyterian Church (to IRC)
22-40, III, 8, p. 196
22-40, III, 8, p. 196 COMPENSATION GUIDELINES
COMPLAINTSSEE JUDICIAL CASES
CONRAD, WILLIAM A Judicial Case 93-9
CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS COMMITTEE
CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS COMMITTEE
Business Referred to
Report
CONSTITUTIONAL INQUIRY
COOPERATIVE AGREEMENTS:
MTW - New
International Institutue for Christian Studies
Append. K, Att. VII, p. 646
Presbyterian Theological Centre
Append. K, Att. VI, p. 641
Woodstock School
CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES Part IV, p. 684
COVENANT COLLEGE
Board Report Append. E, p. 435
Budget Append. C, p. 405
Paper: "A Ray of Hope in Education", Dennison
Committee of Commissioners' Report
COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
Board Report Append. F, p. 443
Budget
Committee of Commissioners' Report
COX, GEORGE L Judicial Case 93-4
DAY OF PRAYER FOR WORLD EVANGELISM
DENNISON, William D. "A Ray of Hope in Education"
DISCENTS (and under analisis indicial anges)
DISSENTS (see under specific judicial cases)

## INDEX

ELE	CTION OF		
	Assistant Clerk	s, Recording Clerks	2-6, p. 50
	Permanent Con	nmittees and Agencies Coordinators	
			7. p. 217
	MNA		1, p. 169
	MTW		2. p. 206
	Moderator		2-5, p. 50
	Director of Rid	ge Haven	4. p. 278
	Stated Clerk		10. p. 276
ENR	OLLMENT OF		2-3. p. 21
EXC	USED COMM	ISSIONERS 22-6	31. p. 324
FRA	TERNAL DEL	EGATES	17. p. 73
GEN	ERAL ASSEM	BLY	
0.2.	Meeting Dates		9 n 273
GEN	TRY KENNE	ГН - Judicial Case 94-1	n 88
HIS	TORICAL CEN	TER (Archives)	· · p. 00
mo	Report	TER (Archives) 	1 n 375
INC	IRANCE ANN	UNTIFS AND RELIFE	1, p. 515
1140	Board of Truste	ees Report Append.	G n 446
	Budget	Append.	C n 416
	Committee of (	Commissioners' Report	0 n 214
	DCA Monow D	irchase Pension Plan Append. G, Appendix	2 0 452
	PCA Voluntary	Tax Sheltered Annuity Plan Append. G, Appendix	2, p. 452
INT	ERCHURCH R		5, p. 407
INT		Commissioners' Report	0 - 102
TNIL	Fermanent Con	D FOR BUILDING AND DEVELOPMENT	n, p. 516
INV			0 - 100
	Committee of C	Commissioners' Report	9, p. 189
	Permanent Con		a
	Budget	Append.	C, p. 419
		ndation F (going independent)	
1011	Report	Append	I, p. 525
		R DAVIS - Judicial Case 93-2	. p. 107
	ICIAL CASES		
1.	Case 92-9a	Antioch Session vs. Eastern Carolina Presbytery	p. 88
2.	Case 93-1	Frank J. Smith vs. Northeast Presbytery	p. 96
3.	Case 93-2	Edgar Davis Johnson vs. Evangel Presbytery	p. 107
4.	Case 93-3	Dr. & Mrs. Stuart S. Chen vs. Ascension Presbytery	p. 110
5.	Case 93-4	George L. Cox vs. Mid-America Presbytery	p. 123
6.	Case 93-5	John Philip Clark, Jr. vs. Southwest Presbytery	p. 128
7.	Case 93-6	Robert J. Borger vs. Tennessee Valley Presbytery	p. 138
8.	Case 93-7	Edward S. Kim vs. Korean Southern Presbytery	p. 149
9.	Case 93-8	Ellisville Session vs. Grace Presbytery	p. 150
10.	Case 93-9	William A. Conrad, et al. vs. Central Carolina Presbyter	
			p. 163
11.	Case 93-10	John Philip Clark, Jr. vs. Southwest Presbytery	p. 87
12.	Case 93-11	Paul R. McDade vs. Susquehanna Valley Presbytery	p. 87
13.	Case 93-12	Steve Newton vs. Heartland Presbytery	p. 88

14.	Case 93-13	David L. Thoburn vs. Potomac Presbytery	p. 88
15.	Case 93-14	Grace PC Session vs. Heartland Presbytery	p. 88
16.		Kenneth Gentry, et al. vs. Calvary Presbytery	p. 88
KENI	NEDY, NELSO	ON M Tribute	Append. K, p. 590
KIM,	EDWARD S.	- Judicial Case 93-7	p. 149
KOR	EAN LANGUA	AGE PRESBYTERIES	2-79, IV, 1, p. 318
KORI	EAN PRESBY	TERIAN CHURCH (Reformed).	
KYL	E, JOHN E		54, III, 14, p. 207
McD	ADE, PAUL R.	- Judicial Case 93-11	p. 87
MEM	ORIAL from (	Concerned Presbyterians	p. 67
MEM	ORIAL to TE	Frank E. Smith	22-34, p. 187
MESS	ENGER		61, III, 13, p. 217
MISS	ION TO NOR'	TH AMERICA	
(	Committee of C	Commissioners' Report	22-26, p. 169
F	Permanent Con	mittee	
	Budget .		Append. C, p. 391
	Report .		Append. J, p. 540
MISS	ION TO THE	WORLD	
(	Committee of C	Commissioners' Report	22-54, p. 204
(	Cooperative Ag	reements	, 8,9,11, p. 205ff;
		Append. K, Att. V	/, VI, VII, p. 636ff
F	Permanent Con		
	Report .		Append. K, p. 581
	ERATOR		
		stallation	
H	Retiring Moder	ator	22-2, p. 21
		SINCE 21st GA	
NEW	TON, STEVE	- Judicial Case 93-12	p. 88
	INATING CO		
		eport	
		fembership	
		BYTERIAN CHURCH	
OVE		by title and cross reference	
1.	From Korea	n Central Presbytery	(to MNA)
	"Continue Ko	orean Language Presbyteries on Semi-Permanent	
			22-79, IV, p. 321
2.		Georgia Presbytery	(to CCB & B&O)
		0 14-1(11) and RAO 4-6 to Limit Membership on	
		nd Review of Presbytery Records Committee" 2	2-66, III, 2, p. 230
3.	VACANT		(
4.	From Weste	rn Carolina Presbytery	(to AC & B&O)
100			2-70, III, 1. p. 256
5.	From North	east Presbytery	(to AC)
	"Include Con	nplaints/Appeals, Minutes of Judicial Commission	ns, and Briefs in
			2-70, III, 2, p. 257
6.		east Presbytery	(to CCB & B&O)
	"Amend BCC	0 13 to Include Instructions on Dissolving Church	les" 22-13, p. 67

## INDEX

7.	From Southeast Alabama Presbytery	(to CE&P)	
	"RE: Spiritual Mothering"	22-61, III, 24, p. 218	
8.	From Southeast Alabama Presbytery	(to B&O)	
	"Encourage Godly Men & Women to Assist Deacons"	22-66, III, 10, 240	
9.	From Southeast Alabama Presbytery	(to B&O)	
	"Reaffirm Position that Offices are Open to Men Only"	22-66, III, 11, p. 241	
10.	From the Presbytery of Southern Florida	(to B&O)	
	"Approve Theological Training for Cross Cultural Ministr		
		22-61, III, 25, p. 219	
11.	From the Presbytery of Southern Florida	(to CE&P)	
	"For Elder Training and Renewal"	22-61, III, 26, p. 220	
12.	From Potomac Presbytery	(to B&O)	
	"Amend RAO 13 and 14 Re. Minutes, Exceptions and No	tations"	
		22-66, III, 3, p. 231	
13.	From Potomac Presbytery	(to B&O)	
	"Amend RAO 13-6(e) to Require Special Style in Reporting	ng BCO Amendments"	
		22-66, III, 4, p. 232	
14.	From Eastern Canada	(to B&O & CCB)	
	"Amend New Sentence in BCO 15-3 to Permit Debate on	Facts"	
		22-66, III, 8, p. 239	
15.	From Eastern Canada	(to IRC)	
	"Require Interchurch Relations Committee of Commission		
	IRC"	22-4-, IV, 6, p. 196	
16.	From Eastern Canada	(to B&O & CCB)	
	"Amend BCO" 32-3b to Permit Waiving the Waiting Period	od"	
		22-66, III, 13, p. 242	
17.	From Covenant Presbytery	(to CE&P)	
	"Endorse and Direct CE&P to use SBC's 'True Love Wait:	s'"	
		22-61, III, 27, 222	
18.	From Covenant Presbytery	(to MNA)	
	"Direct MNA to Recruit, Train and Deploy Missionaries"	22-26, III, 22, p. 174	
19.	From Calvary Presbytery	(to MNA)	
	"Divide Calvary Presbytery to Start Fellowship Presbytery	" 22-26, III, 14, p. 171	
20.	From Presbytery of Northern California	(to B&O & MNA)	
	"Establish New Permanent Committee on Mercy"	22-66, III, 17, p. 245	
21.	From Western Carolina Presbytery	(to CCB & B&O)	
	"Amend BCO 15-4 Regarding Judicial Procedures"	22-66, III, 14, p. 242	
22.	From Covenant Presbytery	(to CCB & B&O)	
	"Amend The Covenant Baptism Question in BCO 56-5"	22-66, III, 19, p. 246	
23.	From the Presbytery of Palmetto	(to MNA)	
	"Concurs with Overture 19 from Calvary Presbytery to Fo	rm New Presbytery"	
		22-26, III, 16, p. 172	
24.	From Philadelphia Presbytery	(to CCB & B&O)	
	"Amend BCO 32-18 to Clarify the 'Record of the Case'"	22-66, III, 15, p. 244	
25.	From Philadelphia Presbytery	(to MTW)	
	"Set a Day of Prayer for and Develop Strategy for Ministry in North Korea"		
		22-54, III, 18, p. 208	

26.	From Philadelphia Presbytery	(to MNA)
100	"Expand Geographical Boundaries of Philadelphia Presb	
	-1	22-26, III, 17, p. 172
27.	From Tennessee Valley Presbytery	(to MNA)
	"Divide and Start New Nashville Presbytery"	22-26, III, 18, p. 173
28.	From Eastern Carolina Presbytery	(to CCB & B&O)
	"Amend BCO 58 to be Specific about Distributing the Lo	
		22-66, III, 20, 247
29.	From Westminster Presbytery	(to IRC)
	"If IRC Does Not Report on CRC Issues, GA Should Rep	
		22-40, IV, 6, p. 196
30.	From Westminster Presbytery	(to MNA)
50.	"Instruct MNA Committee to Dismiss Subcommittee on	
		22-26, III, 24, p. 175
31.	From Heartland Presbytery	(to B&O)
31.	"Erect Committee to Study Voting Age of Younger Men	
	Elect Committee to Study voting Age of Tourger Men	22-66, III, 18, p. 246
32.	From Heartland Presbytery	(to CCB)
34.	"Non-Judicial Reference Re. How to Distinguish Betw	
22	Organizational Aberrations"	p. 65 (to CCB & B&O)
33.	From Heartland Presbytery	
24	"Amend BCO 15-3 to Preclude Conflict of Interest"	22-66, III, 21, p. 249
34.	From North Georgia Presbytery	(to B&O)
	"Concern Over Tensions Re. North Korea"	22-66, III, 12, p. 241
35.	From Presbytery of the Ascension	(to CCB & B&O)
	"Amend BCO 7-1 to Make Cessation of Gifts Explicit"	22-66, III, 7, p. 237
36.	From Presbytery of the Ascension	(to CCB & B&O)
42.	"Amend BCO 14-1.11 to Limit Floor Nominations"	22-66, III, 9, p. 239
37.	From Korean Southeastern Presbytery	(to MNA)
	"Continue Korean Language Presbyteries for Another Te	en Years"
		22-26, III, 13, p. 170
38.	From the Presbytery of Northern Illinois	(to B&O)
	"Investigate Potential Conflict of Interest of Individuals of	on non-PCA
	Corporations Using the PCA Office Building Address"	
	(see also Overture 1, 22-79, IV, 1, p. 321)	22-70, III, 16, p. 272
39.	From the Presbytery of the Ascension	(to B&O)
	"Adopt Strict Subscription to Westminster Standards, De	
	and Repudiate Drama in Worship"	22-66, III, 5, p. 233
40.	From the Presbytery of the Ascension	(to AC)
	"Make Legal Audit Public"	22-70, III, 6, p. 269
41.	From the Presbytery of the Ascension	(to MTW)
	"Require MTW to Notify Presbytery of Changes in Calls	
		22-54, III, 19, p. 209
42.	From the Presbytery of Southern Florida	(to MTW)
	"Investigate Relationship of MTW with Affiliated Corpo	rations"
	•	22-54, III, 20, p. 210
43.	From South Texas Presbytery	(to IRC)
	"Instruct IRC to Be More Circumspect"	22-40, IV, 6, p. 196

## INDEX

44.	From South Hills RPCA, Upper St. Clair, PA	(to B&O)
	"Adopt Strict Subscription, Delimit New Revelation, and I	
	Worship"	22-66, III, 6, p. 235
45.	From South Hills RPCA, Upper St. Clair, PA	(to AC)
	"Make Legal Audit Public"	22-70, III, 8, p. 271
PAR	LIAMENTARIANS	
	Appointment of Assistants	
PCA	COMMUNICATIONS COMMITTEE.	22-62, p. 223
	FOUNDATION	
	Board Report	Append. M, 677
	Budget	Append. C, p. 423
	Committee of Commissioners' Report	22-77, p. 278
PCA	MONEY PURCHASE PENSION PLAN	Append. G, p. 452
PCA	VOLUNTARY TAX SHELTERED ANNUITY PLAN	Append. G, p. 487
	SONAL RESOLUTIONS listed by title and cross reference:	
	1: From TE Howard Griffith.	.22-70, III. 35, p. 275
	2: From TEs Smith, Silvernail & Gilleran	
	3: From TE David Hall.	
	4: From TE Randy Nabors	
	5: From TE Terry Johnson	
	6: From TE Peter Lillback	22-66 III 24 p 251
	7: From Midway PCA	
	8: From TE Wally Sherbon	22-66 III 26 p 253
1.1	9: From TE Robert Bradley	22-00, III, 20, p. 253
DDE	BYTERIAN CHURCH OF JAPAN - TE Kunio Itakura	22-00, III, 27, p. 255
DDEG	SOUTEDV DOLINDADIES	
PRE	SBYTERY BOUNDARIES	20, 111, 14-10, p. 17111
	New Presbyteries: Fellowship and Nashville 22-26, III, TESTS AND OBJECTIONS	14 & 18, p. 171, 173
	1. Re. Judicial Case 93-3	- 112
	2. Re. Judicial Case 93-3	
	3. Re. Judicial Case 93-6	p. 114
	4. Response to Protest 93-6	P. 140
REF	ORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, NORTH AMERICA	
REF	ORMED UNIVERSITIES MINISTRIES (RUM) App	pend. J, Att. B, p. 565
"REL	ATIONSHIP OF AGENCIES TO GA, PCA"	. 22-70, III, 3, p. 258
	DRTS - see each subject	
REV	IEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS	
	Policy	.22-70, III, 39, p. 276
	Report	22-79, p. 281
	See also report of CCB	
	<b>JE HAVEN</b>	
	Board of Trustees	
	Budget	
	Report	Append. N, p. 681
1.00	Committee of Commissioners' Report	22-76, p. 277
	RCH COMMITTEES	
	Covenant Seminary President	22-18, III, 6, p. 76
SMIT	TH, FRANK E Memorial	22-34, p. 187

SMITH, FRANK J Judicial Case 93-1
SNELLER, ALVIN R Tribute
SPECIAL OFFERINGS:
IAR Ministerial Relief
MNA Mercy Ministries
MTW World Relief
MTW World Relief
Report
Special Order
Report
THANKS COMMITTEE
Appointed         .22-12, p. 67           Report         .22-80, p. 323           THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE         .22-53, p. 204
Report
THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE
THOBURN, DAVID L Judicial Case 93-13
WESTMINSTER ASSEMBLY COMMEMORATION
(NOTE: Ten sessions of celebration were held from Saturday evening to Thursday morning.)
James Montgomery Boice: "THE SOVEREIGNTY OF GOD"
John Gerstner: "WESTMINSTER CONFESSION OF FAITH"
Joel Nederhood: "THE PRE-EMINENCE OF CHRIST"
William S. Barker: "THE MEN AND PARTIES OF THE ASSEMBLY"
Samuel T. Logan: "SEATING AND WORK OF THE ASSEMBLY"
John Richard de Witt: "THE FORM OF CHURCH GOVERNMENT"
W. Robert Godfrey: "THE WESTMINSTER LARGER CATECHISM:
Robert M. Norris: "THE PREACHING OF THE ASSEMBLY"
WOMEN IN THE CHURCH (WIC) LOVE GIFT 22-61, III, 1, p. 217
WOMENS CONFERENCE IN 1995
WORSHIP SERVICES